

F 326 B84

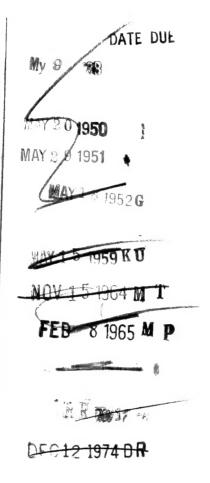
# CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY



FROM

The University Library

(in exchange)



F 326 B84 Cornell University Library

Alabama, her his

3 1924 028 794 042



The original of this book is in the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in the United States on the use of the text.

# ALABAMA:

# HER HISTORY, RESOURCES,

## WAR RECORD, AND PUBLIC MEN.

## FROM 1540 TO 1872.

### BY W. BREWER.

\* \* \* Men, who their duties know,
But know their rights, and, knowing, dare maintain "
Sin William Jones.



## MONTGOMERY, ALA.:

BARRETT & BROWN, STEAM PRINTERS AND BOOK BINDERS. 1872.

## A.295580

Entered, according to act of Congress in the year 1872, by W. BREWER,

In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

# THE YOUNG MEN OF ALABAMA,

With the heart felt hope that they may prove themselves worthy of the Rich Heritage of Ripened Fame and Material Wealth, which have been bequeathed to them by the Founders and Defenders of a noble State, this Volume is Respectfully Dedicated by The Author.

Hayneville, Lowndes County, July 31, 1872.

### PREFACE.

This volume is a collection of such facts in relation to the present and past of Alabama as best deserve preservation. Almost every State of the Federal Union has one or more volumes devoted to a like purpose; but the task has not heretofore been attempted in this State in the enlarged scope here presented. The result may be to familiarize the people with many events and facts which should not escape the memory of Alabamians.

The peaceful era through which the State has passed leaves scant material for the annalist. It is with the glowing incidents of war and turbulence that the stately structure of history is reared. From what has transpired of such events the author has sifted the facts of most general interest. And the more striking features of the civil administration have also been winnowed from the mass with some care.

No book about Alabama would be tolerated which failed to note her wondrous natural advantages, and this has been done herein so far as general statements will convey ideas.

To swell out the volume with matter of interest, much memoranda is adduced relating to the public men of the State. Analysis, or delineation of character and talents, is not attempted, but the current and popular estimate of these persons is appended. There has been no invidious selection of individuals for remembrance in this way, but all have been

6 PREFACE.

included of any considerable prominence in the State, at any time, in any vocation. Notoriety being the guide in the case, the more eminent personages could not be ignored even if such a desire had existed. Of many of these, only a meagre record could be obtained; of others, very full sketches are at hand; but justice required that a procrustean bed should be made, and something approximating to equal space has been devoted to those of like prominence, with a due consideration of all the circumstances.

With considerable difficulty a record of the achievements of Alabamians in war has been gathered; a feature of the work which will be mentioned more at length in the latter part of the volume.

The mere entertainment of the reader's idle hour was not a consideration with the author. As a work of reference, however, he has striven to make it indispensable to the intelligent Alabamian. Being a collection of facts, its merit depends upon the variety and accuracy of its statements, and the taste with which they are arrayed. Errors have probably crept into such a large number of facts; but, whatever else may be alleged of the volume, every effort has been made to perfect it that could reasonably be expected.

In his labors the author acknowledges with gratitude and pleasure the assistance of many estimable gentlemen. Hon. F. S. Lyon of Marengo, Hon. N. L. Whitfield of Tuskaloosa, Mr. Powhattan Lockett of Perry, Hon. B. C. Yancey of Georgia, Hon. Reuben Chapman of Madison, Hon. John T. Heflin of Talladega, Col. N. H. R. Dawson of Dallas, Col. Wm. C. Oates of Henry, Hon. George S. Gaines of Mississippi, Hon. A. A. Coleman of Hale, Hon. N. A. Agee of Monroe, Col. M. L. Stansel of Pickens, Hon. T. B. Cooper of Cherokee, Capt. R. T. Simpson of Lauderdale, Major W. T. Walthall of Mobile, Hon. P. G. Wood of Dallas, Capt. John M. McKleroy of Barbour, Hon. W. B. Modawell of Perry, Major S. J. Saffold of

PREFACE. 7

Dallas, Hon. R. M. Patton of Lauderdale, Mr. R. Michael of Lowndes, and Mr. B. Richards of Georgia, are among those whom he can not omit to mention in this public manner; and the favors of many others are held in enduring remembrance.

Hayneville, July 31, 1872.



# HISTORICAL OUTLINE.

#### CHAPTER I.

#### THE SPANISH INROAD.

The history of Alabama begins with the invasion of the country by the Spaniards under DeSoto in 1540, which was forty-three years subsequent to the discovery of the northern continent of America by John Cabot. Prior to the visit of DeSoto nothing is known of this region. It had in all probability been the home of the Indians, or other savage and inferior race, from the remotest period.

Hernande DeSoto,\* a cavalier of Spain, athirst for the riches and renown which had crowned the valor and daring of Cortez and Pizarro, obtained the consent of Charles V. to his project for the subjugation of Florida. By this name was the continent of North America known to the Spaniards, and DeSoto doubted not to find within its broad limits cities and empires which would rival those of the tropics in opulence and splendor. Commissioned governor of Cuba by his sovereign, and seconded in his scheme by all, he landed at Tampa Bay, in May 1539, with about one thousand chosen men. Marching northward, he wintered near the site of the present town of Tallahassee. He then traversed Georgia to the Savannah, thence as far' northwest as the Conesauga. Following that stream to its confluence with the Etowah, a

<sup>\*</sup> DeSoto was a native of Xeres, Spain, and was of the middle class of the society of that country. He was the companion and subaltern of Pizarro in the conquest and plunder of the incas in Peru, where he signalized himself by his valor. Having won wealth and reputation, he returned to his native land, and asked permission of the court to conquer at his own expense the vast territory known as Florida.

short distance further west he came to the town of Chiaha, supposed to have been situated where Rome, Ga., now stands. Proceeding thence westward along the western bank of the Coosa, the expedition entered what is now the State of Alabama and county of Cherokee in June 1540. The first town they reached within our borders was called Acostee, and the inhabitants of it were more turbulent than any they had encountered since leaving south Georgia. While at Acostee, two soldiers, who had been sent to explore the mountains for precious stones and ores, returned with nothing of value but the skin of a buffalo. Crossing to the east bank of the river, the Spaniards came to a town called Talla at the end of a day's march. They were now in the fruitful country called Cosa or Coosa by its inhabitants, and now embraced within the counties of Calhoun, Talladega, Coosa, Clay, and Elmore. The town of Coosa was now reached. It was the capital of the kingdom, and was situated on the river between the mouths of Talladega and Tallaseehatchee creeks, in the present county of Talladega. Here the invaders tarried twentyfive days, then moved southward through the towns of Tallamuchasee, Utawah, Ullibahalee, and Towassee, to a town called Tallasee, on the Tallapoosa. Remaining at this place twenty days, DeSoto received from the king of the powerful tribe to the southward an invitation to visit him. proceeded to do, with his entire force. Crossing the river, and pursuing a southwest direction, a march of two days duration brought them face to face with the Indian king, a giant, name Tuskaloosa. This haughty prince accompanied his armed guests to a fortified town on the Alabama river, called Piachee.\* Crossing the river, the Spaniards proceeded down the west bank to the capital of this formidable nation

<sup>\*</sup> This town is thought by both Meek and Pickett to have been situated in the present county of Wilcox; the former locating it "near Evans' Landing," (near Clitton), and the latter "in the upper part of the county of Wilcox;" but the distance traversed, some sixty miles from Tallasee, would seem to indicate a point nearer Selma. The impression of these authors that the city of Mauvilla was in Clarke county (Pickett says at Choctaw Bluff,) is also partly confirmed by the fact, that after crossing the river at Piachee, they passed through a populous country on the third day. As the Indians nowhere resided on the alluvial lands, but always on light soil, it is quite probable that Mauvilla was in Clarke, for much of western Dallas and Wilcox is of the former character.

of savages. Tuskaloosa, whose cunning and pride were only equalled by his ferocity, had here congregated thousands of his warriors, and they were concealed in large sheds or houses within the wooden walls or palisades of the city. The battle began the morning of the 18th of October, soon after DeSoto and his advance guard were admitted within the enclosure. Forced back and outside by overwhelming numbers, they were soon reinforced by the main body, and now stormed the city. The savages fought with stubborn and wild ferocity, but the superior equipments of the Europeans made a great carnage. The conflict raged all day, and its horrors were supplemented by the ravages of the devouring flames, for the houses were fired. Night closed upon the city in ruins, the conflict having lasted nine hours, and resulted in the repulse of the Indians. Eighteen Spaniards were killed, and 150 wounded, while 2,500 of the brave natives were left dead on the field. Other accounts estimate the losses on both sides at much higher figures.\* Certainly no Indian battle fought on the soil of the United States was more bloody.† The fate of the king, Tuskaloosa, is not satisfactorily known; one account stating that he perished in the battle; another that he retired from the city soon after it began.

DeSoto had determined to go to the sea at Ochus, now called Pensacola, the capacious harbor there having been discovered by a detachment of his command while he was wintering in Florida. He had ordered vessels from Havana to await him there, with supplies for the expedition; and they were then at that point. But he is thought to have feared a disbandment of the command should his followers see so convenient a means of escape from the privations of their fruitless achievements. He therefore turned his face northward.

The country through which he now passed was called Pafallaya, and was not inhabited. Ninety miles from Mauvilla

<sup>\*</sup> The account of the expedition of DeSato is accurately given by no le s than three different authors. One of these was a Portuguese cavalier who shared in its perils; a second was Biedma, the commissary of the expedition; and the third was Garcialasso de la Vega, who took down its incidents from the lips of two of the surviving soldiers, and from journals kept by others.

<sup>† &</sup>quot;I know not if a more bloody Indian fight ever occurred on the soil of the United States."—Bancroft, vol. 1, page 48.

were two towns, Tallapatawa and Cabusto. The latter was on the river, probably between where Eutaw and Carthage now stand. The natives were implacably hostile, and the passage of the Warrior had to be forced in the face of a large body of them. The Spaniards then ascended the east bank of the Tombikbee, and passed out of Alabama. Crossing the latter river, they found the Chicacas (Chicasas), and fought more than one bloody battle with them. Reaching the Yazoo, they stormed a fortress belonging to the Alibamos, which was defended with desperate valor. DeSoto then reached the Chicagua river, now called the Mississippi, in May 1541.\* Crossing it, he journeyed a year in the western wilds; but his search for gold was unsuccessful, and, baffled and despondent. he returned to the great river. Reaching it at a point just below the mouth of the Arkansas, he began to make preparations to reach the Gulf by water, when he died of fever, in May 1542. His body was consigned, at the dead of night, to the waters of the great river of which he was the discoverer. "The wanderer," says Bancroft, "had crossed a large part "of the continent in search of gold, and found nothing so "remarkable as his burial place." His successor, Moscoso, attempted to reach Mexico by land, but returned after six month's wandering to attempt the transit by water. They sailed July 2, 1543, and the remnant of 320 souls—all that remained of the 1000 who landed at Tampa, flushed with hope, and fired by the desire for gold—left the inhospitable shores of their weary pilgrimage. They were repeatedly attacked on the voyage, but reached the Gulf within sixteen days, and arrived at the town of Panuco, Mexico, Sept. 10. Thence they went to the city of Mexico.

Thus ended an enterprise as fruitless in its achievements as it was bold in its conception, and arduous in its execution. It was an expenditure of treasure and blood with no useful

<sup>\*</sup> DeSoto is generally considered the discoverer of the Mississippi. Howbeit, in 159, Garay, the Spanish Viceroy of Jamaica sent an expedition to explore the coast of the Mexique Sea, west of Florida, for a passage to the westward. Alvarez Alonzo de Pineda led this expedition, and on the charts made by his pilots, the estuaries of the Mississippi are traced, and called Rio Espiritu Santo. And, in 1528, Cabeza de Vaca, with part of Narvaez's ill-starred expedition, while coasting westward, discovered one of its outlets.

result save that of throwing some light on the condition of Alabama at an earlier period, and to a fuller extent, than was accorded to any other region of the American Union for a century afterwards. An European army traversed what is now the State of Alabama, from one end to the other, eighty years before the Puritans landed at Plymouth, and forty years before the birth of Smith, the founder of Virginia. But it was, as Meek calls it, "an isolated chapter in the "annals of" the country. "The dark curtain that had "covered her territory was suddenly lifted; a brilliant but "bloody panorama passed across the stage; and then all was "shrouded in primeval darkness."\*

#### CHAPTER II.

#### THE INDIAN TRIBES OF ALABAMA.

DeSoto found at least three of the four great Indian tribes of Alabama occupying identically the territory held by them nearly three centuries later. Three of these, the Muscogees, Choctas, and Chicasas, known to writers on the subject of the aboriginal inhabitants of the Americas as Mobilians, are supposed by Col. Pickett to have migrated from northern Mexico when Cortez was assailing the heart of that empire. He bases this opinion upon the traditions of these tribes, but offers nothing in evidence either tangible or authentic. very certain that the Alibamos, encountered by the Spaniards on the Yazoo, were the same who were subsequently known by a similar name in this State, and that they, too, were from the Aztec hive. He doubtless bestowed much more thought upon the subject than any other who has touched the subject. However, the fact that the Indians found in possession of the country by DeSoto used the same names\* as were found

<sup>\*</sup>Hon A. B. Meek of Mobile.

in vogue two or three centuries later, implies that the same people were in possession. Secondly, the desperation with which they defended, and the tenacity with which they clung to, their native land, are facts that do not sustain the assertion that they were nomads. Again; from 1528 to 1536, the date of these supposed migrations, Cabeza de Vaca and his companions were among the Indians in Texas and New Mexico, and would certainly have noted in their journals a fact so remarkable as the exodus of thousands of people. Even the belief that the Alibamos of the Yazoo were the more modern Alabamas of our State pales in the light of Meek's opinion that the word Alaba is only the name Hillaba or Hillibee, (doubtless the Ullibahallee of DeSoto), with guttural exclamation ma added. It is more than probable that the Coosas of DeSoto were the nucleus of the Muscogee confederacy, augmented by their policy of absorbing the remnants of tribes they subjugated, or such as fled to them for protection. Of the first of these the Uchees are an illustration; of the second the Natches, Shawness, Tuskegees, and Tookabachees may be mentioned. The Pafalayas or Choctas were doubtless so greatly reduced in numbers by their losses at Mauvilla, where it may be inferred from their customs that every warrior who acknowledged the tribal protection fought, that the Muscogees found it an easy exploit to drive them beyond the Tombikbee. The Chicasas and Cherokees do not appear to have been disturbed in their occupany of the headwaters of the Tombikbee and Coosa respectively till they were removed to the West.

The Cherokees, when first known to the whites, looked out from their mountain homes in east Tennessee and northeast Alabama upon the tide-water region of Virginia, and the low-lands of the Carolinas and Kentucky. Gradually they were driven into north Georgia and northeast Alabama. DeSoto encountered them on the upper waters of the Coosa, and feasted with them in their capital, which they called Chiaha. And Chiaha was the name given by the Cherokees to their

<sup>\*</sup>DeSoto visited the towns of Talla, Tallasee, Ullibahallee, (Hillabee), and the countries of Pafallaya and Coosa, names employed by the more modern savages of the same region.

country to the hour they left it. They had no affinity with the neighboring tribes, and spoke a more liquid language than what Gallatin chooses to term "the Muscogee-Chocta." Though less tractable than the Choctas, they were more hospitable than the Chicasas, less turbulent than the Muscogees. and more civilized than either. They had numerous wars with the Carolinians and white settlers of Tennessee, but were usually at peace with other tribes. At the period of their removal to the West, in 1836, they were under the leadership of several chiefs, of whom John Ross, Elias Boudinot, and Major Ridge were the principal. They were assigned lands in the northern and eastern part of Indian Territory, and are now the most civilized and useful of all the aboriginal tribes of the western world. Before their removal to the West they governed themselves by written laws, and now control their domestic polity by the forms and usages of a popular government. They had a delegate in the congress of the Confed-, erate States, and manifested a strong sympathy with the South in that struggle. The Cherokees now number about 19.000 souls.

The CHICASAS dwelt on the head waters of the Tombikbee and Yazoo. Their territory included the greater portion of the Tennessee Valley in this State, and the first tier of our northwestern counties. The excursions of their war parties extended from the Ohio to the bay of Mobile, and anon they took a scalp on the Arkansas. Their courage exceeded that of all the other aboriginees. Neighboring tribes found them invincible; they routed the army of Bienville, and slaughtered that of D'Artaguette; while the more numerous Choctas were fain to implore the whites to succor and protect them from their ravages. The incessant wars in which they engaged depleted their numbers. A half-breed family, name Colbert, obtained an ascendancy among the Chicasas early in this century, and yet maintain it. George, Levi and James Colbert were brothers, and Levi was the chief of the tribe\* at the time of their removal to the West. They were removed in 1834, and now constitute one of the four districts into which the Choctas are divided. They dwell with that tribe on the north side of the Canadian river, Indian Territory.

The Choctas occupied the southwestern and western portion of Alabama, and all of Mississippi south of latitude 33° 30'. They were the Maubilians with whom DeSoto came in collision on the lower Alabama and the Tuscaloosa, and partly exterminated. They were the friends of the French, and other whites, and were not so aggressive as other savage tribes. They more quickly adopted the industrial habits of the whites, and tilled the soil to a greater extent than any other tribe. They lived apart, having but few villages. Polygamy was rare among them, and their women were chaste. Their country was divided into three districts. At the beginning of the century Homastubbee was medal chief or mingo of the northern district, Puckshenubbee of the western district, and Pushmataha of the south-eastern district. Homastubbee was succeeded by his son Mushulatubbee; Puckshenubbee was succeeded by his nephew, a half-breed, Greenwood Laflore; and Pushmataha's nephew inherited his authority, but proving too weak for the place, was superseded by Netuckigee.† They

<sup>\*</sup> An account of the Colberts will be found under the head of "The County of Colbert."

<sup>†</sup> Pushmataha was born in east Mississippi in 1765, but his dominion embraced our southwestern counties. The name Pushmataha means "Hc has won all the honors of his race." Or all the Indians of pure blood who have a place in American history, he blended more admirable traits in his character than any other. He was intelligent, affable, sagacious, brave, eloquent, witty, and comparatively temperate, and, like Logan, he was truly "the friend of the white man." When told of the massacre at Fort Mimms. he rode to Mobile, in company with Mr. Geo. S. Gaines, and offered his services and those of his tribe to Gen. Flournoy. And when they were accepted, he led a body of his warriors with the expedition of Gen. Claiborne the attack on Econochaca. While on his way to Washington, the last time, he rode through Demopolis, and there asked Col. G. S. Gaines to furnish his nephew with a keg of gunpowder, in the event of his death, so that suitable honors might be paid to his memory as a chief and a warrior. He died in Washington a few weeks later. Gen. Jackson visited him in his illness, and he was buried in the congressional cemetery with military honors. The tablet on his monument bears this inscription: "Pushmataha, a Chocta "chief, lies here. This monument is erected by his brother chiefs, who were "associated with him in a delegation from their nation, in the year 1824, to "the general assembly of the United States. He died in Washington, Dec. "24. 1824, of the croup, in the 60th year of his age. Pushmataha was a "warrior of great distinction. He was wise in council, eloquent in an extra-"ordinary degree, and, on all occasions, and under all circumstances, the "white man's friend. Among his last words were the following: 'When I "am gone let the big guns be fired over me." He said that his death would be like the falling of a great tree in the forest when the winds were still,

were the ruling mingos at the time the tribe was removed across the Mississippi. The Choctas were usually on terms of amity with the surrounding tribes, but many years ago were embroiled in a series of wars with the Chicasas and Muscogees. In 1830 they were removed, though a remnant yet remain around the graves of their ancestors in the pine barrens of southern Mississippi. They now populate a fertile country immediately west of southern Arkansas, and, with the Chicasas, number 30,000 souls. A written constitution and forms of a republican government are administered by themselves. They are divided into three districts, and the Chicasas constitute a fourth.

But by far the most formidable of the tribes that occupied Alabama soil were the Muscogers. "Their political import"ance," says Bancroft, "made them esteemed as the most
"powerful nation north of the Gulf of Mexico." When first
known to the white colonists their domain stretched from the
Tombikbee to the Atlantic, but they were gradually driven
west of the Ocmulgee and Flint. Their principal towns were
on the Tallapoosa and Chattahoochee. Their war trail
extended to Mobile Bay, and the Florida everglades, and they
chased the bison in the beautiful valley of the Coosa.\*

Each town had its *micco*, or king, which custom arose from the somewhat heterogeneous organization of the nation; composed as it was of various remnants of tribes; but there was usually a civil chief with general authority, such as McGillivray and Big Warrior,† and a war chief, such as Milfort,‡ Weather-

<sup>\*</sup> It is the common opinion that the buffalo did not frequent Alabama; but Chinnobee, an aged Hillabee chief, born about 1750, said that when a child be stood on a knoll two miles north of Talladega, and saw the plain now embraced in the plantation of Judge Heflin covered with a browsing herd.

<sup>†</sup> Big Warrior, a man of much prudence and shrewdness, was a native of Alabama, and a pure-blood Indian. He was peaceably disposed towards the whites, and sided with them in the war of 1813. He died in Washington in 1825, while in attendance there with a delegation of his tribe.

<sup>‡</sup> Leclerc Milfort was a Frenchman who lived from 1776 to 1796 among the Muscogees. He married a sister of McGillivray, and often led the warriors of the nation against the Georgians. Returning to France, he was made a general of brigade by Napoleon, and wrote an account of his sojourn in "la nation Creck."

ford and Opotheleyoholo\*. The Seminoles were the "wild men" and refugees of the Muscogees, and really a portion of the same tribe. The Hillabees, Autaugas, Cussetas, Cowetas, Eufaulas, Ocfuskees, Uchees, &c., were names which attached to the Muscogees residing in those towns. They differed from the Choctas in that they congregated themselves in towns, the better, probably, to resist the numerous enemies whom their turbulence provoked. They were frequently at war with the adjacent tribes. In 1813-14 they waged the bloodiest war against the whites anywhere recorded in the annals of the United States. And the combined power of the whites, the Cherokees, Chicasas, and Choctas, assisted by a large portion of their own people, was required to subjugate them; and only then when the superior weapons of modern warfare had almost annihilated the fighting popula-Removed to the Indian Territory in 1837, they now occupy the central part of that country. They have instituted a government republican in form, with written laws, and now number about 25,000 souls.

The *Tensas* were a small tribe of Indians who resided on the river of that name. They were thought to be an offshoot of the Natches from the fact that they kept a perpetual and sacred fire. The Choctas absorbed them.

<sup>\*</sup> OPOTHLEYOHOLO was born in Tookabatchee, and was the son of the half-breed Alexander Cornells, Weatherford's brother-in-law, by an Indian woman. A brave man and influential chief, he was always friendly to the whites. He became wealthy, and removed with his people to the West, where he was residing in 1861, when he sided with the North in the war between the States.

#### CHAPTER III.

THE FRENCH COLONIZATION AND WARS, AND THE BRITISH AND SPANISH OCCUPANCY.

One hundred and sixty-two years elapsed after the expedition of DeSoto before the Europeans again appeared in Alabama. The peace of Ryswick, in 1697, apportioned the continent of North America among the contending powers in a manner which had a material effect upon its colonization. Under the name "Louisiana," France claimed all the valley of the Mississippi, and as far east as the Perdido river. LaSalle having explored the course of the great river, and the coast contiguous to its delta, the Sieur Iberville was entrusted with authority to establish settlements on it. man was a native of Canada, and had distinguished himself by a series of naval victories over the British during the then recent war. He sailed from Rochelle in four small vessels. and with two hundred colonists, and, in January 1699, was in sight of the bay of Pensacola. One month before, three hundred Spanish troops had taken possession of the site of the present city, and they now claimed it as belonging to the crown of Spain, and forbade the French to enter the harbor. Therville coasted further west, and cast anchor at Ship Island. Shortly afterwards the colony was transferred to Biloxi, on the mainland. Two brothers of Iberville, Messieurs Sauvolle and Bienville, accompanied him, and in December the first was commissioned governor, and the latter lieutenant governor. Sauvolle died the following August, A. D. 1700, and Bienville\* succeeded to his authority.

<sup>\*</sup>Jean Baptiste Lemoine, sieur de Bienville, the first white governor of the settlements of the present State of Alabama, was born in Montreal, Feb. 23, 1780. He was the son of Charles Lemoine, a native of Normandy, and was a younger brother of Iberville. Besides the latter, he had several brothers who were conspicuous as pioneers in the New World, viz: Sainte Helene, Sauvolle, Chateaugue, and Serigny.

Early in 1702, Bienville removed the settlement to the mouth of Dog river, on the west side of the bay of Mobile, for it was thus called by him because the savages who inhabited the adjacent country called themselves Mobilians. here erected a fortification which he designated as Fort St. Louis de la Mobile. Bienville now toiled and planned to engraft his offshoot of civilization on the desolate shore. His renowned brother, Iberville, his zealous coadjutor in the work, died in Havana of yellow fever, in 1706, while en route to attack Jamaica with a fleet. The following year the calumnies of some malcontents in the colony caused the home government to send out one Demuys as governor, but he died on the passage. Bienville was authorized to continue in control. and was indefatigable in his labors. In consequence of the site of the village at the mouth of Dog river being subject to overflow, he removed the colony, in March 1711, to the present location of the city of Mobile. Here he erected Fort Conde.

The mother country nourished her colonial children, and almost exclusively maintained them with supplies during these long years. But, in the year 1712, a contract was made with M. Antoine Crozat, a merchant of immense wealth, to relieve her hands of an enterprise so expensive and profitless, and control was granted to him over all the French possessions from the mouth of the Ohio to Texas for the period of fifteen years. Crozat dispatched M. Lamotte Cadilac to supercede Bienville as governor in 1713. On his arrival he found a colony of 324 souls, of whom 100 were soldiers. He retained Bienville as a lieutenant, and the latter established Fort Toulouse, four miles above the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa, in 1714. Three years later, Cadillac was removed, and M. L'Epinay was appointed to the governorship. His administration lasted about six months, when, Crozat having surrendered his charter, the government replaced Bienville in authority.

The colony, now numbering over seven hundred persons, was transferred to Law's celebrated Mississippi Company. Negro slaves were introduced, more attention was bestowed on agriculture, and the prospects of the colony began to brighten. For the first few years of the settlement the colo-

nists were scattered over the country and amongst the natives much of the time in quest of peltries. Now, rice, tobacco, and indigo received the principal attention, and the labors of Bienville, and the cares of the mother country, seemed about to be rewarded by the existence of a thrifty colony.

In 1720 the seat of government was transferred to New Biloxi, on the Mississippi coast. The year after, Law's company failed, and three commissioners were sent over to direct the affairs of the colonists. Acting on the suggestion of Bienville, they removed the seat of government to New Orleans in 1723, a place that officer had founded five years before.

In 1724, Bienville, who had led frequent expeditions against the Natches and the Spaniards at Pensacola, and had been foremost in all the enterprises of the settlement, sailed for France, to answer certain charges preferred against him; but justice was denied to him.

M. Perrier succeeded to the governorship. It was during his administration that the Natches, who dwelt in the vicinity of the present town of that name in Mississippi, were destroyed —1730.

The probabilities of a general Indian war caused the French ministry to restore Bienville to authority, and he arrived in 1733. Two years later, he established a fortress on the Tombikbee.\* Making this his base of operations, he moved against the Chicasas in 1736, and was defeated by them in a bloody battle at a town called Ackia, near the present Cotton Gin Port, in Mississippi.

In 1735 the British, under the direction of the colony of Savannah, Oglethorpe governor, established a stockade at Ocfuskee, on the Tallapoosa, in the present county of Tallapoosa. It remained there several years. In 1739 Gen, Oglethorpe visited the Muscogees, and made a treaty with them at the town of Coweta, on the Chattahoochee, in the present county of Russell.

In 1743 Gov. Bienville asked the French gvernment to relieve him. His manly letter confessed the failure of many of his later plans. His request was granted, and he returned

<sup>\*</sup>Near the present Jones' Bluff, Sumter county.

to France.\* He is the founder of Mobile, and of New Orleans and Louisiana. Possessed of all the qualities of a pioneer and a discoverer, he planted colonies on the barren shores of a distant land which have become prosperous, opulent and powerful. He was more to Alabama and Louisiana than Oglethorpe was to Georgia, Smith to Virginia, or Penn to Pennsylvania. Patient, politic, sagacious, resolute, and honorable, he was found faithful and adequate to the "high emprises" his country entrusted to him. The first half century of the history of Mobile is the life of Bienville.

The Marquis de Vaudreuil succeeded to the office of governor. An attempt to chastise the Chicasas in 1752, on the same ground on which Bienville fought, and which met with a like disastrous result, was the only prominent incident of his time. Gov. Kerlerec, Vaudreuil's successor, surrendered the country to the British at the peace of 1763. Neither of these governors appear to have commended himself to the remembrance of posterity by the conception of any noteworthy enterprise.

By the treaty all the country east of the Mississippi and north of Bayou Manchac was ceded to Great Brittain. Spain ceded the Floridas at the same time to Britain, but acquired Louisiana, or so much of it as lies south of Bayou Manchac and west of the Mississippi. Britain at once divided these new possessions into three districts; viz: East Florida, West Florida, and Illinois. The second of these embraced the country between the Mississippi and Chattahoochee as far north as the line of 32°, 28′; which line crosses the Tombikbee a short distance below Demopolis, passes barely north of Selma and Montgomery, and crosses the Chattahoochee at Columbus. That moiety of Alabama north of the line thus traced was a part of the district of Illinois; but while so constituted there were no white settlers south of the Cumberland, and no civil jurisdiction disturbed the repose of its wilds.

West Florida, as defined by the new partition, had Pensacola for its capital. Capt. George Johnstone, a naval officer, was

<sup>\*</sup> Bienville died in 1668, at the age of 88 years. He manifested a warm interest in his colonies till the last moments of his life. Louisiana has named a county in his honor.

the first British governor, and James Macpherson, the author of the poems of Ossian, &c., &c., was his secretary.\* Gov. Johnstone's arbitrary conduct aroused a spirit of discontent in the colony, and he soon left it. Gov. Elliott, his successor, died soon after his arrival, and Lieut. Gov. Montefort Brown administered the affairs of the district till the arrival of Gov. Peter Chester. Chester was an estimable person, and the last British governor of any portion of the soil of Alabama.

The occupancy of the British was made memorable by the cession to the whites (the British) of the first lands relinquished by the savages within the limits of the present State of Alabama. The exact place and date of the treaty is not at command, but the district ceded is that which is embraced between the Pascagoula and Chicasaha on the west, the coast on the south, and the Tombikbee and Mobile and Mobile bay on the east, and south of a line beginning "on the left bank "of the Chicasaha river and running thence in an easterly "direction to the right bank of the Tombikbee river, terminating "on the same at a bluff well known as Hatchee-tikibee."

During the rebellion of the American colonies, 1776–1783, the white inhabitants of Alabama were loyal to the crown. But the long struggle was not to pass away without a response from the Gulf. When Spain espoused the cause of the colonies, Galvez, the valiant governor of Louisiana, invested Mobile with two thousand men. The garrison of Fort Charlotte, consisting of eighty men, reinforced by the citizens, resisted for several days, but capitulated March 14, 1780. Pensacola fell into the same hands a few days later.

At the peace in 1783, the territory east of the Mississippi, and north of latitude 31°, as far east as the Chattahoochee, thence down that stream to the confluence of the Flint, thence east to the source of the Saint Mary's, and from there to the sea, was ceded to the victorious colonies by Great Britain. This line is now partly the southern boundary of Mississippi and Alabama. But Spain claimed that the cession of East and West Florida, made to her at the same time, included the territory south of the line 32° 28′, and continued to hold the country as

<sup>\*</sup> Macpherson had already produced "Ossian" when he resided in Pen-sacola.

far north as Fort Tombikbee by a garrison at that post. This was a matter of grave dispute between the two countries, and was not adjusted till 1795, when the federal government dispatched Gen. Thomas Pinckney of South Carolina to Madrid, and he induced the court of the Escurial to accept the line of 31°. Even then the Spaniards held the country till 1798.

Meantime, Georgia claimed, under her royal charter, the territory now embraced within the limits of Mississippi and Alabama, and in 1785 created the county of Houstoun (so named to honor Gov. John Houstoun of that State) out of that portion of Alabama north of the Tennessee. Commissioners were appointed to organize the county, and they proceeded to the Muscle Shoals with eighty men to effect that purpose. A land office was established, magistrates were appointed, &c., but the fear of the Chicasas caused the party to leave in a fortnight. Georgia had much trouble with the Muscogees during this period, fomented by Senor Miro, who had succeeded to the governorship of West Florida.

A treaty, concluded January 3, 1786, between the federal government and the Choctas, confirmed the cession of the district obtained by the British from that tribe. The treaty was signed by Gen. Andrew Pickens, Col. Benjamin Hawkins, and Mr. Joseph Martin, on one part, and by Yockonahoma, Toboko, Mingohopoyee, and seventeen other "medal and gorget captains" of the Choctas on the other. Three or four years later, a family of whites would occasionally filter through the intermediate wilds and make their home in this rude region.

The controlling mind in Alabama about this time was Alexander McGillivray,\* the most distinguished native the country had yet produced, and who was at the head of the

<sup>\*</sup> ALEXANDER McGillivray was born at Little Tallasee, four miles above where Wetumpka now stands, in 1746. His mother, Sehoy, was the daughter of Capt. Marchand (a French officer killed by his mutinous men while in command of Fort Toulouse in 1722) and an Indian princess. She married Lachlan McGillivray, a Scotchman, one of the numerous white traders who for many years infested the Indian nations. Educated thoroughly in Charleston, at seventeen years of age the son returned to his native forests. His descent, wealth, and talents at once placed him at the head of the Muscogee nation.

Muscogee confederacy, more compact and formidable now than at any known period of its history. During the colonial rebellion, 1776-1783, McGillivray was in the interest of the British, who gave him the rank and pay of a colonel. Averse to military service himself, he incited his people to depredations on the Georgia frontier. When the Spaniards became possessed of Mobile and Pensacola they gave him the rank and pay of a colonel. The difficulties between the Georgians and Muscogees induced President Washington in 1790 to send Col. Marinus Willett to induce McGillivray to visit New York, then the federal seat of government, to negotiate a new treaty. This was accomplished, and McGillivray was bribed with the commission of a brigadier general, and a stipend of \$1200, to consent to the sale of an extensive region to the Georgians for a trifling sum to be paid to the tribe. This visit and treaty alarmed the Spaniards, who not only coveted the trade of the Muscogees, but wished to use them as allies in the event of a war. They increased McGillivray's pay from \$1500 to \$3500, and so beset him as to thwart the effectiveness of the treaty he had assented to in New York. Harassed by the complications in which his duplicity had involved him, McGillivray died in Pensacola, Feb. 17, 1793.\* He was accomplished, well informed, and shrewd. His cultivation and astuteness were of essential service to his people, over whom he wielded an influence not felt since the days of Tuskaloosa. He was a diplomatist and scholar among a nation of savages.

White settlers from the States began about the year 1790 to make their homes on the lower 'Bikbee. They came very slowly, however, and numbered only twelve hundred and fifty souls ten years later. The trackless wilderness that lay between was filled with obstacles and perils that none but the boldest dared to encounter. Cattle herds were the chief care and property of these early settlers, who were obliged to observe great caution in their intercourse with the savage tribes by whom they were surrounded.

<sup>\*</sup> Gen. McGillivray was interred in the garden of Mr. Wm. Panton, in Pensacola. He left a large estate and two or three children, who died in youth. He had two or three wives. In person he was tall and slender, with a dignified bearing.

In 1794–'5 the Georgia legislature authorized a sale of 21,500,000 acres of the State's land in Alabama and Mississippi for the sum of \$500,000. The purchasers were four companies of land speculators, and the measure was stigmatized as "the Yazoo Fraud." The portion of Alabama thus attempted to be disposed of comprised all that lying west and north of the Alabama and Coosa rivers, or more than one-half the area of the State. But the act was expunged from the journals of the legislature at the succeeding annual session, and the manuscript bill publicly burned at Louisville, then the capital of Georgia.

#### CHAPTER IV.

THE FIRST TERRITORIAL ORGANIZATION, AND THE GREAT INDIAN WAR.

In 1798, the congress of the United States created into a Territory, called "Mississippi," the region between 31° and 32° 28' of north latitude, with the Mississippi river for the western and the Chattahoochee for the eastern boundary. Of this Territory President Adams appointed Winthrop Sargent of Massachusetts the governor. Gov. Sargent repaired to the seat of government, Natchez, on the Mississippi, and assumed authority. In May 1799, a detachment of federal troops relieved the Spanish garrison at Fort St. Stephens, which had been constructed by them twelve or thirteen years before. Below the junction of the Alabama and Tombikbee a defence was erected in July, and christened Fort Stoddart. By proclamation, in June 1800, Gov. Sargent established Washington county, the limits of which comprised all of the territory east of Pearl river as far as the Chattahoochee. The same year congress provided for a legislature for the Territory.

The census of Washington county was taken the first time in 1800, and found to consist of 733 whites, 494 negro slaves,

and 23 free negroes. The population of Mobile and Baldwin, not then existing as counties, but under Spanish rule, was probably as large.

The arbitrary conduct of Gov. Sargent caused the people to send up a petition for his removal, and, in 1801, President Jefferson commissioned William C. C. Claiborne of Tennessee to succeed him. The new governor, a native of Virginia, possessed much ability. He removed the capital of the Territory to Washington, a village six miles east of Natchez.

In 1802, (April 24,) the State of Georgia ceded to the federal government all the territory embraced within the limits of the present States of Alabama and Mississippi, north of the parallel 31°, for the sum of \$1,250,000. The commissioners on the part of the federal government who concluded this purchase were Messrs. James Madison of Virginia, Albert Gallatin of Pennsylvania, and Levi Lincoln of Massachusetts; on the part of Georgia, Messrs. James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin, and John Milledge of that State. Thus, after a vexatious controversy, the claim made by that State to this extensive realm was extinguished.

The boundaries of the Territory were now extended northward to the Tennessee line, whereby it was almost trebled in size. Yet the Indian title remained to all of its capacious area, save to a slip of country above and below Natchez, and the one on the Tombikbee.

A second treaty was concluded October 17, 1802, between the federal government and the Choctas, at Fort Confederation, on the Tombikbee. It related principally to the cession made to the British, and was signed by Brig. Gen. James Wilkinson of the federal army, on the part of the government, by Okechummee and Tuskamayabee on the part of the northern district, by Tuskana Hopoyo, Mingo Pooskoos, and Pushmataha on the part of the south-eastern district, and by Mingo Homastubbee, Tuskahoma, Latallahoma, and Mooklahoosapoyee on the part of the western district, of the tribe.\*

<sup>\*</sup>The following are the two principal articles of the four adopted at this treaty:

ART. I. That the President of the United States may, at his discretion, by a commissioner or commissioners, to be appointed by him, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate of the United States, re-trace, connect,

White population still came in slowly to the 'Bikbee settlement, for the hazards of penetrating the pathless wilderness which lay between it and the States were augmented by the presence of the inhospitable Indians. Immigration was also retarded by the difficulty of getting the produce of the country to market, there being export duties to be paid at Fort Stoddart to the United States, and a tariff at Mobile to be paid to Spain. The character of the population was of the rudest kind, and schools and churches were unknown.

In 1801, Spain ceded Louisiana to France, but retained the Floridas, which extended as far west as the Mississippi, and embraced the strip of country between the coast and the line of 31° north latitude. The French, in 1803, sold Louisiana

to the United States.

Robert Williams of North Carolina\* succeeded Gov. Claiborne in 1805 as governor of the Territory.

The same year (July 23) an important purchase was made from the Chicasas. Besides a great body of land in Tennessee, a small district was deeded south of the line of that State. It was in the shape of a triangle, caused by running the line from the ridge "near the main source of Buffalo "river in a direct line to the great Tennessee river near the

and plainly re-mark the old line of limits established by and between his Britanic majesty and the said Chocta nation, which begins on the left bank of the Chicasaha river, and runs thence in an easterly direction to the right bank of the Tombikbee river, terminating on the same at a bluff well known by the name of Hatchee-tikibee. [The remainder refers to the appointment of two Indians as joint commissioners.]

ART. II. The said line, when thus re-marked and re-established, shall form the boundary between the United States and the said Chocta nation in that quarter; and the said Chocta nation, for and in consideration of one dollar, to them in hand paid by the said United States, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, do hereby release to the said United States, and quit claim forever, to all that tract of land which is included by the before-named line on the north, by the Chicasa river on the West, by the Tombikbee and the Mobile rivers on the east, and by the boundary of the United States on the south.

Silas Dinsmore, federal agent to the Choctas; Major John Pitchlynn, and others, witnessed this agreement.

\*Gov. Williams passed the earlier part of his life in Surry county, North Carolina. He was a member of congress from his native State from 1797 to 1803.

"Chicasa old fields or eastern point of the Chicasa claim on "that river; thence north[east]wardly to the great ridge "dividing the waters running into the Tennessee from those "running into the Cumberland, so as to include the waters "running into Elk river," &c. This was the first foothold secured in the beautiful valley of the Tennessee. The agreement was concluded "in the Chicasa country," and signed by James Robertson of Tennessee and Silas Dinsmore of New Hampshire on the part of the Federal government, and by George and Levi Colbert, Chinabee Mingo, Tishimastubbee, Wm. McGillivray, and four other chiefs, on the part of the Chicasas; and was witnessed by Reuben Chamberlain, John McKee, John Pitchlynn, and others. The Cherokees, Jan. 7, 1806, deeded their claim and title to the same territory, and to all the lands west of it and north of the Tennessee, except two large tracts. This was done in Washington by Double-Head, and sixteen other chiefs, Gen. Henry Dearborn, secretary of war, acting for the federal government.

At the treaty of Mount Dexter, Nov. 16, 1805, the Choctas ceded a large district in southern Mississippi, and extending across from the strip on the Mississippi already ceded to that on the Tombikbee, and across that stream to a point near the present postoffice "Chocta Corner," in the present county of Clarke, Alabama, thence down the comb of the water shed separating the affluents of the two rivers. This was quite an important treaty to the present State of Mississippi. It was signed by Messrs. James Robertson and Silas Dinsmore, on the part of the federal government, and Puckshenubbee, Homastubbee, Pushmataha, great medal mingoes, and twenty chiefs and warriors, on the part of the Choctas; with John McKee, Wm. Colbert, the Chicasa agent Samuel Mitchell, John Pitchlynn, Louis Laflore, Charles Juzant, and others, as witnesses.

Out of the Chicasa cession, Gov. Williams created the county of Madison by proclamation in 1808. Already the smoke from the cabin of the white had begun to ascend from the valley of the Tennessee, and the echo of his axe in those solitudes heralded the onward tramp of civilization. Baldwin county was established on the west side of the Mobile

and Alabama in 1809. The same year David Holmes of Virginia succeeded Gov. Williams.\* Mobile was yet in the hands of the Spaniards, with whom the more restless settlers maintained a predatory warfare about this time.

In 1810 the three counties lying within the present State of Alabama—Madison, Washington, and Baldwin—contained a white population of 6422, and a negro population of 2624. A fraction over half of these were in Madison.

Immigration was assisted by a military road which the Muscogees allowed the federal government to cut from the Chattahoochee to Mimms' Ferry, on the Alabama.

The three counties sent delegates to the Territorial legislature at Washington, Mississippi.

In October, 1812, the Shawnee chief, Tecumseh,† came among the Muscogees to incite them to hostilities against the whites. He was the emissary of the British, with whom the federal government was at war. The Spaniards at Pensacola and Mobile had already bred ill-feeling among them against the whites, and the fiery eloquence of Tecumseh precipitated the conflict. It began by a series of outrages on immigrants and settlers.

Spain being the ally of Britain, the United States were apprehensive that the ports of that power on the Gulf would be used by the British. Accordingly, Gen. Wilkerson moved from New Orleans with a considerable force, and obliged the Spanish garrison of Fort Charlotte, Mobile, to capitulate, April 13, 1813. Thus was the soil of Alabama rescued from European domination.

The first engagement in the war with the Creeks‡ or Muscogees was on Burnt Corn creek, in the present county of Conecuh. Col. Caller, with 180 armed settlers from the

<sup>\*</sup>David Holmes, the fourth and last governor of Mississippi Territory, was a Virginian. He held the office till Alabama and Mississippi were divided, in 1817, and became the first governor of the latter State. He was a member of the federal Senate from 1820 to 1825, and died soon after.

<sup>†</sup>The parents of Tecumseh, Drake says, were born and bred at Souvanogee, on the Tallapoosa, but removed to northwestern Ohio, where he was born in 1768.

<sup>†</sup>The name given the Muscogees by the traders because of the numerous streams within their territory, and applied by the whites generally.

vicinity of St. Stephens, attacked double that number of the enemy, who were returning from Pensacola with ammunition and supplies. Though surprised in their bivouac, the savages rallied and repulsed the whites, the mass of whom acted discreditably.

Apprehensive of attacks on their exposed homes, the settlers abandoned them and sought safety in the stockades with which the country now became dotted.

A month after the fight at Burnt Corn, Aug. 30, 1813, Fort Mimms, a stockade defence near the east bank of the Alabama, in the present county of Baldwin, was surprised at midday by one thousand warriors, led by Weatherford, Peter McQueen, and the prophet Francis. In the fort were 245 men under arms, commanded by Major Daniel Beasley of the volunteers from the Natchez country; and 308 women and children, negroes, and friendly Indians. A heroic defence was made, but, unprepared and overpowered, the men were slain in fight, and the non-combatants were butchered in a revolting manner. Less than fifty escaped, and the fort was left a smoking ruin. It exceeded in atrocity and barbarity any massacre that has ever occurred within the limits of the United States.

Almost simultaneously the savages fell upon the settlers in "the fork," and killed twelve persons near Fort Singuefield.

These frightful deeds of blood filled the whole frontier country with consternation, and thrilled the Southern States with horror.

The intelligence reached Gov. Blount and Gen. Jackson in Nashville, by a dispatch from Mr. George S. Gaines, near St. Stephens. Such was the energy of these officers and the patriotism of the people of Tennessee, that, within forty days from the date of the disaster at Fort Mimms, Gen. Jackson reached Huntsville with nearly two thousand volunteers. Crossing the Tennessee, he established Fort Deposit on the elbow of that river. Nov. 3, Gen. Coffee made a reconnoissance in force of the Indian town of Tallaseehatchee, in the present county of Calhoun. The conflict was brief but bloody, and all the warriors were killed—186 in number. "We have "retaliated for Fort Mimms," wrote Jackson to Gov. Blount.

Jackson moved southward to the Ten Islands, and, on the north bank of the Coosa, constructed Fort Strother.

November 9, he surrounded the savages again at the town of Talladega, and routed them with much slaughter. The Indians left two hundred and ninety-nine warriors dead on the field, while the loss of the whites was fifteen killed and eighty wounded.

Gen. White's brigade of East Tennesseans captured and destroyed the town of Hillabee, November 18, killing sixty warriors. They made but little resistance, as they were negotiating with Gen. Jackson, who lay on the other side of the mountains. "We lost not a drop of blood," said White in his report to Gen. Cocke, and Fort Mimms was again avenged.

Georgia was also aroused by the fearful character of the pending struggle. A brigade of her sons, and a body of friendly Creeks, were sent across the Chattahoochee, under Gen. Floyd.\* Erecting Fort Mitchell on the Chattahnochee, he proceeded into the hostile territory. Attacking the town of Autossee, in the present county of Macon, he routed the savages with a loss to them of two hundred men. He then fell back to Fort Mitchell for supplies. With an increased force he again approached the arena of the war. At Calabee creek, January 27, 1814, he was assailed by the savages, and though he repulsed them with considerable loss, his army suffered severely. He again retired to Fort Mitchell, and the Georgians took no further active part in the struggle.

The operations on the lower Alabama were, meantime, of a predatory character. Col. McGrew had been worsted and killed in a skirmish on Barshi creek, Oct. 4, and the far-famed Canoe Fight occurred Nov. 12. However, Gen. Claiborne moved up from that quarter with about one thousand men, and a body of Choctas, and, Dec. 23, 1813, assaulted the town of Econochaca, which was situated on the Alabama, in the present county of Lowndes. The savages were routed, and their town destroyed, but the loss on each side was light.

<sup>\*</sup> John Floyd was born in Beaufort district, S. C., in 1769. sixteen years he was apprenticed to a carpenter. In 1791 he settled in Camden county, Georgia, where he became a boatwright. He was brigadier general of militia, and, as such, led the Georgians to Autossee and Calabee, He was in congress in 1827, and died in 1834.

The severity of the weather compelled Claiborne to fall back to Fort Claiborne.

The devoted Muscogees were also assailed from the remaining point of the compass. Pushmataha, with a body of Choctas, and Col. McKee, with a band of Chicasas, marched to attack the town of Tuskaloosa, on the Warrior. But they found it deserted.

Gen. Jackson had been delayed by the expiration of the term of service of his troops, and the want of supplies. Again moving southward with nine hundred whites and two hundred Cherokees and Crecks, he was fiercely assailed, Jan. 22, 1814, near Emuckfau creek, now in Tallapoosa county, by five hundred Indians. The fight lasted all day, both sides suffering severely; but the assailants were driven off. The number of his wounded, and the scant condition of his commissariat, determined Jackson to retreat to Fort Strother. Reaching Enitachopco, a Hillabee village in the southern part of what is now Clay county, January 24, he was suddenly assailed with great vigor by the pursuing red men. After an obstinate combat, they were repelled, though the invading army was at one time in great peril. Jackson then retired without further molestation.

Reinforced by the 39th United States Infantry, and two brigades of Tennessee militia, Jackson moved for the third time into the enemy's country. March 21, he established Fort Williams at the mouth of Cedar creek, on the Coosa. March 27, he attacked the Creeks in their fortification on the Horse-Shoe Bend of the Tallapoosa, where their town Tohopeka stood, in the present county of Tallapoosa. It was the most sanguinary battle of the war. Having surrounded them, and forced their works, the Indians were routed, and left 557 warriors dead on the field, besides others killed in the effort to cross the river. The whites and their savage allies lost 54 killed, and 156 wounded. It was the finishing stroke to the war.

Proceeding thence to Hickory Ground, in the present county of Elmore, Jackson built Fort Jackson on the ruins of Bienville's old fort, Toulouse. Detachments of his army scoured the adjacent country, and burned several villages which they found deserted.

A body of Georgia and South Carolina troops penetrated the country, and in March erected Fort Decatur on the Tallapoosa, in the present county of Macon. Major Gen. Thomas Pinckney, in command of the southern department, proceeded from this point to Fort Jackson, April 20. He ordered the militia to return to Tennessee, as their time was about to expire, and the remnant of the savages were suing for peace. They were scattered in the forests, without food or shelter, and, pending the negotiations, many flocked to the different posts for a refuge from starvation.

In July, Gen. Jackson returned to Fort Jackson, with authority to treat for peace. This was concluded, August 9, 1814, and signed by the leading chiefs and warriors. To reimburse the federal government for the expenses incurred in the war, all the country claimed by the Muscogees west of the Coosa, and south of a line running southeast from Wetumpka to a point on the Chattahoochee below the present town of Eufaula, was ceded. It was a very important event in the annals of Alabama, for it threw open to the whites half the present area of the State.\*

<sup>\*</sup> This was the first cession the Muscogees made of their lands in what is now Alabama, and is the most famous of all the Indian treaties that relate to her present territory. The domain to which the title of the savages was thus extinguished is described in an article of the treaty as "beginning at "a point on the eastern bank of Coosa river, where the south boundary line "of the Cherokee nation crosses the same; running from thence down the "said Coosa river with its eastern bank according to its various meanders "to a point one mile above the mouth of Cedar creek, at Fort Williams, "thence eart two miles, thence south two miles, thence west to the eastern "bank of the Coosa river, thence down the eastern bank thereof according "to its various meanders to a point opposite the upper end of the great "falls (called by the natives Weotumka), thence east from a true meridian "line to a point due north of the mouth of Okfuskee, \* thence south by a "like meridian line to the mouth of Okfuskee, on the south side of the Tal-"lapoosa river, thence up the same [the Okfuskee,] according to its various "meanders, to a point where a direct course will cross the same at a dis-"tance of ten miles from the mouth thereof, thence a direct line to the "mouth of Summochico creek, which empties into the Chattahouchie river "on the east side thereof below the Eufaulau town; thence east," &c., &c.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;This was Okfuskee, or "Line" creek, as it is now usually called.

Though the treaty of Fort Jackson terminated the war on the Tallapoosa, many of the Creeks fled to Pensacola. There they were harbored and protected by the Spaniards, who were incensed at the capture of Mobile. The contest between Great Britain and the United States continued, and the former power, the close ally of Spain in the war she was then engaged in with France, was permitted, August 25, 1814, to land three hundred men in Pensacola, and anchor an armed fleet in the harbor. The British officers were then permitted to equip and discipline the fugitive Indians, and to prepare for an aggressive campaign against Mobile and New Orleans.

Apprised of these movements, Gen. Jackson, who had been assigned to the command of the new military department of the Southwest, left Fort Jackson, August 11, and floated down the Alabama with a portion of his troops. Making his headquarters in Mobile, he called for volunteers from Tennessee, and they were promptly furnished. He reconstructed the defense at Mobile Point, called Fort Bowyer, which had been dismantled by Gen. Flournoy.

Fort Bowyer was attacked, September 15, by a large naval and land force from Pensacola, the latter consisting chiefly of Indians. • But Major Lawrence, with one hundred and thirty men, beat off the assailants with a loss of one vessel and two hundred and thirty-four men; while his own loss was eight men.

In October, Brig. Gen. Coffee reached the vicinity of St. Stephens with two thousand eight hundred mounted Tennesseeans. Dismounting one thousand of these, and uniting them with his old command, Gen. Jackson marched across the country, and captured Pensacola and its defenses November 7.

The humiliating terms of this treaty were reluctantly acceded to by the Creeks. It was signed by "Andrew Jackson, major general commanding 7th military district," on the one part; and by "Tustenuggee Thlucco, [Big Warrior,] speaker of the Upper Creeks," "Tustenuggee Hoppoiee, speaker of the Lower Creeks," "Timpooechee Bernard, captain of Uchees," "Nomatlee Emautla, or Captain Isaacs of Coosada," "Alexander Grayson of Hillabee," and thirty-one other miccos and headmen. "Done at Fort Jackson "in presence of Charles Cassidy, acting secretary; Benj. Hawkins, agent "for Indian affairs; Return J. Meigs, A. C. Nation [Cherokee agent]; Robert "Butler, adjutant general United States Army," &c., &c.

Major Uriah Blue, of the Thirty-ninth infantry, was then detached with one thousand men, to scour the coast country, while the commander-in-chief repaired to the scene of his glory at New Orleans. Major Blue accomplished the dangerous task assigned to him very effectually. The savages were driven from their cover in the swamps of the Escambia and Choctahatchee, and quite a number were killed.

Thus was ended a war so glorious to the brave Muscogees, and yet so fatal! Their formidable strength was shorn

forever.

West Florida, as far east as the Perdido, was ceded to the United States, and thus the bay and town of Mobile came into the possession of the United States.

Important treaties were made with the Indian tribes in 1816; treaties which led to an immediate and steady flow of

immigration into the country.

At the Chicasa council-house, September 14, a treaty was entered into between the federal government and the Cherokees, which was ratified at Turkeytown the 4th of October following. The tribe relinquished all claim to the country south of the Tennessee river and west of a line near the western boundary of the present country of Marshall, for the sum of \$65,000.\* This treaty was signed by Gen. Jackson, of Tennessee, Hon. Jesse Franklin of North Carolina, and Gen. Merriweather of Georgia on the part of the federal government; and by George Guess, Richard Brown, and twenty-two other chiefs, in behalf of the tribe.

At the Chicasa council-house, September 20, 1816, that

<sup>\*</sup>The line is described in the writing as follows: The Cherokee nation "acknowledge the following as their western boundary: South of the Ten"nessee river, commencing at Camp Coffee on the south side of the Tennes"see river, which is opposite the Chicasa Island, running from thence a due
"south course to the top of the dividing ridge between the waters of the
"Tennessee and Tombikbee rivers, thence eastwardly along said ridge, leaving
"the head waters of the Black Warrior to the right hand, until opposed by
"the west branch of Will's creek; down the east bank of said creek to the
"Coosa river, and down said river. The Cherokee nation relinquish to the
"United States all claim, and cede all title, to lands lying south and west of
"the line as described, &c., &c. This treaty was witnessed by "James Gadsden, secretary of the commissioners;" "Arthur P. Hayne, inspector general,
division of the South; John Rhea of Tennessee, Return J. Meigs, and others.

tribe sold all their lands "east of a line commencing at the "mouth of Caney creek," [now in the county of Colbert] "run"ning up said creek to its source, thence a due course to the
"ridge path, or commonly called Gaines' road, along said road
"south-westwardly to a point on the Tombikbee, well known
"as Cotton Gin Port, and down the western bank of the
"Tombikbee to the Chocta boundary," at the mouth of the
Oktibbeha river, for the sum of \$124,500.\* This treaty was
signed by Gen. Jackson, Mr. Franklin, and Gen. Merriweather, and by twenty-three chiefs and leaders of the tribe.
The small strip of territory in Alabama reserved by the Chicassas in this treaty was ceded in 1832.

A third treaty of primary importance was concluded with the Choctas, at the trading house near Jones' Bluff, on the Tombikbee, whereby they ceded to the federal government "all their title and claim to lands lying east of the following "boundary: beginning at the mouth of Oktibbeha, the Chicasa "boundary, and running from thence down the Tombikbee "river until it intersects the northern boundary of a cession "made to the United States by the Choctas, at Mount Dexter, "on the 16th of November, 1805." This was a deed to all the first tier of counties lying east of the Tombikbee and Tuskaloosa rivers, and north of the present boundary of Pickens. The consideration was the sum of \$130,000, in installments, as usual. Gen. John Coffee, Hon. John Rhea, and Col. John McKee were the federal commissioners; and Mushulatubbee, Puckshenubbee, Pushmataha, and ten other chiefs on the part of the Indians.†

The red man had now been pushed across the Tombikbee and to the Big Bear on the west, behind the elbow of the Tennessee on the north-east, out of the Tennessee valley proper, beyond the Coosa on the east, cut off from contact with the

<sup>\*</sup>This amount does not include \$150 each paid to "Chinnubby, King of the Chicasas," Levi Colbert, and the eight other "Chicasa chiefs," and the interpreter; or the \$100 each paid to "Colonel George Colbert," James Colbert, "Major Wm. Glover," and ten other "military leaders;" nor to the life annuity of \$100 given to "Gen. William Colbert." The gold of the white men could secure the lands of the brave Chicasas; their steel could not.

<sup>†</sup>Thomas H. Williams, R. Chamberlain, Silas Dinsmore, John Pitchlynn, Turner Brashear, and M. Mackey witnessed this treaty.

Spaniard at Pensacola, and driven from his hunting grounds on the lower Chattahoochee. Three-quarters of the present magnificent domain of Alabama lay at the will of the Anglo-American.

# CHAPTER V.

ALABAMA AS A TERRITORY, AND A CURSORY REVIEW OF HER CONDITION IN 1820.

Assured of security from the savages, white settlers began to flock into the country from the States.

By an act of congress, dated March 1, 1817, Mississippi Territory was divided. Another act, bearing the date March 3, thereafter, organized the western portion into a Territory, to be known as "Alabama," and with the boundaries as they now exist. This act further declared that the seat of government of the Territory should be St. Stephens until otherwise provided; and that the president should appoint a governor with the authority to convene there such members of the legislative council and house of representatives of Mississippi Territory as fell by the division within the limits of the new Territory.\*

William Wyatt Bibb of Georgia was appointed governor by President Monroe, and entered on the discharge of his duties in the spring of 1817. He possessed all the qualifications for the important trust, and a considerable experience.

The first session of the Territorial legislature opened its session at St. Stephens, January 19, 1818. The council consisted of one member, Mr. Titus of Madison, who was of

<sup>\*</sup>This provision led to a singular incident. Mr. James Titus of Madison was the only member of the legislative council whose residence fell within the limits of Alabama. During the entire session of the first legislature of the territory he occupied a separate chamber, and adopted or rejected the various measures from the other house with all the parliamentary formalities.

course president; the house consisted of about ten members, with Mr. Gabriel Moore of Madison as chairman. The counties of Baldwin, Clarke, Madison, Monroe, Mobile, Montgomery, and Washington were represented.

Some feeling was excited about this time among the people of the new territory by the petition of the constitutional convention of Mississippi asking congress to extend the limits of that Territory to Mobile Bay and the Tombikbee river.

During the year 1818, much alarm was created in the southern portion of the Territory by sundry outrages and murders perpetrated in the county of Conecuh, by roving bands of Muscogees; but they were soon driven out and tranquillity restored.

The second and last Territorial legislature assembled in St. Stephens in November 1818. This body established the seat of government at the mouth of the river Cahaba, and designated Huntsville as the temporary capital, till the town of Cahaba could be laid out, and the public buildings erected.

Another valuable cession was made by the Cherokees in 1819. Their lands north and west of the Tennessee river were disposed of to the federal government by an instrument signed in Washington, February 27, by John C. Calhoun, secretary of war, on the one part, and by John Ross, Lewis Ross, Charles Hicks, and nine other "chiefs and head-men" of the tribe, on the other. That part of the district ceded lying in Alabama is now embraced in the counties of Jackson, Madison, and Marshall.

By an act approved March 2, 1819, congress authorized the inhabitants of the Territory of Alabama to form a State constitution, "and that said Territory, when formed into a State, "shall be admitted into the Union upon the same footing as "the original States." This act donated to the State, in prospective, the following, viz: the sixteenth section of every township of the public lands for the maintenance of schools; all salt springs in the State, and lands necessary to their development, not to exceed thirty-six acres; five per centum of the net proceeds of the sale of public lands in the State, to be applied to works of internal improvement, three-fifths of it under the direction of the State legislature, and two-fifths

under the direction of congress\*; seventy-two sections of land "for the use of a seminary of learning;" and 1620 acres "to "be reserved for a seat of government." †

†This very interesting document, in full, is as follows:

#### AN ACT

To enable the people of Alabama Territory to form a Constitution and State government, and for the admission of such State into the Union, on an equal footing with the original States.

#### [Passed March 2, 1819.]

- § 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the inhabitants of the territory of Alabama be, and they are hereby authorized to form for themselves a constitution and State government, and to assume such name as they may deem proper; and that the said territory, when formed into a State, shall be admitted into the Union upon the same footing with the original States, in all respects whatsoever.
- § 2. And be it further enacted, That the said State shall consist of all the territory included within the following boundaries, to-wit: Beginning at the point where the thirty-first degree of north latitude intersects the Perdido river; thence east to the western boundary line of the State of Georgia; thence along said line to the southern boundary line of the State of Tennessee; thence west along said boundary line to the Tennessee river; thence up the same to the mouth of Bear creek; thence, by a direct line, to the northwest corner of Washington county; thence, due south, to the Gulf of Mexico; thence, eastwardly, including all islands within six leagues of the shore to the Perdido river; and thence, up the same, to the beginning.
- § 3. And be it further enacted, That it shall be the duty of the surveyor of the lands of the United States south of the State of Tennessee and the surveyor of the public lands in the Alabama territory, to run and cut out the line of demarkation between the State of Mississippi and the State to be formed of the Alabama territory; and if it should appear to said surveyors, that so much of said line designated in the preceding section, running due south, from the northwest corner of Washington county to the Gulf of Mexico, will encroach on the counties of Wayne, Greene, or Jackson, in said State of Mississippi, then the same shall be so altered as to run in a direct line from the northwest corner of Washington county to a point on the Gulf of Mexico ten miles east of the river Pascagoula.
- § 4. And be it further enacted, That all white male citizens of the United States, who shall have arrived at the age of twenty-one years, and have resided in said territory three months previous to the day of election, and all persons having, in other respects, the legal qualifications to vote for representatives in the General Assembly of the said territory be, and they are hereby authorized to choose representatives to form a constitution, who shall be appointed among the several counties as follows:

<sup>\*</sup>The "Two per cent. fund" and "three per cent. fund" have their origin in this provision. In 1841 congress relinquished to the State all right to control the application of the "two per cent, fund."

The convention to frame a constitution for the State assembled in Huntsville, July 5, 1819. Mr. John W. Walker of Madison was president, and Mr. John Campbell secretary. Twenty-two counties were represented, viz: Autauga, Baldwin, Blount, Cahaba, Clarke, Conecuh, Cataco, Dallas, Franklin, Lauderdale, Lawrence, Limestone, Madison, Marengo, Marion, Mobile, Montgomery, Monroe, St. Clair, Shelby, Tuskaloosa, and Washington. The forty-four delegates are named in this volume under the heading of the several counties.

From the county of Madison, eight representatives: From the county of Monroe, four representatives: From the county of Blount, three representatives: From the county of Limestone, three representatives: From the county of Shelby, three representatives: From the county of Montgomery, two representatives . From the county of Washington, two representatives: From the county of Tuskaloosa, two representatives: From the county of Lawrence, two representatives: From the county of Franklin, two representatives: From the county of Cotaco, two representatives: From the county of Clarke, two representatives: From the county of Baldwin one representative: From the county of Cahawba, one representative: From the county of Conecuh, one representative: From the county of Dallas, one representative: From the county of Marengo, one representative: From the county of Marion, one representative: From the county of Mobile, one representative: From the county of Lauderdale, one representative: From the county of St. Clair, one representative: From the county of Autauga, one representative:

And the election for representatives aforesaid shall be holden on the first Monday and Tuesday in May next, throughout the several counties in the said territory, and shall be conducted in the same manner, and under the same regulations, as prescribed by the laws of said Territory, regulating elections therein for the members of the house of representatives.

§ 5. And be it further enacted, That the members of the convention thus duly elected be, and they are hereby authorized to meet at the town of Huntsville on the first Monday in July next; which convention, when met, shall first determine, by a majority of the whole number elected, whether it be or be not expedient, at that time, to form a constitution and State government for the people within the said territory; and if it be determined to be expedient, the convention shall be, and hereby are, authorized to form a constitution and State government: Provided, That the same, when formed, shall be republican, and not repugnant to the principles of the ordinance of

The constitution framed was in accord with the spirit of the age, and in every way creditable to the able body which devised it. The mass of its features have descended to the instrument now in force. The substance of Magna Charta, adapted to republican principles and forms, was set forth in the bill of rights. Negro slavery was recognized and protected. Suffrage was accorded to all male whites of the age of twenty-one years and upwards. The governor, general assembly and county officers were made elective by the popular poll; the judicial officers by the general assembly. The governor's term was limited to two years, with the privilege of one successive re-election; judicial officers were to hold office for a term of six years; and the term of the senators was fixed at three years, and of the representatives at one year. The

the thirteenth of July, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven, between the people and States of the territory northwest of the river Ohio, so far as the same has been extended to the said territory, by the articles of agreement between the United States and the State of Georgia, or of the constitution of the United States.

§ 6. And be it further enacted, That the following propositions be, and the same are hereby offered to the convention of the said Territory of Alabama, when formed, for their free acceptance or rejection, which, if accepted by the convention, shall be obligatory upon the United States:

First. That the section numbered sixteen in every township, and when such section has been sold, granted, or disposed of, other lands equivalent thereto, and most contiguous to the same, shall be granted to the inhabitants for the use of schools.

Second. That all salt springs within the said territory, and the lands reserved for the use of the same, together with such other lands as may, by the President of the United States, be deemed necessary and proper for working the said salt springs, not exceeding in the whole the quantity contained in thirty-six entire sections, shall be granted to the said State, for the use of the people of the said State, the same to be used under such terms, conditions and regulations as the legislature of the said State shall direct: Provided, The said legislature shall never sell nor lease the same for a longer term than ten years at any one time.

Third. That five per cent of the net proceeds of the lands lying within the said Territory, and which shall be sold by congress, from and after the first day of September, in the year one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, after deducting all expenses incident to the same, shall be reserved for making public roads, canals, and improving the navigation of rivers, of which three-fifths shall be applied to those objects within the said State under the direction of the legislature thereof, and two-fifths to the making of a road or roads leading to the said State, under the direction of congress.

Fourth. That thirty-six sections, or one entire township, to be designated

judges of the circuit court, collectively, were required to constitute the supreme court of appeals, and equity jurisdiction was given them; but provision was made for separate supreme and chancery tribunals.

The convention concluded its labors August 2, and forwarded the constitution for the approval of congress. Preparatory to assuming the functions of sovereignty, an election was held for the choice of a general assembly, a governor, a representative in congress, &c. Gov. Bibb was chosen to the chief magistracy over Marmaduke Williams of Tuskaloosa.

The first general assembly was convened at Huntsville, October 25, 1819. There were forty-five representatives and twenty-two senators. Gov. Bibb was inaugurated November 9, and the *toga virilis* of statehood was practically put on. An adjournment was effected December 19, after a very memorable session.

by the Secretary of the Treasury, under the direction of the President of the United States, together with the one heretofore reserved for that purpose, shall be reserved for the use of a seminary of learning, and vested in the legislature of the said State to be appropriated solely to the use of such seminary by the said legislature. And the Secretary of the Treasury, under the direction as aforesaid, may reserve the seventy-two sections, or two townships, hereby set apart for the support of a seminary of learning, in small tracts: Provided, That no tract shall consist of less than two sections: And provided always, That the said convention shall provide, by an ordinance irrevocable without the consent of the United States, that the people inhabiting the said territory, do agree and declare that they forever disclaim all right and title to the waste or unappropriated lands lying within the said territory; and that the same shall be and remain at the sole and entire disposition of the United States; and, moreover, that each and every tract of land sold by the United States, after the first day of September, in the year one thousand eight hundred and nineteen, shall be and remain exempt from any tax laid by the order, or under the authority, of the State, whether for State, county, township, parish, or any other purpose whatever, for the term of five years from and after the respective days of the sales thereof; and that the lands belonging to the citizens of the United States, residing without the said State, shall never be taxed higher than the lands belonging to persons residing therein; and that no tax shall be imposed on lands, the property of the United States; and that all navigable waters within the said State shall forever remain public highways, free to the citizens of said State, and of the United States, without any tax, duty, impost or toll therefor, imposed by the said State.

§ 7. And be it further enacted, That in lieu of a section of land, provided to be reserved for the seat jof government of the said Territory, by an act

The joint resolution of congress admitting Alabama into the Union was approved by President Monroe, December 14, 1819. Alabama was now a recognized power of earth.

Immigration had flowed into the country since the re-establishment of peace, and was now greatly stimulated by the inviting aspect presented by the new and growing State. A hardy and superior class of people penetrated the wilderness. Settlements and towns sprang into existence on every hand. The development of the agricultural resources of the State was rapid, and to that noblest branch of human industry alone were the exertions of the earlier settlers directed, and they happily found the soil surprisingly fertile, even where it was lightest. There had been, however, comparatively no improvements of a public character. Highways were uncut, torrents not bridged, and the court-houses and jails were of the rudest description.\* The commonest necessities of life alone abounded.

The population of the State in the year 1820 was a total of 127,901 souls, exclusive of the Indians. Of this number 85,451 were whites, and 42,450 were negroes.

Notwithstanding the rare natural advantages afforded by entitled "An act respecting the surveying and sale of the public lands in the Alabama Territory," there be granted to the said State, for the seat of government thereof, a tract of land containing sixteen hundred and twenty acres, and consisting of sundry fractions and a quarter section, in sections thirty-one and thirty-two in township sixteen, and range ten, and in sections five and six, in township fifteen, and range ten, and in sections twenty-nine and thirty, in the same township and range, lying on both sides of the Alabama and Cahaba rivers, and including the mouth of the river Cahaba, and which heretofore has been reserved from public sale by order of the President of the United States.

 $\S$  8. And be it further enacted. That, until the next general census, the said State shall be entitled to one representative in the house of representative of the United States.

§ 9. And be it further enacted, That in case the said convention shall form a constitution and State government for the people of the Territory of Alabama, the said convention, as soon thereafter as may be, shall cause a true and attested copy of such constitution to be transmitted to congress for its approbation.

\*The first session of the circuit court in the county of Marengo was held in a vacated blacksmith shop. The judge sat in a chair by the furnace, the lawyers around the anvil, and the jurors were arraigned during a trial on fallen trees that had been rolled up to the side of the building. her broad and navigable rivers, there was an absence of commercial facilities which greatly retarded individual and aggregate prosperity. As early as February, 1818, however, by an act of the territorial legislature "The St. Stephens Steamboat Company" was organized.\* This was followed, November 20, 1820, by the incorporation of "The Steamboat Company of Alabama,"† while a third company was incorporated a year later, under the title of "The Mobile Steamboat Company.";

Steamboats of very unique shape and appearance began to supercede the flat-boats on the rivers; but it was thirty years or thereabouts before the stately "floating palaces" were lowered from the stocks.§ The capacity for speed with these early steamers was so limited that two or three weeks were required to make a voyage from Mobile to Montgomery or Demopolis. Barges and flat-boats continued for some years after 1820 to convey much of the produce of the interior to the coast.

Educational advantages were also exceedingly deficient, though the attention of the people was drawn to them at an early day. In 1811 an act of the Mississippi Territorial legislature incorporated the trustees of an academy in St. Stephens. One year later Green Academy, in Huntsville, was chartered. The act to establish a State University was passed December 18, 1820, but it was eleven years before that institution was opened. Even primary schools were rare, in consequence of the sparseness of the population.

<sup>\*</sup>James Pickens, B. S. Smoot, Silas Dinsmore, David Files, Henry Bright, and D. P. Ripley were the directors of this company.

<sup>†</sup>The corporators of "The Steamboat Company of Alabama" were F. B. Stockton, F. W. Armstrong, James L. Seabury, Nicholas Pope, and Jonathan Woodward.

<sup>†</sup>The corporators of "The Mobile Steamboat Company" were John B. Hogan, Stephen Chandler, Lewis Hudson, Henry Gunnison, Wm. Raser, and Benj. Vincent.

<sup>§</sup>The first steamboats, having no whistle valves, were provided with heavily charged guns, which were discharged on approaching alanding to notify the inhabitants.

<sup>||</sup>Some idea of the difficulties of transportation in these early times may be gleaned from the fact that the flat-boat on which Hon. Henry Goldthwaite ascended the Alabama river from Mobile to Montgomery, in 1819, was three months on the voyage.

Newspapers were not numerous at that early day. One Parham established a press in Huntsville in 1812, the first in Alabama. Thomas Easton issued one in St. Stephens in 1814, and became the first public printer of Alabama Territory. One Cotton printed a newspaper in Mobile in 1816, and Thomas Davenport issued one in Tuskaloosa in 1818. Several existed elsewhere in 1820, viz: one in Florence, two in Cahaba, one in Montgomery, and one in Claiborne.

Houses of worship were also few in number, though the eccentric but gifted Lorenzo Dow had preached on the Tom-

bikbee as early as 1803.\*

Manufactories and mining were unknown in this State in 1820.

The financial condition of the State at that time was good, for, while the revenues were meagre, no debts of large extent had been contracted. In order, however, to facilitate and promote trade, banks were chartered, viz: one in Huntsville in 1816, one in St. Stephens in 1818, and one in Mobile in 1819. The constitution authorized the State to establish one principal and as many branch banks as might be deemed expedient, provided the State held two-fifths of the stock. Accordingly, a State bank was established in 1820, and located in Cahaba.

At this period the country east and south-east of the Coosa, and east of the Tennessee was occupied and owned by the Muscogees and Cherokees. The Choctas owned the district west of the Tombikbee almost as far south as St. Stephens. The whites occupied and tilled the lighter lands, for they found the river and creek bottoms a forest of cane, and a mass of tangled undergrowth, while the prairie lands were pronounced worthless, as they were comparatively destitute of water.

The principal towns were Huntsville, Claiborne, Mobile, Cahaba, St. Stephens, Florence and Montgomery, and not one of these had a resident population of two thousand souls.

<sup>\*</sup>Pickett, Vol. II, page 194.

### CHAPTER VI.

### FROM THE YEAR 1820 TO THE YEAR 1840.

Cahaba became the seat of government in 1820, and the second general assembly of the State held its session there.

The death of Gov. Bibb in July 1820, created a vacancy in the executive chair.

THOMAS BIBB of Limestone, president of the senate of the State, succeeded his brother in office. Possessed of more than average ability, he was a man of energy and integrity.

During this term, the State cast her first electoral vote, three in number, for James Monroe of Virginia for president, and Daniel D. Tompkins of New York for vice president, of the United States. The electors were chosen by the general assembly in 1820.\*

Israel Pickens of Greene was the third governor. He was elected in 1821 over Henry Chambers of Madison. No issues, even of a local character, entered into the contest. It was the era of good feeling in the State, as well as Federal, political circles. Gov. Pickens was a man well fitted by experience and practical ability to shape the course of the young commonwealth. This he did for four years, for he was re-elected in 1823 over his former competitor.

During this administration there was much dissatisfaction and distress consequent upon the extravagant prices paid for the public lands at the sales in Huntsville and St. Stephens in 1818 and 1819. Prices ranged as high as \$60 and \$70 an acre for unimproved lands, one-fourth of which was required to be in cash,† the remainder in three annual installments.

<sup>\*</sup>The electors in 1820 were John Scott of Montgomery, Henry Minor of Madison, and George Phillips of Dallas.

<sup>†</sup>At the sale in Huntsville Gen. Andrew Jackson attended, and, when he bid for a valuable tract between Tuscumbia and Florence, no one would bid against him, and he obtained it at the minimum government price of \$2 an acre.

Twelve millions of dollars were due to the United States from these purchasers, which could not be paid. The general assembly forwarded a memorial, and the federal government gave the relief sought, and saved many from bankruptcy.

There was but little excitement at the presidential election of 1824 in the State, and her five electoral votes were cast for Andrew Jackson of Tennessee for president, and John C. Calhoun of South Carolina for vice president.

The illustrious General LaFayette, of France, visited Alabama in 1824. He came through the Muscogee country to Montgomery, then to Cahaba, where he was received by Gov. Pickens as the guest of the State; whence he proceeded to New Orleans, by way of Claiborne and Mobile. He was everywhere received with cordial demonstrations of joy and affection.

John Murphy of Monroe was chosen without opposition to succeed Gov. Pickens, and entered on the executive duties in November 1825. There were as yet no very distinctive divisions of parties in the State, though in some localities partisan feeling was manifest.

The seat of government was removed to Tuskaloosa in the year 1826 by a vote of the general assembly.

Gov. Murphy was re-elected without opposition. He possessed a most exemplary character, and exhibited abilities of a solid order.

The disposition of the lands donated to the State by congress for the purpose of establishing a university and to open a canal around Muscle Shoals on the Tennessee, was the question which attracted the most attention in the State during the administration of Gov. Murphy.

The five electoral votes of the State were cast for Messrs. Jackson and Calhoun again in 1828.

Gabriel Moore of Madison, the fifth governor, began his term in 1829. He was elected without opposition, but as an avowed friend of Gen. Jackson.

The close of the first decade of her existence found Alabama comparatively advanced in material prosperity. Twelve new counties had been formed and added to the twenty-four existing in 1820. The population had been considerably

more than doubled since that time. It was now 309,527, exclusive of the savages; and of this number 190,406 were whites, 117,549 were negro slaves, and 1572 were free negroes. The improved social system of the people was very perceptible. Education, moral teachings, and general intelligence had almost kept pace with the material advancement of the young State. Several works of internal improvement were projected, and others were contemplated. The solitudes of Alabama were fast awaking from the sleep of unnumbered ages.

The treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, concluded Sept. 27, 1830, relieved the State of another of the great tribes of savages which had so long occupied her soil. The Choctas, who had measured strength with DeSoto at Maubila, and with the Muscogees on the Tuskaloosa; who had followed the lilies of France at Ackia, and who had fought under Wayne on the Maumee, and Claiborne on the Alabama, now abandoned the homes of their ancestors, and followed that emblem of their own sad destiny, the setting sun. All their lands in Alabama and Mississippi were ceded to the federal government for an equivalent area in the West. The treaty was signed by Gen. Eaton, Secretary of War, and Gen. Coffee of Tennessee, on the part of the United States; and by Greenwood Laflore, Mushulatubbee, medal mingos, and 168 captains and headmen of the tribe. The portion of the ceded district that lay within the limits of Alabama is now embraced in the counties of Sumter, Chocta, and Pickens.

Gov. Moore, a man of ready discernment and long experience, filled the executive chair about fifteen months, then resigned the position March 3, 1831, to accept that of federal senator, to which he had been chosen.

Two very interesting public improvements were begun during this term, to-wit: the construction of a canal at the Muscle Shoals of the Tennessee, and the construction of a railway from Tuscumbia to Decatur. The object of these labors was to utilize the magnificent river which flows through the northern marches of the State.

SAMUEL B. MOORE of Jackson, president of the senate,

became governor for the remainder of the term. He was a faithful public servant, of quite moderate ability.

The opening of the State University at Tuskaloosa, April 18, 1831, was the most notable event of this brief administration.

JOHN GAYLE of Greene succeeded to the executive chair by virtue of his election over Nicholas Davis of Limestone and Samuel B. Moore of Jackson. He represented the anti-nullification sentiment of the people, though neither of his opponents held contrary opinions on that question. Gov. Gayle was a sagacious man, of very decided views, and a dignified official. He was re-elected without opposition.

Several notable events took place during this administration. The supreme court was constituted with separate officers, as at present, and the judges of the circuits were restricted to the subordinate jurisdiction they now hold. The penitentiary system was rejected by a popular poll. The seven electoral votes of the State were cast for Andrew Jackson for president, and Martin Van Buren of New York for vice president, of the United States.

The first cotton factory ever erected in the State—the Bell Factory, in Madison—was incorporated by the general assembly of 1832.

The completion of the first railroad constructed in the State was also an important event in the annals of Gov. Gayle's chief magistracy. It was from Tuscumbia to Decatur, by way of Courtland, a distance of forty-four miles.

But by far the most interesting item in the memorabilia of this period was the treaty of Cusseta,\* in 1832. "The Creek "tribe of Indians cede to the United States all their land "east of the Mississippi river," is the first article of the treaty. The fierce and sanguinary Muscogee was finally to give up the cradle of his tribe. The district east of the Coosa, and southeast of the great bend of the Tallapoosa, was at last to fall to the inheritance of the white man. The

<sup>\*</sup>The preliminary negotiations were made at Cusseta, in the present county of Chambers, but the treaty was formally signed at Washington, March 24, 1832, in the presence of William R. King, Samuel W. Mardis, C. C. Clay, John H. Brodnax, John Tipton, William Wilkins, Samuel Bell, J. Speight, John Crowell, and others.

treaty was signed by Lewis Cass, secretary of war, on the part of the federal government; and by Opothleyoholo, Tuckabatchee-hadjo, Tomack-micco, Tuckabatchee-micco, Effiematla, William McGillivray, and Benjamin Marshall, on the part of the tribe. The sum of \$210,000 was to be paid the Indians in annuities for this cession.

Out of this treaty at once grew a very grave controversy between the federal and State governments. The stipulations were that the Indians were not to leave the country except voluntarily, but were to go or stay, as they chose; and the whites were to be kept out of the ceded country (and even those in it were to be removed after their crops were gathered,) "until the country is surveyed." This was a blunder. for the whites not only refused to remove, but at once began to flock into the newly-acquired territory. The general assembly promptly divided the country into the counties of Coosa, Benton, (now Calhoun,) Talladega, Tallapoosa, Russell, Randolph, Chambers, Macon, and Barbour, and extended the jurisdiction of the civil code of the State over it. The deputy marshal of the United States at Fort Mitchell used force to restrain the occupation of the land, and threatened to expel settlers.\* In this he was sustained by the authorities in Washington, and by the stipulations of the treaty. Gov. Gayle remonstrated warmly, disputing the alleged encroachment of the settlers, and claiming that the sovereignty of a State implied the control of all the people within her borders. Mr. Cass replied from the war office in Washington that the stipulations of the Cusseta treaty would be faithfully observed by the federal government. A collision appeared to be unavoidable. Gov. Gayle laid the facts and correspondence before the general assembly at its meeting in November 1833.

At that time, however, a federal commissioner arrived at Tuskaloosa to effect an adjustment of the question. This was Mr. Francis Scott Key of Maryland. The basis of the agreement abated in a measure the pretensions of both sides. Those settlers only who had occupied lands reserved for the

<sup>\*</sup> A collision occurred between some federal soldiers and Hardeman Owen, a commissioner of roads and revenue in Russell county, about this matter, and Owen was killed.

Indians were to be removed; the others to remain undisturbed. This compromise closed the controversy.

CLEMENT C. CLAY of Madison, the successor of Gov. Gayle, was inaugurated November 21, 1835. He was chosen as a friend of Gen. Jackson's administration, over Gen. Parsons of Monroe, who was supported by the adherents of Judge H. L. White. Gov. Clay possessed very fair abilities and a delicate sense of honor.

The beginning of this administration was signalized by the cession of all their lands in the State by the Cherokees, at the treaty of New Echota, December 29, 1835. The last of the four great tribes that had occupied her soil for many centuries, were now to seek a home in the land of the bison. But, like mountaineers in all countries, they clang to their rugged fastnesses and silvery streams tenaciously, and the feud engendered between the faction that wished to stay, and the one that chose to go,\* is not wholly extinguished to this day. They sullenly agreed to remove within two years in consideration of \$5,000,000, and 7,000,000 acres of land in This treaty was signed by Gen. Wm. Carroll and Mr. S. F. Schermerhorn on the part of the United States, and by Major Ridge, Elias Boudinot, Stand Watie, John Ridge, Andrew Ross, and nineteen other chiefs, on the part of the The general assembly at once created the counties of DeKalb and Cherokee, out of that part of the ceded district which lav in Alabama.

In 1836 the seven electoral votes of the State were cast for Martin Van Buren of New York and R. M. Johnson of Kentucky for president and vice president of the United States.

The same year is memorable for the troubles with the Muscogees. On the eve of being removed to the West, they began to menace and depredate upon the frontier. Indeed, they massacred some of the inhabitants of the hamlet of Roanoke, Georgia, and murdered several immigrants. Major Gen. Patterson of Madison, was ordered by the Governor to Tuskegee, where volunteers and the militia began to gather. Major Gen. Jesup, of the federal army, arrived at Tuskegee and

<sup>\*</sup>One was led by John Ross, the other by Ridge and Boudinot. Several assassinations were the consequence.

assumed control. Gov. Clay proceeded to Montgomery and held a conference with Opothleyoholo. The result was that this chief tendered the services of a large body of friendly Creeks to quell the disturbances, and they were accepted. About the same time, Gen. Wellborn of Barbour, with two hundred men, attacked a considerable party of the hostile Indians on the Pea river, Pike county, where they had camped, after committing sundry depredations near Midway, and killed a number of them; while Capt. Justice of Dale, with a squadron, pursued and killed several of the same band, and drove them into Florida. The Georgians also had several bloody fights with them. The hostile party now submitted or fled to the Seminoles; and, later in the year, the tribe was removed across the Mississippi.

The financial convulsion of 1837 was another notable event during Gov. Clav's term. Banks and bank issues had accumulated to such an extent that every species of property rose far above its intrinsic value. The appearances of prosperity were so flattering as to beguile the tradesmen into an extension of purchases and credits, and the planters into extravagant investments in land and slaves. These delusive anticipations were not realized, and the people became deeply involved. Business became stagnant, confidence in bank issues was destroyed, and a "run" was made on the banks. Every one of these suspended specie payments between the 12th and 27th of May. Many persons were reduced to poverty by the depreciation of property. The governor convoked the general assembly in extraordinary session to ameliorate the general distress. Measures looking to that end were adopted, and the disaster was checked.

Gov. Clay resigned, in July 1837, to accept a seat in the federal senate, to which he had been chosen.

HUGH McVay of Lauderdale, president of the senate, became governor and filled out the remaining four months of the term. His natural capacity was limited, but his experience was large.

ARTHUR P. BAGBY, the tenth governor, was chosen as a Democrat over Samuel W. Oliver of Conecuh, a Whig, and was inaugurated November 21, 1837. He possessed com-

manding talents, but more of the ornate than the useful kind. He was re-elected at the expiration of his term, with merely a

nominal opposition.

Among the memorabilia of his time, the removal of the Cherokees in 1838 may be mentioned. A force of 1500 volunteers, under Major Generals Patterson of Madison, and Philpot of Morgan, of the State militia, was stationed on the frontier to anticipate and repress the outbreak threatened by the party among them opposed to removal. Happily this precaution was sufficient, and the last of the four great aboriginal tribes of Alabama passed from her soil forever;

"And we have built our homes on fields Where their generations sleep."

Roving bands of Indians from Florida committed some lawless deeds in Dale county about this time; but Col. Pouncey, with a regiment of mounted citizens, speedily drove them out.

The establishment of separate courts of equity and chancery was effected in 1839.\*

The penitentiary system was adopted the same year, and buildings ordered to be erected at Wetumpka, but they were not ready for use until 1841.

The vexed question of the boundary line between this State and the State of Georgia was adjusted in 1839 by a commission composed of Messrs. Wm. B. Martin of Benton, Alexander Bowie of Talladega, and John M. Moore of Barbour.

Another decade of the chronology of the State had now passed. During that period she had made remarkable strides towards development and wealth. The population had been almost doubled, and now presented a total of 590,756 souls. Of these, 335,185 were whites; 253,532 were negro slaves; and 2039 were free colored. Thirteen new counties had been created, making the whole number forty-nine. The removal of the Indians had freed the State from a very formidable obstacle to her growth and tranquillity, and relieved every

<sup>\*</sup>Under the original statute, the State was divided into two divisions and six chancery districts. Each district was composed of several counties, and the State was equally divided between two divisions. Two was the original number of chancellors. Within a year or two the districts were increased almost to the present number, and another chancellor was chosen.

portion of her domain from the frontier status incidental to the proximity of a foe whose normal condition was one of turbulence and war. The decay of the militia system of the State dates from their removal; nor was the excitement attendant upon the war with Mexico adequate to its resuscita-Improvements of a general character had been warmly discussed, and taken some hold on the popular mind; but as yet were in their infancy. Education had received substantial encouragement at the hands of the people, and two or three colleges had been opened. The public revenues had been carefully and faithfully managed, and for several years past the State bank and its four branches had defraved the entire expenditures, while the people were wholly relieved from the payment of taxes.\* But the banking system which had been fostered by the State, and which had engrossed a major share of the attention of the general assembly since it was instituted in 1823, was fast concentrating upon itself the distrust and ill-will of the masses in consequence of the abuses and blunders which signalized its management.

<sup>\*</sup>The act abolishing the collection of taxes from the people was passed January 9, 1836, and remained in force six or seven years. The taxes were so light at that time that the people expressed no ardent desire to have them abolished, nor did they murmur when they were again imposed.

### CHAPTER VII.

# FROM THE YEAR 1840 TO THE YEAR 1860.

The seven electoral votes of the State in 1840 were again cast for Messrs. Van Buren and Johnson for president and vice-president of the Federal Union.

The "general ticket system," by which the whole number of representatives in congress to which the State is entitled are voted for throughout the State, was adopted by the general assembly of 1840, amid great excitement,\* but was repealed a year later.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick of Autauga succeeded to the executive chair in the year 1841. He was chosen as a Democrat, over James W. McClung of Madison, who received the Whig vote. He brought to the discharge of his responsible duties qualifications of a very superior order.

Among the memorable events of this administration, was the act of the general assembly of 1842, which placed the branch banks in Mobile, Montgomery, Huntsville and Decatur in liquidation. This important measure was supplemented a year later by the same disposition of the mother bank in Tuskaloosa. Thus, the method by which the State had supplied its citizens with currency for twenty years was abandoned almost without dissent. Owning the stock in the bank, the State issued bonds to provide means for the redemption of the currency issued. This was the corner-stone of the

<sup>\*</sup>When the bill was under final consideration in the lower house of the general assembly, December 30, 1840, at the call of the "previous question," the Whigs left the chamber, and the house was without a quorum. The Democrats, who were the majority party, and the advocates of the bill, sent out and secured the attendance of two sick members, and thus proceeded with the business. The bill passed by a vote of fifty to twenty-three, some of the Whigs having returned. The scene was one of wild confusion and uproar when the result was announced.

present debt of Alabama. To this was added the outstanding obligations of the banks, which, by reason of the reckless endorsement of the worthless paper of individuals, were largely in excess of their assets. Messrs. F. S. Lyon of Marengo, C. C. Clay, sr., of Madison, and William Cooper of Franklin, were constituted a commission to adjust the affairs of the banks; and, at the end of the first year thereafter, the former alone was assigned to the important trust. The State was on the brink of financial ruin, for she was morally and legally liable for the issues of the banks. Repudiation of this large indebtedness was openly bruited, but favored only by a small number.

The nine electoral votes of the State were cast in 1844 for James K. Polk of Tennessee, and George M. Dallas of Pennsylvania, for President and Vice President of the United States.

The questions of removing the capital of the State, and of instituting biennial in lieu of annual sessions of the general assembly, were submitted to the popular vote in 1845, and adopted. After a warm contest over the future location of the former, wherein Tuskaloosa, Wetumpka, and Montgomery were the leading contestants, the general assembly selected the latter town as the future capital; and the archives and offices were transferred to that point in 1846 and 1847.

JOSHUA L. MARTIN of Tuskaloosa succeeded to the executive dignity in November 1845. He was elected over Nathaniel Terry of Limestone. They were both Democrats, but the bolder position assumed by Mr. Martin on the question of the State's liability for the bank indebtedness gave the contest somewhat the aspect of a local issue. The talents and experience of Governor Martin were very considerable.

During this term the war with Mexico engrossed public attention. Quite a number of Alabamians participated in the struggle in the regiments of other States, but only one regiment as such was received into the federal service; and that did not have the honor to take part fully in either of the two brilliant campaigns of the war.

The thirteenth governor was Reuben Chapman of Madison. He was elected as a Democrat over Nicholas Davis of Limestone, a Whig. His experience and practical knowledge well fitted him for the trust. Like his predecessor, he entered earnestly into the work of relieving the State of her burthen of debt, and had the satisfaction of witnessing the huge incubus largely diminished during his term.

In 1848 the nine electoral votes of the State were cast for Lewis Cass of Michigan for president, and William O. Butler

of Kentucky for vice president, of the United States.

In 1849 an amendment to the constitution was adopted by the popular votes whereby the choice of judges of the circuit and county (then changed to probate) courts was transferred from the general assembly to the people.

The capitol in Montgomery was accidentally destroyed by

fire December 14, 1849, but the archives were saved.

The changes wrought in the condition of the State within the preceding ten years were of the most gratifying character. They related exclusively to the augmentation of her power, wealth, enlightenment, and influence. Steadily and surely Alabama had moved forward in the path of human civiliza-The population now numbered 771.623 souls; of whom 426,514 were whites, 334,844 were negro slaves, and 2265 were free negroes. Three additional counties had been laid off, making the whole number fifty-one. The productions were largely increased. Various works of internal improvement were either begun, or were boldly advocated. Institutions of learning were increasing, and tasteful church edifices and dwellings were superceding the rough-hewn structures of the early settlement. The ruder aspects of the country were beginning to disappear with the stalwart pioneers whose enterprise had carved an empire out of the wilderness. Few States have so rapidly gathered strength, and none promised a more enduring prosperity.

Henry W. Collier, who was chosen to succeed to the gubernatorial honors, was a learned jurist and a conscientious man. He was elected over an opposition merely nominal, and was so re-elected. He held extreme views upon no question, but coincided in his political opinions with the dominant party in the State.

During this administration, the drifting of federal politics

toward sectional issues developed a dis-union party in the South, respectable both in numbers and talents, and the political agitation was great within the State.

The nine electoral votes were cast in 1852 for Franklin Pierce of New Hampshire for president, and William R. King of Alabama for vice president, of the United States.

This period was also marked by the number and importance of the schemes of general improvement that were projected or put into operation.\*

JOHN A. WINSTON of Sumter succeeded Gov. Collier in the chief magistracy. He was elected as a Democrat over an opposition merely nominal, and was re-elected over George D. Shortridge of Shelby, the candidate of the American party. He brought to the discharge of his official duties a sound judgment, great firmness, and a rigid adherence to the interests of the masses.

The awakening of the popular mind to a sense of the value of internal improvements had given such an impetus in that direction that the propriety of extending the pecuniary assistance of the State to such enterprises, by lending to them her credit, was gravely discussed. A number of companies whose capital was invested in this manner, sought the channels of legislation for relief and aid. The general assemblies, controlled, in many instances, by constituencies clamorous for the promotion of their local interests, freely subsidized these projects. Entrenching himself behind the lofty principle that such subsidies are alien to the true objects of government, Gov. Winston repeatedly vetoed these measures;† but in most instances without avail.

<sup>\*</sup>Among these may be mentioned the Mobile & Ohio Railroad, the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, the Selma & Rome Railroad, the Alabama & Mississippi Rivers Railroad (from Selma westward), the Montgomery & Pensacola Railroad, the Mobile & Girard Railroad, the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad, and the Columbus branch of the Montgomery & West Point Railroad; some of which were not entirely completed till years later.

<sup>† &</sup>quot;Experience teaches us that any departure from the legitimate and simple purposes of government brings, as inevitably as a departure from physical and moral law, a speedy punishment, and admonishes those who have fixed ideas of public policy of the danger of any abandonment of principle in legislation and matters of government. The experience of Alabama is fruitful of the bitter consequences of making expediency paramount to

The nine electoral votes of the State were cast in 1856 for James Buchanan of Pennsylvania for president, and John C. Breckinridge of Kentucky for vice president, of the United States.

The State Insane Asylum was built at Tuskaloosa during this administration, but not opened till 1861.

Andrew B. Moore was inaugurated as governor in December 1857. Elected as a Democrat, without opposition, he was re-elected over William F. Samford of Macon, of the same party. Gov. Moore was an experienced and exemplary chief magistrate.

The asylum for the Deaf and Dumb and Blind was put in operation in 1860 at Talladega.

Forty years had now elapsed since Alabama donned the habiliments of statehood. An unbroken career of prosperity had been hers; and this was more especially true of the preceding ten years. A generous soil, and a human slave code, ' had conspired to produce an exemption from the extremes of poverty and wealth wholly unprecedented in human annals. Plenty was the rule; want was a stranger to the humblest. Life was prolonged by the feeblest exertion. Every branch of business yielded a maintenance if pursued with the most ordinary energy. Indeed, in the richer agricultural regions wealth was redundant, and already revealed this symptom in the inertness and degeneracy of the rising generation. There was no incentive to enterprise. The climate contributed its dreaminess and salubrity to mellow the picture of a land "flowing with milk and honey." Her citizens were hospitable. her officials were faithful, her slaves contented and happy; and Alabama looked the future in the face with an overweening consciousness of strength, and proudly self-reliant. Had the veil of that future been lifted, the awful apparition of war and rapine, like a gorgon-head, had changed her heart to stone!

The population in 1860 was 964,201; of which number 526,271 were whites, 435,080 were negro slaves, and 2690 were free colored.

principle."—Excerpt from Gov. Winston's message vetoing the bill to make á loan to the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, January 9, 1856.

At the session of the general assembly in 1859, resolutions were adopted (February 24, 1860,) requiring the governor, in the event of the election of a Black Republican\* to the presidency of the United States, at the election in the November following, to order elections to be held for delegates to a constitutional convention of the State.

The nine electoral votes were cast, in 1860, for John C. Breckenridge of Kentucky for president, and Joseph Lane of Oregon for vice president, of the United States.

# CHAPTER VIII.

## FROM THE YEAR 1860 TO THE YEAR 1872.

•The contingency contemplated by the resolutions of February 24 having occurred, Gov. Moore had writs of election issued in the several counties immediately after the meeting of the electoral college. Pending the meeting of the convention, and after the secession of South Carolina, Forts Morgan and Gaines, at the entrance to Mobile Bay, and Mount Vernon arsenal, on Mobile River, were seized by the troops of the State to prevent their reinforcement by the northern States. Commissioners were also sent by the governor to the other southern States to consult and advise with their authorities "as to what was best to be done to protect their interest and "honor in the impending crisis." Judge Hopkins of Mobile, and Mr. F. M. Gilmer of Montgomery were the commissioners to Virginia; Hon. John A. Elmore the commissioner to South Carolina; Mr. J. W. Garrott of Perry, and Hon. R. H. Smith of Mobile, to North Carolina; Hon. J. L. M. Curry of Talladega to Maryland; Hon. David Clopton of Macon to Delaware; Judge L. P. Walker of Madison to Tennessee; Mr. S. F.

<sup>\*</sup>This was the nomenclature given to the political party which favored the abolition of negro slavery in the United States.

Hale of Greene to Kentucky; Mr. Wm. Cooper of Franklin to Missouri; Judge J. G. Shorter of Barbour to Georgia; Judge Pettus of Dallas to Mississippi; Hon. E. C. Bullock of Barbour to Florida; Hon. John A. Winston of Sumter to Louisiana; Judge Calhoun of Dallas to Texas; Hon. David Hubbard of Lawrence to Arkansas. Commissioners were also duly accredited and officially received by Alabama from three States: South Carolina, represented by Hon. Andrew P. Calhoun; Mississippi, represented by ex-Governor J. W. Mathews; Georgia, represented by Gen. John W. A. Sanford.

The convention began its session in Montgomery, January 7, 1871. Four days later an ordinance was passed, by a vote of sixty-one to thirty-nine, "to dissolve the union between the "State of Alabama and other States under the compact styled "The Constitution of the United States of America."\* Del-

WHEREAS, the election of Abraham Lincoln and Hannibal Hamlin to the offices of president and vice president of the United States of America, by a sectional party, avowedly hostile to the domestic institutions and to the peace and security of the people of the State of Alabama, preceded by many and dangerous infractions of the Constitution of the United States by many of the States and people of the northern section, is a political wrong of so insulting and menacing a character as to justify the people of the State of Alabama in the adoption of prompt and decided measures for their future peace and security; therefore,

Be it declared and ordained by the people of the State of Alabama, in Convention assembled, That the State of Alabama now withdraws, and is hereby withdrawn, from the union known as "the United States of America," and henceforth ceases to be one of said United States, and is, and of right ought to be, a Sovereign and Independent State.

SEC. 2. Be it further declared and ordained by the people of the State of Alabama, in Convention assembled, That all the powers over the territory of said State, and of the people thereof, heretofore delegated to the Government of the United States of America be, and they are hereby, withdrawn from said Government, and are hereby resumed and vested in the people of Alabama.

And, as it is the desire and purpose of the people of Alabama to meet the slaveholding States of the South who may approve such purpose, in order to frame a provisional as well as permanent Government upon the principles of the Constitution of the United States,

Be it resolved by the people of Alabama, in Convention assembled, That the people of the States of Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Florida, Georgia, Mississippi, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Tennessee, Kentucky and Missouri, be, and are hereby, invited to meet the people of

<sup>\*</sup>An Ordinance to dissolve the Union between the State of Alabama and other States united under the compact styled "The Constitution of the United States of America."

egates were then chosen by the convention to represent the State in a provisional congress of the seceded States, which the same ordinance invited to meet in Montgomery.

the State of Alabama, by their delegates, in Convention assembled, on the 4th day of February, A. D., 1861, at the city of Montgomery, in the State of Alabama, for the purpose of consulting with each other as to the most effectual mode of securing concerted and harmonious action in whatever measures may be deemed most desirable for our common peace and security.

And be it further resolved, That the President of this Convention be, and is hereby, instructed to transmit forthwith a copy of the foregoing Preamble, Ordinance and Resolutions to the Governors of the several States named in said resolutions.

Done by the people of the State of Alabama, in Convention assembled, at Montgomery, on this the eleventh day of January, A. D., 1861.

> A. J. Curtis, A. J. CURTIS,
> W. H. DAVIS,
> JOHN W. L. DANIEL,
> E. S. DARGAN,
> H. G. HUMPHRIES,
> O. R. BLUE,
> FRANKLIN K. BECK,
> SAMUEL J. BOLLING,
> A. D. LOYE A. P. LOVE, B. H. BAKER, of Russell, THOMAS HILL WATTS, A. A. COLEMAN, THOMAS H. HERNDON, DAVID P. LEWIS, LYMAN GIBBONS. WM. H. BARNES, GEORGE RIVES, Sr., ARCHIBALD RHEA BARCLAY, DANIEL F. RYAN, Sam'l Henderson of Macon, O. S. Jewett, JOHN R COFFEY, ALBERT CRUMPLEB, GEORGE TAYLOR, JAMES S. WILLIAMSON, JOHN TYLER MORGAN. GAPPA T. YELVERTON, THOMAS TIPTON SMITH, NICH. DAVIS. W. E. CLARKE of Marengo, GEORGE FORRESTER, John W. Inzeb, M. G. SLAUGHTER, JOSEPH SILVER, JULIUS C. B. MITCHELL,\* DAVID B. CREECH, RICHARD J. WOOD, John Green, sr., WILLIAM A. HOOD,

WILLIAM M. BROOKS, President of the Convention. ALPHEUS BAKER, JOHN COCHRAN, LEWIS M. STONE, JOHN BRAGG, GEO. A. KETCHUM, JAMES L. SHEFFIELD, JAMES FERGUSON DOWDELL, JOHN McPHERSON, J. A. HENDERSON, GEO. D. SHOBTRIDGE, W. L. YANCEY, J. D. WEBB, S. E. CATTERLIN, James S. Clark, James W. Crawford, WM. S. PHILLIPS. JAMES G. GILCHRIST, G. C. WHATLEY, JOHN M. CROOK. ELI W. STARKE, JERE. CLEMENS, JOHN B. LENNARD, J. M. McClannahan, JAMES G. HAWKINS, J. P. TIMBERLAKE of Jackson. JAMES MCKINNE, JOHN P. RALLS, M. D., RALPH O. HOWARD, HENRY M. GAY, H. E. OWENS, N. D. Johnson, JAMES F. BAILEY, WM. S. EARNEST, DEWITT CLINTON DAVIS, JEFFERSON BUFORD,\* R. Jemison, jr., ARTHUR CAMPBELL BEARD.\*

<sup>\*</sup>Julius C. B. Mitchell and Jefferson Buford were not members of the convention till towards the close of its session. The former succeeded Mr. Yancey of Montgomery, the latter succeeded Mr. Baker of Barbour, who had both resigned.

This provisional congress, representing, at the time of its meeting, seven States, assembled in Montgomery, February 4, 1861.

The members of the congress of the United States from Alabama withdrew in a body the day after the adoption of

the ordinance of secession.\*

The constitutional convention, after a brief recess and short continuance of the session, adjourned sine die March 21, after ratifying the constitution of the Confederate States of America, establishing annual instead of biennial sessions of the general assembly, and making other changes in the fundamental laws of minor consequence.

The general assembly met in extraordinary session in March, to prepare more fully for the changed condition of affairs; and a second called session was held in October.

War was formally declared by the proclamation of Mr. Lincoln, president of the Northern States, April 15. In response to the call of their country, the brave sons of Alabama flocked to the military camps. Regiment after regiment took the field with an ardor and devotion such as patriotism only can arouse. By the 7th of October, 1861, the State had furnished "fully twenty-seven thousand of her men" †—twenty-three regiments, two battalions, ten detached companies of horse, and as many of foot; and five other regiments were forming. By the 10th of November, 1862, "over sixty thousand" ‡ of her citizens had enlisted in the military service of the Confederacy. Public opinion, which had been nearly equally divided on the question of secession, was almost unanimous on that of resistance to the war of invasion with which the South was menaced.

<sup>\*</sup>The ordinance of secession was carefully prepared on parchment, and the members signed their names to it during the session. Twenty-four members did not sign it, to-wit: John S. Brashear and W. H. Edwards of Blount; Henry C. Sanford, W. L. Whitlock, and John Potter, all of Cherokee; Wm. O. Winston and J. H. Franklin of DeKalb; B. W. Wilson and E. P. Jones of Fayette; John A. Steele and R. S. Watkins of Franklin; S. C. Posey and H. C. Jones of Lauderdale; J. P. Cowan and T. J. McClellan of Limestone; Lang C. Allen and Winston Steadham of Marion; Jonathan Ford of Morgan; A. Kimball, M. J. Bulger, and T. J. Russell, all of Tallapoosa; Wm. R. Smith of Tuskaloosa; Robert Guttery of Walker; and C. C. Sheets of Winston.

In the northern part of the State the attachment for the Jnion was very warm, and, in the short interval between the doption of the ordinance of secession and the proclamation of April 15, the proposition to detach the northern counties and erect them into a new State was openly discussed in the l'ennessee valley. The name of "Nickajack" was decided upon for the projected State; but the rapidly coursing stream of events quickly dispelled the idea, and probably saved Alabama from the fate of Virginia.

The eleven electoral votes were cast for Jefferson Davis of Mississippi for president, and A. H. Stephens of Georgia for rice president, of the Confederate States in 1861.

JOHN GILL SHORTER of Barbour, the seventeenth governor, vas elected over Thomas H. Watts of Montgomery, but there vas no political significance in the choice. The new executive was an able, conscientious, and patriotic official. It was nis fate, as well as that of his successor, to fill the executive chair during a period of great peril to the country.

The enemy proceeded to occupy the northern portion of he State in April 1862, and, though harassed by a predatory varfare, the Tennessee valley was in their possession and lay it their mercy the greater part of the time during the war. In August 1862 they were driven out by the movement of Jen. Bragg's army into Kentucky, but returned about a year ater, when the Confederate army withdrew to the line of Chattanooga. The wanton devastation and brutal atrocities committed by several of the subaltern commanders of the Northern forces while occupying this lovely region were such as even the harshest definition of war cannot extenuate.

May 3, 1863, Col. A. D. Streight, with 1700 northern troops, was captured in the eastern part of the county of Cherokee, by the Confederate forces (among whom were many Alabamans) under Gen. N. B. Forrest. They had set out to capture Rome, Georgia, and left Tuscumbia a few days before. Forest pursued, and their track through Morgan, Blount, St. Clair, DeKalb and Cherokee was stained with blood.

The popular discontent, growing out of the adverse results

<sup>\*</sup>Nickajack was an Indian town on the Tennessee river, in the present county of Marion, Tennessee.

of the struggle, added to the great personal popularity of his

opponent, defeated the re-election of Gov. Shorter.

Thomas H. Watts of Montgomery, who succeeded to the responsible position, December 1863, brought to the discharge of his duties talents of a high order. He was inducted into office at a time when the attrition of the federal myriads upon the numerical inferiority of the South had begun to disclose to the observant the inevitable and fearful result of the stupendous struggle.

In July 1864, with a force of about 1300 federal cavalry, Gen. Rosseau crossed the mountains, and swept through the eastern tier of counties, tapping the Montgomery and West Point railroad at Loachapoka, July 18, and destroying much prop-

erty, before he passed into Georgia.

August 3, of the same year, 1500 federal infantry landed on Dauphin Island, and moved on Fort Gaines. On the 5th, eighteen war steamers, carrying two hundred and two guns and 2700 men, and commanded by Admiral Farragut,\* attempted to pass into Mobile Bay. The guns of Forts Morgan and Gaines opened upon them, and a torpedo sunk one of the iron-clads, with her entire crew of 120 men. The others succeeded in their purpose. But they had no sooner got into the bay than they encountered the Confederate fleet. This consisted of a ram and three gun-boats, carrying twentytwo guns and 470 men. One of the fiercest naval combats on record now took place. It ended in the capture of the ram and one gunboat, and the retreat of another, while the third sought refuge under the walls of Fort Morgan. Closely invested by land and water, Fort Gaines capitulated on the 8th. Throwing their land force, now augmented to 3500 men, on the mainland, in the rear of Fort Morgan, regular besieging approaches, assisted by a terrific bombardment by the fleet, forced the garrison, under Gen. R. L. Page, to capitulate to Admiral Farragut.

A month later, September 24, Gen. Forrest captured 1900

<sup>\*</sup>David Glascoe Farragut, who commanded in these naval operations on the coast of Alabama, was born in Knoxville, Tenn., in 1801. At the age of eleven years he entered the federal navy as a midshipman, and continued there till his death in 1870, when he had attained to the rank of admiral, and was the senior officer in that arm of the service.

federal infantry, at Athens, Limestone county, after a short engagement.

In March 1865, a federal army of 32,200 men, under Gen. Canby,\* marched from Fort Morgan to attack the Confederate defences on the eastern shore of Mobile Bay. A second column of 13,200, under Gen. Steele, advanced from Pensacola towards Montgomery; but, after severe skirmishing, and after he had reached Pollard, Steele turned to the left and reinforced the main column, then investing Spanish Fort and Blakely. Spanish Fort was defended by about 2800 men, besides the Batteries Huger and Tracy, which protected the water approaches in its rear. The siege began March 27, and ended the night of April 8, when the garrison evacuated it and escaped to Mobile. Huger and Tracy were evacuated with safety three days after. Blakely was defended by about 3700 men. The siege began April 2, and terminated on the 9th, when the works were stormed, and the garrison captured.

Mobile was at once evacuated by the Confederates, and occupied by the federal troops April 12. The loss of the federals in the operations on the eastern shore was 1500 killed and wounded;† that of the Confederates one-third less, but their loss in prisoners was nearly 5000.

Simultaneously with this movement on the southern confines of the State, was one from the opposite point of the compass. Gen. Wilson, with 13,500 picked troops, over 12,000 of whom were mounted, advanced from Chicasa, Franklin county, March 22. Penetrating the country by way of Russellville and Jasper, the column reached Elyton on the 29th. After some severe skirmishing with Forrest's command, Wilson pushed it back, and stormed Selma, April 2. It was defended by Gen. Forrest,‡ with about 3000 men, a third of

<sup>\*</sup>Edward Rich Sprigg Canby, whose military skill was d splayed in the reduction of the Confederate defences in the southern part of Alabama, was born in Kentucky about the year 1817, and was graduated at West Point in the year 1839. He was twice promoted for gallantry in Mexico, and at the outset of the war served in Arizona. Transferred to the camp of instruction at Pittsburgh, Penn., he was afterwards assigned to the command of the military department of the southeast; and it was while acting in that capacity that he planned and executed the operations against Mobile. He is still in the Federal army.

<sup>†</sup>Major Gen. C. C. Andrews, U.S. Volunteers.

<sup>†</sup>Nathaniel Bedford Forrest was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, in

whom were raw troops. After a short and sanguinary struggle, the federals captured the city and over 2500 of the garrison. Their loss was nearly 500 in killed and wounded. They moved on Montgomery, and peaceably occupied it, April 12.

A brigade, under Gen. Croxton, was detached from Wilson's column at Elyton. Moving southwestwardly, after some severe skirmishing, this command reached Tuskaloosa, April 3, and burned the University buildings. Attempting a diversion westward, Croxton was beaten in a skirmish at Pleasant Hill.

The surrender of the military department of which Alabama was part, by Gen. Richard Taylor to Gen. Canby, May 4, 1865, caused a cessation of active operations in the State. The Washington government did not recognize the civil administration of the State, and for a short interval there was no authority save that of the sword.

Alabama emerged from the mighty conflict of the sections with the imperishable renown which attends heroic courage and endeavor. Her banners had floated proudly over every battle-field from Pennsylvania to Missouri. Drainesville, Fort Donelson, Williamsburg, Shiloh, Seven Pines, Island Ten, Gaines' Mill, Frazier's Farm, Malvern Hill, Boonsboro, Sharpsburg, Perryville, Iuka, Corinth, Hatchee, Murfreesboro, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Vicksburg, Gettysburg, Port Hudson, Jackson, Chicamauga, Mission Ridge, Ringgold Gap, Knoxville, Beane's Station, Resaca, New Hope, Kennesaw, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Tishomingo, Harrisburg, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Fort Morgan, Deep Bottom, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, Five Forks. Selma, Spanish Fort, Blakeley, Appomattox, Kinston, and Bentonville told the same story; that of the unsurpassed valor of her sons. Of these, about one hundred and twenty-

<sup>1821.</sup> He became a planter and a slave-merchant, and made Memphis his home. At the beginning of the war between the States, he raised a cavalry regiment. "His military career was thick with incident, his path of victory traversed many important fields, and his career occupied the whole space and action of the war in the West." The defense of Selma, the capture of Athens, and the victory over Streight, make the name of Forrest imperishable in Alabama.

two thousand\* had enlisted in the armies of the Confederacy, and at least one-fourth of them filled the soldier's grave. Her fields were desolate; her people impoverished; her capital occupied by the foe; while the blackened chimneys of her villas were monuments of the ruthless invasion of her soil. Foiled by numbers in the cherished purpose of instituting a government of her choice, and smitten sorely by the mailed hand of War, she sorrowingly, but resolutely, acquiesced in the decree of "Force, arbiter of the disputes of men."

June 21, 1865, the president of the United States proclaimed that the "rebellion," in "its revolutionary progress," had deprived the State of Alabama of all civil government, and he proceeded to appoint Lewis E. Parsons of Talladega provisional governor. This officer was intrusted with authority to assemble a convention of delegates, to be chosen by such persons as would evince their "loyalty" to the government of the United States by taking an oath of allegiance to it; and this convention was empowered to alter and amend the constitution so as to present such a republican form of government as would suffice to restore the State to her constitutional relations to the federal government. Gov. Parsons took control of affairs in July, and proceeded to fill the various civil offices with persons of his selection. The convention met in Montgomery, September 12. Three ordinances of primary importance were adopted, viz: one to abolish slavery, another to annul the ordinance of secession, a third to annul all ordinances of the convention of 1861 in conflict with the constitution of the United States. The reffect of these ordinances was to legalize facts accomplished by the results of the war. The slaves were made free "as a necessary war measure" † by the federal troops wherever they penetrated the country, during the last two years of the struggle. convention adjourned sine die September 30, having provided for the election of a governor and general assembly in November.

ROBERT M. PATTON of Lauderdale, who was chosen to the

<sup>\*</sup>Proclamation of Provisional Governor Parsons.

<sup>†</sup>Proclamation of President Lincoln, January 1, 1863.

executive chair, over William R. Smith of Tuskaloosa, and Michael J. Bulger of Tallapoosa, relieved the provisional governor, December 20, 1865. The choice was one of personal and not of partisan merit. Gov. Patton was experienced in the service of the State, and possessed practical knowledge. The ordeal through which he was called to pass was exceedingly severe.

The general assembly and governor, thus elected, entered earnestly upon their duties. The congress of the Northern States, however, refused to admit to seats the representatives and senators chosen to the federal congress by the people of Alabama, and foreshadowed by their action the proscriptive features of their subsequently-pursued policy. March 2, 1867, a bill was passed over President Johnson's veto, by which Alabama, among other southern States, after two years of peace, was remanded to the condition of a conquered province. An officer, "not beneath the grade of brigadier-gen-"eral" of the regular army, was placed in charge of the district of which Alabama was a part, with most ample powers. He was authorized to supercede the civil and judicial tribunals by military courts of his own creation, by virtue of which he might inflict any customary punishment on the inhabitants save that of death. The State authorities were forbidden to interfere with the conduct of this officer, who, by a supplemental act—that of July 13—was expressly empowered to displace any official of the State, and appoint a successor. The act further provided for a time when this military status should cease. It was to be when a convention of the people of the State should frame a constitution recognizing negro suffrage, and otherwise acceptable to the federal congress; and when the proposed XIVth Amendment\* to the constitution of the United States should be ratified by the legislature. This constitution was to be framed by delegates

<sup>\*</sup>The so-called XIVth Amendment confers the privileges of citizenship on the blacks; repudiates the war debt of the Southern States; disfranchises those who held State or federal offices, and afterwards espoused the cause of the Confederate States; and abridges the representation in congress of the States in proportion as their laws deprive their citizens of the voting privilege. The general assembly had refused to ratify this proposed amendment, December 7, 1866.

to be chosen by the votes of all male citizens of legal age, save the numerous classes it was proposed to disfranchise by the so-called XIVth Amendment, and was to be ratified by an affirmative vote of a majority of the voters registered under the supervision of the military commander and his subalterns. The convention was accordingly chosen, the blacks constituting an overwhelming proportion of the voters. A constitution was framed by it—the one now in operation—in the fall of 1867, in full harmony with the requirements of the congress. An election was held for five days, in February 1868, to ratify it, and the party in accord with the views of congress, voted for State and county officers at the same time. But the other party—composed of an overwhelming preponderance of the white population—held aloof from the election, and defeated the ratification of the instrument by that provision of the law of congress which required a majority of the registered voters to vote for or against it. Nevertheless, the congress decreed the adoption of the constitution, rejected in the manner it had prescribed, and declared that the officers voted for in February, by the party in accord with its views, should be inducted into the places they sought. This act was carried into effect in the summer of 1868, and Gov. Patton, nominally in office up to that time, was displaced.

WILLIAM H. SMITH of Randolph, thus selected to fill the office of governor, entered on his duties July 13, 1868. convened the general assembly immediately, and a second called session was held in October. A majority of the members were men of doubtful character, and wholly devoid of experience in public affairs. It was the most incapable and incongruous assemblage ever clothed with such powers, outside of bodies similarly constituted in other of the conquered States. Beset by greedy railroad monopolists, they voted subsidies from a State treasury they had never contributed to maintain, and prodigally pledged a credit they had not aided to establish. Exercising powers delegated for partisan aims, their legislation was inspired by a like ignoble purpose. they were not elected by the people of the State, they failed to feel that accountability which attaches to the functions of a representative.

Alabama passed into the sixth decade of her existence with the cloud of this misrule obscuring her future. The events of a century seem to have crowded into the ten years just past. The wondrous changes that had been wrought were scarcely conceivable; and yet, to a great extent, were realized by the masses of the people. Inured by this time to the strokes of adversity, with the characteristic energy of the Anglo-Saxon race, they proceeded to grapple the material interests which remained to them. The blacks, too, now endowed with the privileges of citizenship, and left to their own resources for existence, found ample scope for the exercise of all the ingenuity in their nature. Under the peculiar circumstances of their liberation from a guarded and systematized condition of chattel slavery, and almost immediate advancement to the first grade of social rights and responsibilities; with all their sensibilities and race prejudices adroitly manipulated by the evil disposed in order to widen the abyss of caste between their former owners and themselves; their general conduct was such as to excite the favorable comment and consideration of the intelligent. With the ignorance of the present generation, which was unhappily incidental to their englavement, will doubtless pass away, in a great measure, the credulity which now often makes them the dupes or prev of the designing and unscrupulous. And with their improvidence and thriftlessness, so manifestly the result of a comparatively mild and patriarchal slave system, will of course disappear, to some extent, the general poverty which limits the domain of their usefulness. With naught in the past to mar the amity and accord of the two races, in Alabama they were now side by side in the path of progress, equal in privileges, if not in advantages, and the problem of their destinies was to be solved in the near future by the strides they should make towards the goal of human aspiration and perfection.

The population of the State in 1870 was 996,992. Of these 521,384 were white, and 475,510 were colored; and of the former 9962 were foreign born.

At the election in 1870 the incumbent of the office of governor was defeated by Mr. Robert B. Lindsay of Colbert. But Gov. Smith refused to vacate the executive chambers.

and procured the issuance of a writ restraining the president of the senate from counting the returns of the election, alleging that they were fraudulently made. There had been no election for senators, and that body was composed of the persons whom congress had ordained to act in that capacity. Their presiding officer was one R. N. Barr of Ohio, who proceeded, in the presence of the two houses, to count the votes for the officers of the State government, except those for governor and treasurer. When he had finished, he directed the senate to retire to its apartment, and himself replaced the returns in the office of the secretary of state. But the house of representatives, just elected, was composed of a large majority of the representatives of the people, and viewed the conduct of Gov. Smith as a bold attempt at usurpation. With two senators who returned, they constituted a majority of the general assembly, and at once proceeded to qualify the lieutenant-governor elect, Edward H. Moren of Bibb. This officer immediately continued, in his official capacity, to count the returns, obtained by his order from the department of State: and he declared the election of Mr. Lindsay, and the candidate on his ticket for treasurer. Whereupon, Gov. Lindsay was inaugurated, and assumed the functions of the chief magistracy. But the old incumbent refused to vacate the capitol, and obtained a platoon of soldiery from the federal garrison in Montgomery, which was placed in the building for his protection. Two or three weeks were passed in this manner, one house recognizing Gov. Lindsay, the other Mr. Smith, as the executive. There was much excitement throughout the State. A writ from the circuit court, however, ousted the ex-governor on the 8th of December.

ROBERT B. LINDSAY of Colbert, the present executive, who came into office despite this startling attempt to defeat the will of the people, is a gentleman of unsullied character and scholarly attainments. The wretched condition into which the finances of the State had fallen under the aggravated calamities and afflictions of the few preceding years, left to Gov. Lindsay a task encumbered by extraordinary difficulties. The lavish endorsement given to several railroad companies during the administration of Gov. Smith, have brought very grave finan-

cial embarrassments and complications, which are yet to b dealt with.

Thus has been traced, hastily, the outline history of Alabama. It begins with a wilderness, inhabited by savage tribes, and ends with a State in the early morning of her prosperity and power. And the sun of civilization does not stand still. Alabama is truly

"The heir of all the ages; in the foremost files of time."

What has been accomplished is only an earnest of what is to be done. The future of the State is bright with the halo of promise. The wondrous natural treasure locked within her bosom, her very superior geographical location, combined with the energies and virtues of her people, will surely give her a proud pre-eminence among her sister States. The Past is secure; it is only the Future that can give concern. And if left to themselves, and entrusted with the privilege of solving the problem of their own destiny, the happiest results may even now be pre-pictured. Emulous of the achievements of a noble ancestry, endowed with the rich legacy of modern knowledge, and imbued with the spirit of contemporary progress, her people may well hope to compass the loftiest aims of mortal aspiration.

# A BRIEF REVIEW OF THE MATERIAL AS-PECTS OF ALABAMA.

### CHAPTER IX.

THE RIVERS, RAILWAYS, CLIMATE AND SOIL, MINERALS, PRODUC-TIONS, GOVERNMENT, DEBT, TAXATION, EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM, &C.

The State derives its name from the large river which drains its centre. The word Alabama is the European form of an Indian term, probably of generic application, and without a known meaning.\* The name "Alibamon" was given to the river by the French, because a Muscogee tribe calling themselves by that name dwelt upon its banks, and who may have been the "Alibahallees" met in that section by DeSoto, or the "Alibamos" whom he encountered on the Yazoo.

Alabama lies between the latitudes 30° 10′ and 35° north, and the longitudes 7° 51′ and 10° 38′ west of Washington.

The general length of the State is two hundred and seventy eight miles, or three hundred and thirty-six if measured to the sea. The breadth varies from one hundred and fifty to two

<sup>\*</sup>There is a pretty legend that a tribe of Indians, exiled by fate from their native wilds, reached a noble river in their flight, and that a chief, when they had crossed it, struck his weapon into the earth, and exclaimed "Alabama!"—that is to say, "Here we rest!" Where this fanciful story originated we cannot say, but only notice it because it has been engrafted on the coat of arms of the State. Louisiana had previously adopted a legend of the ancients about the pelican, and the precedent is improved upon by sanctioning a fiction that relates to the wondrous people whose generations for ages are interred in our soil.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Soft is thy name, Alabama; and sweet is thy flower-laden gale."

hundred miles. The area is 50,722 square miles, or abou 32,462,080 acres. The northern half is broken and mountain ous, embracing as it does the southern terminus of the Alle ghany chain. South of this the surface first subsides into declivities, then expands into plains, diversified by ridges, as it approaches the sea.

There is but little sea coast—some fifty miles—but this is broken by an arm of the Gulf of Mexico, called Mobile Bay thirty miles long, and from four to eighteen broad; navigable to all but the largest vessels.

The rivers are numerous, and of very considerable length and volume. The Mobile is the largest, and receives into its channel nearly five-sixths of the natural drainage of the State. It is formed by the confluence of the Alabama and Tombikbee rivers, and is navigable its entire length, forty-four miles. The Tensa\* runs parallel with the Mobile river, from which it is separated by low islands, and receives a share of its waters. The Alabama is formed by the junction of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa. It flows majestically and sinuously through the heart of the State, and is over three hundred and fourteen miles in length. It is navigable for steamboats of ordinary tonnage during the greater portion of the year. The Tallapoosa is a small river, not navigable, having its sources in west Georgia, and draining the eastern part of Alabama. The Coosa is formed in northwest Georgia by the confluence of the Oostenaula and Etowa, and is a broad but shallow stream, three hundred and thirty miles long. It is navigable for one hundred and sixty miles, from Rome, Georgia, to Greensport. The utility of the lower half is destroyed by shoals. The Cahaba is a tributary of the Alabama, and has its sources in the north centre of the State. It is not navigable by steamers. The Tombikbee, the west affluent of the Mobile, has its rise

<sup>\*</sup>The Tensa receives its name from a small tribe of Indians who dwelt on its east bank.

<sup>†</sup>The Tombikbee derives its name from that of a creek which has its mouth at Jones' Bluff, in Sumter county; so named by the Indians because a coffin-maker lived on its banks. The words etomba (a box) and ikibee (maker) form the name. The French called the river Tombikbee two hundred years ago, but the Indians called it Hatchee till shortly before they left the country. Pushmataha told Col. G. S. Gaines that the spot on that creek he had selected for the Chocta factorage was well chosen. "The box

a northeast Mississippi, and is navigable for steamboats the najor portion of the year as far up as Aberdeen, Miss., a disance of three hundred and eighty miles. It has several tribuaries of large size, besides the Tuskaloosa, viz: the Noxubee. Sipsee, Buttahatchee, and Sookan'atchee, but none of them re yet made useful. The Tuskaloosa, or Black Warrior, formerly called the Chocta), drains the north centre of the state, and is navigable the greater part of the year from its nouth at Demopolis to Tuskaloosa. The Cherokee, or Teniessee,\* is a broad and majestic river, formed in east Tenressee by a junction of the Holstein and Clinch. It waters he northern portion of the State for a distance of two hundred and fifty miles, but navigation is impeded by the shoals beween Decatur and Florence. From the former point to Knoxville, and from Florence to its mouth the Tennessee is navigable.† The Elk (or Chewallee), the Paint Rock, the flint, and Bear, are small rivers, tributary to the Tennessee, he former having been used to a limited extent for transporting purposes by small steamers. The Chattahoochee‡ is he eastern boundary line of the State for more than one hunlred miles. It is navigable to Girard, where rapids obstruct he ascent. The Escambia, or Conecuh river, drains much of he south centre of Alabama, and has the Patsaliga and Sepulga for tributaries, but is not open to steam navigation. The Choctahatchee is a small river, navigable as far up as Jeneva. The Pea, Perdido, and Yellow rivers, as well as the others in southeast Alabama, are used for floating timber to he coast. Scarcely any country lying so far inland has such superior advantages in the important item of water facilities.

<sup>&#</sup>x27;maker has long been dead." said he, "but the creek he dwelt near bears his name, and everybody knows the way to Etomba-ikibee." It is to be egretted that so noble a stream should bear a name acquired from a fact so osignificant. It should have been called Chicasa, to honor the unconquerble natives whose homes were on its sources.

<sup>\*</sup>Tennessee is said to be the Indian word for "great bend."

<sup>†</sup>Some one has said that the Tennessee appears as if its purpose had been o force its way to the Gulf, but after feebly lashing itself against the rocky arriers of north Alabama, it ran away, like a frightened horse, and plunged not the Ohio.

<sup>†</sup>Chattahoochee means redstone: from the Muscogee words charta, a stone; chee, red. So called for the bright-colored stones which pave its bed.

Little or no effort has been made to improve this splendid feature of the State's topography, but the day is not distant when the Tennessee, the Coosa, and perhaps other streams now practically valueless, will become thronged avenues of commerce.

Besides these natural channels, about fifteen hundred and sixty miles of railway have been constructed in the State, besides seventy miles of side track, and the work is still going The Alabama and Chattanooga Railroad has its termini at Meridian, Miss., and Chattanooga, Tenn., and two hundred and forty-four and one-fourth miles of it lie in Alabama. The Mobile and Montgomery Railroad, which connects the important points mentioned in its name, is about one hundred and eighty miles in length. The portion of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad in the State extends from Stevenson, Jackson county, to her western boundary, and is one hundred and fifty-five and one-fifth miles in length; and the portion between Decatur and Tuscumbia was the first railway laid in Alabama-1832-33.\* The Selma, Rome and Dalton connects the cities named, and one hundred and seventy-two miles of its track lie within the limits of the The Western Railroad extends from Selma, by way of Montgomery, to the eastern boundary of the State at West Point, and is one hundred and sixty and one-half miles long; and was the second railroad built in Alabama-1836-1851.† The Mobile and Girard Railroad is completed from Girard to Troy, eighty-two and one-half miles. The Mobile and Ohio connects Mobile with the northwestern States; has seventyfour and two-thirds miles of its track within the State; and was the third line put into operation.; The Nashville and Chattanooga railroad passes through the northeastern corner of Alabama for a distance of twenty-six and one-half miles,

<sup>\*</sup>The name of Mr. Benjamin Sherrod of Lawrence is blended with the inception and completion of this great public improvement, at a time when popular faith in such enterprises was at a low ebb.

<sup>†</sup>To the untiring energy of Mr. Abner McGehee of Montgomery, almost alone, are the public indebted for the early construction of that part of this road lying between Montgomery and West Point.

<sup>†</sup>Marshall D. J. Baldwin of Mobile, the humble projector and untiring advocate of this great enterprise, has his name preserved in that of an obscure station on its line in Tishomingo county, Mississippi.

including the Jasper branch. Twenty-seven miles of the Nashville and Decatur Railroad lie between the Tennessee river and the northern boundary of the State. The North and South Alabama Railroad is projected from Montgomery to Decatur, and more than one hundred miles of its track are being used. The Savannah and Memphis railroad is meant to connect Opelika with the northwestern portion of the State, and about thirty miles of it are in operation. The East Alabama and Cincinnati Railroad is a proposed line from Opelika to Guntersville, and about thirty miles of it are constructed. The Selma and Gulf Railroad is intended to connect Selma and Pensacola, and thirty miles of it are in use. Marion and Memphis Railroad extends from Marion Junction to the Tuskaloosa river, near Eutaw, about forty-five miles. The Alabama Central Railroad connects Selma and York, Sumter county, and is eighty-one miles in length. The Selma and New Orleans road is intended to connect those cities, and about thirty miles of the route are in operation. The Montgomery and Eufaula railroad has its termini in the cities for which it is named, and is eighty-five miles in length. The Vicksburg and Brunswick railroad is projected across the south centre of the State, and is operating from Eufaula to Clayton. The Mobile and New Orleans Railroad connects those cities, and about twenty-five miles of its track lie within the State. The Mobile and Grand Trunk Railroad is surveyed from Mobile to Elyton, and about thirty miles of it are in operation. Eufaula is a terminus of the Southwestern railroad of Georgia, of which three quarters of a mile lie west of the Chattahoochee.

The soil, climate and productions of Alabama are varied and attractive. Perhaps no region of like dimensions on the globe can boast of superiority to her in these important respects. The geological formations embrace the accretions of the remotest and most recent cycles of time. From the metamorphic beds of the hills to the moist alluvium of the low country, and in all the intermediate stratification between granite and mould, the surface of the State presents attractions at once unstinted and unsurpassed. The agriculturist and the miner may find within this favored region those nat-

ural advantages which conspire to crown their labors with the fullest fruition. The productions embrace a long list of the most valued staples, cereals and esculents. The orange and cane of the coast compare favorably with those of the tropics; the wheat and apple of less genial latitudes is found in the mountain valleys and coves in perfection; the texture of the cotton is inferior to none; the fruit is as abundant and luscious as elsewhere on the earth; while all the crops are measurably exempt from the visitations which render those of other countries unreliable and precarious. The climate is without extremes, and varies perceptibly within short ranges. The thermometer seldom exceeds 90° Fahrenheit, and falls to the freezing point only in midwinter. The voluptuous breezes of the Mexican Sea penetrate the southern half, and even "Winter, sleeping in the sunshine, wears on his face a dream " of Spring." On the other hand, the northern portion of the State, from its mountainous configuration, is subject, throughout the year, to a more bracing and salubrious temperature. The hygiene, except in certain localities of the State, is equal to any; while the general freedom from pulmonary diseases more than counterbalances the limited malarial mortality incidental to the development of all new countries.

The mineral resources of Alabama are prodigious, and of incalculable value.\* The beds of iron ore and fields of coal are literally inexhaustible. And they are not only almost untouched by the miner, but, to a great extent, unexplored by the geologist and surveyor. Alluding to the natural convulsions which have adapted the earth's surface to man's wants, Prof. Tuomey says: "Had the underlying rocks remained "in their original horizontal position, the whole country between the Coosa and Tombikbee would have been one "monotonous sandstone plain. The coal would have been "completely hidden, and no one could have even conjectured

<sup>\*</sup>After a careful survey of the Cahaba valley, made in 1862, by the writer, at his own expense, the following results were obtained: Amount of coal above the Cahaba valley and tributaries, seventy billions of tons; amount of red hematite (iron ore) in Red Mountain, from the lower terminus to the Georgia gap, five hundred billions of tons; brown hematite in Cahaba hills and valleys, two hundred billions of tons.—E. G. Barney.

"the existence of beds of iron ore below the surface. But "the simple pushing up of the silurian rocks has revealed all "these, while it has intersected the region with valleys of "great fertility." To the quantity of coal, Mr. J. L. Tait, the present commissioner of industrial resources of the State, bears witness. He reports to the governor that the area of coal lands in Alabama is, in round numbers, five thousand five hundred square miles, or more than one tenth of the area of the State: that his observation leads him to believe that there is an aggregate of nineteen millions of tons to every square mile; and that if the State were to attain to a mining capacity equal to that of Pennsylvania, it would require two thousand years to exhaust the supply, if this estimate be supposed to tell the whole story. The coal is in measures of unusual thickness, and is very near the surface, rendering the labor of the miner easy. Sir Charles Lyell, who visited Alabama in 1846, demonstrated by analysis that the coal is of very superior quality for the usual purposes of fuel and steam creating. It is similar to that of Pittsburgh; being remarkably free from sulphur and iron pyrites, two qualities essential for steam navigation, and also perfectly suitable for use in iron furnaces, gas making, &c. The coal fields extend across the north centre of the State, embracing within their broad limits the iron beds, and lie almost side by side, and are of almost equal extent with the rich alluvial belt.

The iron beds are mainly within the rugged region between Tuskaloosa and DeKalb. In the mountains of that section—
"Rock-ribbed, and ancient as the sun"—

repose blocks and masses of ore of the aggregate quantity of which no reasonable estimate may now be indulged. Mr. John T. Maguire, a British publicist, who visited America in 1866, pointed to "the ridge of iron extending over one hun-"dred miles through the heart of the" State as one of the elements of natural wealth out of which "the brave-hearted "men of Alabama would fashion a glorious future of successful industry for their country." The varieties chiefly known are the brown hematite, fibrous brown hematite, red or lenticular ore, &c. The metalic iron in the ore will average nearly as high as sixty per centum, and frequently more. "It

"is now past refutation that steel can be made from Alabama "ore as cheap as iron, and that manufacturers in this State "can reduce the price of steel two hundred per cent. or more; "and that no State in the Union can compete with Alabama "in manufacturing steel by the pneumatic process. Mr. "Mellen, president of the Cahaba Company, forwarded to "the Paris exposition a specimen of Alabama steel, manufac-"tured by the pneumatic process, which is pronounced supe-"rior to any yet obtained in America." \* These sumptuous endowments of nature in "Heaven-blessed Alabama" tonstitute a vis inertive in her commercial wealth which will, when the process of development is fully entered upon, insure her prosperity in that far distant yet possible future when every other resource shall be exhausted.

Besides coal and iron, there are other valuable minerals and substances. Of these, Marble, Marl, Greensand, Limestone and Millstone Grit are abundant; while Gold, Copper, Lithographic Stone, Plumbago, &c., exist. There are marble quarries and lime furnaces in operation, but no effort has been made to utilize the excellent fertilizers named.

A large proportion of the lands of the State are richly adapted to Agriculture, and ordinary skill and experience suffice to make almost any portion yield a maintenance to the laborer. The magnificent calcareous zone which stretches across the center of the State, in irregular dimensions, from east to west, possesses a fertility unsurpassed by that of any district of equal size east of its longitude. The "bottom" lands of the creeks and rivers in all portions of the State yield bounteously. The variety of the productions is only exceeded by the fecundity of the soil. Alabama has established a world-wide fame as an agricultural region, yet not one-sixth of the area of her soil has at any time been in cultivation. Indeed, over 6,500,000 acres, or about one-fifth of the lands of the State are yet owned by the federal government, and are subject to entry at a nominal figure. The federal census of 1870, only reliable in a general way, shows that

<sup>\*&</sup>quot;The Alabama Manual and Statistical Register; " by Col. Hodgson of Montgomery.

<sup>†</sup> Hon. Henry Wilson of Massachusetts.

there are 14,961,178 acres embraced in farms, of which 5,062,-204 acres are in cultivation, and the residue, more than one-half, are "wild lands." Cotton is the great staple product, but sugar and indigo can be grown remuneratively. The following, taken from the federal censuses, will exhibit the principal farm crops:

	1870.	1860.	1850.
Indian Corn, bushels	16,977,948	33,226,282	28,754,048
Wheat, bushels	294,044	1,218,444	1,055,068
Rye, bushels	18,977	72,457	17,261
Oats, bushels	770,866	682,179	2,965,696
Hay, tons	10,613	$62,\!211$	32,685
Rice, pounds	222,945	493,465	2,312,252
Tobacco, pounds	152,742	232,914	164,990
Wool, pounds	381,253	775,117	657,118
Peas and Beans, bushels	156,574	1,482,036	892,701
Potatoes, bushels	2,033,872	5,931,563	5,721,205
Sugar, hogsheads	31	175	8,242
Molasses, gallons	433,281	140,768	83,428
Butter, pounds	3,213,753	6,028,478	4,008,811
Cheese, pounds	2,732	15,923	31,412
Wine, gallons	5,156	18,267	220
Honey, pounds	$320,\!674$	47,233	<del> ,</del>

The general decrease of wealth, as shown by the last censuses, is the result of the uncertain and transition state resulting from the sudden abolition of negro slavery. The careless treatment of the soil, and a too rigid devotion to the interests of the cotton crop, have injured, and to some extent prematurely exhausted, the fertility of some lands. A more skillful tillage, and a rotation of crops, will restore the elements of productiveness.

Stock-raising is pursued in some sections, and the lately established fact that the clovers and some valuable grasses thrive in almost any part of the State, will stimulate the interest. Cattle find excellent pasturage in the pine barrens of the southern counties, and stock farms are not uncommon. The following exhibit of the live stock of the State is from the federal census:

1870.	1860.	1850.
Horses 80,770	127,063	128,001
Mules	111,687	59,895
Hogs	1,748,321	1,904,540
Milch Cows	230,537	227,791
Work Oxen 59,176	88,316	66,961
Other Cattle	454,543	433,262
Sheep	370,156	371,880
-		

Value of all..... \$26,690,095 \$43,411,711 \$21,690,102

The value of animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter in the State in 1860 was \$10,237,131, a considerable excess over the great pork-producing States of Indiana and Missouri, and more than two-fifths of the same item in Ohio or Illinois; but this product had fallen to \$4,670,146 in the year 1870.

Fruit and vegetables are abundant and of wide variety. The peach, apple, pear, melon, fig, plum, strawberry, pomegranate, &c., grow to marvelous perfection; the orange yields to the care of the pomologist of the sea-coast; and there are many healthful and toothsome berries scattered in profusion through the wildwoods. The products of the orchard and garden in 1850 sold for \$386,374; in 1870, \$177,227; and it is a well known fact that the fewest number of people have bestowed attention on the culture and exportation of these articles. Less than a century hence they will be an important item of private revenue to thousands in the States by reason of the increased demand of a thickly populated continent, and the ease with which they can be supplied by the soil and elimate.

Indeed, the 'peaceful and frugal labors of the farm and plantation in Alabama are measurably sure of an ample return, and it is gratifying to believe, upon rational presumptions, that her future in this important respect is not to be excelled even by the brilliant past.

The features and character of the State government are set forth in a written constitution, or code of fundamental laws and principles. The one now (1872) in force was adopted by a political convention, called by the federal officer in command of the district of which the State was part, in 1867,

and legislated into effect by an act of congress in June 1868. Every male citizen of the State, of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, of sound mind, and not under conviction of crime, who has resided therein for six months, may have a voice in public affairs through the instrumentality of the ballot or elective franchise. The freedom of religious conscience, of speech, and of person; the right of trial by jury when charged with crime; the right to bear arms; the privileges of the writ of habeas corpus; exemption from unreasonable seizure or search of his person, papers, or possessions, and from imprisonment for debt, all, are among the more important guarantees of the constitution to the citizen.

There are three branches of the State government, to name: the legislative, the judicial, and the executive. The legislative or law-making branch consists of a senate of not more than thirty-three, and a house of representatives of not more than one hundred members; and, when assembled in their official capacity, these bodies are termed "the general assembly." Both houses are apportioned with a sole regard to population, though no county can have more than one senator or less than one representative. They are chosen by the popular poll, the representatives for two, and the senators for four years. The general assembly meets annually at the capital to make laws; and their highest power is that whereby they may impeach and remove from office any member of the co-ordinate departments. The judicial branch consists of a "supreme court of three justices, chosen by the people for "terms of six years each." They are entrusted with authority to supervise the decisions of inferior courts, and confirm or remand them for new trial; but the greatest stretch of its power, and that which renders the supreme court a co-ordinate branch of the government, is that whereby it is permitted to annul a statute of the general assembly if it falls within the inhibition of the constitution. The executive authority is confided to an officer, called "governor," who is chosen by the people for a term of two years. He is charged with the enforcement of the laws, and the general superintendence of the interests and welfare of the State. The extreme limit of his prerogatives is that whereby he may forbid any act passed

by the general assembly, nor can it then become a law without the concurrence of two-thirds of the members of each house. Besides these branches of the public administration, there are boards of commissioners in each county, to which are entrusted its local interests. "Circuit courts," courts of equity or chancery, courts of probate, &c., complete the system of jurisprudence. There is a sheriff in each county, and h eads of bureaux at the capital, to assist in the ministration and execution of the laws.

The debt and financial condition of the State is not so favorable as it has been in the past. The direct liabilities in 1871 were as follows:

Bonded debt, bearing an annual interest of \$321,106	\$5,442,300
Educational fund, held in trust, and bearing an annual interest of \$223,679	2,795,995
cates, &c	W 0.1 000
Aggregate	8,761,967

The contingent liabilities of the State are confined to an indorsement of the bonds of certain railroad companies, and to an issue of bonds, by way of a loan, to two of them, secured by mortgages on their corporate assets. September 1, 1871, the contingent liabilities were as follows:

					,	,
<del>-</del>	sued but pro	\$580,000	(including	r railways,	ed bonds fo	Indor
\$13,120,000				lent)	ced fraudu	nou
2,300,000	ty	lroad prop	gages on rai	ed by morts	onds secur	State
15,420,000	<b>. </b>				Aggregate.	

This character of indebtedness is liable to a large increase, as the State is pledged to an endorsement of the bonds of certain railroads to the amount of \$16,000 a mile, and several of them are in an unfinished condition.

Taxation has never exceeded one and a half per centum to the State and county, and is much less than that at this time.

The value of property is as follows:

Value of real estate in 1871,	estimated	on	town	property	and	
19,739,532 acres of land						\$81,377,967
Value of personalty	• • • • • • • • • • •	••••		,		56.049,750

Aggregate ...... \$137,426,717

As property is assessed at a rate at least one-third less than its actual value, the aggregate valuation of property in the

State may very safely be put down at \$200,000,000. The receipts for taxes for the fiscal year ending the 30th of September, 1871, were as follows:

tember, 1871, were as follows:	
General Tax (including on insurance and polls)\$	1,095,260
Income Tax	105.885
Railroad Tax	93,689
Other sources	13,848
Total Receipts	1,308,682
Current expenses of State government	. \$459,366
Interest on bonded debt, and expenses of payment,	
Educational fund	. 681,988
Interest on University fund	. 28,299
Freedman's hospital at Talladega	. 69,200
Special appropriations	

The enormous expenditure exhibited in the disbursements of the State at the present time arise from temporary causes, which may be remedied in a great measure at an early day.

Total disbursements.....

The educational system of the State is based upon liberal appropriations by the State and federal government. under the control of a general superintendent at the capital, with a subaltern in each county; and a board of education, composed of two members from each congressional district, meets annually in the capitol to legislate in the interest of public instruction. The federal congress gave the State the proceeds of the sale of the sixteenth section of each township of the public lands for the use of public schools. In 1836 the surplus revenue in the federal treasury was divided among the States, and Alabama gave the interest on the part that fell to her to the educational fund. Congress also granted certain lands to the State in lieu of the valueless sixteenth sections. The fund arising from these donations is held in trust by the State, and interest at eight per cent. per annum is paid to the educational fund, the said interest aggregating the sum of \$199,679 in 1871. In addition, the State devotes one-fifth of her entire revenues, and a poll tax of \$1.50 on every adult male citizen, to the cause of education. total expense of the educational system from October 1870 to October 1871 was \$681,988. This amount is applied to the instruction of children without discrimination as to color.

In proportion to means, no country or State does more for the cause of popular education. There are twenty-five institutions of knowledge in the State which profess to give a collegiate curriculum. Of these, twenty-three are for whites, and two are for blacks; and all but three are dependent upon private endowment and patronage. The majority of them are not in a very flourishing condition, but a general improvement in this respect is at present thought to be perceptible.

The public institutions are the insane asylum in Tuskaloosa, the deaf and dumb and blind asylum in Talladega, the university in Tuskaloosa, the agricultural college in Lee, and the penitentiary in Elmore. A more particular account of them is given in the chapter devoted to those counties.

A strong feeling of religious devotion has ever characterized the conduct of the people of Alabama. It is widely diffused, and its influence felt throughout the limits of the State; tending greatly to the elevation of morals, and the purification of society. The laws afford every guarantee for the protection of religious opinions, and extend privileges to none. The five principal denominations among the whites are the Baptists, Catholics, Episcopalians, Methodists and Presbyterians, and the Zion (or Northern Methodist) Church among the blacks. The Baptists number 579 ministers, 1095 churches, three or four colleges, and 61,725 communicants: besides several thousand anti-mission members and one or two colored associations. The Catholics have a firm footing, and control three or four colleges, but their membership is not so large as in many other States. The Episcopalians have thirty priests and deacons, twenty lay readers, forty-five parishes and missions, several high schools, and about 3500 communicants. The Methodists have about 600 ministers. about 650 churches, four or five colleges, and over 46,000 communicants. The Presbyterians have forty-five ministers, 106 churches, two or three colleges, and 5897 communicants. The Zion Church has on its rolls the mass of the colored people of the State. The Christians and Universalists have some strength.

Of the secret societies, for benevolent purposes, in the State, the orders of Odd-Fellows and Free-Masons are the most noteworthy. The former is very respectable in point

of numbers, but is confined chiefly to the cities and towns. The Masons are much more numerous, having organized a grand lodge\* in the State at Cahaba, June 11, 1821, which

\*The following were the officers of the grand lodge from its organization to the present time:

YEAR. GRAND MASTER. DEP. GRAND MASTER. GRAND SENIOR WARDEN. 1821 Thomas W. Farrar. Horatio G. Perry.\* John Murphy. 1822 Thomas W. Farrar. Horatio G. Perry. Anderson Hutchinson. 1823 William B. Patton. Anderson Hutchinson. Horatio G. Perry. 1824 Thomas W. Farrar. Horatio G. Perry. Anderson Hutchinson. 1825 Nimrod E. Benson. John B. Hogan. Anderson Hutchinson. 1826 Nimrod E. Benson. John B. Hogan. Thomas Wooldridge. William D. Stone. 1827 Nimrod E. Benson. Robert E. B. Baylor. Ptolemy Harris. 1828 Thomas B. Creagh. William J. Mason. William Leigh. 1829 Thomas B. Creagh. William J. Mason. 1830 Thomas B. Creagh. William J. Mason. William Leigh. 1831 William J. Mason. Ptolemy Harris. William W. Payne. 1833 William Leigh. John G. Aiken. Isaac Lane. 1834 William Leigh. John Hildreth. James B. Tart. J. L. F. Cottrell. Doric S. Ball. 1836 John C. Hicks. J. L. F. Cottrell. John A. Whetstone. 1837 John C. Hicks. J. L. F. Cottrell. John A. Whetstone. 1838 John C. Hicks. Armistead D. Bowen. Blake Little. 1839 Edward Herndon. Blake Little. John A. Whetstone. 1840 Edward Herndon. N. W. Fletcher. Felix G. Norman. 1841 Edward Herndon. Price Williams. 1842 N. W. Fletcher. Felix G. Norman. Gerard W. Creagh, Felix G. Norman. 1843 James Penn. 1844 James Penn. Sidney S. Perry. W. P. Dejarnette. John R. Clarke. William Hendrix. 1845 Felix G. Norman. William Hendrix. John R. Clarke. 1846 Felix G. Norman. John R. Clarke. J. McCaleb Wiley. 1847 Rufus Greene. J. McCaleb Wiley. William C. Penick. 1848 Rufus Greene. William C. Penick. 1849 Rufus Greene. William Hendrix. David Clopton. William C. Penick. 1850 William Hendrix. Price Williams. Samuel H. Dixon. 1851 David Clopton. Samuel H. Dixon. 1852 David Clopton. Sidney Smith. Sidney Smith. Samuel H. Dixon. 1853 David Clopton. Humphrey S. Shelton. 1854 S. A. M. Wood. J. McCaleb Wiley. Humphrey S. Shelton. J. McCaleb Wiley. 1855 S. A. M. Wood. Robert H. Ervin. Humphrey S. Shelton. 1856 J. McCaleb Wiley. Stephen F. Hale, Robert H. Ervin. 1857 J. McCaleb Wiley. Stephen F. Hale. H. S. Shelton. 1858 Robert H. Ervin. Lewis B. Thornton. Stephen F. Hale. 1859 Robert H. Ervin. Lewis B. Thornton. William H. Norris. 1860 Stephen F. Hale.

<sup>\*</sup>There were till 1827 three deputy grand masters: In 1821, Frederick Weedon and John Elliott; in 1822, David Moore and William B. Patton; in 1823, David Moore and Thomas Owen; in 1824, Thomas Wooldridge and Gordon Robinson; in 1825, Thomas Wooldridge and James Dellett; in 1826, Anderson Hutchinson and E. S. Greening.

# became extinct in consequence of the anti-Masonic excitemer

bec	eame extinct in cons	sequence of the anti	-Masonic excitemei
EAR.	GRAND MASTER.	DEP. GRAND MASTER.	GRAND SENIOR WARDEN.
1861	William H. Norris.	James L. Price.	Lewis B. Thornton.
1862	William H. Norris.	James L. Price.	John A. Lodor.
1863	John A. Lodor.	William C. Penick.	David B. Smedley.
1864	William C. Penick.	Wilson Williams.	David B. Smedley,
1865	Wilson Williams.	David B. Smedley.	Sam Thompson.
1866	Wilson Williams.	David B. Smedley.	Sam Thompson.
1867	George D. Norris.	Sam Thompson.	Joseph H. Johnson.
1868	George D. Norris.	Sam Thompson.	Joseph H. Johnson.
1869	George D. Norris.	Sam Thompson.	Joseph H. Johnson,
1870	William P, Chilton.	Joseph H. Johnson.	G. Frank Smith.
1871		Joseph H. Johnson,	G. Frank Smith.
1872	Joseph H. Johnson.	G. Frank Smith.	Isaiah A. Wilson.
	_		
	GRAND JUN. WARDEN.	GRAND TREASURER.	GRAND SECRETARY.
1821	Thomas Owen.	Daniel McCord.	Thomas A. Rogers.
1822	Thomas Owen.	Daniel McCord.	George M. Rives.
1823	John B. Norris.	Daniel McCord.	William B. Allen.
1824		Daniel McCord.	Daniel M. Riggs.
1825	0	Daniel McCord.	Daniel M. Riggs.
1826		Daniel M. Riggs.	John G. Aiken.
	Thomas B. Creagh.	Daniel M. Riggs.	John G. Aiken.
1828	0	Daniel M. Riggs.	John G. Aiken.
1829	•	Daniel M. Riggs.	John G. Aiken.
1830	Ptolemy Harris.	Benjamin B. Fontaine.	John H. Vincent
1831		Benjamin B. Fontaine.	John H. Vincent
1833	Richard B. Walthall.	Benjamin B. Fontaine.	John H. Vincent.
1834		Benjamin B. Fontaine,	John H. Vincent.
1836	Robert B. Waller.	James Guild.	Thomas H. Vincent,
1837	Felix G. Norman.	Horace Green.	Doric S. Ball.
1838	Felix G. Norman.	Luther S. Skinner.	Doric S. Ball
1839	Robert H. Dalton.	Luther S. Skinner.	Amand P. Pfister.
1840	Denton H. Valliant.	Luther S. Skinner.	Amand P. Pfister.
1841	Denton H. Valliant.	Luther S. Skinner.	Amand P. Pfister.
1842	Denton H. Valliant.	William Garrett.	Amand P. Pfister.
1843	William Hendrix.	William Garrett.	Amand P. Pfister
1844	Stephen F. Hale.	Edward Herndon.	Amand P. Pfister
1845	Stephen F. Hale.	Edward Herndon.	Amand P. Pfister.
1846	0 x21 11 00 001	Edward Herndon.	Amand P. Pfister.
1847	John M. Strong.	Nimrod E. Benson.	Amand P. Pfister.
	Thomas M. Bragg.	Nimrod E. Benson.	Amand P. Pfister.
	Thomas M. Bragg.	Nimrod E. Benson.	Amand P. Pfister.
	Thomas M. Bragg.	Thomas Welsh,	Amand P. Pfister.
1851	George W. Gaines.	Thomas Welsh.	Amand P. Pfister.
1852	George W. Gaines.	Thomas Welsh.	Amand P. Pfister
1853	S. A. M. Wood.	Thomas Welsh.	Amand P. Pfister.
1854	Joshua H. Danforth.	Thomas Welsh	Amand P. Phister.

in 1835; but which now claims jurisdiction over the 271 lodges and 10,822 members in the State.

YEAR.	GRAND JUN. WARDEN,	GRAND TREASURER.	GRAND SECRETARY.
1855	Joshua H. Danforth.	Thomas Welsh.	Amand P. Pfister.
1856	Joshua H. Danforth.	Thomas Welsh.	Amand P. Pfister.
1857	James A. Whitaker.	Thomas Welsh.	Daniel Sayre.
1858	James A. Whitaker.	Thomas Welsh.	Daniel Sayre.
1859	Stephen D. Moorer.	Thomas Welsh.	Daniel Sayre.
1860	Richard J. Dudley.	Thomas Welsh.	Daniel Sayre.
1861	Richard J. Dudley.	Thomas Welsh.	Daniel Sayre.
1862	James M. Brundidge.	Thomas Welsh.	Daniel Sayre.
1863	James M. Brundidge.	Hugh P. Watson.	Daniel Sayre.
1864	Sam Thompson.	Hugh P. Watson.	Daniel Sayre.
1865	Richard J. Dudley.	Hugh P. Watson.	Daniel Sayre.
1866	Richard J. Dudley.	Edmund M. Hastings.	Daniel Sayre.
1867	G. Frank Smith.	Edmund M. Hastings.	Daniel Sayre.
1868	G. Frank Smith.	Edmund M. Hastings.	Daniel Sayre.
1869	G. Frank Smith.	Edmund M. Hastings.	Daniel Sayre.
1870	Isaiah A. Wilson.	Edmund M. Hastings.	Daniel Sayre.
1871	Isaiah A. Wilson.	William H. Dingley.	Daniel Sayre.
1872	Palmer J. Pillans.	William H. Dingley.	Daniel Sayre.

### CHAPTER XI.

A list of the more prominent officials, and the date of their service, will enable the reader to fix dates with greater accuracy.

#### GOVERNORS.

The governor holds his office for a term of two years, and is eligible to one consecutive term; and this has been the law since the State government was instituted. In case of the death or resignation of the incumbent, the president of the senate becomes his successor. The following citizens have held the office of governor since Alabama was organized as a distinct jurisdiction:

GOVERNOR OF THE TERRITORY.\*
William Wyatt Bibb of Georgia; March 1817 to Nov. 1819.

GOVERNORS OF THE STATE.

William Wyatt Bibb of Autauga, Nov. 1819 to July 1820. Thomas Bibb of Limestone, July 1820 to Nov. 1821. Israel Pickens of Greene, Nov. 1821 to Nov. 1825. John Murphy of Monroe, Nov. 1825 to Nov. 1829. Gabriel Moore of Madison, Nov. 1829 to March 1831. Samuel B. Moore of Jackson, March 1831 to Nov. 1831. John Gayle of Greene, Nov. 1831 to Nov. 1835. Clement Comer Clay of Madison, Nov. 1835 to July 1837. Hugh McVay of Lauderdale, July 1837 to Nov. 1837. Arthur Pendleton Bagby of Monroe, Nov. 1837 to Nov. 1841.

Winthrop Sargeant of New England, 1799 to 1801.

William Charles Cole Claiborne of Virginia, 1801 to 1805.

Robert Williams of North Carolina, 1805 to 1809.

David Holmes of Virginia, 1809 to 1817.

<sup>\*</sup>Governors of Mississippi Territory.—The following were governors of Mississippi Territory, of which Alabama formed part:

Benjamin Fitzpatrick of Autauga, Nov. 1841 to Nov. 1845. Joshua Lanier Martin of Tuskaloosa, Nov. 1845 to Nov. 1847. Reuben Chapman of Madison, Nov. 1847 to Nov. 1849.

Henry Watkins Collier of Tuskaloosa, Nov. 1849 to Nov. 1853 John Anthony Winston of Sumter, Nov. 1853 to Nov. 1857.

Andrew Barry Moore of Perry, Nov. 1857 to Nov. 1861. John Gill Shorter of Barbour, Nov. 1861 to Nov. 1863.

Thomas Hill Watts of Montgomery, Nov. 1863 to April 1865.

Interregnum of two months, when Lewis E. Parsons of Talladega became governor by appointment of the President of the United States, and exercised its powers from June 1865 to December 1865.

Robert Miller Patton of Lauderdale, Dec. 1865 to July 1868. [Gov. Patton held for seven months longer than his term by permission of the military commander of the district.] William H. Smith of Randolph was appointed governor by an act of congress, and held from July 1868 to Nov. 1870.

Robert Burns Lindsay of Colbert, Nov. 1870.

### JUDGES OF THE SUPREME COURT.

This is the highest legal tribunal in the State. Till 1832 the supreme court was composed of the judges of the circuit court sitting collectively. From that year till 1852 the supreme court consisted of three justices; was then increased to five; but the law was repealed two years later, and three is the present number.

Clement Comer Clay of Madison; chief justice, Dec. 16, 1819, to Dec. 18, 1823.

Abner Smith Lipscomb of Washington; justice, Dec. 16, 1819, to Dec. 18, 1823; and chief justice, Dec. 18, 1823, to Jan. 1835.

Henry Y. Webb of Greene; justice, Dec. 16, 1819, to September 1823.

Richard Ellis of Franklin; justice, Dec. 16, 1819, to Dec. 27, 1825.

Reuben Saffold of Dallas; justice, Dec. 16, 1819, to January 1835. Chief justice, Jan. 1835, to —, 1836.

Henry Minor of Madison; justice, Sept. 1823, to Dec. 27, 1825.

John Gayle of Monroe; justice, Dec. 16, 1823, to 1828.

John White of Lawrence; justice, Dec. 27, 1825, to January 14, 1832.

John M. Taylor of Madison; justice, Dec. 27, 1825, to - 1833.

Sion L. Perry of Tuskaloosa; justice, Jan. 9, 1828, to Jaruary 14, 1832.

Eli Shortridge of Tuskaloosa; justice, —, 1828, t—, 1828.

Henry Watkins Collier of Tuskaloosa; justice, ——, 182 to Jan. 14, 1832.

Harry Innes Thornton of Madison; justice, ——, 1838 to Jan. 9, 1836.

Henry Hitchcock of Mobile; justice, Jan. 1835, to ——1836; chief justice, ——, 1836, to ——, 1836.

Arthur Francis Hopkins of Madison; justice, Jan. 9, 1836 to ——, 1836; chief justice, ——, 1836, to June 7, 1837.

Henry Watkins Collier of Tuskaloosa; justice, —, 1836 to June 7, 1837; chief justice, June 7, 1837, to July 1, 1849.

Henry Goldthwaite of Mobile; justice, —, 1836, to June 5, 1843.

John J. Ormond of Tuskaloosa; justice, June 14, 1837, to Dec. 31, 1847.

Clement Comer Clay of Madison; justice, June 13, 1843 to December 1843.

Henry Goldthwaite of Mobile; justice, Dec. 1843 to Oct. 19 1847.

Edmund Spann Dargan of Mobile; Dec. 16, 1847, to July 1 1849; chief justice, July 1, 1849, to Dec. 6, 1852.

William Parish Chilton of Macon; justice, Dec. 31, 1847 to Dec. 6, 1852; chief justice, Dec. 6, 1852, to Jan. 2, 1856.

Silas Parsons of Madison; justice, July 1849, to June 7 1851.

Daniel Coleman of Limestone; justice, June 7, 1851, to December 11, 1851.

David G. Ligon of Lawrence; justice, Dec. 11, 1851, to Jan. 1, 1855.

George Goldthwaite of Montgomery; justice, Jan. 7, 1852, to Jan. 2, 1856; chief justice, Jan. 2, 1856, to Jan. 15, 1856.

John Dennis Phelan of Perry; justice, Jan. 7, 1852, to Feb. 1, 1854.

Lyman Gibbons of Mobile; justice, Dec. 6, 1852, to Jan. 5, 1854.

Samuel Farrow Rice of Montgomery; justice, Jan. 1, 1855, to Jan. 15, 1856; chief justice, Jan. 15, 1856, to Jan. 25, 1859.

Abram Joseph Walker of Talladega; justice, Jan. 15, 1856, to Jan. 25, 1859; chief justice, Jan. 25, 1859, to July 13, 1868.

George W. Stone of Lowndes; justice, Jan. 15, 1856, to December, 1865.

Richard Wilde Walker of Lauderdale; justice, Jan. 25, 1859, to ——, 1864.

John Dennis Phelan of Montgomery; justice, —, 1864, to —, 1865.

William McKendree Byrd, sr., of Dallas; justice, Jan. 1, 1866, to July 13, 1868.

Thomas James Judge of Montgomery; justice, Jan. 1, 1856, to July 13, 1868.

In 1868, Justices Walker, Byrd and Judge were evicted from office to give place to Elisha Woolsey Peck of Tuskaloosa, Thomas M. Peters of Lawrence and Benjamin F. Saffold of Dallas, who had been chosen by act of congress to the supreme bench of the State, and who now fill the responsible position.

#### JUDGES OF THE CIRCUIT COURT.

The separate supreme and circuit courts were established February 14, 1832, and the seven judicial districts have been gradually increased to eleven at present. The judges were elected by the general assembly till 1850, when the power was transferred to the populace. They hold office for six years.

Ptolemy T. Harris of Washington; 1832-41.

Horatio Gates Perry of Dallas; 1832-34.

Henry Watkins Collier of Tuskaloosa; 1832-36.

Samuel Chapman of Sumter; 1832-50.

Sion L. Perry of Tuskaloosa; 1832–34.

Anderson Crenshaw of Butler; 1832-39.

William I. Adair of Madison; 1832–35.

John W. Paul of Dallas; 1833-34, (new circuit).

John Starke Hunter of Dallas ; vice H. G. Perry, 1834–35.

Joshua Lanier Martin of Limestone; vice Sion L. Perry, 1834–35.

William Dixon Pickett of Montgomery; vice John W. Paul, 1834–37.

George W. Lane of Madison; vice J. L. Martin, 1835-35.

Daniel Coleman of Limestone; vice Geo. W. Lane, 1835-47.

George W. Lane of Madison; vice Wm. I. Adair, 1835–47.

Ezekiel Pickens of Dallas; vice John S. Hunter, 1835–48.

Peter Martin of Tuskaloosa; vice H. W. Collier, 1836-43.

Eli Shortridge of Talladega; 1836-43. (New circuit).

Abraham Martin of Montgomery; vice Wm. D. Pickett, 1837-43.

John P. Booth of Barbour; vice A. Crenshaw, 1839–43.—(Circuit abolished).

Benjamin Faneuil Porter of Tuskaloosa; 1839–40. (New circuit).

William Hale of Mobile; vice B. F. Porter; 1840–40.

Edm. S. Dargan of Montgomery; vice Wm. Hale, 1840-42.

John Dennis Phelan of Tuskaloosa; vice P. Harris, 1841–52. John Bragg of Mobile; vice E. S. Dargan, 1842–51.

Walker K. Baylor of Jefferson; vice Peter Martin, 1843-45. George W. Stone of Talladega; vice Eli Shortridge, 1843-49.

George Goldthwaite of Montgomery; vice Abraham Martin, 1843-52.

Lincoln Clark of Tuskaloosa; vice W. K. Baylor; 1845–45. George David Shortridge of Shelby; vice Lincoln Clark, 1845–56.

Thomas Avington Walker of Calhoun; vice Geo. W. Lane, 1847-56.

Nathan Cook of Lowndes; vice Ezekiel Pickens, 1847–50. Sidney Cherry Posey of Lauderdale; vice Daniel Coleman, 1847–50.

John Jefferson Woodward of Talladega; vice George W. Stone, 1849–50.

William Russell Smith of Tuskaloosa; vice S. Chapman, 1850–51.

Leroy Pope Walker of Lauderdale; vice S. C. Posey, 1850-51.

Robert Dougherty of Macon; vice J. J. Woodward, 1850–68. Ezekiel Pickens of Dallas; vice Nat. Cook, 1850–52.

Turner Reavis of Sumter; vice Wm. R. Smith, 1851–52.

John Edmund Moore of Lauderdale; vice L. P. Walker, 1851–63.

Lyman Gibbons of Mobile; vice John Bragg, 1851–52.

Andrew B. Moore of Perry; vice John D. Phelan, 1852-57.

Nathan Cook of Lowndes; vice Ezekiel Pickens, 1852-65.

Backus W. Huntington of Sumter; vice T. Reavis, 1852–53. John Gill Shorter of Barbour; vice George Goldthwaite, 1852–61.

John A. Cuthbert of Mobile; vice L. Gibbons, 1852–53. Charles William Rapier of Mobile; vice John A. Cuthbert, 1853–68.

Turner Reavis of Sumter; vice B. W. Huntington, 1853–54. Edmund Winston Pettus of Pickens; vice T. Reavis, 1854–58. William S. Mudd of Jefferson; vice G. D. Shortridge, 1855—Smith D. Hale of Madison; vice T. A. Walker, 1856–62. Sydenham Moore of Greene; vice A. B. Moore, 1857–57. William McLin Brooks of Perry; vice Syd. Moore, 1857–58. Aug. A. Coleman of Sumter; vice E. W. Pettus, 1858–65. Porter King of Perry; vice Wm. M. Brooks, 1858–65. James Benson Martin of Talladega; 1860–61. (New circuit). John K. Henry of Butler; 1860–68. (New circuit.) John Cochran of Barbour; vice John G. Shorter, 1861–65. John Thomas Heflin of Randolph; vice James B. Martin, 1862–65.

William J. Haralson of DeKalb; vice S. D. Hale, 1862—David P. Lewis of Lawrence; vice John E. Moore, 1863—63. John D. Rather of Morgan; vice D. P. Lewis, 1863—64. William Basil Wood of Lauderdale; vice J. D. Rather, 1864—65.

Sidney Cherry Posey of Lauderdale; vice Wm. B. Wood, 1865–66.

William H. Smith of Randolph; vice J. T. Heflin, 1865–66. Francis Bugbee of Montgomery; vice Nat. Cook, 1865–66. J. McCaleb Wiley of Pike; vice John Cochran, 1865–66. James Cobbs of Sumter; vice A. A. Coleman, 1865–68. Benjamin F. Saffold of Dallas; vice Porter King, 1865–66. John Moore of Perry; vice B. F. Saffold, 1866–68. John Henderson of Talladega; vice Wm. H. Smith, 1866–68.

William Basil Wood of Lauderdale; vice S. C. Posey, 1866–68.

George Goldthwaite of Montgomery; vice F. Bugbee, 1866-68.

[The incumbents of the bench in the several circuits of the State at the present time were voted for at the election held in February 1868, and were installed in the positions they hold by an act of congress. Their names are, Milton J. Saffold,\* James Q. Smith, William S. Mudd, James S. Clark, Wm. J. Haralson, John Elliott, Luther R. Smith, J. McCaleb Wiley, Littleberry Strange, Charles Pelham, Wm. L. Whitlock, Philemon O. Harper.†]

#### CHANCELLORS.

The judges of the circuit court had jurisdiction in equity cases till 1839, when separate courts of chancery were established. The original number of chancellors was two, but it was soon increased to three, and is now five.

Anderson Crenshaw of Butler. 1839-1847.

Silas Parsons of Madison. 1839—Declined.

Elisha Wolsey Peck of Tuskaloosa; vice S. Parsons. 1839–1839.

Alexander Bowie of Talladega; vice E. W. Peck. 1839–1845.

Joshua Lanier Martin of Tuskaloosa. 1841–1845. (New division.)

James B. Clark of Greene; vice J. L. Martin. 1845–1845. Wylie W. Mason of Coosa; vice J. B. Clark. 1845–1851. David Greenhill Ligon of Lawrence; vice A. Bowie. 1845–1851.

J. W. Lesesne of Mobile; vice A. Crenshaw. 1847–1853.
Eggleston D. Townes of Madison; vice D. G. Ligon. 1851–1853.

James B. Clark of Greene; vice W. W. Mason. 1851–1863. Abram Joseph Walker of Calhoun; vice E. D. Townes. 1853–1856.

Wade Keyes of Montgomery; vice J. W. Lesesne. 1853-1859.

<sup>\*</sup>Appointed by Gov. Smith, vice B. L. Whelan, deceased.

<sup>†</sup>Appointed by Gov. Smith, vice B. F. Porter, deceased.

John Foster of Calhoun; vice A. J. Walker. 1856–1865. Milton Jefferson Saffold of Dallas; vice Wade Keyes. 1859–1861.

N. W. Cocke of Macon; vice M. J. Saffold. 1861–1868. William McKendree Byrd of Dallas; vice J. B. Clark. 1863–1864.

J. R. John of Perry; vice Wm. M. Byrd. 1864-1865.

W. H. Fellows of Dallas; vice J. R. John. 1865–1865.

J. Q. Loomis of Coosa; vice W. H. Fellows. 1865–1868. Samuel K. McSpadden; vice John Foster. 1865–1868.

The chancellors now in office were voted for at the election held in February 1868, and installed by an act of congress; or were subsequently appointed by the governor chosen in the same manner. Their names are William Skinner, Charles Turner,\* Adam C. Felder, Anthony W. Dillard, B. B. McCraw.

#### ATTORNEY-GENERALS.

From 1819 to 1865 the attorney general was solicitor for the judicial district in which the capital was situated. Since then the two offices have been separate. Till 1868 they were chosen by the general assembly.

Henry Hitchcock of Washington. December 16, 1819, to December 16, 1823.

Thomas White of ————. December 16, 1823, to December 16, 1825.

Constantine Perkins of Tuskaloosa. December 23, 1825, to 1832.

Peter Martin of Franklin. From 1832 to December 1836. Alexander B. Meek of Tuskaloosa. From 1836 to December 1836.

John Dennis Phelan of Madison. December 1836 to December 1838.

Lincoln Clark of Tuskaloosa. December 1838 to December 1839.

Mathew W. Lindsay of Morgan. December 1839 to December 1843.

Thomas D. Clarke of Talladega. December 1843 to December 1847.

<sup>\*</sup>Appointed in room of W. B. Woods, resigned.

William H. Martin of Tuskaloosa. August 25, 1847, to December 1847.

Marion Augustus Baldwin of Montgomery. December 1847 to August 16, 1865.

John W. A. Sanford of Montgomery. From 1865 to July 13. 1868.

[Joshua Morse of Chocta was voted for, and declared elected by an act of congress, in 1868.] 1868–1870.

John W. A. Sanford of Montgomery. November 1870—

#### REPORTERS OF THE SUPREME COURT.

The reporters are appointed by the justices of the court.

Henry Minor of Madison. From 1819 to 1823.

George Noble Stewart of Tuskaloosa. From 1823 to 1834.

Benj. F. Porter of Monroe. From 1834 to 1839.

[The justices acted as reporters from 1839 to 1847.] John J. Ormond of Tuskaloosa. From 1847 to 1849.

N. W. Cocke of Macon. From 1849 to 1851.

John W. Shepherd of Montgomery. From 1851 to 1868.

John L. C. Danner of Montgomery. From 1868 to 1870.

Thomas G. Jones of Montgomery. From 1870-

## MEMBERS OF THE FEDERAL CONGRESS.

## Senators.

Class 2.—William Rufus King of Dallas; October 28, 1819, to March 4, 1823. Elected by the Legislature.

William R. King; March 4, 1823, to March 4, 1829. Elected by the Legislature.

William R. King; March 4, 1829, to March 4, 1835. Elected by the Legislature.

William R. King; March 4, 1835, to March 4, 1841. Elected by the Legislature.

William R. King; March 4, 1841, to April 22, 1844. Elected by the Legislature.

Dixon Hall Lewis of Lowndes; April 22, 1844, to Dec. 10, 1844. Appointed by Gov. Fitzpatrick.

Dixon H. Lewis; Dec. 10, 1844, to March 4, 1847. Elected by the Legislature.

Dixon H. Lewis; March 4, 1847, to Nov. 25, 1848. Elected by the Legislature.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick of Autauga; Nov. 25, 1848, to Nov. 30, 1849. Appointed by Gov. Chapman.

Jeremiah Clemens of Madison; Nov. 30, 1849, to March 4,

1853. Elected by the Legislature.

Clement Claiborne Clay of Madison; March 4, 1853, to March 4, 1859. Elected by the Legislature.

Clement Claiborne Clay; March 4, 1859, to January 11,

1861. Elected by the Legislature.

[There was no one to claim this seat till December 1865.] Lewis E. Parsons of Talladega; elected for six years from March 4, 1865, but not admitted.

[Willard Warner was elected by the so-called Legislature of 1868–9 to this seat, and held it till March 4, 1871.]

George Goldthwaite of Montgomery; March 4, 1871-

Class 3.—John Williams Walker of Madison; Oct. 28, 1819, to Dec. 12, 1822. Elected by the Legislature.

William Kelly of Madison; Dec. 12, 1822, to March 4, 1825. Elected by the Legislature.

Henry Chambers of Madison; March 4, 1825, to Feb. 27, 1826. Elected by the Legislature.

Israel Pickens of Greene; Feb. 27, 1826, to Nov. 27, 1826.

Appointed by Gov. Murphy.

John McKinley of Lauderdale; Nov. 27, 1826, to March 4, 1831. Elected by the Legislature.

Gabriel Moore of Madison; March 4, 1831, to March 4, 1837. Elected by the Legislature.

John McKinley of Lauderdale; elected by the Legislature for six years; but declined.

Clement Comer Clay of Madison; March 4, 1837, to Nov.

24, 1841. Elected by the Legislature.

Arthur P. Bagby of Monroe; Nov. 4, 1841, to March 4, 1843. Elected by the Legislature.

Arthur P. Bagby; March 4, 1843, to July 1, 1848. Elected by the Legislature.

William R. King of Dallas; July 1, 1 48, to March 4,1849.

Appointed by Gov. Chapman.

William R. King; March 4, 1849, to January 14, 1853. Elected by the Legislature.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick of Autauga; January 14, 1853, to March 4, 1855.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick; March 4, 1855, to January 11, 1861. [There was no one to claim this seat till December 1865.] George Smith Houston of Limestone; elected for six years

from March 4, 1861; but not admitted.

John Anthony Winston of Sumter; elected for six years

from March 4, 1867, but not admitted.

[George E. Spencer was elected by the so-called legislature of 1868–9 to this seat for the term to expire March 4, 1873.]

## Representatives.

Abercrombie, James, of Russell; 1851-55. Alston, William J., of Marengo; 1849-51. Battle, Cullen A., of Macon; \* 1865-67. Baylor, Robert E. B., of Tuskaloosa; 1829-31. Belser, James E., of Montgomery; 1843-45. Bowdon, Franklin W., of Talladega; 1846-51. Bragg, John, of Mobile; 1851-53. Buck, A. E., of Mobile; 1869-71. Buckley, Charles W., of Montgomery; 1869-Chapman, Reuben, of Madison; 1835-47. Clay, Clement Comer, of Madison; 1829-35. Clopton, David, of Macon; 1859-61. Cobb, Williamson R. W., of Jackson; 1847-61. Cottrell, J. Lafayette, of Lowndes; 1846-47. Crabb, George W., of Tuskaloosa; 1838-41. Crowell, John, of Washington; 1819-21. Curry, Jabez L. M., of Talladega; 1857-61. Dargan, Edmund S., of Mobile; 1845-47. Dellett, James, of Monroe; 1839-45. Dowdell, James F., of Chambers; 1853-59. Dox. Peter M., of Madison, 1869— Foster, Thomas J., of Lawrence; \* 1865-67. Freeman, George C., of Lowndes;\* 1865-66, Gayle, John, of Mobile; 1847-49. Handley, William A., of Randolph; 1871— Harris, Sampson W., of Coosa; 1847-57. Hays, Charles, of Greene; 1869--Heffin, Robert S. of Randolph; 1869-71. Hilliard, Henry W., of Montgomery; 1845-51.

<sup>\*</sup>Not admitted to a seat.

Houston, George S., of Limestone;  $\begin{cases} 1841-49. \\ 1851-61. \end{cases}$ Hubbard, David, of Lawrence; Inge, Samuel W., of Sumter; 1847-51. Kelly, William, of Madison; 1821-22. Langdon, Charles C., of Mobile; \* 1865-67. Lawler, Joab, of Talladega; 1835-38. Lewis, Dixon H., of Lowndes; 1829-44. Lyon, Francis S., of Marengo: 1835-39. Mardis, Samuel W., of Shelby: 1831-35. Martin, Joshua L., of Limestone: 1835-39. McConnell, Felix G., of Talladega; 1843-46. McKee, John, of Tuskaloosa: 1823–29. McKinley, John, of Lauderdale; 1833-35. Moore, Gabriel, of Madison; 1822-29. Moore, Sydenham, of Greene; 1857-61. Murphy, John, of Monroe; 1833-35. Owen, George W., of Mobile; 1823-29. Payne, William W., of Sumter; 1843-47. Phillips, Philip, of Mobile; 1853-55. Pope, Burwell T., of St. Clair;\* 1865-67. Pugh, James L., of Barbour; 1859-61. Sherrod, William C., of Lawrence; 1869-71. Shields, Benjamin G., of Marengo; 1841-43. Shorter, Eli Sims, of Barbour; 1855-59. Sloss, Joseph H., of Colbert; 1871— Smith, William R., of Tuskaloosa; 1851-57. Stallworth, James A., of Conecuh; 1857-61. Taylor, Joseph W., of Greene; 1865-67. Turner, Benjamin S., of Dallas;† 1871-Walker, Percy, of Mobile; 1855-57. White, Alexander, of Talladega; 1851–53. Wiley, J. McCaleb, of Pike; \* 1866-67. Yancey, William L., of Coosa; 1844-46.

MEMBERS OF THE CONFEDERATE CONGRESS.

Senators.

William L. Yancey of Montgomery; February 22, 1861, to July 26, 1863. Elected by the Legislature.

<sup>\*</sup>Not admitted to a seat.

Clement Claiborne Clay of Madison; Feb. 22, 1862, to Feb. 22, 1864. Elected by the Legislature.

Robert Jemison of Tuskaloosa; July 26, 1863, to March

1865. Elected by the Legislature.

Richard W. Walker, of Lauderdale; February 22, 1864, to March 1865. Elected by the Legislature.

# Representatives.

Chilton, William P., of Montgomery;\* 1861-65. Clopton, David, of Macon; 1862-65. Cobb, Williamson R. W., of Jackson; 1864-64. Cooper, Thomas B., of Cherokee; 1864-65. Cruikshank, Marcus H., of Talladega; 1864-65. Curry, Jabez L. M., of Talladega;\* 1861-64. Davis, Nicholas, of Madison;\* 1861-62. Dargan, Edmund S., of Mobile; 1862-64. Dickerson, James S., of Clarke; 1864-65. Fearn, Thomas, of Madison:\* 1861-1861. Foster, Thomas J., of Lawrence; 1862-65. Hale, Stephen F., of Greene;\* 1861-62. Jones, Henry Cox, of Lauderdale; \* 1861-62. Lewis, David P., of Lawrence; \* 1861-61. Lyon, Francis S., of Marengo; 1862-65. McRae, Colin J., of Mobile;\* 1861-62. Pugh, James L., of Barbour; 1862-65. Robinson, Cornelius, of Lowndes;\* 1861-62. Ralls, John P., of Cherokee; 1862-64. Shorter, John Gill, of Barbour; 1861-62. Smith, Robert H., of Mobile; † 1861-62. Smith, William R., of Tuskaloosa; 1862-65. Walker, Richard W., of Lauderdale; † 1861-62.

<sup>\*</sup>Member of the Provisional Congress.

<sup>†</sup>Delegate at large to the Provisional Congress.

### SECRETARIES OF STATE.

The general assembly filled by election the office of secretary of state till 1868. The term is for two years. Henry Hitchcock of Washington was the first territorial secretary.

Thomas A. Rodgers of Shelby; 1819-22.

James Jay Pleasants of Madison; 1822-24.

James Innes Thornton of Madison; 1824-34.

Edmund A. Webster of Jackson; 1834-36.

Thomas B. Tunstall of Madison; 1836-40.

William Garrett of Calhoun; 1840-52.

Vincent M. Benham of Lauderdale; 1852-56.

James H. Weaver of Coosa; 1856-60.

[In 1865, the acting governor, Lewis E. Parsons, appointed William Garrett of Coosa secretary of state, who shortly resigned, and Albert Elmore of Montgomery was appointed by Mr. Parsons.]

D. L. Dalton of Lauderdale; 1865–67.

Micah Taul of Talladega; 1867-68.

[Charles A. Miller of the State of Maine was secretary of state by act of congress, 1868-70.]

Jabez J. Parker of Monroe; 1870.

## State Treasurers.

This office was filled in the same manner as that of secretary of State, and the term was and is the same.

Jack Ferrell Ross of Washington; 1819–22.

John C. Perry of Dallas; 1822–29.

Hardin Perkins of Tuskaloosa; 1829-34.

William Hawn of Tuskaloosa; 1834-40.

Samuel Gordon Frierson of Tuskaloosa; 1840-46.

William Graham of Montgomery; 1846-60.

Duncan B. Graham of Montgomery; 1860-65.

L. P. Saxon of Coosa; 1865-68.

[Arthur Bingham of Talladega became treasurer in 1868 by the act of congress; 1868–70].

James F. Grant of Calhoun; 1870.

#### OUTLINE HISTORY.

# State Comptrollers (or Auditors).

The length of term and mode of election was the same as that of the two preceding offices till 1868, when the term was extended to four years. Samuel Pickens of Washington was the territorial comptroller.

Samuel Pickens of Washington; 1819-29.

George W. Crabb of Tuskaloosa; 1829-36.

Jefferson C. VanDyke of Dallas; 1836-48.

Joel Riggs of Tuskaloosa; 1848-55.

William J. Greene of Jackson; 1855-65.

M. A. Chisholm of Montgomery; 1865-68.

[By authority of an act of congress of 1868, R. M. Reynolds became auditor]; 1868.

# Superintendents of Public Instruction.

.This office was created in 1854, and the term of two years was filled by election by the general assembly till 1868.

William F. Perry of Macon; 1854-58.

Gabriel B. duVal of Montgomery; 1858-64.

W. C. Allen of Montgomery; 1864-65.

John B. Taylor of Montgomery; 1865-66.

John B. Ryan of Jackson; 1866-68.

[By act of congress of 1868, N. B. Cloud became superinintendent, and filled the office till 1870].

Joseph Hodgson of Montgomery; 1870.

# THE COUNTIES OF ALABAMA.

### CHAPTER X.

There are sixty-five counties, which are noticed herein in the alphabetic order. One, Decatur, has been permanently abolished—an account of which is given in the chapter on Jackson;—and one, Baldwin, has been entirely rooted out of its original position.

The following is a list of the counties, with the date of their organization, &c.:

		ORGA-	
	SEAT OF JUSTICE.		FROM WHAT TAKEN.
	.Prattville		
Baker	.Clanton	.1868 From Au	tauga, Bibb, Perry and Shelby.
Baldwin	Blakeley	. 1809 Washing	gton (and Mobile).
Barbour	.Clayton	.1832Pike and	the Creek cession.
Bibb	.Centerville	.1818 Montgor	nery.
Blount	.Blountsville	.1818From th	e Cherokee cession.
Bullock	. Union Springs	.1866 Macon, P	ike, Montgomery and Barbour.
Butler	.Greenville	.1819Conecuh	and Monroe.
Calhoun	.Jacksonville	1832From th	e Creek and Cherokee cession.
Chambers	Lafayette	.1832From th	e Creek cession.
Cherokee	.Center	1836From th	e Cherokee cession.
Chocta	.Butler	.1847. Washing	ton and Sumter.
Clarke	.Grove Hill	.1812Washing	ton.
Clay	.Ashland	.1866Talladeg	a and Randolph.
Cleburne	.Edwardsville	.1866 Calhoun	, Randolph and Talladega.
Colbert	.Tuscumbia	1867. Franklin	
Coffee	.Elba	.1841Dale and	l Covington.
Conecuh	.Evergreen	.1818Monroe.	
Coosa	.Rockford	.1832From the	e Creek cession.
Covington	.Andalusia	.1821. Henry.	
Crenshaw	.Rutledge	.1865. Butler, I	Pike,Lowndes,Montg'ry,Coffee.
Dale	.Ozark	1824. Coving to	on and Henry.
	.Selma		
DeKalb	.Lebanon	.1836From th	e Cherokee cession.
			utauga, Montg'ry, Tallapoosa.
	.Pollard		
			e, Calhoun, Marshall, DeKalb.

	ORGAN-
NAMES.	SEAT OF JUSTICE. IZED. FROM WHAT TAKEN.
Fayette:	Fayette C. H 1824. Marion, Pickens and Tuskaloosa.
Franklin	.Frankfort1818From the Chicasa cession.
	.Geneva1868Dale, Coffee and Henry.
	Eutaw 1819. Marengo.
	.Greenesboro 1867. Greene, Perry, Marengo, Tuskaloosa.
	Abbeville 1819 Conecuh.
	Scottsboro 1819 From the Cherokee cession
Jefferson	Elyton1829. Blount.
Lauderdale	Florence 1818 From the Chicasa cession.
	.Moulton 1818. From Chicasa and Cherokee cession.
	.Opelika 1866Macon, Tallapoosa, Russell, Chambers.
	Athens1818From the Chicasa cession.
	Hayneville 1830. Montgomery, Dallas and Butler.
	Tuskegee1832. From the Creek cession.
	.Huntsville 1808 From the Cherokee cession,
	Linden 1818. From the Chocta cession.
	Pikeville1818Tuskaloosa.
	Guntersville 1836. Jackson and the Cherokee cession.
Monroe	.Monroeville 1815Washington and the Creek cession.
	Montgomery 1816 Monroe.
	Somerville1818. From the Cherokee cession.
	.Marion1819Marengo and Montgomery.
Pickens	.Carrolton1820Tuskaloosa.
	Troy 1821Conecuh.
	.Wedowee1832From the Creek cession
	Seale1832 From the Creek cession.
	)Vernon1867Marion and Fayette.
	.Columbiana1818Montgomery.
St. Clair	Ashville1818Shelby.
Sumter	Livingston 1832. From the Chocta cession.
	.Talladega 1832. From the Creek cession.
Tallapoosa	.Dadeville1832From the Creek cession.
Tuska.oosa	Tuskaloosa 1818 From the Chicasa and Chocta cession,
Walker	Jasper
Washington	St. Stephens 1800 From the Chocta cession.
	Camden 1819 Monroe and Dallas.
Winaton	Househom 1070 W 11

Winston ....... Houston ...... 1850. Walker.

### CHAPTER XI.

#### THE COUNTY OF AUTAUGA.

Autauga was established by an act of the territorial legislature, passed November 21, 1818, and lies in the centre of the State. The territory was taken from Montgomery county.

Its name is derived from the large creek which flows through its center, and is said to signify "land of plenty" in the Indian tongue.

It is bounded on the north by Baker, east by Elmore, south by Lowndes, and west by Dallas. It has an area of about 660 square miles.

The wealth of the county is assessed at \$1,867,040, as follows: real estate \$1,403,300; personal property \$463,740.

The improved farm lands in 1870 amounted to 92,012 acres, the unimproved to 146,686 acres; their cash value was \$1,122,059, and the estimated value of the farm productions for 1869 was \$995,114.

The live stock were valued at \$369,056, and consisted of 897 horses, 1,174 mules, 6,491 neat cattle, 1,677 sheep, and

7,185 hogs.

The productions were 191,158 bushels of Indian corn, 909 bushels of wheat, 5,568 bushels of oats, 38,814 bushels of potatoes, 1,060 pounds of rice, 25,542 pounds of butter, 7,965 bales\* of cotton, 2,060 pounds of wool; while the value of animals slaughtered was \$32,531.

The population of Autauga since it was formed has been as follows—the large decrease since 1860 being attributable to

the loss of territory set apart to Elmore and Baker:

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites						

The commercial facilities are the Alabama river, whose sinuous course waters its southern boundary, and is navigable the greater portion of the year; seven miles of the railway from Selma to Rome, and thirteen miles of the railway from

<sup>\*</sup>The census estimate is for a 400 lb, bale.

Montgomery to Decatur. A branch railway is in process of construction to connect Prattville with the latter road.

The lands of the county are generally light, with a clay subsoil, and capable of the highest degree of fertilization; but there are bottom and creek lands of great natural fertility.

Prattville, the seat of justice since 1868, is fourteen miles northwest of Montgomery. It was named for its founder, Hon. Daniel Pratt, and is a growing town of 1346 inhabitants, according to the census of 1870. It has two cotton factories, a gin manufactory, a flouring mill, &c.

Washington, the first seat of justice, was situated at the mouth of Autauga creek, where stood the old Indian town of Autauga; and it went to decay when the courthouse was re-

moved.

Kingston, to which place the courthouse was taken, is now

a small village.

Autaugaville has about 500 inhabitants, and a cotton fac-

The pine forests of the county are valuable for lumber, and

a number of mills are in operation.

Iron ore is abundant, and gold and plumbago have been

found. The water power is very superior.

The cotton factory in Prattville owned by Mr. Pratt has 5,000 spindles and 125 looms, and works up 125 bales of cotton per month into sheeting, shirting, and osnaburgs. The Indian Hill factory, a mile distant, has 3,800 spindles and 70 looms, and works up 50 bales of cotton per month into sheeting and shirting. The establishment at Autaugaville has 2,088 spindles and 64 looms, and makes sheeting and shirting.

Autauga has but little eventful history. It was settled earlier than any of the counties around it. The commissioners appointed to select a site for the courthouse in 1819 were Robert Gaston, Zacheus Powell, Zachariah Pope, Alsey Pollard and Alexander R. Hutchinson. In 1866 a valuable portion of it was set apart to Elmore, and in 1868 another large

portion was set apart to form Baker.

The only governor of Alabama Territory, and the first governor of the State, lived and died in this county. WILLIAM WYATT BIBB was born in Amelia county, Virginia, October 2, 1781. His father, Captain William Bibb, was a colonial officer in '76, and subsequently served in the Virginia legislature. His mother was a Miss Wyatt of New Kent county. The family settled in Elbert county, Georgia, where the father died in 1796, leaving a widow and eight young children, of whom William was the eldest. Educated at William and Mary College, he located as a physician in Petersburg, Georgia. At the age of 21 years he was chosen to the legislature and served four years, when he was elected

to congress though barely eligible in age. He served in the representative branch from 1806 to 1813, when he was transferred to the senate. At one time he lacked but few votes of being elected speaker while serving in the lower house. November 1816 he was defeated for re-election to the federal senate by Hon. George M. Troup, which so mortified Dr. Bibb that he at once resigned, though his term did not expire till March following. But he was called from retirement a few months later by President Monroe, who appointed him governor of the newly-formed Territory of Alabama. Repairing at once (April 1817) to St. Stephens, he entered on his new It may be presumed that the people were pleased with his administration, in the absence of any thing to the contrary, and from the fact that, anticipating admission as a State into the Union, they elected him the first governor in His competitor was Hon. Marmaduke Williams of Tuskaloosa, and the vote stood, Bibb 8342, Williams 7140. November 9, 1819, he was inaugurated governor in Huntsville. But he survived the honor only a few months, his death occurring at his home near Coosada, in this county, July 1820, in his 39th year. The name and fame of Gov. Bibb—thus cut off in the flower of his manhood—are preserved in the name of a county in Georgia and one in this State. He was of medium size, spare figure, intellectual cast of features, and dignified but easy bearing. By his uniform courtesy and kindness he won the respect of all classes. Early in life he married a daughter of Col. Holman Freeman of Wilkes county, Georgia, and left a son and daughter; the latter the wife of Hon. Alfred V. Scott of Montgomery. Five of his brothers became citizens of the State, one of whom succeeded him as governor, and another is Hon. B. S. Bibb of Montgomery.

John Archer Elmore was also an early settler of this county. He was a native of Virginia, and a soldier in the colonial struggle of 1776. After a residence of many years in Laurens District, South Carolina, during which he was often a member of the legislature, he became a citizen of Autauga He represented the county once in the house of representatives, and died in 1834. His character for candor, good sense and sociability are yet remembered in the county. He left a large number of descendants. By his first wife, a Miss Saxon, he had two sons: Hon. Franklin H., who remained in South Carolina, and succeeded Mr. Calhoun in the federal senate; and Benjamin F., who became treasurer of South Carolina. By his second wife, a sister of Hon. Abram Martin of Montgomery, he had five sons, viz: John A., of Montgomery; William A., an eminent lawyer of New Orleans; Rush, long a practicing attorney in Montgomery; Henry, at one time judge of the probate court of Macon county, now in Texas; and Albert, of Montgomery, secretary of state in 1865, and collector of customs at Mobile under President Johnson. A daughter by this second marriage wedded Hon. Benj. Fitzpatrick; another married Hon. Dixon H. Lewis of Lowndes.

The life and services of Benjamin Fitzpatrick were blended with the annals of Autauga, but an account of him will be found under the head of Elmore, as he resided in the portion of Autauga set apart to that county. So with Seth P. Storrs.

ROBERT BROADNAX, another early settler, came from Hancock county, Georgia. He was quite popular, and of a practical mind. He frequently served the county in the lower house, and in 1834 defeated Hon. Wm. R. Pickett for a seat in the senate. He removed soon after to the southern part of the State, and represented Clarke, Monroe and Baldwin in the senate in 1863–4. The misfortunes of his State caused him to remove to Brazil in 1867, and he was in destitute circumstances there at last accounts.

WILLIAM RAIFORD PICKETT, came to this county as early as 1818. He was a native of North Carolina, and was honored by his native county of Anson with several official trusts. He became a merchant and planter in this county, and served it in both branches of the general assembly. Thrice he was on the presidential electoral ticket of his party. He died in 1850, aged 73 years, leaving an enviable reputation for honor, benevolence, intelligence and sociability. He had a daughter who married Gen. Moseley Baker of Montgomery, who died in Texas about the year 1855. Hon. Wm. D. Pickett and Col. A. J. Pickett of Montgomery were his sons.

DIXON HALL was a prominent citizen of Autauga for some years, representing it in both houses of the general assembly. He was a native of Georgia, and his family were among the first settlers of the county. His father also represented the county in the legislature. He was a cousin of Hon. Dixon H. Lewis, and was of commanding figure and fair abilities. He removed to Texas about the year 1843, and died there some twelve years later.

Crawford M. Jackson was a native, and for many years a leading citizen and planter of the county. He was the son of Hon. James Jackson, who came from Wilkes county, Ga., to Autauga in 1818, and represented it in the convention that framed the constitution of the State, and in the senate. Gen. Jackson was an officer of the militia, and several times a member of the house of representatives, serving as speaker of the

body in 1857. He died February 27, 1860, aged about forty years. He was a popular and cultivated gentleman.

Daniel Pratt is another distinguished citizen of the county. He was born in Temple, New Hampshire, July 20, 1799. father was a farmer, of limited means, and he failed to obtain an education that might be called such. At the age of 16 years he was apprenticed to the trade of a carpenter, and served out the indenture of five years. His time being out, he came to the South, and labored at his trade for fourteen years in Georgia, mainly in Savannah, Milledgeville, and Ma-In 1827 he married Miss Esther Ticknor of Jones county, Georgia. He came to this State in 1833, with the intention of putting up a factory for making gins in Montgomery, at which business he had labored in Georgia to some extent. Disappointed, however, in getting lumber to put up buildings he came into this county, and constructed a number of gins on Gen. Elmore's plantation. He then settled on Autauga creek, leased the water power at McNeil's mill for \$125 a year. and engaged extensively in the business of making gins. 1840 he removed two miles further up the creek, and laid the foundation of Prattville. He rebuilt here his cotton factory and gin factory, and in 1860 the latter had reached the capacity for making, and that year did make, 1500 gins. He added a flour mill, a wool factory, an iron foundry, a sash and blind factory, a lumber mill, &c., &c. These labors did not escape the eye of the public, and in 1847 the State University conferred on him the degree of Master of Mechanical and Useful Arts as "a token of respect and honor felt by the trus-"tees, in common with reflecting men in every station, for that "high degree of intelligence, benevolence, uprightness, and "success which you have exercised and displayed," as the letter of President Manly expressed it. Though ever attaching due importance to public measures, Mr. Pratt has had little leisure to take an active part in politics; yet he was the candidate of his party for the state senate from Montgomery and Autauga in 1855, and was defeated. From 1861 to 1865 he represented the county in the lower house of the legislature. In personal appearance he is above ordinary heighth and size, straight and well built, with a roman nose and blue eyes. The State has fostered the genius of many, but Mr. Pratt has nourished the resources of the State. As a practical utilitarian, he has had no rival in Alabama, and but few anywhere. "He has at-"tained, in an eminent degree, that which is the end of all let-"ters and all study: the art of making men around him wiser, "better and happier. He has shown in a substantial manner "that he values, and knows how to promote, the industrial and "economical virtues among men, rendering his own intelligence "and honesty a blessing to all that come within the sphere of "his influence."\* It may be added that Mr. Pratt is almost as well known for his piety, integrity, and hospitality, as for his

energy and enterprise.

The late Henly Brown came to Autauga in 1819. He was judge of the county and probate courts from 1833 to 1862, a period of twenty-nine years, and it is to the credit of the people of Autauga that when they found that they had in Judge Brown a faithful official—capable and honest—they knew his value, and how and where to keep him. He died in 1869 in this county.

James Jackson represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1819; George Rives, sr., in that of 1861; and Benjamin Fitzpatrick in that of 1865, over which he presided.

The following is a list of the members of the general assem-

bly from the county:

#### Senators.

1844-Sampson W. Harris. 1819-Howell Rose. 1822-Dunklin Sullivan. 1847—Seth P. Storrs. 1849-Seth P. Storrs. 1825—James Jackson. 1828-William R. Pickett. 1853-Thomas H. Watts. 1831-William R. Pickett. 1855 -Adam C. Felder. 1834-Robert Broadnax. 1857-Adam C. Felder. 1837—Samuel S. Simmons. 1861-Samuel F. Rice. 1865--Adam C. Felder. 1840—Dixon Hall. 1843-William L. Yancev. [No election in 1867 or since.]

### Representatives.

200/01/0000	
1819—P. Fitzpatrick, C. A. Dennis. 1820—Phillips Fitzpatrick, J. Jackson.	1838Dixon Hall, jr., J. W. Withers, Thomas Hogg.
1821-W. R. Pickett, Jno. A. Elmore.	1839—Dixon Hall, John Withers.
1822—Phillips Fitzpatrick.	1840—Benj. Davis, Absolom Doster.
1823—William R. Pickett.	1841-John Steele, Wm. L. Morgan.
1824—William R. Pickett.	1842— John Mitchell, Wm. L. Morgan.
1825—Robert Broadnax, John McNeil.	1843-J. Steele, Crawford M. Jackson.
1826—Robert Broadnax, Eli Terry.	1844—John Steele, C. M. Jackson.
1827—Robert Broadnax, Eli Terry.	1845-John Steele, C. M. Jackson.
1828—Robert Broadnax, — Rogers.	1847—John Wood, C. M. Jackson.
1829—Robert Broadnax, Wm. Hester.	1849-John Wood, Bolling Hall.
1830-R. Broadnax, Dixon Hall, sr.	1851—C. C. Howard, Bolling Hall.
1831-Robert Broadnax, Dixon Hall.	1853bolling Hall.
1832-R. Broadnax, S. S. Simmons.	1855Crawford M. Jackson.
1833-Dixon Hall, jr., S. S. Simmons.	1857—Crawford M. Jackson.
1834-W. Burt, S. S. Simmons, J. B.	1859—A. C. Taylor,
Robinson.	1960 Daniel Daniel (to Cil
1835-Dixon Hall, jr., S. S. Simmons,	1860—Daniel Pratt, (to fill vacancy.)
Bejamin Davis.	1861—Daniel Pratt.
1836—John P. Dejarnette, S. S. Sim-	1863—L. Howard.
mong Regionin D.	1865—Charles S. G. Doster.
mons, Benjamin Davis,	1867—[No election.]
1837—John P. Dejarnette, Wm. Burt,	1870—Charles S. G. Doster.

<sup>\*</sup>Rev. Basil Manly, D. D., of Tuskaloosa.

T. W. Brevard.

### CHAPTER XII.

#### THE COUNTY OF BAKER.

Baker was created from portions of Autauga, Shelby, Bibb, and Perry, by an act approved December 30, 1868. It was named for Mr. Alfred Baker, a resident of the portion taken from Autauga.

It lies in the centre of the State, and is west of Coosa, north of Autauga, south of Shelby, and east of Bibb and Perry.

It has an area of about 700 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$312,023; of personalty

\$76,121; total \$388,124.

The improved farm lands in 1870 embraced 31,852 acres, the unimproved 117,136 acres; and the cash value was \$284,-378; while the estimated value of the productions of the farms in 1869 was \$349,587.

The live stock in the county was valued at \$237,442, and consisted of 1008 horses, 295 mules, 7348 neat cattle, 4767

sheep, and 9171 hogs.

The productions of the county in 1869 were 131,311 bushels of Indian corn, 11,728 bushels of wheat, 6238 bushels of oats, 29,996 bushels of potatoes, 709 pounds of rice, 46,293 pounds of butter, 1360 bales of cotton, 7634 pounds of wool, and 3256 pounds of tobacco; and the value of the slaughtered animals was \$53,483.

The population of the county in 1870 was 5057 whites and

1137 blacks.

There are forty-four and a half miles of railroad in the county; thirty-two miles of the road from Montgomery to Decatur, and twelve and a half miles of the Selma & Rome Railroad. The Coosa river is the eastern boundary line, but is not yet made navigable.

CLANTON, the seat of justice, is a village on the railroad which has sprung up within the past two years, and now has about 200 inhabitants. It is named to honor the late Gen. James H. Clanton of Montgomery. There are no towns in

Baker

The extensive pine forests of the county are a source of

wealth, for there are numerous lumber mills, and the trade is usually active. The yellow-heart pine of this region is noted for strength of texture, and imperviousness to moisture.

Iron ore is found in considerable quantity, and a gold mine

on Blue creek was worked at one time.

Marble, copper, and plumbago also exist.

The profile of the county is undulating, and the soil gen-

erally light.

Baker has no history, and as yet is not entitled to separate representation in the general assembly.

### CHAPTER XIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF BALDWIN.

Baldwin was originally carved out of Washington by an act of the Mississippi Territorial legislature, dated December 21, 1809. As then organized, it lay west of the Tombikbee (except a portion of the lower part of the "fork"); south of the 5th township line, north of the parallel 31°, and east of the boundary line of Mississippi; and the courthouse was at McIntosh's Bluff. By an act of the first legislature of the State all the country south of Little river, as far east as the line between ranges seven and eight, and north of the parallel 31° was added. By an act of December 14, 1820, the portion of the country lying west of the Tombikbee, Mobile, and Alabama rivers was divided between the counties of Washington, Mobile, and Monroe; while all that part of Mobile county east of the bay was added to Baldwin. And this has since been its area, except the portion set apart to Escambia in 1869.

It was named to honor Abraham Baldwin,\* the Georgia statesman.

Its area is over 1600 square miles, which makes it larger than the State of Rhode Island, and the largest county in the State.

<sup>\*</sup>ABBAHAM BALDWIN was born in Connecticut in 1754. He came to Georgia at the age of 28 years, and represented the State in the convention that framed the federal constitution. From 1789 to 1807, when he died, he served of the University of Georgia.

In 1870 Baldwin had 4919 acros of improved, and 78,232 acres of unimproved farm lands; having a cash value of \$140,550; and an estimated value of the farm productions in 1869 of \$81,210.

The live stock of the county was valued at \$124,137 in 1870, and consisted of 374 horses and mules, 8091 neat cattle,

3724 sheep, and 2745 hogs.

The productions in 1869 were 31,025 bushels of Indian corn, 19,428 bushels of potatoes, 2500 pounds of rice, 2906 gallons of molasses, 4870 pounds of butter, 87 bales of cotton, 9864 pounds of wool.

The population is thus exhibited:

	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	667 760	$651 \\ 1062$	965 1359	$\frac{1}{1161}$ 1790	$\frac{-}{2100}$ $\frac{-}{2308}$	$\frac{-}{3585}$ $\frac{-}{3854}$	$\frac{-}{3159}$ $2845$

The commercial facilities of the county are excellent. The Mobile, Perdido, Alabama, and Tensa Rivers and Mobile Bay afford an extensive water front; and the Mobile & Montgomery Railroad traverses it obliquely from east to west.

Blakeley, the seat of justice, is a small village, laid out in 1814, incorporated in 1820, when the courthouse was erected here, and named for its founder, Josiah Blakeley. It was made a port of entry in 1820, and for several years threatened to eclipse Mobile in trade and growth. During the war between the States it was fortified by the Confederates, and sustained a memorable siege in April 1865, an account of which is given below.

Stockton and Montgomery Hill are small villages.

The shore of the bay is dotted with cottages and hotels,

used by many as a summer resort.

The county is a vast pine forest, with numerous lumber mills. It exports more lumber than any other county in the State.

The surface is undulating or flat, and the soil light; susceptible, however, of being fertilized. There is much overflowed and swamp land, which could be utilized at no great cost.

Baldwin has an eventful history. The armies of Bienville, Galves, Packenham, Jackson, Weatherford, and Canby have

bivouacked on her soil.

In the northern part of the county, a mile east of the Alabama river, two miles below the "cut off," as Nannahubbec river is generally called, and near the present village of Montgomery Hill, occurred the most shocking massacre ever committed by the Indians within the limits of the United States. The savages, highly incensed at the attack made on them at

Burnt Corn, July 27, 1813, resolved to avenge themselves on the Tensa and Tombikbee settlers. About 1000 warriors assembled from the different towns on the Coosa and Tallapoosa, and took a southwestward path, led by Peter McQueen, Josiah Francis, and William Weatherford. The settlers east of the Alabama, many of whom were half-breeds, had built a stockade around the dwelling of David Mims, and, in view of the war which had begun, had crowded into it with their families, slaves, and personal effects. When Gen. Claiborne reached Mount Vernon, he sent 190 Mississippi volunteers to the place, with orders to their commander, Major Daniel Beasley, to strengthen it. This was done, and the stockade was made to enclose about an acre of ground; but the garrison was greatly weakened by detachments sent off to man two or three neighboring defences. The settlers within Fort Mims, however, organized themselves into a company of about 70 men, under Captain Dixon Bailey, a half-breed native of Autossee, who had been educated in Philadelphia. The distance to the Indian towns, and the repetition of false alarms, lulled the inmates of the stockade into a dream of security. A negro who had been captured by the advancing foe on the plantation of Mr. Zachariah McGirth, just below the present town of Claiborne, escaped, and brought the news of their approach; but within a day or two the story was discredited, for the scouts brought no such information. August 29, two young negro men, who were herding cattle near the fort, rushed into it, and told a breathless tale of twenty-four painted warriors whom they had counted. A detachment of mounted men were at once sent to the spot, with the negroes as guides: but no signs of the stealthy enemy were visible. One of the negroes was flogged for spreading a false alarm; but the owner of the other, a Mr. Fletcher, refused to permit his slave to be so served, because he believed his report; whereupon Major Beasley ordered him to leave the stockade with his family and effects by the next morning at ten o'clock. The other negro that had been flogged was sent out again the next morning to attend the stock, and again saw a body of Indians; but, being afraid to carry the report to the fort, fled to Fort Pierce, two miles distant. "In the meantime, Fletcher's "negro, by the reluctant consent of his master, was tied up, "and the lash about to be applied to his back; the officers "were preparing to dine; the soldiers were reposing on the "ground; some of the settlers were playing cards; the girls "and young men were dancing; while a hundred thoughtless "and happy children sported from door to door and from tent "to tent. At that awful moment, 1000 Creek warriors, "extended flat upon the ground, in a thick ravine, 400 yards

"from the eastern gate, thirsted for American blood. No "eyes saw them but those of the chirping and innocent birds "above them. The mid-day sun sometimes flashed through "the thick foliage, and gleamed upon their yellow skins, but "quickly withdrew, as if afraid to longer contemplate the mur-"derous horde. There lay the prophets, covered with feathers, "with black faces, resembling those monsters which partake "of both beast and bird. Beside them lay curious medicine-"bags and rods of magic. The whole ravine was covered "with painted and naked savages, completely armed. "hour of 12 o'clock arrived, and the drum beat the officers "and soldiers of the garrison to dinner. Then, by one simul-"taneous bound, the ravine was relieved of its savage burden, "and soon the field resounded with the rapid tread of the bloody warriors."\* Not a soldier was at his post, and the sudden approach of the dreaded enemy created the completest disorder. Major Beasley rushed to the half-open eastern gate, sword in hand, to close it; but the savages met him there, struck him down, and poured into that portion of the fort which was divided from the main portion by an interior line of stockade. Other bodies of them took possession of the portholes on other sides of the fort before the soldiers got to them, and began a destructive fire upon the inmates. Captains Bailey, Middleton, and Jack, Lieutenant Randon, and James and Daniel Bailey, soon got their men behind the pickets or in the bastions and buildings, and opened a spirited fire. The conflict now raged with great intensity, and the fiercest passions of the combatants were at their deadly work. The women and boys within the fort exerted themselves, the former in bringing water and ammunition, and the latter in fighting courageously. But the clearing was covered with the savages, whose ear-piercing yells and exultant shouts added terror to the scene.

> "Such a din was there, As if men fought on earth below And fiends in upper air."

Capt. Bailey cheered the defenders with his voice, and by his heroic conduct. He tried to induce some one to rush through the lines to get succor from Fort Pierce, but none would go; and, when he was about to start, the people prevented him. The prophets cheered their people by frantic gesticulations, and wild songs and dances. Several of them were killed, which discouraged the warriors, who were taught that the balls of the whites would strike harmlessly upon them. The outer work on the eastern side was now in undisputed pos-

<sup>\*</sup>This extract is from Col. Pickett's account of the massacre, obtained from eye witnesses, and from which we glean the principal part of this information.

session of the savages, and about 3 o'clock they began to plunder it, and carry off the movables to a house in the clearing. This movement, and consequent decrease in the fury of the assault, was perceived quickly by Weatherford, who, mounted on a splendid black steed, overtook the Indians, and urged them to renewed exertions. The whites continued to fight desperately, and many feats of valor were achieved. Some ascended to the garret of Mims' dwelling, in the centre of the enclosure, knocked off the shingles, and opened a deadly fire from it. The assailants had now killed or driven the whites out of the guard-house, and from the eastern, northern and western sides of the stockade. They then penetrated the enclosure, and set fire to Mims' house, and other buildings. amid the shrieks of the surviving women and children, some of whom were caught and tomahawked while they were flying for shelter to the only remaining defense. This was the "bastion" on the south side, which Bailey and his brave band had defended with such superhuman valor. This spot became crowded with the wounded and dying, with men, women, and children, and offered an unerring mark for the bullets of the forman.

> "The wild confusion and the crimson glow Of flames on high, and death-moans from below; The shriek of terror, and the mingling yell, Flung o'er that spot of Earth the air of Hell."

The flames at length reached the bastion, and the brave Dixon Bailey called out that all was lost, and besought those who could to save themselves by flight. But few could do this, for the savages now burst in upon the survivors, and butchered them regardless of age or sex. Women, children, the wounded, and sick, either perished in the flames, or under the tomahawk; and their warm and dripping scalps were thrust into the belts of the merciless Creek. Women great with child were ripped open while yet living, and children were taken by the feet and their brains dashed out against the pickets. None but a few half-breeds were spared. Of 553 souls who slept the night before in conscious security, not fifty were alive when the sun went down, and veiled in darkness the smoking ruins.\* Five hundred ghastly human bodies, besides 200 of the murderous assailants, lay around the smouldering fires, as the result of the bloody day. Wyoming, so famed in song and story, pre-

<sup>\*</sup>Of the survivors, who broke through and escaped, Dr. Thomas G. Holmes and Mr. Jesse Steadham of Baldwin, Peter Randon, who removed to Louisiana, W. R. Chambliss and Joseph Perry of Mississippi; Martin Rigdon, Josiah Fletcher, — Jones, Sergeant Mathews, John Hoven, Samuel Smith, — Mourrice, Edward Steadham, a negro woman name Hester, an Indian name Socca, are said to be all. The half-breed family of Zachariah McGirth was sayed by a frieud among the assailants.

sented not a scene half so bloody.\* But the rough sands of Baldwin drank the blood of the slain, there by the little lake of Tensa, and neither homeric strain nor sculptured marble tells of the most thrilling and atrocious episode in American

pioneer history.

September 15, 1814, a force of 730 British and Indians, and four men-of-war, under Col. Nichols, from Pensacola, invested Fort Bowyer, on the extreme southern point of the county. It was defended by 130 men under Major Lawrence. A fierce cannonade from the ships and a land battery was replied to with spirit by the garrison, and within two hours the enemy were driven off with the destruction of his flag-ship, the Hermes, which, being disabled by the fire of the fort, was burned by her crew. The loss of the British was 232 men killed and wounded; that of the garrison was four killed and four wounded. Early in February, following, the British army and fleet of the ill-fated Packenham, returning from the bloody repulse on the plain of New Orleans, invested Fort Thirty-eight war vessels were drawn up in line of battle, and 5000 men were landed on the shore. Seeing these preparations for the reduction of the fort, Major Lawrence surrendered it, with 360 men, February 12. Peace had been already declared, and the enemy held the place only a few weeks.

The same locality became still more historic during the war between the States. Fort Morgan, occupying the site of Fort Bowyer, was taken possession of by the troops of the State a few days before the ordinance of secession was passed, and was garrisoned by about 550 men, and 60 guns, Brigadier-General Paget commanding. On the point of Dauphin Island, four miles distant, stands Fort Gaines, also with a Confederate garrison at that time. August 5, 1864, a force of fourteen ships of war stood in to pass the forts and get into the bay. Both forts opened upon them, and they replied with vigor. The Tecumseh, being in the lead, was sunk by a torpedo, and her crew of 120 souls were entombed with her. The other vessels passed in safety. Fort Gaines surrendered on the The day after, 3000 federal troops, under General Granger, disembarked on the shore in rear of Fort Morgan. Regular approaches were made by this force, and a siegetrain of forty-one pieces placed in position. "At daylight on "the 22d, a gun from a monitor gave the signal for a general "bombardment. At 9 A. M., the whole fleet was in line of

<sup>\*</sup>About 250 men were killed at Wyoming, and no women and children: for the savages there killed but one man beside those captured in the fight.

<sup>†</sup>This brave officer was a Virginian, who had been educated in the naval academy at Annapolis.

"battle, and the firing continued with unabated fury. From "7 to 9 P.M., it was slow and irregular; but at half-past 9, "P. M., a fire was discovered breaking out in the fort, "and the firing was then intensely renewed to prevent "extinguishment. Six or eight shells could be counted in "the air at once; and every shot appeared to take effect. "Nor in the midst of this destructive shower was the garrison "moved by any weak fears. When the fire broke out they "exposed themselves to extinguish it, and threw 90,000 pounds "of powder into the cisterns. Between forty and fifty had "been killed or wounded. One man had been blown eighty "feet into the air by the explosion of a shell. The interior of "the fort had become a mass of smouldering ruins; there "was not a space five feet square which had not been defaced Many of the guns had been shattered into pieces "by shells. "by solid shot and shells." The garrison did not reply to the "fleet during the bombardment." They attempted, however, "to use some of their guns on the land batteries, but were pre-"vented by sharpshooters. Their own sharpshooters were "somewhat troublesome to the beseigers; but the latter "during the operations had only five men wounded. The "firing continued at intervals all night, and at six, A. M., a "white flag appeared on the parapet of the fort, and the gar-"rison was formally surrendered at half-past two, P. M."\*

There was no attempt to gain a further foothold on the coast till the March (1865) following. Then, Maj. Gen. Canby landed at Fort Morgan with 32,200 effective troops. March 17, this formidable force moved up the eastern shore of the bay to attack the confederate defences opposite Mobile. the 27th, after skirmishing with the confederate cavalry on the route, they formally invested Spanish Fort. This was the name given to the work on Conway river, an arm of the Tensa, in this county, seven miles due east of Mobile city. Around the two forts, Old Spanish and McDermott, was a semi-circular line of earthworks, nearly two miles in length, resting on the water, or rather on the morass, at either end. The garrison at the beginning of the siege, and for five days thereafter, consisted of about 3,400 men, comprising Gibson's brigade of Louisianians, Ector's brigade (two regiments) of North Carolinians and Texans, and Thomas' brigade of Alabama reserves. The latter were relieved, April 1, by Holtzclaw's brigade of Alabamians, who came by water from Blakeley; and the garrison, thus constituted, numbered 2,321 infantry and 506 artillery;† the whole under Brig. Gen. Randall L. Gibson.

<sup>\*&</sup>quot; Campaign of Mobile: " Major-General Andrews, U. S. Volunteers.

<sup>†</sup>This was the strength the 7th of April: Gibson's brigade 674; Ector's 659; Holtzclaw's 988; artillery 506. Total 2,827. Number of small arms, 2,047.

ish Fort had been constructed to protect batteries Huger and Tracy, respectively, one and a half and two miles in the rear, on the low islands. They had been placed there to obstruct the ascent of the river. The day after the investment by land, a number of iron-clad steamers moved up the river in rear of the defences, but their operations were chiefly confined to shelling Huger and Tracy. During the siege three of them were sunk by torpedoes—the Milwaukee, the Osage, and the Rodolph. Till the evening of the last day, the operations on shore were confined to artillery firing and sharp-shooting, enlivened by several petty dashes in the nature of a sortie. The two former were almost incessant, and taxed the courage and endurance of the garrison to the full limit. terrific bombardment, from seventy pieces of artillery, lasted for two hours, and the earth seemed to reel under the sound; but the garrison did not reply. By the last day of the siege the assailants had ninety guns trained on the devoted fortfifty-three of which were siege guns and thirty-seven were Throughout the night the huge missiles of death traversed the air with fiery wings, poised a moment over the silent defences, then swooped upon their human quarry with angry and stunning roar. Day by day, too, the besiegers crept closer to their prey, as parallel after parallel was opened, and the sharp crack of the small arms grew nearer and dead-At sunset, on the evening of the 8th, an assault was made on the left of the confederate line, and, after a fierce grapple with Ector's veterans, overpowered them, and effected a lodgment within the works. They were too strong to be driven out, though the attempt was made. The confederates evacuated the works the same night, by passing over a plank foot-bridge, two feet in width, and about two miles in length, which had been laid over the marshes from the fort to the river opposite battery Tracy. Here they found transportation deficient, and at midnight about 1000 took up the line of march over the morass to Blakeley. The distance was five miles, and the men were often waist-deep in mud and water; but they arrived safely at their point of destination, and the whole garrison that left the fort reached Mobile in safety. A number were captured in the assault, and others were left by acci-Such, in brief, is the story of Spanish Fort, and its heroic defence for thirteen days.

While the main body was thus engaged, a column of 13,200 men, under Major General F. Steele, moved out of Pensacola, March 20, and took the road to Pollard. After some skirmishing, and especially a spirited affair with two regiments of Alabama cavalry at Bluff Springs, the advance guard reached Pollard on the 26th. After burning the public property and

tearing up the railway track for 1000 yards, Steele turned the head of his column towards Blakeley. The fortifications of this place were an irregular line of works, stretching along the river for three miles, and with the ends resting on the morass near the river. Nine well-built lunettes added much strength, and two or three lines of abatis were some distance in front. The garrison consisted of two skeleton brigades of Missourians and Mississippians under Gates and Barry, both commanded by Gen. Cockrell, and a brigade of Alabama reserves under Gen. Thomas; making a total of about 3500 men; the whole under Brig. Gen. St. John R. Lidell. The column of Gen. Steele arrived before the place April 1, and the investment was complete the following day. Reinforced by two divisions of Canby's immediate force before Spanish Fort, the assailants now numbered about 25,000 effective men—one division of whom were negroes. But their supply of artillery was limited till towards the close of the operations. An active and unremittent musketry fire, however, replied to the fierce cannonading of the garrison, and of the three gunboats—the Nashville, Huntsville, and Morgan-lying in the river. The besiegers exhibited striking activity in advancing their trenches and the labors of every night invariably brought them within shorter range for the duties of the succeeding day. The garrison were equally spirited, and two or three gallant sorties were made; while their incessant volleys were unusually The operations progressed more rapidly than those at Spanish Fort, and, on the evening of the 9th, the whole federal force swept forward in one dense but extended mass to the assault of the works. Fully 16,000 men, in line of battle, three miles in length, moved like a blue billow over the level ground, and dashed resistlessly over the frail defen-They were met by a leaden hail from men whose hearts quailed not even in an hour so fearful. But further resistance was futile, and the heroic garrison was captured, as their comrades at Appomatox had been a few hours before, by overwhelming numbers.

Batteries Huger and Tracy were evacuated April 11, and the purple tide of war ebbed from the shores of Baldwin.

The loss of the federal forces in the reduction of these defences was fifteen hundred men killed and wounded. The loss of the confederates was about four hundred killed and wounded, and about four thousand prisoners.

THOMAS B. TUNSTALL died in this county, Aug. 13, 1842, at the age of 54 years. He was a native of Pittsylvania county, Virginia, but resided for many years in this county and in Madison. He was often clerk of one branch or the other of the general assembly of the State, and was secretary of State

from 1836 to 1840. He was clerk of the house of representatives in 1840 and '41. He has many relatives yet living in this and adjoining counties.

John G. Aiken who died a few years ago, after a long residence in this county, was the author of the first digest of the laws of the State—if we consider Judge Toulmin's volume as a compilation, which it really is. Mr. Aiken was residing in Tuskaloosa in 1832 when selected by the general assembly to prepare the digest, and afterwards practiced law in Mobile for some years.

Harry Toulmin represented Baldwin in the constitutional convention of 1819; Joseph Silver in that of 1861; and J. H. Hastie in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly

from the county:

### Senators.

1819—Robert R. Harwell.
1821—Julius Haines,
1822—Francis W. Armstrong.
1824—James Taggert,
1825—William Crawford.
1826—Willoughby Barton.
1828—Jack F. Ross.
1831—John B. Hogan.
1835—James F. Roberts.
1839—Girard W. Creagh.
1842—Girard W. Creagh.

1845—B. L. Turner.
1847—Girard W. Creagh.
1849—Cade M. Godbold.
1851—Lorenzo James.
1853—James S. Dickinson.
1855—James S. Jenkins.
1857—Noah A. Agee.
1859—Stephen B. Cleveland.
1861—Origin S. Jewett.
1862—Robert Broadnax.
1865—John Y. Kilpatrick.
[No election in 1867 or since.]

# Representatives.

1819—Thomas Carson,
1820—Joseph Mimms,
1821—Elijah Montgomery,
1822—Lud Harris,
1823—Samuel Haines,
1824—Silas Dinsmore,
1825—Edward J. Lambert,
1826—James F. Roberts,
1827—Origin Sibley,
1828—David Mimms,
1829—David Mimms,
1829—David Mimms,
1830—James F. Roberts,
1831—Joseph Hall,
1832—Joseph Hall,
1833—Joseph Hall,
1834—James L. Seaberry,
1835—Joseph Hall,
1836—1 ee Slaughter,
1837—Cade M. Godbold,

1839-David Minms. 1840-Gerald B. Hall. 1841-Richard Singleton Moore. 1842---William H. Gasque. 1843---Richard Singleton Moore. 1844—Gerald B. Hall. 1845-J. H. Hastie. 1847—Reuben McDonald. 1849—Reuben McDonald. 1851-William Booth. 1853-William Wilkins. 1855-P. C. Byrne. 1857-Joseph Nelson. 1859—T. C. Barlow. 1861-Reuben McDonald. 1863-R. B. Bryers. 1865-G. W. Robinson. 1867—[No election.] 1870—O. S. Holmes.

# CHAPTER XIV.

### THE COUNTY OF BARBOUR.

Barbour was formed from a portion of Pike and a part of the Creek cession of 1832, by an act approved December 18, 1832, and has retained its present shape, except portions set apart to Bullock and Russell.

It was named to honor Gov. Barbour\* of Virginia.

It is in the southeast quarter of the State, and bounded north by Russell, east by the State of Georgia, south by Henry and Dale, and west by Pike and Bullock.

Its area is about 850 square miles.

Barbour lies partly in the agricultural and partly in the timber region. The surface of the country is rolling and undulating. The soils are alluvial lowland, gray hammock, and sandy.

The cash value of the farm lands in the county in 1870 was \$2,374,493; of which 185,727 acres were improved, and 214,623 acres unimproved; and the estimated value of the farm productions for 1869 was \$3,186,725.

The live stock in 1870 was valued at \$669,972, and consisted of 1442 horses, 2430 mules, 9408 neat cattle, 2436 sheep, and

15,707 hogs.

The productions in 1869 were 364,304 bushels of Indian corn, 3648 bushels of oats, 42,749 bushels of potatoes, 25,738 gallons of molasses, 17,011 bales of cotton, and 1266 pounds of wool.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$4,574,427:

real estate \$3,369,838; personalty \$1,204,589.

The decennial movement of population has been as follows:

1850

1860

_				
Whites	3469	12,842	14,629	12,143
Blacks	5555	10,790	16,183	17,165

The Chattahoochee is the eastern boundary, the Pea the western, and the former is navigable for steamers of large

<sup>\*</sup>James Barbour was born in Orange county, Virginia, in 1776, and died in 1842. He was governor of Virginia in 1812--14, a federal senator from 1815 to 1825, minister of war in 1825--28, and minister to Great Britain in 1828--30. He was an eloquent orator and an honorable man.

size. The Montgomery & Eufaula Railroad traverses the county for about 22 miles; another railway connects Eufaula and Clayton; and Eufaula is the terminus of a Georgia railway.

The seat of justice is Clayton, a very interesting interior town of about 750 inhabitants. A female college is located here. The town was named for Judge Clayton\* of Georgia.

Eufaulat is a small but growing city, with a population in 1870 of 3185; of whom 1545 were whites and 1340 blacks. It was first settled about the year 1833, and was incorporated in 1837 as "Irwinton," to honor Gen. William Irwin of Henry county; but in 1843 the name was changed to its present one. The bluff on which the city stands is 160 feet above the river level at its ordinary stage. There is a female college here, and other evidences of material and social progress.

Louisville, the old seat of justice of Pike county, has now

about 200 inhabitants:

Barbour is one of the younger counties, and has no historic prominence. The list of distinguished citizens of the county, however, is lengthy. Of these

William Wellborn was one of the original settlers of the town of Eufaula, and owned a portion of its site. He was a native of Georgia, and had served Houston county in the legislature of that State. He was in command of the whites in the affair on Pea river, in Pike, and deported himself with courage and foresight. In 1837–40 he represented Barbour and Russell in the State senate, defeating Hon. James Abercrombie the only time that popular citizen was ever beaten. General Wellborn was also major-general of militia in this State. In 1836 he removed to Fort Bend county, Texas, where he was a prosperous planter for twenty years. In 1867 he died in Houston, Texas, at the age of 75 years. Two of his daughters married Judge Cochran of Eufaula, and a number of his relatives are in this county. He possessed much force of character, and judgment, and practical sense.

John P. Booth was also a noteworthy citizen of Barbour. He was born in Elbert county, Georgia, in 1806, and was the son of Col. David Booth and Elizabeth Posey. His father served under Gen. Jackson, and died in Eufaula many years ago. The son was graduated at Franklin College, and licensed as an attorney in 1826. A year later he located at Woodville, Henry county, this State, and there began the practice of the

<sup>\*</sup>Augustine S. Clayton was a jurist and scholar. Besides his service on the bench, he represented Georgia in congress from 1831 to 1835.

<sup>†</sup>In the Muscogee tongue eufaula is said to mean "high bluff."

law; but spent the winters in Apalachicola. In 1832 he located in Apalachicola, and the year after was a member of the territorial council, and president thereof. In 1835 he settled in Coneculi county, this State, as a farmer and lawyer. The year after, while he was escorting his family to Georgia, he was warned not to pass through the Creek nation, for they were hostile. He stopped in Pike county, recruited 150 men, and led them to Columbus, Georgia, in which vicinity he was slightly wounded in a skirmish. November 22, 1836, he was elected solicitor of this judicial district, and a few months later made Irwinton (Eufaula) his home. In April 1837 he was elected major-general of militia. Having resigned the solicitorship, he was elected to the legislature from this county, and by that body, January 31, 1839, elected judge of the circuit court, defeating Messrs. Nathan Cook of Lowndes and H. W. Hilliard of Montgomery. In 1843 he resigned and left the bench. He appeared no more in public life, but practiced law. His death occurred in Eufaula, May 23, 1851. He was twice married, first to Miss Dewitt of Georgia, then to Miss Hodges of Florida, and the latter, as well as several of his descendants, reside in this county. One of his sons was graduated at West Point in 1848, and died in North Carolina in 1863, while serving as an officer in the Confederate army. Gen. Booth was liberally endowed by nature. His mental processes were wonderfully quick and proceedious, and his memory exceedingly retentive. His temperament was ardent, his perceptions intuitive. He was learned in the law and eloquent in speech.

The late John Gill Shorter was a distinguished citizen of Barbour. He was the son of Gen. Reuben C. Shorter, a physician and planter, who was born in Virginia, and came to Georgia in early youth; was there a member of both houses of the legislature, a major-general of militia; and whence he came to this county in 1833, and here died in 1854. His wife was Miss Gill of Georgia. The son was born in Monticello, Georgia, April 23, 1818, and was graduated at Franklin College, Athens. He came to this State the same year, and in 1838 was admitted to the bar. Establishing himself in Eufaula, he gave his whole attention to his profession. 1845 he entered the legislature as a senator from this county, his majority being 87 in a county which gave the other party a majority of 250 the year before. Declining further service at the end of two years, he was again called to serve the county in the representative chamber in 1851. A few months later he was appointed by Governor Collier to the bench of the circuit court in the room of Judge Goldthwaite, who had resigned. In May 1852 he was elected to the office for a term

of six years over F. S. Jackson, esq., and he was re-elected without opposition in 1858. He was thus serving when Gov. Moore appointed him commissioner to Georgia, and he urged the legislature of that State to co-operate in the movement for separation. While absent on this mission he was elected to represent his district in the provisional congress; and it was while he was in Richmond attending the sitting of the latter body, that he was elected governor of the State by a vote of 37,849 to 28,127 for Hon. T. H. Watts of Mont-During his term, believing that the future rights and interests of Alabama hung on the success of the confederate cause, by no act or word of his was any obstacle thrown into the scale adverse to it. Coupled with his patriotism were his unremitting efforts to provide for the families of soldiers, and to construct defences at Mobile for the safety of the country. But the morbid desire of the masses for a change defeated his re-election in 1863. He was not afterwards in public life, but resumed the practice of law at the peace. He died May 29, 1872.

Governor Shorter was of ordinary height, with a delicate figure, and an intellectual cast of features. He was without arrogance or ostentation, and had the most unaffected mildness and simplicity of manners. He served the State ably and faithfully; appearing to have no other purpose in office but to "execute justice and maintain truth," and therefore was patient in hearing argument, laborious in investigation, and firm in decision. To this he added the purity of life which so well becomes one conspicuous to the public eye.

He married a sister of Gen. C. A. Battle of Macon.

ELI SIMS SHORTER, brother of the foregoing, also resides in Barbour. He was born in Monticello, Georgia, in 1853, and came with his parents to this county in 1836. He is a graduate of Yale College, and his law studies were pursued in the office of his brother, John G. In 1845 he was admitted to the bar, and established himself in Eufaula as the associate of his brother. His first appearance in public life was when he became the nominee of his party for congress in 1855, and was elected over Hon. Julius C. Alford of Pike. He was re-elected in 1857 over Hon. Batt Peterson of this county, carrying every county in the district. While in congress he acted with the Southern Rights' wing of the Democratic party. At the close of his second term he voluntarily retired, to give his attention to his private affairs. He was an elector for Breckenridge, and the following year was appointed colonel of the 18th Alabama infantry. He served with this command till the spring of 1862, when he resigned. He has since devoted himself to his profession, to planting, and to his duties as president of the Vicksburg & Brunswick Railroad. During the presidential campaign of 1868 he canvassed the northwestern States in behalf of the Seymour ticket, and his

interest in all public matters is unabated.

Col. Shorter is of ordinary stature and light frame. His polished exterior is in accord with a refined mind, endowed liberally by nature. As an orator he is fluent and graceful, and his glowing imagination often rises to flights of thrilling eloquence. He is cautious and observant, and has been successful in business. He married Miss Fannin of Troup county, Georgia. Major H. R. Shorter of this county is a brother; the late Capt. Geo. H. Shorter of Montgomery, State printer at one time, was a cousin.

James Lawrence Pugh, of this county, is a native of Butts county, Georgia, where he was born December 12, 1819. father was a farmer, born in North Carolina; the maiden name of his mother was Tillman. His parents came to Pike county when he was about four years old, and at the age of eleven years he was an orphan. Cast upon the world, in a frontier country, he resorted to divers commendable shifts to make his way. At one time he rode the mail route from Louisville to Franklin, Henry county, Saturdays and Sundays, to get the means to pay his tuition the other portion of the week. For four years he was a salesman in a dry-goods shop in Eufaula, but abandoned that to attend a school, preparatory to a course of law studies. He completed the latter in the office of Hon. John G. Shorter in Eufaula, by the pecuniary assistance of his brother-in-law, Mr. W. L. Cowan. Enrolled as an attorney in 1841, he formed a partnership with Hon. Jefferson Buford which existed for twelve years, and was thereafter associated with Hon. E. C. Bullock. was on the Taylor electoral ticket, and the year after was defeated for congress by Hon. H. W. Hilliard of Montgomery. In 1856 he was an elector on the Buchanan ticket, which was his first official trust. Elected to the congress of the United States in 1859 without opposition, he withdrew with his colleagues when his State seceded from the Union. He shortly after volunteered as a private in the 1st Alabama Infantry, and served a year at Pensacola. The same year he was chosen to the 1st Confederate congress without opposition, and was re-elected in 1863 over Messrs. J. McC. Wiley and A. W. Starke of Pike, and Dr. Jones of this county. Having served till the overthrow of the Confederacy, he has not since taken an active interest in public affairs. He married a daughter of Gen. John L. Hunter, a wealthy planter of this county.

Mr. Pugh is large of frame, and compactly built, with an

abrupt but cordial address. He is an orator of much force and power; figuratively speaking, "a great bronze battering ram." He harbors the most practical of ideas, and his expressions are strikingly pointed and original. "He has one of the most capacious and tenacious legal minds in the "State. He is naturally extravagant; there is no half-way house for him in anything. He is the most emphatic "man I ever knew. Highly sociable, no man surpasses him in hospitality." He is an interesting companion, instructive, witty, and jovial, and is very generally popular. He is certainly one of the "self-made men" of the State.

John Cochran also resides in Barbour. He was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, and was the son of a farmer. Graduating at Greenville College, he read law, and in 1835 came to Jacksonville, in this State, to practice. He first entered public life as a representative from Calhoun in 1839, and was thrice chosen to that position while residing in that county. In 1843 he came to Barbour, and established himself in Eufaula. Two years later he was the candidate of his party for congress, but was beaten by Mr. Hilliard of Montgomery. In 1848 he was on the Cass electoral ticket, and in 1851 was again defeated as the candidate of his party for congress, after a warm canvass with Hon. James Abercrombie of Russell. From 1853 to 1857 he represented Barbour in the general assembly, and in 1861 in the constitutional convention. In the latter year he was appointed to the circuit court bench to fill the vacancy made by Gov. Shorter's resignation; and, being subsequently elected by the people, he held the position till 1865, when he was displaced by the result of the war. In 1861 he volunteered into the service of his country, and served a year at Pensacola. Since the war he has given attention to his profession, in which he ranks among the foremost in the State. He has an exceedingly active as well as capacious mind, unsurpassed for nice and accurate discrimination, and powerfully analytical. "There is more to convince one in the mere statement of the "question by Judge Cochran than there is in any common "man's argument. Combined with this happy faculty, he "also reasons well and illustrates clearly. He is witty, and "cherishes a lively sense of the ridiculous; which makes him "an exceedingly interesting speaker, and a most entertaining "conversationalist. \* \* He is an easy, fluent, speaker; "quite logical and persuasive, but never boisterous, fiery, or "combative in delivery." Indeed, Judge Cochran's prodigal

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Wm. C. Oates of Henry.

endowment of mind is in excess of his physical energy; or, to use one of his own expressions, "He has an immense engine if he only had steam enough to run it." His high sense of honor and integrity, added to a marked amiability of disposition, combine to render him a useful and popular citizen, as well as a gifted man. He married a daughter of Gen. William Wellborn of this county, and afterwards her cousin. His present wife is a daughter of Mr. W. Toney, a planter of the county. His son is a member of the bar of Eufaula.

Barbour cherishes the memory of "the beloved and match-"less Bullock. (What a splendid future was forbidden to be "realized by Fate's harsh mandate in his untimely fall!")\* EDWARD COURTENAY BULLOCK was born in Charleston, S. C., December 1825. His father, a native of Rhode Island, was a merchant of moderate means in Charleston. His mother was the sister of Mr. Edward Courtenay of that city. The son was graduated at Harvard College in 1843, and the same year came to this State and county. Here he taught a school two years, and read law meantime. Licensed to practice in 1846, he established himself in Eufaula. For several years he was the law partner of Hon. J. L. Pugh, and edited a weekly newspaper in Eufaula at the same time. In 1857 he was chosen to represent the county in the State senate, and for four years filled that position. He was among the first to volunteer into the military service of his country, and served some months at Pensacola. In the summer of 1861 the Eighteenth Alabama Infantry was organized, and he was chosen colonel. He accepted the trust, and it was while he was discharging his duties at Mobile that he contracted the typhoid fever which proved fatal to him. This event occurred at Montgomery, in December 1861, when he was 36 years old. The appearance of Col. Bullock was very prepossessing.

"the princely castle at dusk before the lamps are lighted, and "give no idea of the magic transformation which in an instant "the splendid illumination of his mirthfulness and genius "could effect."† "He was the best organized man I ever "knew. His temper and taste were perfect. His whole "nature was genial, refined, and gentle. \* His mind was "remarkable for its activity and brilliancy. His personal in"tegrity, and devotion to principle, duty, and truth were very "striking. He was a fine lawyer, and an able advocate; and "his high personal character, honorable nature, and irresistible

He was well made, with full features, broad forehead, and large mouth. But "his noble features in repose were only

<sup>\*</sup>Gen. Alpheus Baker of Eufaula.

"wit\* and elegance made him a lawyer and statesman of a high promise as any man who ever lived in Alabama."†

Col. Bullock married a Miss Snipe of South Carolina, an his son and two of his daughters reside in this county. The State honored his memory by bestowing his name on one of her fairest counties.

The late Lewis L. Cato came to this county in 1837. H was a native of Hancock county, Georgia, and was a promenent citizen of Barbour during his life. He devoted himse assiduously to the law, and became an able attorney, of ver sound opinions. From 1861 to 1865 he represented the county in the senate with credit to his constituents and thimself. He died December 4, 1868. His brother, Sterlin G. Cato, also resided here for some years, and acquired considerable reputation as an attorney. He removed to Kansa during the slavery agitation there, and succeeded Hon. Rus Elmore as territorial judge. He subsequently practiced i St. Louis, Missouri, and there died about the year 1867.

Another strongly marked character in this county wa JEFFERSON BUFORD. He was born in Chester district, Sout Carolina, in 1805 or '6. His father was a Virginian, wh came to South Carolina after attaining the estate of manhood The son read law in the office of his maternal uncle, Mr. Nε thaniel R. Eaves, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1828 In 1832 he came to this State, and settled in Pike county He practiced law there six years, then came to this count and established himself in Eufaula. In 1840 he was electe to the State senate from Russell and Barbour, and serve seven years in that body. He was associated in the practic of law with Messrs. Pugh and Bullock for some years. Dur ing the memorable Kansas troubles of 1855, he saw that the struggle for dominancy between the North and South ha begun, and he urged that it was far better to solve the fearfi problem by votes in Kansas than by bayonets on the Potoma Hence, at the head of a large party of emigrants he sought home in that territory, and labored, there and here, with pe and tongue, to arouse the people of the South to the reanature of the collision. His prophetic voice was not full

<sup>\*</sup>There was no effort at wit on the part of Col. Bullock. It seemed to bul ble up irresistibly. An instance of it will illustrate the facility with which emitted flashes of this happy faculty. It was during what Mr. Pug calls "the Honeymoon of the War" at Pensacola. He and Bullock slep together one cold night. Early in the morning Bullock loudly complaint of his bedfellow. "You pulled off all the blanket on yourself, and appropriated the entire mattrass." "I didn't know of it." said Pugh, "wi didn't you speak?" "'eGad," said Bullock, "if I didn't speak it was n because I didn't have the floor!" †Hon. James L. Pugh of Eufaula.

ded, Kansas was lost, and the remainder of the story is ten in the blood of a million of combatants. He returned his county after the question was decided, and in 1861 was ted to the constitutional convention. He died suddenly

neart disease, in Clayton, Aug. 28, 1862. 'hough not a popular favorite, few men were more highly semed than Major Buford. "He was a man of pure private laracter, a first-rate lawyer, a cultivated gentleman, and one no was true to his convictions. He was somewhat eccentric, it was a public spirited, energetic, reliable, useful, and sucssful man."\* He married first a daughter of Major John H. nite of this county, and his second wife was Mrs. McNeil. s widow and children reside here. J. M. Buford, esq., of Eufaula bar, is a half-brother.

Barbour is also the home of Alpheus Baker. He was born Clover Hill,† Abbeville district, S. C., May 28, 1828. His ther, a native of Massachusetts, was eminent as a teacher d a scholar. His mother, a Miss Courtney, was a native Ireland. Possessed of nothing but the education his father we him, the son began to teach school before he was sixteen ears old. He taught with success in Abbeville, S. C., in Lumpn, Ga., and in Glennville, this county, to which he came in 348. Having read law meantime, he was enrolled as an ttorney in 1849, and opened an office in Eufaula. His adancement was so rapid that at the spring term of 1855 he eturned 105 cases to the circuit court of Barbour. e accompanied Major Buford to Kansas, and returned to anvass the country to arouse the people to the importance of making Kansas a slave state. He believed with the noble 3uford that the acquisition of Kansas would restore the equiibrium of the slave and anti-slave states, and prevent the "inevitable conflict" between the two sections. In 1861 he represented the county in the constitutional convention, but resigned his seat to enter the army. This he did as captain of the "Eufaula Rifles," which he led to Pensacola. There he remained till November, when he was elected colonel of a regiment of Tennessee, Mississippi, and Alabama troops at Fort Pillow, above Memphis. This regiment participated in the siege of New Madrid, and was captured at Island Ten,

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. James L. Pugh of Eufaula.

<sup>†</sup>Clover Hill was at one time the home of the father of Hon. William L. Yancey.

<sup>†</sup>This company had on its rolls at Pensacola the names of 50 persons who subsequently became officers. Among the members were Messrs, John Cochrane, J. L. Pugh, E. C. Bullock and S. H. Dent, all of Barbour, T. J. Judge of Montgomery, D. W. Baine of Lowndes, Prof. Parker of Tuskaloosa, and Prof. Thornton of Perry.

April 10, 1862. Exchanged with his regiment in Septembe the four Tennessee companies in it gave place to four Alabam companies, and the regiment took the title of "54th Alabama It fought at Fort Pemberton, on the Yazoo, and at Baker Creek, where Col. Baker was severely wounded in the foo Promoted to brigadier general, March 1864, he was assigne to the command of the 38th, 40th, 42d, and 54th Alabam regiments. He led them from Dalton to Atlanta. At Resac his horse was killed under him, and at Atlanta (July 28) h was slightly wounded. The brigade lay near Mobile till January 1865, when it proceeded to the Carolinas. At Benton ville, though it numbered only 350 muskets, it captured 20 of the enemy. Since surrendering this brave brigade in Nort Carolina, Gen. Baker has given his time to his profession.

Gen. Baker is full of genius, and possesses a rich diversit of talents. He is a scholar and critic, a painter, a musicial with superior vocal powers, and one of the most companion able of men. As an orator he is perfectly captivating. He intersperses his speeches with sparkling witticisms, and laugh able anecdotes, not unfrequently illustrated by his inimitab mimicry. He stirs up the feelings and passions of men; alternately convulsing them with laughter, melting them to tear or arousing their indignation. "He is unquestionably the finest orator in Alabama, but he doesn't know it, and hence

"doesn't appreciate it."\*

HENRY DELAMAR CLAYTON also resides in this county. was born in Pulaski county, Georgia, March 7, 1827, and is th son of the late Mr. Nelson Clayton of Lee county. He w graduated at the Emory and Henry College, Virginia, and rea law under Messrs. John G. and Eli S. Shorter in Eufaula. 1849 he was licensed as an attorney, and opened an office: Clayton. Assiduous attention to his business kept him o of public affairs till 1857, when he was chosen to represe the county in the legislature, and served in the popular brane till 1861. At the first mutterings of the war-storm he urge Gov. Moore to accept the volunteer regiment of train banof which he had been colonel, and in February got two cor panies accepted, in one of which he was mustered in as a pr vate. But he was at once ordered to Pensacola to take cor mand of all the Alabama troops as they should arrive. Mare 28, 1851, the 1st Alabama infantry regiment was organize with him as colonel, and he remained in that capacity a ye at Pensacola. He then organized the 39th Alabama, whi he commanded in the Kentucky campaign. At Murfreesbo he was severely wounded, and immediately afterwards prom ted to brigadier. The 18th, 36th, 38th, 32d, and 58th Al

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Wm. C. Oates of Henry.

bama regiments were placed under him. The services of this brigade were too varied and arduous to be recounted here. The battles of Chicamauga, Rocky Face, and New Hope belong to history, and the conduct of Clayton's brigade constitutes an important part of each. The part Gen. C. took in the latter battle were such as to secure his promotion to the rank of major general, and he took command of what had been Gen. Stewart's division—Gibson's, Stovall's, Strahl's, and (his old now) Holtzclaw's brigades. With these troops Gen. Clayton participated in all the subsequent battles and campaigns of the army of Tennessee, up to the surrender in North Carolina. After the battle of Nashville, with his division, and Gen. Pettus's brigade, he covered the retreat of the army till Gen. Stevenson relieved him the next day. How well he performed this difficult task may be learned from the fact that he repulsed, with scarcely the loss of a man, every assault of the enemy, never failing to damage him severely, and capturing at different times four stands of colors and more than 100 prisoners. At the close of active hostilities he gave his attention to planting till elected judge of the circuit court This position he held till removed by congress in May 1866. in 1868, since when he has practiced law in Clayton, and planted.

Gen. Clayton is six feet in highth, and proportionately stout. His deportment is quiet and somewhat reserved; but he is very approachable. He was one of the fighting generals of the western army, ever prompt and ever present. He is active, laborious, and practical in the affairs of life; and his philosophic temperament and steady energy are such as to give weight to his counsel. He is also pious and moral, and possessed of much public spirit. He married a daughter of Gen. John L. Hunter of this county. Capt. Joseph C. Clayton of the 39th Alabama, killed at Chicamauga, was a brother.

John Cochran, Alpheus Baker,\* and J. W. L. Daniel were the delegates from Barbour to the constitutional convention of 1861; and Greene Beauchamp, M. M. Glenn, and B. B. McKenzie were the delegates to the constitutional convention of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the general assem-

bly from the county:

Senators.

1834—Lawson J. Keener.	1851—E. R. Flewellin.
1837—William Wellborn,	1853—Batt Peterson.
1840—Jefferson Buford.	1857—Edward C. Bullock.
1843—Rob't S. Hardaway of Russell.	1861—Lewis L. Cato.
1845—John Gill Shorter.	1865—Aug. C. Mitchell.
1847—Jefferson Buford,	[No election in 1867 or since.]
*Alphone D.1	

Alpheus Baker resigned, and Jefferson Buford was elected to fill the vacancy.

## Representatives.

1834—Osborne J. Williams.
1835—Osborne J. Williams.
1836—Greene Beauchamp.
1837—Greene Beauchamp.
1838—John P. Booth.
1839—J. W. Mann, J. W. A. Petit.
1840—J. W. Mann, Wm. T. Shanks.
1841—J. L. Hunter, H. N. Crawford.
1842—John Jackson, J. W. A. Petit.
1843—John Jackson, J. W. A. Petit.
1843—John Jackson,
1844—P. H. Mitchell, B. F. Treadwell.
1845—Adolphus M. Sanford, Wm. T.
Shanks
1847—Hugh N. Crawford, R. S. Smith.
1849—Benj. Gardner, Paul McCall

1851-John G. Shorter, John W. W.

Jackson.

1853—John Cochran, Paul McCall,
J. F. Comer.

1855—John Cochran, M. A. Browder,
W. J. Grubbs.

1857—Henry D. Clayton, M. A. Browder,
Joseph C. McRae.

1859—Henry D. Clayton, Wm. H.
Chambers, W. B. Bowen.

1861—E. S. Ott, C. A. Parker, Edward
N. Herron.

1863—Wm. H. Chambers, C. A. Parker, C. W. Jones.

1865—Henry Faulk, H. Pipkin, G.
H. Davis.

1867—[No election.]

1870—Jacob Black, Thos. H. Diggs, (c)
Thomas J. Clark.

### CHAPTER XV.

#### THE COUNTY OF BIBB.

By the name of "Cahaba" this county was established by an act passed Feb. 12, 1818, out of territory originally taken from Monroe. The name was changed by an act passed Dec. 4, 1820, thereby to honor Dr. Wm. W. Bibb, the first governor, an account of whom is given in the chapter on Autauga. Bibb as at first formed included the greater part of Baker and about half of the present Shelby, but it was soon changed.

Bibb lies near the centre of the State, south of Tuskaloosa and Shelby, west of Baker and Shelby, north of Perry, and east of Hale and Tuskaloosa.

Its area is about 640 square miles.

The improved farm lands in 1870 embraced 24,575 acres, the unimproved 91,824 acres, and the cash value of all was \$295,110.

The live stock in 1870 was valued at \$147,466, and consisted of 519 horses, 383 mules, 3467 neat cattle, 2981 sheep,

and 3460 hogs.

The productions of the county in 1869 were 82,920 bushels of Indian corn, 6826 bushels of wheat, 13,645 bushels of oats, 14,906 bushels of potatoes, 7395 pounds of butter, 3973 bales of cotton, and 3934 pounds of wool; while the value of ani-

mals slaughtered was \$30,598; and that of all farm productions was \$273,777.

The population is thus given by the federal census:

.110 900 4114111		•				
* *	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
	5030	5113	6256	7097	8027	5061
Blacks	746	1193	2028	2012	3007	2900

The formation of Baker caused the decrease between the

last named years.

The Cahaba river, for which it was first named, bisects the county, but is not navigable. The Selma and Rome railroad passes through the eastern portion for fourteen miles; the Alabama and Chattanooga railroad skirts the northwest border, and the projected railway from Mobile to Elyton is surveyed through it.

Iron ore is abundant, and the Briarfield Iron Works were

of great service during the late war.

Inexhaustible beds of coal exist, the measures being in frequent instances exposed on the surface of the earth. lime and marble are also plentiful.

Indeed, few counties of the State may boast of equal mate-

rial resources.

There was a flourishing cotton factory at Scottsville, but it was burned by Gen. McCook's raid in 1865.

CENTREVILLE, the seat of justice, has about 300 inhabitants;

Randolph has about 200.

It was during the closing days of the late war that the clank of sabres disturbed the solitudes of north Bibb. It was Croxton on his mission of destruction to the colleges and factories of Tuskaloosa. He encamped near the edge of the county, eight or nine miles north of Scottsville, the night of March 31, 1865. He had encountered the videttes of Jackson's division of Forrest's cavalry that evening, and, at daylight the next morning, he began to move out of camp and push rapidly northward, with the intention of flanking his adversary, who he thought would move on to Selma. Just as he was breaking camp, a spirited charge of Jackson's troops on his rear hastened the movement. Croxton lost several killed, about thirty prisoners, several stands of colors, 150 horses, and his papers. The affair was greatly magnified at the time by the hopeful people of Alabama, yet it delayed but a day the devastation on the banks of the Tuskaloosa.

EDWARD HAWTHORN MOREN, a leading citizen of this county, was born in Dinwiddie county, Virginia, in 1825. His father, a merchant and farmer, was several times a member of the senate of Virginia. His mother was a Miss Crawford of Maryland. Graduating at a medical college in New York, he

entered the United States army as an assistant surgeon. He served in that capacity during the Mexican war, but resigned in 1848. In 1853 he settled in Bibb, and for ten years devoted himself to his profession. In 1861 he was chosen to represent Perry and Bibb in the upper house of the general assembly, and was re-elected in 1865, both times without opposition. In 1861 he went into the army as surgeon of the 29th Alabama, and was subsequently in charge of a hospital in Greenville. In 1870 he was elected lieutenant governor, and now holds the position. Dr. Moren is portly and impressive in figure, with a grave but kind manner. His talents are substantial and not showy, and he possesses nerve, energy, moral worth, and practical sense. He married a daughter of Hon. Sam'l W. Davidson, of this county.

In 1821 the general assembly selected Henry W. Stephens, Agrippa Atkinson, and Ansel Sawyer to choose a site for a

courthouse.

Littlepage Sims was a delegate from Bibb to the constitutional convention of 1819; James W. Crawford to that of 1861, and Jackson Gardner to that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly

from the county:

1819—Littlepage Sims.

#### Senators.

1840—Daniel E. Watrous. 1843—Daniel E. Watrons. 1847—James M. Nabors. 1849—Daniel E. Watrous. 1853—Jack F. Cocke. 1857—Jack F. Cocke. 1861—Edward H. Moren. [No election in 1867 or since.]

#### 1821—Charles A Dennis. 1822—Jack Shackelford. 1825—D. Sullivan. 1828—Thomas Crawford. 1831—Joab Lawler. 1832—Alexander Hill. 1834—David R Boyd. 1835—James Hill.

# Representatives. 1838—John E Summers, L.Kennedy.

1819—Jonathan Jones.
1820—Gabriel Benson.
1821—Jonathan Jones.
1822—Jonathan Jones, Jno. Wallace.
1823—Charles A. Dennis, Alex. Hill.
1824—Jonathan Jones, Alex. Hill.
1825—Jonathan Jones.
1826—Jonathan Jones.
1827—James B. Clark.
1829—Jas. B. Clark, Jonathan Jones.
1839—Jas. B. Clark, David R. Boyd.
1831—D. R. Boyd, Julius Goodwin.
1832—James W. Davis, John E. Summers.
1833—James W. Davis, John E. Summers.

1834--David E. Davis, Hopkins Pratt.

1835—David E. Davis, Robt. Parker. 1836—John Williams, Wm. Christian.

1837-James W. Davis, Robt. Parker.

1840-David E. Davis, S.W. Davidson. 1841-Dav. E. Davis, Ezekiel Henry. 1842--Pleasant Hill, -- Morrison. 1843--Pleasant Hill, David E. Davis, 1844--R. Morrison, B. L. Dufreese, 1845—Robert Hill. 1847-James W. Davis. 1849--O. S. Quinn. 1851 - James W. Davis. 1853 - Jas. W. Davis, Chas. P. Findley. 1855-E. H. Bernhard, J.W. Crawford. 1857-\*Robert Parker. 1859—S. W. Davidson, jr. 1861—Henry D. Calhoun. 1863-J. W. Davis. 1865—James W. Davis. 1867—[No election.]

1870—T. J. Smitherman.

1839--John Williams, Fred'k James.

# CHAPTER XVI.

# THE COUNTY OF BLOUNT.

Blount was established by an act passed Feb. 7, 1818, and originally embraced the present county of Jefferson, and that part of Walker east of the Sipsey Fork of the Tuskaloosa river. It was soon after cut down to its present limits.

It lies in the north centre of the State, south of Marshall and Morgan, west of Marshall and St. Clair, north of St. Clair

and Jefferson, and east of Winston and Walker.

It was named to honor Gov. Blount\* of Tennessee, for whose timely aid in 1813 in sending troops against the Creeks the people of Alabama owe such a debt of gratitude.

Its area is about 990 square miles.

The assessed value of property is \$757,893; of which \$614,552 is real estate, and \$143,341 is personal property.

The population is exhibited as follows:

189	20 1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	15 4233 76 351	${5570}$ ${345}$	$\frac{-}{7367}$ $\frac{-}{426}$	10,865 672	9945 682

The farm lands in 1870—56,349 acres improved, and 186,927 acres unimproved—were valued at \$649,291.

The value of live stock—1651 horses, 633 mules, 9558 neat

cattle, 9507 sheep, 15,983 hogs—was \$435,315.

In 1869 the productions were 266,553 bushels of Indian corn, 47,275 bushels of wheat, 12,779 bushels of oats, 36,347 bushels of potatoes, 83,055 pounds of butter, 5682 pounds of tobacco, 950 bales of cotton, 14,088 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$109,300; and the value of farm productions was \$572,045.

The profile of the county is rugged and mountainous, with

beautiful valleys, where—

-"Freshness breathes from each silver spring, Whose scattered streams from granite basins burst, Leap into life, and sparkling woo your thirst."

<sup>\*</sup> Willie G. Blount succeeded Gov. Sevier as chief magistrate of Tennessee in 1809. He was among the earlier citizens of that State, and represented it in congress from 1815 to 1819.

nese valleys are alluvial and very productive, but the larger ration of the county has a light soil, often comparatively erile.

The Tuskaloosa flows through the county, but is not navible, and there has been no railways. Now, however, the ilroad that connects Decatur and Montgomery traverses e western portion of the county, and the development of e magnificent mineral resources and advantages of Blount

Il begin.

The coal and iron of this county make it one of the richest the State. Coal measures cover a very considerable poron of the surface, and iron ore is wondrously abundant. nd yet these indispensable and valuable minerals lie undisribed in the womb of Nature. They afford to the people of e county, however, a mine of wealth that insures the prosarity of the county for all time to come.

Silver has been successfully sought in Brown's Valley, and

mber will eventually be produced in large quantities.

The greatest variety of mineral waters is found in Blount. t Blount Springs, in the southwestern part, sixteen springs, ffering in a greater or less degree, rise through the rock ithin a circle a few hundred feet in diameter. Black, red, hite, and sweet sulphur, limestone, and chalybeate waters, re all to be found at the place.

Blount is famous for its apples, and many are exported.

hey have no superior as fruit.

BLOUNTSVILLE, the seat of justice since the county was rmed, has about 350 inhabitants. There are no other vilges of importance, though Blount Springs is being laid out a town.

There are numerous caverns in the county, some of which entain saltpetre. "One belongs to that class called blowing caves, in which the air takes an opposite course at different seasons of the year; blowing outward in summer, and inward in winter. \* \* Some of these caves were used by the aborigines as burial places, and their remains are yet found in them, with fragments of lead, nuts, shells, and trinkets."\* here are many other picturesque scenes and curiosities in lount.

In 1819, John Gilbraith, William Rino, Stephen Box, Moses urleson, and Henry McPherson were appointed to fix the eat of justice; and, a year later, John Gilbraith, John Fowler, ichard Yeelding, Lewis Johnson, and Joseph H. Mead were pointed to superintend the erection of public buildings.

The mountain wall on her northern boundary gave a feeling f security to the people of Blount during the progress of the

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Report on the Geology of Alabama": M. Tuomey.

late war. But the closing day of April 1863, was signalized by "the clash of resounding arms" in the direction of Moul-At dusk on that day Forrest overtook Streight in the passes of Sand Mountain, and the fight lasted for three hours. The enemy were at length driven back, and came hurriedly down the valley into Blount. "The scene of this prolonged "and desperate conflict on the barren mountain heights of "north Alabama is remembered by participants who have "mingled in the great battles of the war, as one of peculiar, "weird grandeur, impossible to paint with words. With the "thunder of artillery, the continuous peal of the musketry, "and their infinitely multiplied reverberations from mountain "to valley, were mingled the sharp clangor of words of com-"mand, the cheery shouts of the men, and the uproar and "cries of affrighted and wounded animals, added to which "there was a splendor in the lurid volcanic flashes of the "rapidly served artillery, and the fiery blaze of musketry, "which excited admiration, attracting notice, even in that "moment of fiercest passions, when the air was thick and "perilous with deadly missives." Some fifty of the enemy were left behind, dead or wounded, as well as the piece of artillery they captured from the Confederates in Morgan, and about thirty wagons. The Confederates lost several killed and wounded, and Forrest had a horse killed under him.

The pursuit was renewed, and for miles the path of the flying enemy in the direction of Blountsville was strewn with every conceivable portable. They were evidently frightened, and the confederates, like sleuth-hounds, kept at their heels. At 11 o'clock the raiders stood at bay, but a volley of artillery and musketry broke their line, and hurried them on. On they moved, pursuer and pursued, by the light of the stars, and the earth was strewn with the castaway booty and baggage, broken-down beasts, &c., while the woods swarmed with the negroes who had collected to join the men in blue, but who were dismounted in the exigency to provide for the safety of better men. At one o'clock another stand was made, but easily broken by a well directed volley, which sent them hurriedly on. From two o'clock till daylight Forrest bivouacked; and with the light of the May morning rushed after his prey. At Blountsville, Streight transferred his baggage to pack animals, set fire to the wagons, and took the Gadsden road. Forrest reached the spot at eleven o'clock, saved much of the abandoned stores, replenished the haversack from them, and pushed on. Eight miles further, a running fight occurred, and the federals threw themselves across the rocky ford of the

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;Campaigns of General Forrest."

iskaloosa, at the cost of several men killed, and a number pack-mules drowned, to avoid the collision. The confedates rested three or four hours on the bank of the stream, en leaped into the saddle and moved on into the valleys of lowa.

"Just before reaching the Warrior river, two young country irls, seventeen or eighteen years of age, appeared, leading hree accounted horses, and driving before them as many ederal soldiers, whose guns they carried on their young houlders. Asking for the commanding officer, they related with much simplicity how they had captured these men, and wished to deliver them. Their captives, in extenuation of heir situation, alleged that they had no stomach for further ighting. These brave girls were poor, dressed in homespun, and barefooted, though clean and neat. They said they would be willing to go on with the troops, but hardly thought their services were necessary. The general gave each a horse, and hey went off smiling and proud."\*

Brave maidens of Blount! The fit brides of heroes! Like

ed Earl Gilbert's daughter—

"They can a warrior's feelings know
"And weep a warrior's shame;
"Can buckle the spurs upon thy heel,
"And belt thee with thy brand of steel,
"And send thee forth to fame!"

Of the more prominent citizens of Blount, WILLIAM H. Mus-ROVE deserves remembrance. He was born in Georgia, Janary 15, 1796; but his parents removed to South Carolina the ear after, and to Cocke county, Tennessee, in 1807. In 1818 e came to Alabama, and taught school near Elyton a year, hen continued that vocation in this county for several years. n 1828 he represented the county in the lower house of the egislature, and was five times re-elected; serving also three ears in the senate. He was also elected judge of the county ourt by the legislature, but declined the honor. In 1856 he vas ordained a minister of the gospel, at Mount Tabor church. Ie led a company to the Creek frontier in 1836, and in 1861 7as chosen captain of a company, which he led to Pensacola. While in the service there he died, March 6, 1862, and his emains are interred in Mount Tabor church-yard. Colonel Ausgrove—as he was called from a militia title—was a plain nan, of great moral worth. He led a holy life as a minister of Goo, and his conduct towards his fellow-man was exemplary n the highest degree. He married a daughter of Rev. John fowler, and has numerous relatives in Blount. Rev. P. M. Musgrove, of this county, who received a very complimentary rote for congress in 1861, is his nephew.

<sup>\*&</sup>quot;Campaigns of General Forrest."

MACE T. P. BRINDLEY was also a prominent citizen planter of Blount for many years. He often served in State senate, and was a very useful member of society. died two or three years ago, leaving many relatives, amwhom is Lieut. G. R. Brindley, a brave officer of the Fi fourth Alabama regiment. Major Brindley was a man of larged views, and steady adherence to principle. His abnence and upright habits enabled him to live to years bording on fourscore.

ENOCH ALDRIDGE is doubtless the oldest resident of county. He was born in Bledsoe county, Tennessee, in 18 and came with his parents to Blount in December 1816. grew to manhood here, and in 1836 was a private in Ca Musgrove's company during the Creek troubles. He v elected to the general assembly the same year, and served county in one house or the other for eighteen years betwee 1836 and 1863. In 1862 he raised a company, and at 1 organization of the Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry velected major of it. He commanded the regiment at Cec Run, and was there seriously wounded. He resigned so after. He has since resided on his farm near Brooksvi Col. Aldridge has ever been a faithful public servant, a deserves much credit as a self-made man. He is a cle observer of men, and possesses much sagacity and energ Of his seven sons who were in the Confederate service, c was killed at the second Manassas, one died in prison at Fe Donelson, and one was crippled permanently. Lieutena Colonel Jesse J. Aldridge and Captain Andrew J. Aldridge both of the Forty-eighth Alabama Infantry, are also his soil

Isaac Brown, John Brown, and Gabriel Hanby serv Blount in the constitutional convention of 1819; John Brashear and William H. Edwards in that of 1861; as William H. Edwards and J. C. Gillespie in the "reconstrution" convention of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the generassembly from Blount.

# Senators.

1819—Gabriel Hanby.
1822—D. Conner.
1825—John Ash.
1828—D. Conner.
1832—John Ash.
1834—Samuel Johnson.
1835—William H. Musgrove.
1838—Emory Lloyd.
1841—Mace T. B. Brindley.

1844—William M. Griffin. 1847—Mace T. P. Brindley. 1851—Enoch Aldridge. 1853—Mace T. P. Brindley. 1857—William Thaxton. 1859—F. W. Staton. 1861—W. N. Crump. 1863—C. G. Beeson. 1865—W. H. Edwards.

## Representatives.

319-John Browne, Isaac Brown, Benjamin Matterson.

320-John Browne, Isaac Brown, Col. John Brown,

21-John Browne, Moses Ayres, Washington Allen.

322—Marston Mead. 323—Marston Mead.

324-Marston Mead.

325-Marston Mead.

326-Marston Mead.

28-William H. Musgrove, David Murphree.

329-Marston Mead, David Murphree.

330-William H. Musgrove, David Murphree.

331-William H. Musgrove, Thomas Shearer.

332-William H. Musgrove, Samuel Johnson,

333-William H. Musgrove, Samuel Johnson.

334—David Murphree, Emory Lloyd. 335—Emory Lloyd, Middleton T. Johnson.

336-Middleton T. Johnson, Enoch Aldridge.

1837-Enoch Aldridge, Joseph Tiffin. 1838-Marston Mead, G. H. Harri-

1839-Mace T. T. Brindley, Ira E. McMillion.

1840—Ira E. Mc Million, Godfrey Fowler.

1841-Ira E. McMillion, William H. Musgrove.

1842—Godfrey Fowler, — Wharton. 1843-Ira E. McMillion, Enoch Aldridge.

1844—Enoch Aldridge, Aquilla Jones

1845-Enoch Aldridge,

1847-Enoch Aldridge. 1849-Enoch Aldridge.

1851—Thomas W. Staton. 1853—Enoch Aldridge, William P. St. John.

1855—Thomas Staton, Reuben Ellis. 1857—Thomas H. Staton, W. H. Edwards.

1859—Enoch Aldridge, A. M. Gibson. 1861—Enoch Aldridge, Reuben Ellis. 1863—Reuben Ellis, A. M. Gibson. 1865—Solomon Palmer, A. M. Gibson.

1867—[No election.] 1870 - A. P. Payne.

## CHAPTER XVII.

#### THE COUNTY OF BULLOCK.

Bullock was created from portions of Macon, Pike, Montomery, and Barbour by an act approved Dec. 5, 1866.

It is in the eastern part of the State, and lies east of Montomery, west of Russell and Barbour, south of Macon, north f Pike and Barbour.

It was named to honor Col. E. C. Bullock of Barbour; a ketch of whom will be found under the head of that county. The area of the county is about 600 square miles.

The census shows that in 1870 there were 115,310 acres of nproved land, 117,423 acres of unimproved; the whole alued at \$2,468,172.

The live stock was valued at \$715,225, and consisted of

1277 horses, 2381 mules, 9333 neat cattle, 2732 sheep, and

11,045 hogs.

In 1869 the county produced 389,791 bushels of Indiar corn, 13,632 bushels of oats, 33,281 bushels of potatoes, 1758 tons of hay, 12,364 gallons of molasses, 17,972 bales of cotton, and 748 gallons of wine; and the value of farm productions was \$2,008,451.

Though young, Bullock is the eighth county in the value or

taxable property.

The population in 1870 was 7223 whites, and 17,251 blacks. The surface of the county is comparatively level; the soil is prairie, gray, and light. Bereft of natural conduits of trade, there are sixty-seven miles of railway within the borders of the county: 34 miles of the Montgomery and Eufaula railroad, and 33¼ of the railroad from Girard to Troy.

Union Springs is the seat of justice. It was founded in 1836, incorporated in 1852, and now has 1455 inhabitants, the majority of whom are whites. It is a growing town, with the attractions of good society.

Bullock has no important history.

By the act of organization, James T. Norman, Joel T. Crawford, and Malachi Ivey were appointed to hold the election for a seat of justice.

Daniel A. McCall represented the county in the house of representatives in 1867, and Daniel A. McCall, George M. Drake, and L. S. Speed (colored) in the same body in 1870.

RICHARD HOLMES POWELL of this county is a well known citizen of the State. He was born in Monticello, Jasper county, Georgia, Nov. 2, 1821. His father was a physician, and a native of Virginia, who often represented Talbot county, Georgia, in the senate of that State, and who brought his family to Alabama in 1839. His mother was a daughter of Rev. Richard Holmes. The son was educated at Emory and Randolph-Macon colleges, and was the fellow-student at the latter of Lomax, Dowdell, Clopton, and Benagh, all familiar names in this State. He settled permanently in the part of Macon now embraced in Bullock in 1843. Here he was a planter, but took an active interest in social and political questions. In 1852 he was grand worthy patriarch of the Sons of Temperance in the State. When the war between the States commenced, he led a company into the service in time to become a part of the third infantry regiment raised in Alabama. He served as captain through the bloody campaigns of Virginia, till after Gettysburg, when he became major, and afterwards lieutenant colonel of the brave Third Alabama Infantry. At the close of the struggle, he was

elected to the senate from Macon, and served two years in that body. He was licensed as a lawyer in 1867, having reviewed the studies of his youth, and now practices in Union Springs. Col. Powell is a gentleman of cultivated mind, iterary attainments, stainless integrity, agreeable and affable manners, and earnest but moderate opinions. As an officer he was a favorite with his command. He married a sister of of Col. Homer Blackman of this county.

Daniel Alexander McCall, the first judge of the probate court of Bullock, was born in Cumberland county. North Carolina, in 1816, and came to Alabama in 1839. He resided in Barbour, and was engaged in planting, merchandizing, and steamboating till 1856, when he came to that part of Pike now embraced in this county. He was elected to the senate from that county in 1863, and, in 1867, when thrown into this county by the act of organization, he was elected to the office of probate judge. Legislated out of office in 1868, he was elected to the de facto legislature of 1869 to fill a vacancy, and re-elected the year following. He was admitted to the bar shortly after the peace, and is now practicing in Union Springs as the partner of Col. James N. Arrington, late solicitor for this judicial district. He married a daughter of the late Judge Charles A. Dennis, one of the earliest settlers of Pike.

# CHAPTER XVIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF BUTLER.

Butler was formed from Conecuh by an act passed Dec. 13, 1819, and originally embraced thirty townships, forming an oblong square. It is in the south center of the State, and lies south of Lowndes, west of Crenshaw, north of Conecuh and Covington, and east of Wilcox and Conecuh.

It was named to honor Capt. Wm. Butler, one of the first

settlers of the county, who was killed by Indians near Butle. Springs in March 1818.\*

Its area is 783 square miles.

The population is thus given by the federal census:

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	925	2004	6100	7169	11960	8500
Blacks						

The setting aside of a part to Crenshaw was the cause of the decrease between 1860 and 1870.

In 1870 the improved lands in farms were 75,685 acres, the

unimproved 125,445 acres; the whole valued at \$927,827.

The value of live stock was \$363,962, and comprised 1017 horses, 1042 mules, 7026 neat cattle, 2281 sheep, and 11,24£ swine.

The productions in 1869 were 251,512 bushels of Indian corn 4126 bushels of oats, 61,349 bushels of potatoes, 5854 bales of cotton, 2737 pounds of wool, and 6475 gallons of molasses; the value of animals slaughtered was \$69,170; and the value of farm productions was \$983,066.

The surface of the country is varied with ridge and flat lands. The soil is light, except on the creek bottoms, but susceptible

of a high degree of artificial enrichment.

The pine forests are extensive, and numerous lumber mills

are in operation.

The Mobile & Montgomery Railroad passes through the heart of the county for 34 miles, and the Vicksburg & Brunswick, and Selma & Gulf railroads are surveyed into its center.

GREENVILLE, the seat of justice, has 2856 inhabitants, of whom 1555 are whites. It has a considerable produce trade, especially in cotton. It was first called Buttsville to honor Capt. Samuel Butts, a Georgian who was killed at the battle of Calabee, January 1814; but the name was changed by an act of the legislature in 1822, and the present name bestowed because many of its early inhabitants were from that district in South Carolina.

Georgiana has about 400 inhabitants.

Butler was the scene of hostilities between the white pioneers and the Indians in 1818, and several outrages and murders were committed by the latter. The night of March 13, a party of Indians surrounded the house of Wm. Ogle, near where Fort Dale was built afterwards, and massacred him,

<sup>\*</sup>WILLIAM BUTLER was a native of Virginia. but had resided in Georgia, and served in the legislature of that State. 'He commanded a company at the battle of Calabee, and had been living in Alabama but a few months before his death. The name reported in the original bill was "Fairfield," but "Butler" was inserted on the final passage of the bill.

Mrs. Stroud, and five children. A week later, Captains Butler and James Saffold, and Wm. P. Gardner, Daniel Shaw, and — Hinson, were ambushed near Butler Springs, and Butler, Gardner, and Shaw were killed. Capt. Samuel Dale of Monroe reached the settlements a day or two later with a body of men, and built Fort Dale, strengthened Fort Bibb, and effectually protected the settlers.

The name Crenshaw is a familiar one in Butler. Anderson CRENSHAW, who was on the bench of our State for twenty-six years, resided in the county. He was born in Newberry district, South Carolina, in 1786. His father was tax collector of Newberry for many years. Graduating at South Carolina College in 1806, he read law under Judge Nott, and was licensed in 1809. In 1812 he was in the legislature of his native State. In 1820 he came to Alabama, and settled in Cahaba. The year following he was elected to the supreme court bench, a position he held twelve years. It was soon after his election that he settled in this county. supreme and circuit courts were separated, Judge Crenshaw was continued on the circuit bench. He was filling this position in 1839 when elected to the new office of chancellor, defeating Messrs. J. B. Clark of Greene, Robert McAlpin of Mobile, and E. S. Dargan of Montgomery. It was while holdiug this office that he died in 1847. Judge C. was tall and slim in person, with a stooping gait, and a dark complexion. He was kind and amiable in disposition. Honest, just, and "His mind benevolent, his moral character was stainless. "was stored," says a contemporary, "with a vast amount of "knowledge of the principles of jurisprudence, and he strove "to make his court the forum of the reason and spirit of the "law." The legislature of our State named a county in his honor in 1865. He married a Miss Chiles of Abbeville, S. C., and two of his sons have represented Butler in the legislature. One of these.

Walter Henry Crenshaw, of this county, was born in Newberry, South Carolina, in 1817. Receiving a good education, he read law under his father, but did not practice. As early as 1839 he represented Butler in the lower house of the legislature, and has since been repeatedly re-elected. From 1861 to 1865 he was speaker of the house of representatives. He has also represented Butler and Lowndes six years in the senate, defeating Hon. John K. Henry in 1851, and presiding over that body for two years. He is now judge of the criminal court of the county. He is of medium highth, with a dark complexion, and a harsh voice. His integrity, moral standing, and public spirit are widely known, and his name

has been frequently coupled with higher official positions that those he has occupied. He married a Miss Crenshaw of We tumpka, niece of Hon. John A. Elmore, and one of his son has been an officer of the county.

JOHN K. HENRY has long been a resident of this county He was born in Hancock county, Georgia, March 23, 1814 and came with his parents to this State in 1819. His father a planter of narrow means, settled in Wilcox county, where the son grew to manhood with few educational advantages He was in his 29th year when he began to read law, which he did in Greenville, having removed to the town previously He soon prepared himself, and began a practice which his industry and ability rapidly augmented. In 1851 he was the nominee of his party for the State senate. In 1860 he was elected to the circuit court bench over Messrs. W. B. H. How ard of Wilcox, and S. J. Cumming of Monroe. This responsible position he filled with decided satisfaction to the people who re-elected him for another term in 1866 without opposition. But in 1868 he was ejected from office by congress Judge Henry is of ordinary highth, and spare. His deport ment is affable and his nature genial. Few men have filled the bench of the State with greater credit, while his ability as an attorney stands revealed by the rapidity with which he made his way to the high rank accorded him in his profession He married a Miss Caldwell of this county.

The late Benjamin Faneuil Porter resided in this county He was a native of Charleston, South Carolina, and was born in 1808. His father, a native of the Bermudas, came to Charleston in his boyhood. His mother was a Miss Fickling The son received a very limited education, which he greatly improved by study. He was admitted to the bar in 1825, and three years later removed to Chesterville. In 1830 he came to Alabama, and settled in Claiborne, Monroe county. profession failing to support him, he practiced medicine about a year. Having volunteered in a criminal case, his speech so impressed Mr. Dellett that he persuaded him to resume the practice, which was now attended with success. In 1832 he represented Monroe in the legislature, and the same year was elected judge of the county court. He was twice re-elected to represent Monroe, but the justices appointed him reporter of the supreme court, and he removed to Tuskaloosa to attend to its duties. The bar of the State know how faithfully he labored in this capacity. The fourteen volumes which, as a whole or in part, bear his name, are "a work of which any "man might be proud." From 1837 to 1840 Judge Porter

<sup>\*</sup>Judge O'Neal of South Carolina in his Bench and Bar.

represented Tuskaloosa in the lower house, and in the latter year was elected judge of the circuit court for the Mobile district. He served only a short time, resigning because a question of his eligibility was raised. In 1842, and again in 1845 and 1847 he was a member of the legislature. In 1848 he removed to Georgia for his health, and from thence he returned to Charleston in 1850. In 1858 he removed to north Alabama, and two years later made Greenville his home. He resided here till his death in June 1868. He was a man of bright intellect, generous impulses, enlarged views and industrious habits. His disposition was amiable, his nature emotional, his mind speculative, his heart charitable. He married a Miss Kydd of South Carolina, and one of his sons was killed at the battle of Franklin. A daughter, a lady of literary culture, resides in Greenville, with others of his descendants.

Samuel Adams, of this county, was one of Alabama's military heroes. He was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, in 1830, and was a graduate of Columbia College. In 1851 he came to Butler, and for a year or two was principal of a male and female academy in Greenville. He then read law under Hon. John K. Henry, and removed to Conecuh county, where he was the law partner of his relative, Hon. J. A. Stallworth. Returning to Greenville in 1854, he soon after became the law partner of Col. H. A. Herbert. He was twice elected to represent the county in the legislature, and was a successful attorney. When the war began he entered the service as a second lieutenant in the Ninth Alabama Infantry. and served till February 1862 in Virginia. While on a visit home to recruit, he was chosen colonel of the Thirty-third Alabama, which shared the fortunes of the western army. At Perryville Colonel Adams commanded a brigade, and was severely wounded in the foot. Rejoining his regiment before his leave of absence expired, he led it at Murfreesboro; as hedid in all the subsequent operations down to Atlanta. Here, while superintending the construction of outworks, July 21, a ball from a sharpshooter passed through his breast, killing him instantly. He was buried in Atlanta. The prominent traits in the character of Col. Adams were integrity, sincerity, courage and morality. He was unassuming in his deportment, and apparently cold and indifferent; but his real nature was genial and generous. As an officer he was trustworthy and brave, and Generals Hardee and Cleburne recommended him for promotion. He married a sister of Col. H. A. Herbert of this county.

S. J. Bolling and John McPherson represented Butler is the constitutional convention of 1861, and Walter H. Crenshaw and M. C. Lane in that of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the legislature:

## Senators.

1822—John Dandridge Bibb.
1825—William Jones.
1828—John Watkins.
1830—William Hemphill.
1833—William Hemphill.
1836—Samuel W. Oliver.
1837—H. Lee Henderson.
1839—Joseph W. Townsend.
1840—Jesse Womack.

Representatives. 1843---Wm. H. Trawick, W. D. 1 1825-Nathan Cook. 1826—Andrew T. Perry. 1827—Nathan Cook. 1828—Nathan Cook. 1829—Nathan Cook. Taylor. 1844-Thomas Hill Watts, Josep Rhodes. 1845—Thomas H. Watts, W. D. ] 1830—Nathan Cook. 1831—Nathan Cook. 1832—Nathan Cook. 1832—Edward Bowen. 1834—Edward Bowen, Herndon Lee Taylor. 1847-B. W. Henderson, Walter I Crenshaw. 1849-Edward Bowen, John S. M Mullen. 1851-Brockman W. Henderson, Henderson. 1835—John W. Womack, Herndon L. S. McMullen. 1853—Thomas J. Burnett, James ] Henderson. 1836-Henry T. Jones, H. L. Hen-Yeldell. derson. 1855-R. R. Wright, J. S. McMulle: 1837-Henry T. Jones, H. L. Hender-1857-Samuel Adams, A. B, Scarbo ough. son. 1838-Henry T. Jones, Walter H. 1859—Samuel Adams, M. C. Lane. 1861—Walter H. Crenshaw, Thom Crenshaw. 1839—Jesse Womack, Jas. W. Wade. J. Burnett. 1840-Edward Bowen, Walter H. 1863-WALTER H. CRENSHAW, S. . Crenshaw. Gafford. 1841—Joseph Rhodes, W. H. Cren-1865-Thomas C. Crenshaw, S. shaw. Gafford. 1842---Thomas Hill Watts, H. L. 1867—[No election.] Henderson. 1870—J. L. Powell.

\* The small capitals show that the member presided over the body that session.

## CHAPTER XIX.

#### THE COUNTY OF CALHOUN.

Calhoun was organized by an act passed December 18, 832, and the territory taken from that ceded by the Muscoees the March before. The original dimensions were mutited by parts being assigned to Cleburne and Etowa, at the

rmation of those counties.

It was called "Benton" by the act by which it was estabshed, in honor of Col. Thomas H. Benton,\* the Missouri atesman; but was changed by an act passed January 29, 858, to Calhoun, to honor the memory of Hon. John C. alhoun† of South Carolina, whose political course had roven more satisfactory than that of Mr. Benton.

It is in the northeastern part of the State, south of Etowa and Cherokee, west of Cleburne, north of Talladega and

leburne, and east of St. Clair.

Area, about 610 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$1,407,530; ersonalty \$294,798; total \$1,702,258.

The following has been the movement of population:

	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	11,360	13,397	17,169	10,088
	.2,900	3,766	4,370	3,892

In 1870 there were 68,234 acres of improved, and 125,071
\*THOMAS HAET BENTON WAS A native of North Carolina, but removed to

esidency in 1831, and, except the two years of his service as secretary of

ate under Mr. Tyler, he was a senator in congress for much of the time till e close of his life, He died March 31, 1850.

ennessee when a young man. He was there a lawyer; when the war of 12-'14 began he was appointed a field officer, and served in Alabama, being command of Fort Montgomery, Baldwin county, for a short time. He moved to Missouri and was a senator in congress from that State from 1820 1850. He died in 1858. His "Thirty Years View" is a standard work on e public measures of the United States. †John Caldwell Calhoun was born in Abbeville district, S. C., in 1782. a became an attorney, but in 1811 entered political life as a member of ngress. During the eight years of Mr. Monroe's administration he was inister of war, 1817-'25, and at the end of that time became vice-president the United States, to which he was twice chosen. He resigned the vice-

acres of unimproved farm lands, and the value thereof was \$1,324,105.

The value of live stock was \$339,112, and consisted of 1186 horses, 986 mules, 5753 neat cattle, 3441 sheep, 9521 hogs.

In 1869 the productions were 238,451 bushels of Indian corn, 29,030 bushels of oats, 79,818 bushels of wheat, 20,643 of potatoes, 88,463 pounds of butter, 3038 bales of cotton, 1500 pounds of tobacco, 4840 pounds of wool, 10,795 gallons of molasses; the value of animals slaughtered was \$93,302; and the value of farm productions was \$713,006.

The surface of the country is broken and mountainous, inter-

sected by valleys of great fertility and beauty.

The Coosa river is part of the western boundary, but is not used for steam navigation. The Selma & Rome Railroad passes through the heart of the county for 34 miles; and the projected railroad from Opelika to Guntersville, and one from Atlanta to Gadsden, are surveyed through it.

Coal, iron ore, millstone grit, pine lumber, &c., are among the abundant natural resources of Calhoun. The furnace near Oxford was operating with much profit till destroyed by Gen.

Croxton's raid in 1865.

There are also mineral waters in the county.

Jacksonville, the seat of justice, is on the Selma & Rome Railroad and is given a population of 958 souls by the census of 1870, but it is thought to be at least one-fourth larger. It was named to honor Gen. Andrew Jackson. A college for males has been recently erected in the town and water works are being erected.

Oxford, in the southern part of the county, is a thriving

railroad town of about 800 inhabitants.

Cross Plains has about 350 inhabitants, and is also on the railroad.

In the western part of this county is the battle-ground of Tallaseehatchee. While Gen. Jackson was moving southward on his first expedition against the hostile Muscogees, he sent Brig. Gen. Coffee in advance with about 1000 men to attack the town of Tallaseehatchee. Surrounding the place, Nov. 3, 1813, the savages were drawn from their houses by decoy companies, enveloped within the lines of the whites, and cut to pieces. Without once asking for quarter, they met their fate like heroes, and fought desperately. They were all killed—186 in number—not a warrior escaping. Eighty-four women and children were captured, some of whom were carelessly or accidentally killed.\* The loss of the whites was five killed

<sup>\*</sup>It was on this occasion that an Indian woman was found dead with an infant at her breast. When the captives were brought into camp, Gen. Jackson asked the women to take care of him. They refused. "All his

and eighteen wounded. A noticeable circumstance in connection with this battle is that the Indians were all armed with a bow and quiver of arrows, besides guns, which showed that they had taken to heart the advice of Tecumsch to throw aside the arts they had learned from the whites, and return

to their primitive customs.

A number of distinguished citizens have adorned the annals of Calhoun. Among them Miles W. Abernethy may be named. He came from Lincoln county, North Carolina, (which he twice represented in the legislature) about the year 1835, and became a merchant and planter in this county. He has served it in both branches of the legislature, and has ever exercised a salutary influence over his fellow men. His solid character is made up of the cardinal virtues, and his sterling sense has enlarged his capacity for usefulness. His wife was a Miss Hoke, and his only son fell on one of the battlefields of the Old Dominion.

THOMAS AVINGTON WALKER is a citizen of Calhoun. was born in Jasper county, Georgia, January 5, 1811, and was the son of a wealthy planter. The maiden name of his The parents came to the State in 1822, mother was Smith. and settled in Shelby. The son was graduated at the State University in 1833, read law under Hon. Anderson Crenshaw of Butler; and was licensed to practice in 1834. Removing to Elyton, he there opened a law office, but in 1836 he came to reside in this county. In 1835 he was elected general of militia at a time when the proximity of the Indian tribes made the office one of responsibility. A year later he was elected by the legislature solicitor of his district, defeating Messrs. Felix G. McConnell, Geo. W. Stone, and H. A. Rutledge, all of Talladega; but he resigned the solicitorship when chosen to represent this county in the legislature in 1839. By successive elections he served in the house of representatives till 1842, when he was transferred to the senate for a term of three years. In 1847 he was chosen by the general assembly to the judgeship of the circuit court, defeating Hon. Geo. W. Lane of Madison. And when the election of judges was transferred to the people in 1850, he defeated Judge Lane for the same office by 4214 majority. He continued on the bench till 1856, when he was defeated by Smith D. Hale, esq., of Madison. Shortly after, he was chosen to the presidency of the Selma & Rome Railroad, a post held by him till 1856. From 1859 to 1865 he served the county in the State

relations are dead," said they, "kill him, too." But "the war-horse of the Hermitage" had the child taken to his own home, where he was reared, and educated to business; and where he died in early youth. His name was Lincoyer.

senate, presiding over that body the last two years of the time. Of late years he has been engaged in planting. In personal appearance, Judge Walker is short and stout, with a protruding brow, and a rubicund visage. His mind is at exceedingly active one, fully alive to current events. His reputation for hospitality, public spirit, energy and benevo lence are well established; and his strong practical sense acknowledged ability, and blameless life inspire confidence. He married a sister of Col. Wm. McGehee of this county.

John Foster has long been a citizen of this county. He was born in Troy, New York, in 1818, and was the son of  $\epsilon$ druggist. His maternal uncle, Samuel G. Huntingdon, was a judge of the circuit court of New York for eight years. Graduating at Williams College, Massachusetts, he read law under his uncle, and came to the bar in 1838. He at once came to this State, settled in Jacksonville, and practiced several years in partnership with Hon. Wm. B. Martin. In 1843 he was defeated for the legislature. In 1856 he was elected chancellor of the northern division to succeed Hon. A. J. Walker. He was re-elected in 1862, and appointed to the same position by Gov. Parsons. He served till December 1865, when he was not a candidate for re-election. He was a member of the reconstruction convention of 1865. Since then he has practiced in partnership with Gen. W. H. Forney. Mr. Foster is of medium highth, with an intellectual head. He is an able lawyer, a finished scholar, and a graceful orator. His wife was a Miss Scott, and his only daughter married L. W. Grant, esq., of this county.

This county is the home of WILLIAM HENRY FORNEY. father, Jacob Forney, was the son of Gen. Peter Forney of Lincoln county, North Carolina, and brother of Hon. Daniel M. Forney, who represented the Old North State in congress. His mother was the daughter of Hon. Daniel Hoke, of Lincoln county. The son was born in Lincolnton, November 9, 1823, and came in 1835 with his parents to Calhoun. he grew to manhood, and was graduated at the State University in 1844. He read law with his brother, D. P. Forney, in Jacksonville, but went to Mexico in Coffey's First Alabama Volunteers, and was a lieutenant at the siege of Vera Cruz. At the expiration of his term of service—twelve months—he returned with his regiment and resumed his studies, this time under Hon. T. A. Walker. He obtained license in 1848, and formed a partnership with Gen. James B. Martin. In 1859 he represented Calhoun in the lower house. war began he entered the service as captain in the Tenth Alabama. At Drainesville he was wounded in the leg, but returned

the regiment within two months, having become its major. s such he was under fire at Yorktown, and at Williamsburg eceived a ball in the shoulder, which broke the bone of his ight arm. He was lying in William and Mary College when ae enemy captured him, and held him prisoner four months. exchanged, he returned to find that he had become lieutenant olonel in March, and colonel by the death of Col. Woodward. At Salem Church he was slightly wounded in the leg. fettysburg he led his regiment, but was severely wounded by ball which shattered his arm in the same place it was broken t Williamsburg; and, after he fell, a ball carried away a third f a heel bone, inflicting his severest wound. He was left in he hands of the enemy, and this time was a prisoner for thir-While in Fort Delaware, he was one of the fifty een months. fficers selected to be placed on Morris Island within range of he Confederate batteries, and was brought to Port Royal for hat purpose; but the retaliatory measure was adjusted, and hey were exchanged. In 1864, though on crutches, he ejoined his command, took charge of the brigade, and shortly eceived his commission as brigadier general. At Hatcher's Run, High Bridge, and Farmville he commanded the brigade, and surrendered it at Appomatox 1050 strong. Resuming the ractice in Jacksonville, he was chosen to the senate in 1865, nd served till the reconstruction measures were put in force. Gen. Forney is six feet in stature, with a stout constitution, nd a face which reveals his German origin. In deportment ie is modest and unpretentious, but kind and cheerful. His haracter for integrify and morality is unimpeachable, while us reputation as a lawyer, though high, is more solid than rilliant. As an officer he displayed soldierly qualities, and xhibited stolid courage and heroic endurance.

His wife is the daughter of Mr. E. L. Woodward, a merhant of this county. His brother, Lieutenant-colonel George Ioke Forney of the First Confederate Battalion, a gallant nd promising officer, fell at the Wilderness, aged 28 years. Iajor Daniel P. Forney, who was of the Second Alabama, is n elder brother. Captain Alexander Brevard Forney, who epresented Lowndes in 1847, was the cousin of General F.

John Horace Forney, brother of the foregoing, is also a esident of this county. He was born in Lincoln county, lorth Carolina, Aug. 12, 1829, and grew up in Calhoun. In 848 he was appointed a cadet at West Point by Hon. F. W. Bowdon, and graduated four years later. He was assigned to he Tenth Infantry, and was on duty in the territories till 858, when he accompanied Gen. A. S. Johnston's expedition o Salt Lake. In 1860 he ranked as first lieutenant, and was

instructor of tactics at West Point. In December he resigned came to Montgomery, and offered his services to Gov. Moore He was commissioned colonel of artillery in the State forces and sent to take command at Pensacola. While there he was appointed captain in the regular army of the Confederacy and attached to Gen. Bragg's staff. June 4, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the Tenth Alabama, and proceeded with it to Virginia. For three months succeeding the first Manassas he was in command of Kirby Smith's brigade. He was commanding the regiment at Drainesville when his arm was shattered by a ball. In March following he was commissioned a brigadier general, and ordered to the department of South Alabama and West Florida. He remained a year in Mobile, when he was placed in command of a division at Vicksburg. and participated in that siege. When exchanged he was transferred to the trans-Mississippi, and commanded a division under Gen. Magruder. He was thus employed when the department was surrendered in 1865. Since then he has been planting in Marengo and Calhoun. The wound Gen. Forney received at Drainesville was a severe one, and limited his sphere of active duty. In that battle he was cool and undaunted, and handled his men with soldierly precision. As an officer he was rather strict, but a thorough disciplinarian. He is extensively informed, and is an agreeable and instructive companion. His highth is the ordinary, and he is stoutly built, with a broad brow, and distinct features. wife is the daughter of Col. Henry A. Rutledge of Talladega, of the famous South Carolina family.

"The gallant Pelham" was a native of this county, and was born near Alexandria, Sept. 7, 1838. His father, Dr. Atkinson Pelham, came to the county from Kentucky in 1837, and has been for many years a prominent physician. His mother was a Miss McGehee, whose family came from Person county, North Carolina, to Calhoun about 1832. John Pelham, remained in the county till appointed a cadet at West Point in 1856. This was done by the representative in congress from the district, Hon. S. W. Harris, at the request of Hon. A. J. Walker. He was placed in the only 5-year class ever organized at the academy, which accounts for his presence there in 1861. His standing in the classes was low, but his commission was passed on, and he would have received it had he remained a week longer. But the war was pending, and in April he crossed the line at Louisville disguised as one of Gen. Scott's couriers. Repairing at once to Montgomery, he reported for duty, and was commissioned first lieutenant of artillery, regular army, and ordered to take

rarge of the ordnance at Lynchburg, Va. He remained there few days, then was assigned as drill-master to Albertus's fterwards Imboden's) battery at Winchester. He handled rese guns at the first Manassas with such skill and daring as attract the attention of his superiors. Gen. J. E. B. Stuart atrusted him with the organization of a battery of six pieces i horse artillery, and in the fall of 1861 he raised the requite number of men from Alabama, Virginia, and Maryland. orty of these went from Talladega county, under Lieut. Wm. IcGregor, a gallant officer. At Williamsburg he was again onspicuous for valor and skill, managing his guns with the At the first Cold Harbor he engaged polness of a veteran. ree heavy batteries with a Napoleon, fighting all day with loodhound pertinacity, and the warm pressure of old Stoneall's hand told the young hero how well he had demeaned imself. Soon after this he had a hot encounter with a gunoat at the "White House," and drove it off. At the second attle of Manassas he thrust his pieces forward almost into ne enemy's columns and used them with fatal effect; again eceiving the thanks of Gen. Jackson for heroic conduct. He as on the left at Sharpsburg, commanding nearly all our rtillery in that part of the field, and directing it with a maser's hand. In the bloody repulse the federals received at hepherdstown his guns roared for hours. A little later he as with Stuart in the bloody track he made from Aldie to Iarkham's, fighting the immense odds of the foe till they ere within a few paces of the muzzle of his pieces, then mbering up and drawing off to a better position, there to enew the fierce struggle. But the climax of his renown was eached at Fredericksburg. He went to the foot of the ights with one Napoleon gun, opened the battle, and drew pon himself the concentrated fire of half a dozen batteries. ferwas enveloped in a cloud of shot and shell, but he lenched not, the steady roar of his war-dog continued, and ne blue columns were rent and torn by it. Gen. Lee was on ne hill above, and exclaimed, "It is glorious to see such courage in one so young!" When his ammunition was pent, he retired in obedience to a peremptory order, and was ssigned to the command of the artillery on the Confederate He advanced these pieces on the retiring enemy, and t nightfall was thundering on their bleeding flank. In his eport of the battle Gen. Lee spoke of no one but him below he rank of major general, terming him "the gallant Pelham." Iis commission as lieutenant colonel was issued soon after, nd only awaited confirmation by the senate when his death ccurred. This was at Kelly's Ford, on the Rappahannock, March 17, 1863. He had gone to visit some ladies in Culpepper county, when the cannonading aroused and hurried him to the scene. His artillery had not come up, but he galloped up to a regiment that was wavering, and shouted, "Forward, boys! forward to victory and glory!" and at the same moment was struck by a shell fragment which penetrated the back part of the skull. He lingered till after midnight, when Gen. Stuart telegraphed to Hon. J. L. M. Curry: "The noble, the "chivalric, the gallant Pelham is no more. He was killed in "action yesterday. His remains will be sent to you to-day. "How much he was beloved, appreciated, and admired, let the "tears of agony we here shed, and the gloom of mourning "throughout my command, bear witness. His loss is irrepar-"able." His remains lay in state in the capitol at Richmond, then were brought to Jacksonville for interment, Hon. John Foster delivering the funeral oration. Gen. Stuart announced to the division its "irreparable loss" in a general order which concludes: "His eye had glanced over every battle field of "this army, from the first Manassas to the moment of his "death, and he was, with a single exception, a brilliant actor "in all. The memory of "the gallant Pelham," his many vir-"tues, his noble nature, and purity of character, is enshrined "as a sacred legacy in the hearts of all who knew him. His "record has been bright and spotless; his career brilliant and "successful. He fell—the noblest of sacrifices—on the altar "of his country, to whose glorious service he had dedicated "his life from the beginning of the war."

Such is a brief but resplendent record of this boy hero, the American LaRochejaquelein. In person he was of ordinary stature and light build, but remarkably sinewy. He was considered the best athlete at West Point, and he was there noted for his fondness for fencing, boxing, &c. The Prince of Wales was struck with his horsemanship when he visited the academy in 1860. He had a boyish appearance, erect, and neat in dress. Modest as a maiden, in the social circle he shone with the mild effulgence of a pleiade, but the battlefield transformed him into the fiery meteor with its dazzling glare. He was calmly and recklessly brave, and saw men torn to pieces around him without emotion—his heart and eye were on the stern work he was performing. Even in early youth he fought a larger school-fellow till he fainted with exhaustion. Well might old Stonewall say, "If you "have another Pelham, General Stuart, give him to me." His mind was of a pious turn, his language was chaste, and his bearing courteous. He never spoke of himself, and seemed to be unconscious of his own merit.

The parents of Col. Pelham are yet residing in Calhoun, where a younger brother also lives. Two other brothers are

in Atlanta, Georgia, while a fourth was an officer in the Fifty-first Alabama. An uncle was surveyor general of Arkansas. The deeds of a son of the latter, who was a private in Terry's Texas regiment, caused the legislature of that State to enact that as he, "a hero in more than one hundred battles," had fallen while charging the enemy at Dalton, Georgia, leaving no issue, the name of a certain child (a nephew,) should be changed to Charles Thomas Pelham to perpetuate his name.

John Henry Caldwell of this county is a native of Kentucky, but grew to manhood in Madison. Receiving a good education, he taught school in Limestone, and other places. He came to this county, in early manhood, about the year 1847, and was for some years a teacher here. He read law meantime, and was enrolled as an attorney. In 1857 he represented the county in the legislature, and was instrumental in having its name changed. In 1858 he removed to St. Clair, and, at the outbreak of the war, recruited a company of which he was elected captain. It became part of the Tenth Alabama Infantry, with which he served, and rose to the rank of lieutenant colonel. In 1865 he was elected solicitor of this judicial circuit, and held the office till 1868. Since then he has given his time to the practice of the law, associated with Hon. G. C. Ellis. Col. Caldwell is a gentleman of talents, and easy address; a fluent speaker, and an agreeable companion.

Samuel J. Bradford, Moses Benson, Christopher A. Green, John Mattox, and Mathew W. Haustin, were the first commissioners of roads and revenue—1833.

Delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1861: G. C. Whatley, J. M. Crook, D. T. Ryan.

Delegates to the Constitutional Convention of 1865: John

Foster, Isaac P. Moragne, Joseph C. McAuley.

The following were the members of the general assembly from Calhoun:

### Senators.

1834—William Arnold.
1838—William B. McClellan.
1839—John R. Clarke.
1842—Thomas A. Walker.
1845—William B. Martin.
1847—William B. Martin.
1851—Abram J. Walker.

# Representatives.

1834—Charles Lewis. 1835—John Turner. 1836—John Turner. 1837—William B. Martin. 1849—J. N. Young, Asa Skelton, G. C. Whatley. 1851—Wm. P. Davis, Wm. C. Price, Mathew Allen. 1838-William B. Martin.

1839-Thos. A. Walker, John Coch-

ran, John T. A. Hughes. 1840—Thomas A. Walker, Stephen Kelley, John T. A. Hughes.

1841-Thos. A. Walker, John Cochran, Mathew Allen.

1842-Wm. B. Martin, John Cochran,

Miles W. Abernethy. 1843--Wm.B. Martin, Henry T. Reid, Mathew Allen.

1844-Wm. Young, Lewis D. Jones, Spartan Allen.

1845—Abram J. Walker, Elijah Carr, Mathew Allen.

1847—R. H. Wilson, W. R. Hanna, Giles L. Driver.

1853--Wm. P. Davis, Asa Shelton, J. N. Willis.

1855-Wm. P. Davis, Isaac P. Moragne, G. C. Ellis.

1857-John H. Caldwell, J. J. Baugh, John H. Wright.

1859--Willam H. Forney, William F. Bush, John H. Wright.

1861-Wm. B. Martin, S. M. Caruth, S. D. McClellan.

1863-W. M. Hames, E. T. Reid, D. T. Ryan.

1865-Wm. J. Borden, Henry McBee. G. C. Ellis.

1867—[No election.] 1870—James Crook.

## CHAPTER XX.

#### THE COUNTY OF CHAMBERS.

Chambers was established by an act approved December 18, 1832, and was carved out of the territory ceded by the Muscogees at the treaty of Cusseta, March 24 preceding.

It lies in the eastern part of the State, and is bounded north by Randolph, east by the State of Georgia, south by

Lee, and west by Tallapoosa.

It was named to honor the memory of Hon. Henry Chambers of Madison, a sketch of whom will be found under the head of that county.

Its area is about 620 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$1,381,138;

personalty \$306,738; total \$1,687,836.

The decennial movement of population has been as follows -the assignment of a portion to Lee causing a decrease in 1870:

1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	10.604	11.015	0074
Blacks	11,176	11,315	8974 8588

The surface of the country is rolling and hilly; the soil generally light, but with alluvial bottoms; the light lands having a clay subsoil.

There were 198,945 acres of improved, and 129,498 acres of unimproved land in farms in 1870; valued at \$1,286,665.

The live stock was then valued at \$454,123, and consisted of 1382 horses, 1457 mules, 7709 neat cattle, 3861 sheep, and

9725 hogs.

The productions of the year 1869 were 205,099 bushels of Indian corn, 39,532 bushels of wheat, 35,921 bushels of oats, 25,314 bushels of potatoes, 7868 bales of cotton, 51,358 pounds of butter; the value of animals slaughtered was \$111,081; and the value of farm productions was \$1,258,874.

The Chattahoochee river is the southeastern boundary, and the Tallapoosa flows through the northwestern corner, but neither are navigated by steamers. The Montgomery & West Point Railroad passes over fourteen miles of the northeastern portion. The East Alabama & Cincinnati Railroad is in operation from Opelika to Lafayette.

LAFAYETTE, the seat of justice, had 1382 inhabitants by the census of 1870, of whom 704 were whites. The Baptists have

a female college in the town.

Bluffton, on the Chattahoochee, has nearly 1000 inhabitants. There are two cotton factories on the Chattahoochee, both of which are partly in this county, and partly in Georgia. One of them, the "Alabama & Georgia Manufacturing Company," has a four-story brick and stone building, 62 by 220 feet in dimensions, with 96 looms and 3200 spindles in operation. The other, the "Chattahoochee Manufacturing Company," has a four-story stone and brick building, 62 by 165 feet, with 64 looms, and 2200 spindles in operation.

At Cusseta, in this county, ten miles southeast of Lafayette, in 1832, were conducted the preliminary negotiations of the famous treaty by which the Muscogees ceded all the lands remaining to them in the State. This most valuable acquisition has since been divided among fifteen counties, which were carved wholly or in part out of it, and which embrace

the whole east centre of the State.

The last battles of the war between the States were fought in Alabama. The banks of the Chattahoochee witnessed the last brave and bloody defence of southern soil in that great struggle. On the morning of the 16th of April 1865—a week after Appomatox; a day after Johnston asked for a conference with Sherman in North Carolina—Gen. LaGrange, of Wilson's cavalry corps, reached the vicinity of West Point with about 3000 men. A defence, called Fort Tyler, had been erected on an eminence just within the Chambers line, and a number of convalescents from a camp in the place, aided by a few youths from LaGrange, Georgia, manned it.

They numbered only 104 men, 73 of whom bore small arms the remainder being a company of Louisiana artillerists Gen. Tyler of Tennessee, who had just recovered from a wound received at Chicamauga, was in command, and his brave spirit infused courage into all. At 10 o'clock in the forenoon he espied the enemy planting a battery. Fire was at once opened on them, and the conflict began with much ardor. Of the three guns—a 32-pounder, and two 10-pound parrotts—the largest was soon disabled by the enemy. By half-past 11 o'clock the assault was general, the federal troops charging gallantly up to the works several times, but were as often repulsed. The fort was surrounded and the fire was incessant and deafening. Gen. Tyler\* was resolved not to surrender the fort that bore his name, but rather to make a Thermopylæ of the western gate of Georgia. At 2 o'clock in the afternoon, however, he was killed by a sharp-shooter stationed in a building near by. Capt. Gonzalez, a heroic soldier, took command, but soon fell mortally wounded. The command then devolved on Capt. Parham, who was imbued with the same dauntless courage that characterized his pre-The struggle continued till 5:30 o'clock in the evening, when the assailants scaled the walls and thronged into the defence. They demanded a surrender, which was sullenly accorded, and they hacked the confederate flag from its staff—the last one that floated over any rampart or city in Alabama. The loss of the garrison was about twelve killed and wounded; that of the assailants is not known, but was unquestionably very heavy. This was the last conflict that occurred during the war, if the attack on Columbus, Georgia, which occurred the same day, and was mainly fought on Alabama soil, be not an exception.

No citizen of Chambers county has left a pleasanter memory than Charles McLemore. He was born in Jasper county, Georgia, and was educated as a physician. He came to this State in 1833, and settled on the river in Tallapoosa county. He soon after came to Lafayette, and established himself as a merchant. Between 1836 and '44, he was six times elected to the legislature. He then entered the senate, and served two years. He was also in that body from 1849 to 1855, serving as president at the session of 1851. He died in 1858

<sup>\*</sup>Frederick Tyler was a descendant of Chancellor Tyler of Virginia, a cousin of President Tyler's father. He had been wounded at Chicamauga, and sent to post duty at West Point. Again ordered to the field, the march of Gea. Sherman cut him off from his command, and while waiting for an opportunity to get to it, Capt. Gouzalez, in view of Wilson's approach induced him to resume command. The ladies of West Point presented him with a flag, and, on receiving it, he said he would defend it with his life's-blood, and never surrender it.

ear Memphis, Tennessee, while on a visit to that section. Ir. McLemore had a manly and graceful figure, a warm and npulsive temperament, and a kind and benevolent heart. As speaker he was vehement but attractive, and sometimes loquent. Generous, chivalrous, and hospitable, he was a worite with every one. He was thrice married, the last time a daughter of Neal McCoy of this county. One of his sons epresented Chambers in the house in 1853; another was the allant Lieut. Col. Owen H. K. McLemore, a graduate of West oint, and a field officer of both the Fourteenth and Fourth labama regiments, who fell at Boonsboro in the service of is country.

The name of James Ferguson Dowdell adorns the annals f this county. He was born in Jasper county, Georgia, Noember 26, 1818. His father was a Virginian of Irish descent nd a wealthy planter; his mother a distant relative of Henry The son was graduated at Randolph-Macon College, nd read law in the office of Gen. Hugh Haralson in Lagrange, leorgia. Admitted to practice in 1841, he came to this State 1 1846, and located in this county. In 1851 he was defeated or the legislature, his party being in a minority; but he deeloped so much strength that the next year he was made an lector on the Pierce and King ticket. In 1853 he was elected congress over Hon. Thos. G. Garrett of Calhoun by 3,115 najority. Two years later he defeated Hon. Thos. H. Watts f Montgomery after a close contest, and in 1857 defeated Ion. Thos. J. Judge of Montgomery by 80 majority. At the lose of his six years service, he voluntarily retired from the He represented Chambers in the very able convenon of 1861, and voted for the ordinance of secession. ie winter of 1861–62 he raised the 37th Alabama infantry, of hich he was elected colonel. He led it at Corinth, and nared its privations and dangers up to and through the siege f Vicksburg. But the exposure was too great for him, and hen paroled he was forced by his feeble health to retire. le refused to resign because he thought it an evil example, ut was at last retired by a medical board. Since the war he emoved to Auburn, where he was president of the East Alaama Female College till his death in September 1871. As arly as 1848 he became a minister of the gospel, to which he evoted much of his time. Upon the character of such men s Col. Dowdell the pen delights to dwell. None of our pubc men have been purer or more amiable than he. He was ncerely pious, charitable, carnest, sanguine, and industrious. Its mind was speculative, but he was a popular and effective beaker, and in his severe struggles with such men as Watts ad Judge he frequently bore off the palm of victory.

were happy for any country could its statesmen and rulers conform to the talents and virtues of the noble Dowdell. In person he was rather tall and slender, with blue eyes, light hair, and an intellectual face. He married a daughter of Hon. James Render of Georgia, and the oldest of his children is a lawyer in Opelika.

James F. Dowdell and Wm. H. Barnes represented Chambers in the constitutional convention of 1861; and Toliver

Towles and Jonathan Ware in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly from the county:

#### Senators.

1834—Lawson J. Keener. 1837-William Wellborn. 1839—George Reese. 1843—James E. Reese. 1845—Charles McLemore. 1847—Robert Mitchell. 1849 - Charles McLemore,

1851—CHARLES McLEMORE (1853). 1855-E. J. Bacon. 1857—Robert Mitchell. 1861-William H. Barnes. 1865--William H. Barnes, [No election in 1867 or since.]

## Representatives.

1834—Nathan H. Greer.

1834—Nathan H. Greet. 1835—Leroy McCoy. 1836—Charles McLemore. 1837—Charles McLemore. 1838—William L. Crayton, 1839—Toliver Towles, Arnold Seals. 1840—Charles McLemore, Leroy Mc-Coy.

1841-Charles McLemore, Mathew Phillips.

1842-Charles McLemore, - Morgan.

1843-Charles McLemore, William Holstein.

1844—Ward Hill, Nathaniel Grady. 1845—Ward Hill, Nathaniel Grady, Green D. Brantly, Leggett Robinson.

1847-Toliver Towles, Fortune W. Chisholm, Green D. Brantly. Daniel S. Robertson.

1849-J. M. Kennedy, Fortune W. Chisholm, Josephus Barrow, B. S. Goodman.

1851-W. W. Carlisle, P. M. Allison, George R. Hendree, Calvin

Pressley. 1853--Gibson F. Hill, Daniel S. Rob-

inson, Jesse B. Todd. 1855-Toliver Towles, John R. Alford, George F. Taylor.

1857—G. W. Allen, Samuel Jeter. 1859—A. J. Carlisle, Warner W. Meadows.

1861-Wm. A. Johnson, Thomas L. Penn.

1863—J. J. McLemore, J. C. Towles. 1865—James L. Robinson, J. C. Meadows,

1869-W. F. Browne, [to fill a vacancy in de facto legislature.] 1870-Jona. Ware, R. B. Lumpkin.

## CHAPTER XXI.

#### THE COUNTY OF CHEROKEE.

Cherokee was established by an act passed January 9, 1836. It was carved out of the territory ceded by the Cherokees at the treaty of New Echota, December 29, 1835, which was for a short time attached to the county of St. Clair. It was seriously mutilated by the formation of Baine county in 1866.

Its name perpetuates the memory of the most civilized tribe of Indians that existed north of Mexico—a tribe which occupied this region for centuries. The word is said to be

derived from *chera*, the Cherokee name for "fire."

It is in the northeastern portion of the State, and is bounded north by DeKalb, east by the State of Georgia, south by Calhoun and Cleburne, and west by Etowa and DeKalb.

Its area is about 740 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$1,051,515; of personal property \$316,838; total \$1,368,363.

The decennial movement of population has been as follows:

1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites			

The part set off to form Etowa (Baine) caused the decrease as shown between the years 1860 and 1870.

The surface is rugged and mountainous, and the scenery picturesque. The soil is generally light, with a clay subsoil,

but there are very fertile valleys.

The farm lands in 1870 were valued at \$1,267,036, of which 61,408 acres were improved, and 117,983 acres were unimproved.

The value of live stock was \$371,513, and consisted of 1406 horses, 772 mules, 6230 neat cattle, 5835 sheep, and 11,750

hogs.

The productions in 1869 were 68,530 bushels of wheat, 231,946 bushels of corn, 27,683 bushels of oats, 29,613 bushels of potatoes, 1807 bales of cotton, 7470 pounds of tobacco, 10,170 pounds of wool, 15,151 gallons of sorghum molasses, and 83,785 pounds of butter, the value of animals slaughtered was \$101,569; and the value of farm productions was \$665,213.

Coal is plentiful, but is not exported. Iron ore is also abundant, and Cornwall Iron Works, for smelting and casting, are ten miles north of Centre.

The water power and large growth of timber will doubtless

be utilized at no distant day.

There are several mineral springs in the county.

Coosa'river flows through the heart of the county, and is navigated the entire distance by steamers of light draught. The Chattooga and Little rivers also water the county. The Selma & Rome Railroad passes over  $11\frac{2}{3}$  miles of its territory in the southeastern part.

The courthouse is at Centre, which has about 400 inhab-

itants

Cedar Bluff, the former seat of justice, is about as large as Centre.

In the northern part of the county there is a cataract of much beauty on Little river. A sheet of water six to ten inches deep, and 100 feet wide, falls perpendicularly over the edge of a large and flat sandstone rock, down thirty feet into an immense rock basin of great depth. The river then flows through a narrow chasm, from 90 to 120 feet in depth for six or seven miles, and has numerous smaller cataracts. At the confluence of Wolf creek there is a large cave which has its spacious entrance in the western bank of the river, and is one of the most beautiful in the majesty of its proportions of all the caverns in America. The ante-chamber is about 100 feet in length by 50 in width, with a concave dome from 30 to 50 feet in highth, supported by perpendicular walls and cretaceous pillars. This hall is noted for its acoustic charms, and nature seems to have simply executed the plan which the hand of art designed.

In the eastern part of this county, in the valley between the Coosa and Chattooga rivers, and near the Georgia line, a notable event took place during the late war between the A well equipped and well mounted body of federal troops, consisting of four regiments—two from Indiana, one from Ohio, and one from Illinois—and two companies of Alabama Unionists, and numbering about 2000, had left Tuscumbia several days before, for the purpose of dashing on Rome, Georgia, and destroying the Confederate stores, etc., there. General Forrest had pressed them hotly, and now, pursuers and pursued, rushed suddenly into Cherokee, by way of Turkeytown. Near that place the hostile forces slept the night of May 2, 1863. Early the next morning the pursuit was resumed, and the raiders were brought to bay, about noon, at the place above designated. Forrest's force had been reduced by the ardor of the pursuit to about five hundred men, yet he demanded the unconditional surrender of the federal troops. Colonel Streight met the bearer of this proposal, and came back with him to confer with General Forrest. A protracted discussion ensued, the federal commander refusing to surrender until he should be convinced that he was in the presence of a superior force. General Forrest urged upon him the hopelessness of any effort he might make to escape, as the mountain was on one side of him, the river on the other, the garrison of Rome, 20 miles distant, in his front, and a large force in his rear. During this conversation, by order of Gen. Forrest, the section of Confederate artillery was so moving about as to excite the apprehension of Col. Streight, who was further perplexed at the disposition that he overheard Forrest making of several imaginary bodies of men, who had apparently come up. Finally, at the request of the officers of his command, Col. Streight consented to surrender, and his force present, numbering 1466 rank and file, were moved toward Rome. Soon after entering Georgia a detachment of about 230 men, sent in advance to attack Rome, were met returning, baffled of their prey. They, too, surrendered. The curses of the federal soldiers, when they discovered the meagre force to which they had surrendered, were deep and loud.

Henry C. Sanford is one of the first settlers of Cherokee. He is from Greenville district, South Carolina, and his early advantages were limited. He taught writing schools for some years, and subsequently became a clergyman. He represented the county in the legislature in 1853–57, and in the constitutional conventions of 1861 and 1865. He is a member of the present de facto senate. Mr. Sanford possesses natural endowments of mind, which he has improved in the school of experience and observation.

No citizen of Cherokee is more widely known than Thomas Butler Cooper. He was born in Pendleton district, South Carolina, in the year 1807. His father, a native of Philadelphia, was a merchant; the maiden name of his mother was Winslow. Receiving a substantial education, he taught school and merchandised in Habersham county, Georgia, for several years, reading law in the meantime. In 1835 he came to Alabama, and settled in Wetumpka as a merchant. Two years later he came to Cherokee and began to practice law. He entered public life in 1842, when he was elected to the general assembly. To the lower house of that body he has been six times re-elected in this county, and in 1865 he was unanimously elected speaker of it. In 1864 he was elected to the Confederate congress, to fill the vacancy caused by the expulsion of Hon. W. R. W. Cobb of Jackson. He was also

a member of the constitutional convention of 1865, but since his disfranchisement by congress he has devoted his time more closely to his profession. Mr. Cooper is stout and rather corpulent. His manner, like his nature, is full of kindness, and both are remindful of a class of men who are fast passing away even from the mountains of Alabama. He is a shrewd and cool observer of men and measures, and has practical views, which he expresses well either in conversation or on paper. His wife was a Miss Powell of Georgia.

Benjamin Cudworth Yancey, who resided in this county, was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1817, and was a brother of the late Hon. Wm. L. Yancev of Montgomery. He was graduated at the University of Georgia, and read law in New Haven, Connecticut. In 1837 he came to this State, and opened a law office in Cahaba. When chancery courts were established, he was made by Chancellor Crenshaw master of the district embracing the counties of Dallas, Perry, Greene, Marengo, Sumter, Wilcox, and Lowndes. In 1840 he removed to Wetumpka, and with his brother was co-editor of a newspaper; but returned to South Carolina the same year, and opened a law office in Hamburg. He repeatedly served as a member of the legislature of that State. In 1851 he came to reside in Cherokee, as a planter. Elected to the State senate in 1855 over Hon. J. M. Hendrix, he was chosen to preside over that body at its meeting. He resigned in 1856 to remove to Atlanta, and has since resided in Georgia. President Buchanan appointed him minister resident to the Argentine Confederation in 1858, and he was there during the prevalence of the war made to coerce one of the fourteen States (Buenos Ayres) into an adoption of the new constitu-The decree of death issued by the Parana government against all captains who should take foreign vessels into the ports of Buenos Ayres, was resisted by Mr. Yancey as an infringement of treaty rights, and he ordered the naval force of the United States on the coast to his aid. The representatives of other powers concurred in this protest, and President Urquiza did not attempt to enforce his meditated barbarity. Soon after, however, he was selected by the contending States as the arbiter of their differences, and President Urquiza's message to the congress, after Mr. Y. left the country, contained this compliment: "All Argentines owe the young American minister a debt of gratitude which they cannot repay." Returning to the United States in December 1859, he was requested by the President to arrange his private affairs for further service abroad; but he declined the honor. He has not since occupied a civil position except that of

tyor of Atlanta, and now resides in Athens. He has a son acticing law in Rome, Georgia. Mr. Yancey possesses a gh reputation for the most sterling traits of character. The equence and talents of his distinguished brother are possed by him in no small degree, and had he remained in abama his promotion would doubtless have been very pid.

SAMUEL K. McSPADDEN, of this county, was born near cMinnville, Tennessee, Nov. 21, 1821, and was the son of a imberland Presbyterian minister. Receiving a very limited ucation, he was apprenticed to a saddler when sixteen years After working eighteen months, he bought the remainor of his time, and worked at the business till January 1842, nen he came afoot into Alabama, with one dollar and sevty-five cents in his pocket, and a few tools in a sack. orked in Lebanon, Portersville, Mackey's tan-yard, and in alladega from 1843 till 1850. Meantime, having read law 7 the assistance of Hon. S. F. Rice, he was licensed as an torney in 1848. Two years later he came to Centre, and egan the practice with Hon. Geo. S. Walden. In 1856 he as elected brigadier general of militia, and a year later was iosen to the State senate over Col. Clifton; and re-elected 1860 over Hon. A. L. Woodlief. Volunteering as a private, was appointed major of the Nineteenth Alabama at its ganization. He participated at Shiloh, and served through e Kentucky campaign. In October 1862, he became colonel 7 the promotion of his seniors—Generals Wheeler and racy. He led the Nineteenth at Murfreesboro, (with a furugh in his pocket,) at Chicamauga, Mission Ridge, Dalton, nd Resaca. In the latter battle he was captured, and mained on Johnson's Island till the closing hours of the In 1865 he was elected chancellor, and held the office Il displaced by congress in 1868. He now practices his prossion in Centre. Gen. McSpadden's rise from obscurity to is present prominence, without the aid of brilliant talents, is ie best commentary on his character. He married a sister Hon. John H. Garrett of this county, whose son, Hon. 7m. Hall Garrett, served Cherokee in both branches of the gislature, and removed to Indian Territory twenty years ago.

Henry C. Sanford, John P. Ralls, W. L. Whitlock, and ohn Potter represented this county in the constitutional conention of 1861; and Thomas B. Cooper, John Lawrence, lenry C. Sanford, and John Potter in that of 1865.

The following citizens have served Cherokee in the general ssembly:

#### Senators.

1839—Solomon C. Smith. 1841—Arthur Foster. 1844—Solomon C. Smith. 1847—Wm. H. Garrett. 1849—Wm. H. Garrett. 1853—J. M. Hendrix.

1837—George Clifton.

Moragne.

1855—Benjamin C. Yancey. 1857—Samuel K. McSpadden. 1861—F. M. Hardwick. 1865—A. L. Woodlief. [No election in 1867 or since.]

## Representatives.

1838 - George Clifton,
1839 - George Clifton, Samuel D. J.
Moore.
1840 - John H. Garrett, W. H. Hale.
1841 - John H. Garrett, Wm. Henslee.
1842 - Thomas B. Cooper, J. M. Hendrix.
1843 - Wm. H. Garrett, J. M. Hendrix.
1844 - Wm. H. Garrett, Thomas B. Cooper.
1845 - Wm. H. Garrett, F. M. Hardwick.
1847 - Wm. W. Little, F. M. Hardwick.
1849 - Thos. B. Cooper, F. M. Hardwick.
1851 - Thomas B. Cooper, John S.

1853—James M. Clifton, G. W. Law rence, Henry C. Sanford.
1855—E. G. Bradley, Samuel C Ward, Henry C. Sanford.
1857—Thomas Espy, L. M. Stiff, A G Bennett, W. R. Richardson
1859—Thomas B. Cooper, James M. Clifton, F. M. Hardwick, Doziel Thornton.
1861—Wm. W. Little, A. Snodgrass, A. R. Brindley, John D. Miller.
1863—Thos. B. Cooper, John Brandon, W. A. Vincent, G. W. Howell.
1865—Thos. B. Cooper, J. W. Brandon, John Potter, John Lawrence.
[No election till 1870.]

1870—James H. Leath.

# CHAPTER XXII.

## THE COUNTY OF CHOCTA.

Chocta was established by an act of the legislature, approved December 29, 1847, and two tiers of its townships were taken from Sumter and five from Washington.

It is in the western portion of the State, and bounded north by Sumter, south by Washington, east by Marengo and

Clarke, and west by the State of Mississippi.

The name preserves the remembrance of the most docile and numerous of all the aboriginal tribes of the United States, who possessed the soil now embraced within its limits from a time "whereof the memory of man runneth not to the contrary."

Its area is something over 900 square miles.

The assessed value of property is \$1,104,975, viz: real tate \$821,732; personalty \$283,243.

The following shows the decennial movement of population:

	1850	1860	1870
Whites	4620	6767	5802
Blacks	3769	7110	6872

The lands are rolling and flat. The ridges and pine lands e sandy, but the river and creek "bottoms" are alluvial. he pine forests are extensive, and will be made a source of ealth. Grazing for cattle is excellent in the outlying lands. The farm lands are valued at \$946,850, and embrace 79,502 cres improved, and 220,329 acres unimproved.

The value of live stock in 1870 was \$409,209, and consisted f 1313 horses, 941 mules, 10,256 neat cattle, 2940 sheep, and

4,082 hogs.

The productions in 1869 were 227,715 bushels of corn, 1,759 bushels of potatoes, 29,146 pounds of butter, 6439 ales of cotton, 3356 pounds of wool; the value of animals aughtered was \$67,823; and the value of farm productions as \$908,562.

The Tombikbee river is the eastern boundary line, and is

pen to steam navigation the entire year.

There are mineral waters in the county, and Bladon Springs

ave attained to a wide celebrity.

BUTLER, the seat of justice, has about 200 inhabitants. It ras named to honor Col. Pierce M. Butler of South Carolina, illed at the battle of Cherubusco, in 1847. Bladon Springs as about 350, and Mount Stirling about 300 inhabitants.

WILLIAM WOODWARD resided in this county. He was born a York district, South Carolina, November 15, 1792, of a amily well known in that State. His parents were poor, and is education was plain. He became a planter, and removed o Chester district in 1820. After serving three years in the egislature he removed to Georgia, and in 1834 came to this State. He settled in Greene county, but four years later renoved to that portion of Sumter now embraced in Chocta. n 1841 he represented Sumter in the house, where he coninued for 7 years. He was an advocate of the formation of Chocta, and in 1853 was elected to the State senate from Sumter, Washington, and Chocta, defeating Hon. Devereux Hopkins. Two years later he was beaten, but in 1857 was elected over Mr. Micajah McGee of Sumter. He retired from public life in 1861, and resided on his plantation till his death n September 1871. About 1840 he was ordained elder in he Baptist church, and for 18 years was pastor of a congregation. Mr. Woodward was tall and stalwart in person. He was "a plain, blunt, man," whose early life was spent in manual labor; but whose practical sense and integrity won the esteem of his fellow men.

The late Thomas McCarrell Prince was a wealthy planter of this county. He was from North Carolina, and was a graduate of Chapell Hill in 1827. He resided for some years in Mobile, and represented that county in the legislature of 1840. In 1855 he was elected to the State senate from Sumter, Chocta, and Washington, defeating Hon. Wm. Woodward. He died at his home in this county in 1871, aged about 64 years. Col. Prince possessed a fine personal appearance, and superior social qualities. When he was in Glasgow, some years ago, he registered as "Thomas McCarrell Prince of Mobile," and the upper class of citizens were very attentive to him as a nobleman till they found that the absence of a punctuation mark, and not "blue blood," made him "prince of Mobile."

S. E. Catterlin and A. J. Curtis represented this county in the constitutional convention of 1861. Thomas Wilkes Coleman and Joshua Morse represented it in the constitutional convention of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly from Chocta since it was allowed representation:

#### Senators.

1853—Wm. Woodward. 1855—Thomas McC. Prince. 1859—Wm. Woodward. 1861—Turner Reavis. 1865—John T. Foster. [No election in 1867 or since.]

## Representatives.

1853—Edward McCall.
1855—John Wesley Pennington.
1857—John W. Pennington, A. Cullum.
1859—James G. Slater, J. G. Fielder.

1861—J.T. Foster, J. A. M. Thompson 1863—John T. Foster, J.S. Evans. 1865—Joshua Morse, G. F. Smith. 1869—J. S. Evans, [to fill vacancy.] 1870—G. Frank Smith,

## CHAPTER XXIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF CLARKE.

This is one of the oldest counties, and was formed from Washington by an act of the legislature of Mississippi, Dec. 0, 1812. As then established it did not include any of "the Fork" south of the fifth township line, and only extended to he ridge dividing the waters of the Alabama and Tombikbee. It took the present shape about ten years later.

It was named to honor Gen. John Clarke\* of Georgia, or ather such is the general belief; for it is more probable that t was named for Gen. Elijah Clarke, the colonial hero of Jeorgia in 1776–'83, as the measure of the Governor John

llarke's fame was not complete in 1812.

Clarke lies in the southwestern part of the State, and is outh of Marengo, west of Monroe, north of Baldwin, and east of Chocta and Washington.

Its area is about 1200 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$942,296; personalty \$282,118; total \$1,224,414.

The population, decennially, is thus exhibited:

182	0 1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
	_ •				
Whites 3778	3894	4228	4901	7599	7098
Blacks					

The surface of the country is undulating, and much of the outhern portion is low and flat. The soil is generally light, ut the river and creek "bottoms" are deeply alluvial.

The value of the farm lands in 1870 was \$899,836, there eing 61,539 acres of improved, and 310,898 acres unimproved.

The value of live stock was \$374,706, and consisted of 1146 orses, 874 mules, 11,629 neat cattle, 4328 sheep, and 12,646 ogs.

<sup>\*</sup>JOHN CLARKE was a native of North Carolina, but came with his father, en. Elijah Clarke, to Wilkes county. Georgia, in his youth. His military weer began when he was a boy of fourteen years, as a colonial soldier, and he istinguished himself against the Indians in Georgia. He had civic hones, and in 1812-'14, as major-general, commanded the Georgia troops on the last. He was governor of that State from 1819 to 1823, and died in Florida 1832. His father died December 15, 1799.

The productions in 1869 were 237,021 bushels of corn, 49,550 bushels of potatoes, 2570 gallons of sorghum molasses 5713 bales of cotton; the value of animals slaughtered was \$65,050; and the value of farm products in 1869 was \$840,160

Marl; chalk, and yellow ochre (in its crude state) are abundant in this county, and specimens of coal and iron have

been found.

There are also quite a number of salt wells, which, when the ports of the southern States were blockaded during the late war, to a large extent supplied the necessities of the people of Alabama and southern Mississippi for salt.

Sulphur and chalybeate springs also exist, and one of them

is a resort for invalids.

The county is thickly wooded, especially with pine, and

affords a good pasturage for cattle.

The Alabama and Tombikbee rivers, which form the eastern, western, and southern boundaries, furnish ample facilities for commerce, as they are open to steam navigation at all times of the year. The railroad from Mobile to Elyton is surveyed across the heart of the county, and the Selma and New Orleans Railroad is projected through the northwestern portion.

GROVE HILL is the seat of justice and is a village of 200 in-

habitants.

"Clarkesville," where the courthouse stood for some years, exists only in name.

Coffeeville has 280 inhabitants.

The bones of the zeuglodon are numerous in Clarke. This is the name given to an enormous sea animal, something like the modern whale, (but which has been also called the King Lizard,) with capacious jaws and serrated teeth. It existed during the older tertiary or eocene period, which signifies the dawn of the present system of created beings, and the race has been extinct since the distant time when the southern portion of Alabama was mostly beneath the sea. Judge Creagh of this county, now deceased, said the bones were so numerous on his plantation as to seriously interfere with the cultivation of the soil, and that he had caused many of them to be burned in log heaps when clearing the lands. Sir Charles Lyell and Prof. S. B. Buckley both visited the county to examine these remains, and both contributed articles on the subject to the journals of the day. Prof. Buckley found the bones either on the surface, where they had been used to piece out the fences here and there, or imbedded in the sandy clay subsoil. He succeeded in getting a vertebral column seventy feet in length, and the bones of the head, ribs, limbs, &c.; all of which are now in a museum in Boston, and

constitute the most perfect skeleton of a zeuglodon that has ever been discovered. A German came to Clarke years ago and put together a skeleton of bones found in several localities, which he exhibited in New York as the remains of an animal 120 feet in length; and, notwithstanding that the fraud was exposed, he sold the bones for a large sum in Europe. This part of Alabama seems to have been the favorite haunt of this monster, though his bones have been found in Mississippi and Louisiana.

In November 1818, Lemuel J. Alston, Alexander Kilpatrick, Joseph Hearn, Solomon Boykin, Wm. Coleman, Wm. Anderson, and Wm. Goode, sr., were appointed by the legislature to choose a site for the courthouse of the county. A year later, Wm. A. Robertson, Joseph B. Earle, John Loftin, Samuel B. Shields, Wm. F. Ezell, Robertus Love, and Ed-

mund Butler were appointed for the same purpose.

At the commencement of the war with the Muscogees, many of the settlers collected in a stockade, called Fort Singuefield, in the northeastern portion of the present limits of this coun-Two families, however, those of Abner James and Ransom Kimball, owing to the crowded condition of the fort, repaired to the dwelling of Kimball, two miles distant. Here they were surrounded, Sept. 1, 1813, two days after the fall of Fort Mimms, by a body of 100 Indians under the prophet Francis, and twelve of them butchered; six escaping to the fort.\* Two days later the dead were brought in, and while nearly the entire garrison and refuges were burying them outside the fort, the same party of savages rushed upon them. All escaped into the inclosure except ten women, who were The Indians rushed towards them, but washing at a spring. at that moment Mr. Isaac Heaton returned from hunting stock and charged upon the savages with his pack of dogs with such fury that they were momentarily diverted, and all the women had time to escape save one, who was butchered. Heaton escaped with the loss of his horse. The Indians then assailed the stockade, but were driven off with some loss. The savages committed other outrages in the vicinity. ber 4, a party of 25 mounted citizens, under Col. Wm. McGrew, encountered them on Bashi creek, in the northern part of the county, and were repulsed with a loss of four killed, Col. McGrew among the number. Other operations of a minor character were carried on in the county about the same time.

<sup>\*</sup>One of the persons who escaped was Isham Kimball, clerk of the circuit court of Clarke in 1833-'49, and yet living in the county at the age of 75 years.

<sup>†</sup>Two were left dead in front of the fort, and a negro who escaped from them said they bore off 28 bodies of their slain.

In the southeastern part of Clarke the battle of Maub: was fought, October 18, 1540. The city is believed to ha stood at Chocta Bluff, on the Alabama,\* where the Confe erates built Fort Stonewall during the late war to bar the pa sage up the river of federal gunboats. The powerful tril called Maubilians then made their home in this region, ar this was their capital. Their chief, Tuskaloosa, a savage tita hearing of the approach of DeSoto, advanced almost to the Tallapoosa to meet him, and invited him to Maubila. journeyed together for several days before they reached the city, and during the time Tuskaloosa's ill-stifled enmity to the strangers was augmented by the surveilance they exercise over him. The advance guard of the Spaniards, under DeSot were received into the city with songs and the dancing of girl The chroniclers of the expedition state that Maubila stood c a plain by the river-side, and that of its eighty houses, whic fronted on a capacious square, each could shelter a thousan persons;—the whole surrounded by a lofty wall constructe of the trunks of trees and massive logs, interlaced with vine chinked with mud, and surmounted by small towers at reg ular intervals. To this stronghold there was an easter and a western gate. The advance of the Spaniards entere the place in the early morning. Scarcely had DeSoto an the swarthy emperor been seated "under a canopy," when th latter demanded that he should no longer be made to accor pany his warlike guests. He had now brought his foe withi the toils he had laid for him, and he felt that his will shoul be law. And when he saw hesitancy in the reply, he aros and haughtily strode away into one of the buildings. A mes senger sent by DeSoto to invite him to the morning mea was met with a refusal, and bidden to tell his master that i would be well for his safety that he should leave the country at once.

> "And the great chicfs, defiant, stood apart, As when Agamemnon fixed Achilles' heart."

DeSoto now learned that the houses were filled with thou sands of warriors, and their rude implements of warfare, and that even now they were debating the manner in which h should be captured. Warning his troops to be prepared fo

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;The writer is satisfied that Maubila was on the north bank of the Alsbama, at a place now called Chocta Bluff, in the county of Clarke, about 2 miles above the confluence of the Alabama and Tombikbee. The march fror Piachee, the time occupied, the distance from Maubila to the bay of Penss cola—computed by Garcillasso and the Portugese gentleman at 85 milesand the representations of aged Indians and "Indian countrymen," the here was fought a great battle between DeSoto and the brave Maubilians have forcibly contributed to make that impression on his mind."—Col. A. J Pickett.

a collision, he hastened to seek the chief to effect a reconciliation. Approaching him with friendly greetings, Tuskaloosa first eyed him scornfully, then turned on his heel and disappeared among the now excited throng. A few minutes after, provoked by the insulting words and acts of a warrior, a Spaniard cut him down with his sabre. It was the signal of battle. The pent up fury of the savages burst forth, and they precipitated themselves upon the invaders with great ferocity and daring. DeSoto and his comrades met the shock with the dauntless valor that is born of high resolve. But the swarthy wave of foemen soon bore back the thin wall of steel through the gate and into the plain. Here DeSoto received constant accessions from his approaching troops, and the contending forces were now pressing about the portals, and then were far out on the plateau. "Outnumbered, but not outbraved," every Spaniard became a hero, while their chivalrous leader "crowded with death the encumbered plain." At length the natives took refuge within the ramparts, and closed the ponderous gates. The day was far spent when the remainder of the expedition reached the scene. Thus reinforced, DeSoto formed his troops, and led them to the assault. The walls were mounted, the gates battered down, and the conflict transferred to the streets and the square of the city. Here the fierce passions and wild rage of the combatants were re-Mercy was not asked, and not granted. greatly superior equipments of the invaders created fearful havoc, and the brave natives lay dead in heaps. And now a potent ally came to aid man in the work of destruction. The city was fired, and the flames soon spread a lurid glare over the ghastly scene.

The carnage ended only with the day, and the winds of that autumn night sung the dirge of a city and a people that were not. A Portuguese cavalier who was with the expedition gives the loss of the Maubilians at 2500 within the walls; but Gacillasso, who writes from the diaries of several soldiers who were participants, and from the lips of others, places their loss at 11,000. Eighty-two Spaniards were either killed or died of their wounds, while all of them were wounded or bruised. Nearly all of their baggage and stores were de-The fate of Tuskaloosa is unknown; one writer having it that he was killed, another that he left the city before the final assault. It was the most sanguinary Indian battle ever fought within the present limits of the United States, and its results were largely felt by the savage tribes of Alabama to the last moment of their sojourn on our soil. Nor had liberty a costlier holocaust than was given by these

brave natives of Clarke in all the ages since patriotism and valor were known and prized among men.

NEAL SMITH was one of the earlier settlers of the county He was born in Moore county, North Carolina, in the yea 1784, and came to settle here in 1816. He was a planter and physician, and a man of sound judgment and integrity. represented the county in both branches of the genera assembly, serving as a senator for twelve years. member of the senate in 1836, the party of which he was a member was in a majority, and nominated Judge Moore o Pickens for president of the body. Aware of his strong aver sion to caucuses, the opposition offered to vote for him if he would accept the place. Either modesty or honor caused him to decline the proffer, and they achieved their triumpl with Mr. McVay of Lauderdale, by a vote of fourteen to Had Dr. Smith accepted, he, in lieu of Mr. McV. would have succeeded Gov. Clay in the gubernatorial chair in 1837. Dr. Smith died in 1867, at the age of 83 years, in this county, and his memory will long be cherished.

JEREMIAH AUSTILL, one of the heroes of the "Canoe Fight,' resides in this county, and is one of its first settlers. He was born in Pendleton district, South Carolina, in 1794, and came with his father, Capt. Evan Austill, to Clarke in 1813. He took part in the perilous border warfare of that day, and wor historic prominence at the early age of nineteen years by his participation in the "Canoe Fight." He has since lived in Mobile and this county, and represented the former in the general assembly of 1845. His mother was a sister of Col David Files of Washington county, and he has many relative in the State.

John G. Creagh was an early resident and leading citizer of this county. His father, the son of an Irish officer in Braddock's army, was a Virginian who removed to South Carolina, and came to what is now Clarke county in 1812 The son, born in 1787, was educated at Dr. Waddell's acad emy in South Carolina. As early as 1820 he held a leading position at the bar of this county. Between 1823 and 183 he was five times chosen to the legislature, and was also judge of the county court. He died near Grove Hill in 1839, leaving an enviable reputation for moral worth and practica knowledge. His wife was a Miss Faulkner (or Falconer) of South Carolina, who survived him and married Hon. A. B. Cooper of Wilcox. Richard P. Creagh, a younger brother was attorney general of Mississippi when he was killed in rencontre in 1823. The late Dr. Memorable W. Creagh, who

thrice represented Marengo in the legislature, was also a brother.

Grard Walter Creach, brother of the foregoing, was two or three years younger, and a planter in this county. He was an officer in the Creek war of 1813, and was wounded at Burnt Corn. He witnessed the "Canoe Fight," and participated at the capture of Econochaca. He was one of the first representatives in the legislature from Clarke, and for eight years in the senate. He died in 1850. His wife was a Miss Davis of this county, and his two sons are planters here. Col. Stephen B. Cleveland married one of his daughters, and Col. Faulkner of Mississippi another. He possessed great energy and tenacity of purpose, and a more interesting companion could not be found.

James S. Dickinson is also a citizen of Clarke. He is the son of Mr. Richard Dickinson, who came to this State from Virginia in 1821, represented this county in the legislature of 1824, and died in 1870, at the age of 87 years. His mother was a sister of Hon. Wm. Crawford of Mobile. Born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, Jan. 18, 1818, he came to this county with his parents, and here grew to manhood. He received a good education and taught school for several years. He entered the law school of the University of Virginia, and was licensed to practice in 1844. A year later he opened a law office in Grove Hill, and entered on a professional career which has been quite profitable. In 1853 he was chosen to represent Clarke, Monroe, and Baldwin in the State senate, and served for two years. He was an elector on the Breckinridge ticket in 1860, and the following year he equipped a company of infantry at his own expense. 1863 he was elected to the second Confederate congress over Hon. C. C. Langdon of Mobile. He served till March 1865, when congress adjourned to meet in Georgia, and he heard Speaker Bocock's gavel fall for the last time. Since then he has addressed himself to the task of mending his private fortune, and is now practicing law. Mr. Dickinson is describedly popular, sociability and bonhommic being striking characteristics. He unites charity and benevolence with piety and integrity. Be strives to utilize the solemn precepts of freemasonry, of which he is a member in high standing, having served as master of his lodge since 1848. His first wife was a Miss Dickinson of Virginia; his second a Miss Savage of this county. Two of his sons are attorneys at the bar of Clarke.

John Wesley Portis came to this county with his parents

n 1818 when an infant. He was born in Nash county, North Jarolina, took a collegiate course in Virginia, and was admited to the bar. He represented the county in the general ssembly in 1843 and was re-elected. In 1861 he was defeated or congress by Judge Dargan of Mobile. He was a trustee of the State University from 1844 to 1860, and has held various honors of a party character. He volunteered as a prirate in 1861, and was elected lieutenant of a company in the ld Alabama Infantry. A year later he was elected colonel of he 42d Alabama regiment, and led it at Corinth, where he He resigned soon after, and has since pracvas wounded. iced his profession at Suggsville. Col. Portis is thoroughly nformed, energetic, and sociable, with an excellent moral His son is a member of the bar of the county. haracter.

Clarke was also the home of Origin Sibley Jewett. vas born in Thompson, Connecticut, April 20, 1820. arents removed to Georgia two years after. His father died n 1831, and he was reared by his mother, a sister of the late Lessrs. Origin and Cyrus Sibley, wealthy and useful citizens f Baldwin, who brought her family to Alabama at once, and aade her home in Baldwin. He was graduated at Brown Iniversity, Rhode Island, and read law in the office of Messrs. Daniel Chandler and John A. Campbell in Mobile. Establishag himself in the practice, a few years later he was appointed egister in chancery for Mobile. In 1857 he came to this ounty, and here mingled the occupation of planting with is profession. In 1859 he was an unsuccessful candidate for he office of judge of the circuit court, but Judge Rapier's najority was very small. In 1861 he represented the county in he constitutional convention, and the same year was chosen o the State senate from Monroe, Baldwin and Clarke. as among the first to volunteer in the service of his country, nd in the winter of 1861-'62 he was elected major of the 8th Alabama Infantry. "At the battle of Chicamauga, being splendidly mounted, and fearlessly exposing himself to danger, he attracted the notice of the enemy's sharp-shooters, and was killed early in the action, leaving a stainless record \* \* \* as a gentleman, a soldier, and a christian. reticent, and unassuming in manner; amiable in disposition; refined in taste; pure and honorable in life and character; gifted with a full share of native ability, which had been enlarged and polished by liberal culture, he commanded the respect of all who knew him, and the devoted attachment of his friends."\*

Reuben Saffold and James Magoffin represented this county

<sup>\*</sup>Major W. T. Walthall of Mobile.

in the constitutional convention of 1819; Origin S. Jewett in that of 1861; and Samuel Forward in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly

from Clarke.

## Senators.

1819---, Joseph B. Chambers. 1822-Neal Smith. 1825—George S. Gaines. 1827—Joseph B. Earle. 1828---Neal Smith. 1831-Neal Smith. 1834—Samuel Wilkinson, 1836—Neal Smith. 1839—Girard W. Creagh. 1842—Girard W. Creagh. 1845—B. L. Turner.

1847-Girard W. Creagh. 1849-Cade M. Godbold. 1851—Lorenzo James. 1853-James S. Dickinson, 1855—James S. Jenkins. 1857—Noah A. Agee. 1859—Stephen B. Cleveland. 1861—Origin S. Jewett. 1862---Robert Broadnax, 1865—John Y. Kilpatrick. [No election in 1867, or since.]

# Representatives.

1819---William Murrell, Girard W. Creagh. 1820---Wm. Murrell, G. W. Creagh.

1821-James Magoffin, Edward Ken-

1822---James Fitts, Edward Kennedy. 1823----James Fitts, John G. Creagh. 1824-Richard Dickinson, John G.

\*Creagh. 1825—John G. Creagh. 1826—Elias H. Dubose. 1827-Neal Smith. 1828-William Mobley. 1829-William Mobley. 1830-William Mobley. 1831-Samuel Wilkinson. 1832-John G. Creagh.

1833—John G. Creagh. 1834-Abel H. Dubose. 1835-Neal Smith.

1836—Thomas Saunders.

1837—R. P. Carney, 1838—Girard W. Creagh,

1839—Samuel Forward.

1840--W. F. Jones. 1841-Lorenzo James. 1842---Peter Dubose.

1843---John W. Portis. 1844---John W. Portis.

1845—Morgan Carlton. 1847—Thomas B. Rivers. 1849—Lorenzo James.

1851-A. I. Henshaw.

1853-E. S Thornton.

1855—James J. Goode. 1857—James J. Goode. 1859—W. J. Hearin. 1861—W. J. Hearin.

1863-John Y. Kilpatrick. 1865-Thomas B. Savage. 1867—[No election.] 1870—H. C. Grayson.

# CHAPTER XXIV.

### THE COUNTY OF CLAY.

Clay was formed from portions of Talladega and Randolp

by an act approved Dec. 7, 1866.

It lies in the eastern part of the State, south of Calhour west of Randolph, north of Tallapoosa and Coosa, and east of Talladega.

It was named to honor Mr. Clay,\* the Kentucky statesman

The area is about 625 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$603,592, and the second transfer of the second

follows: real estate \$542,080; personalty \$61,512.

The population in 1870 was 8823 whites, and 737 blacks. The surface consists of mountain, hill, and valley. The soil is generally light, with a clay foundation; but the valley are fertile.

There were 37,348 acres of improved, and 121,971 acres unimproved, farm lands in 1870; the value of which we

\$456,791.

The value of live stock—959 horses, 561 mules, 6412 ne

cattle, 3924 sheep, and 10,271 hogs—was \$310,795.

The productions in 1869 were 38,422 bushels of whee 196,886 bushels of corn, 17,005 bushels of oats, 8325 bushe of potatoes, 123,464 pounds of butter, 9286 gallons of sorghu molasses, 1143 bales of cotton, 9005 pounds of tobacco, at 6948 pounds of wool; \$79,137 was the value of anima slaughtered; and the total value of farm productions in 186 was \$593,139.

The natural resources of the county are iron ore, in abun ance; copper, in goodly quantity; gold; marble; and oth

valuable substances.

There are several mineral springs.

Clay has no railways, but two are projected through it.

<sup>\*</sup>Henry Clay was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1777, and was to son of a clergyman. Though almost without an education he became a larger at the age of twenty years, and in 1799 he removed to Kentucky, entered the legislature in 1803, and in 1807-'8 served in the federal sena He was returned to congress in 1809, and served in one house or the other for twenty five years. This was interrupted by his mission to Europe 1814 to conclude a peace with Britain, and by his holding the office of mister of state under President J. Q. Adams. In 1824, 1832, and 1844 he valued a candidate for the presidency of the United States. He died in 1852.

The courthouse is at Ashland, a small town named for the home of Mr. Clay. Lineville has about 200 inhabitants.

The Hillabee town, destroyed so ruthlessly by the whites, November 18, 1813, stood in the southern part of this county, near the creek of that name. The tribe were negotiating with Gen. Jackson for peace, just subsequent to the battle of Talladega, and had received a favorable response to their overtures. But a brigade of mounted east Tennesseeans, who had come down the valley of the Tallapoosa, under Gen. White, were in utter ignorance of the pending negotiations. They surrounded the town and made the attack with vigor, killing sixty and capturing 250 women and children. No resistance was made, and the whites suffered no loss. The Hillabees, who had several towns in this region, believed this act to be one of the most flagrant treachery on the part of Gen. Jackson, and became the fiercest and most implacable foes of the whites.

A few miles further south, on the lower edge of Clay, the affair of Enitachopco was fought, January 24, 1814. General Jackson, with about 1000 men, of whom 200 were Indians, was retreating after the combat at Emuckfau. Reaching the creek, a large portion of the command had crossed, when a vigorous attack was made on the rear by the pursuing savages. The raw troops, though they had fought well two days before, now fled in wild disorder across the creek. However, a nucleus under Col. Carroll held their ground, and Gen. Jackson soon brought up detachments from the other side. After a determined and gallant stand, the brave natives were driven off, though they always claimed a victory. The loss on both sides was severe, and the bodies of twenty six Indians were left on the field.

The bracing air and beauteous scenery of this region caused the Muscogees to dwell in its secluded dells, and by its limpid streams, from time immemorial. Chinnobee, a well-remembered Indian chief, made it his home. He took part with the whites in the war of 1813–'14, and served under Gen. Jackson till the close of the war. It was his boast that "Old Hickory" made him "General" Chinnobee. He was killed about the year 1835, when about 80 years old, by being

thrown against a tree by a horse he was riding.

J. H. White represented the county in the legislature of 1870. No senator has yet been elected.

### CHAPTER XXV.

#### THE COUNTY OF CLEBURNE.

This county was formed out of parts of Calhoun, Randolph and Talladega, by an act approved December 6, 1866, and was named to honor the memory of Gen. Cleburne\* of Arkansas. It lies in the northeastern part of the State, and is contiguous to Cherokee on the north, the State of Georgia on the east, Randolph and Clay on the south, and Calhoun on the west.

The area is about 600 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$403,608;

personalty \$40,773; total \$444,381.

The population in 1870 was 7441 whites, and 576 blacks.
The profile of the county is mountainous and rugged, with light and clay soil. The coves and bottoms are very produc-

The farm lands in 1870 were valued at \$497,820, and consisted of 42,267 acres improved, and 121,450 acres unimproved.

The value of live stock—960 horses, 524 mules, 5641 neat

cattle, 3871 sheep, and 10,659 hogs—was \$263,116.

The productions were 36,739 bushels of wheat, 186,763 bushels of corn, 19,853 bushels of oats, 17,547 bushels of potatoes, 9999 gallons of sorghum molasses, 83,975 pounds of butter, 873 bales of cotton, 10,997 pounds of tobacco, and 6496 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$78,896; and the value of farm productions was \$460,591.

The Tallapoosa flows through Cleburne, but is not navigable. No railways are yet in operation, but one or two are

projected through it.

<sup>\*</sup>Patrick R. Cleburne was born near Balincog, Ireland, in 1827; was the son of a physician, and was well educated. After an attempt to better his fortunes, he entered the British army at the age of 22 years, and served till he was 25. Discharged through the influence of triends, he came to America, and ranked well as a lawyer in Helena, Arkansas, when called to the defence of his adopted country. Entering the service as a colonel of the 15th Arkansas Infantry, within two years he arose to the rank of major general, and after sharing the fortunes of the Western army from Bowling Greer to Franklin, was killed in the assault on the enemy's lines at the latter place, November 20, 1864.

Though bereft of artificial advantages for their speedy levelopment, this county possesses valuable natural wealth. Iron ore crops out at every turn. Gold is found in the southern portion, and there was much excitement on the subject about Arbacoochee at one time. Slate also exists in considerable quantities.

Mineral waters also abound, and Steed-Mountain spring is

well known.

EDWARDSVILLE, the seat of justice, is a village, named for Mr. Wm. Edwards of the county, who donated the land on which the courthouse is built.

Chulafinnee and Arbacoochee are villages.

W. P. Howell represented Cleburne in the legislature of 1870. There has been no election for senator since the county was organized.

# CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE COUNTY OF COFFEE.

Coffee was established by an act approved Dec. 29, 1841, and the territory was taken from Dale. It has retained its original size save the portion set apart to form Geneva in 1869.

It lies in the southeastern quarter of the State, south of Pike, east of Covington, north of Geneva, and west of Dale.

Its name perpetuates the fame of Gen. Coffee of Lauderdale.

Its area is about 700 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$352,217, viz: real estate \$297,423; personal property \$54,794.

The population is thus exhibited decennially:

	1850	1860	1870
Whites	5380	8200 1423	$\frac{\overline{5151}}{1020}$

There are 30,546 acres of improved, and 136,039 acres of unimproved farm lands in the county; valued at \$308,110.

The live stock—938 horses and mules, 7488 neat cattle, 4059 sheep, 9433 hogs—is valued at \$214,622.

In 1869 the productions were 121,352 bushels of corn 8975 pounds of rice, 29,071 bushels of potatoes, 13,098 gallons of molasses, 2,004 bales of cotton, 6,737 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$62,961; and the whole value of farm productions was \$511,588.

The northern portion of the county is hilly and rolling the southern part is flat. The soil is generally light, but with

valuable exceptions.

There are forests of pine timber of great value.

Mineral waters exist, and Coffee Springs was a resort at one time.

Like the counties contiguous to it, Coffee abounds with

game, especially with deer.

The Pea river flows through the county, but is not naviga-

ble for steamers. There are no railways.

Elba, the seat of justice since 1850, is on Pea river, and has a population of about 500 inhabitants.

The courthouse was at Geneva till 1847, when it was re-

moved to Wellborn, and thence to Elba.

There is nothing in the history of Coffee to interest the

general reader.

Gappa T. Yelverton represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861. John G. Moore represented it in the constitutional convention of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the general assem-

bly. The county voted with Dale till 1845:

## Senators.

1857-Daniel H. Horn. 1861-DeWitt C. Davis. 1865-William A. Ashley. [No election in 1867, or since.]

# Representatives.

1845—Abraham Warren. 1847—Irwin Rogers. 1849—William Holly. 1851—William Holly. 1853—Gappa T. Yelverton. 1855—A. L. Milligan. 1857—Jeremiah Warren.

1845-Jones J. Kendrick.

1847—Lewis Hutcheson. 1849—Jesse O'Neal. 1853—William A. Ashley.

1859-Jeremiah Warren. 1861-Hill K. H. Horn. 1863—John G. Moore. 1865—John G. Moore. 1867—[No election.] 1870—John G. Moore.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

#### THE COUNTY OF COLBERT.

By an act of the legislature, approved Feb. 6, 1867, the rthern half of Franklin was erected into a new county, and med to perpetuate the memory of the brothers George and vi Colbert, Chicasa chiefs, an account of whom is given low. An ordinance of the *de facto* convention of 1867 olished the county, but it was re-established in 1869.

It lies in the northwestern part of the State, and is bounded rth by Lauderdale, east by Lawrence, south by Franklin,

d west by the State of Mississippi.

The area of the county is about 600 square miles.

The population in 1870 was 7898 whites, and 4639 blacks. In 1870 the real estate was assessed at \$1,365,347; personal perty \$469,376; total \$1,834,723.

The surface of the country is diversified with hill and plain, d there is a variety of valuable soil, susceptible of the

shest scientific cultivation.

The farm lands in 1870 were valued at \$910,627, and conted of 57,190 acres improved, and 126,606 acres unimproved

The value of live stock—1190 horses, 799 mules, 4322 neat

tle, 2735 sheep, and 8267 hogs—was \$306,808.

In 1869 the productions were 12,682 bushels of wheat, 1,402 bushels of corn, 14,347 bushels of oats, 9498 bushels potatoes, 4897 gallons of sorghum syrup, 3936 bales of ton, and 4026 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughed was \$85,680; and the value of farm productions was 77.646.

There are two valuable mineral springs in Colbert.

The Tennessee river flows along the entire northern line of county, but is shoally. The Memphis and Charleston broad passes through the county for  $39\frac{1}{2}$  miles, including branch about five miles in length to Florence.

Colbert claims to have given the first substantial encouragent to the construction of railways in the State. In 1831 a ck nearly two miles in length was laid from Tuscumbia to Frenessee river, and a year or two later (1834) a road was in running order from Tuscumbia to Decatur, a distance of forty-four miles. The foresight of the citizens of this region

should not be forgotten.

Tuscumbia, the seat of justice, had a population of 1214 souls in 1870; of whom 764 are whites and 450 are blacks. It was incorporated in 1820 by the name of Ococoposa (cold water), but the name was changed the following year to Big Spring, and in 1822 to Tuscumbia, to preserve the name of a Chicasa warrior who lived near. A female college, "Deshler Institute," is located in the town. The town is noted for the wondrous spring, or subterranean creek, of freestone water, which gushes from under the plateau on which it is built; and which, according to Major David Deshler, the civil engineer, discharges 17,724 cubic feet of water per minute at an average the year round.

Cherokee, Chicasa, and Leighton are thriving villages. Near Barton Station an extensive cotton factory, iron foundry, &c., are in process of construction, which will con-

tribute materially to the welfare of the county.

Lagrange College, which was situated ten miles from Tuscumbia, was chartered as early as 1828, and many of the most useful citizens of the Tennessee valley were educated there. It was made a military college by the State, which was probably the pretext for burning it two years after such use, by the notorious Gen. Dodge,\* and it has not since been re-built

During the late war between the States, Colbert, in common with other parts of north Alabama, was ravaged by the federal troops, and foraged upon by the Confederates. Tuscumbia is the gateway of the Tennessee valley, and it was made especially so while the northern troops held Corinth.

At Liftle Bear creek, near Tuscumbia, in the fall of 1862, a spirited fight took place between a body of the enemy under Gen. Sweeney, and the Confederates under Col. Roddy. It was chiefly an artillery duel, but caused the invaders to fall back to Corinth.

A more bloody affair occurred at Barton Station, a little later, in which Roddy's troops repulsed the enemy very handsomely, and drove them back to their stronghold again.

A predatory warfare was carried on almost without cessation, and this lovely region was left at the close of the struggle in a desolate condition. It has since steadily recuperated

<sup>\*</sup> Grenville M. Dodge, whose atrocious vandalism lit up the valley of the Tennessee from Town creek to Tuscumbia on the memorable night of April 28, 1863, with the flames of burning dwellings, granaries, stables, fences, &c., &c., was born in Danvers, Mass., in 1831. He entered the federal army as colonel of the fourth Iowa infantry, and arose to the rank of major general. He is now a politician in Iowa.

l once more its fertile plains teem with the fruits and texes of a generous soil.

The Colberts were half-breed Chicasas. George, the est, lived at and owned the ferry in this county which is called by his name. Levi dwelt on Bear creek, in the sent limits of this county, a few miles from the ferry.\* vi was regarded as the active chief of the tribe, but was chinfluenced in all his public acts by his brother George, o possessed a strong mind and dictatorial spirit. Levi was d and amiable, liberal and generous. They were "all ien of good sense and good principles."† The family pears still to be influential with the tribe, for Herbert Coltwas recently the Chicasa delegate to congress.

WILLIAM COOPER, the Nestor of the bar of north Alabama. resident of Colbert. He is a native of Brunswick county, ginia, and was born January 11, 1803, but was reared in vidson county, Tennessee, where his parents settled in His mother was a Miss Jackson. His father was a nter in comfortable circumstances, and he was enabled to duate at the University of Nashville. Having read law der Hon. Eph. H. Foster, he was admitted to the bar in 23, and at once came to Alabama and opened an office in ssellville. Here he was the law partner of Gen. James vis, a prominent lawyer and politician, brother of Gen. uben Davis of Mississippi. For three or four years prior the removal of the Chickasas, Mr. Cooper was the attory for the nation, and such was their appreciation of his vices that when they were about to remove they donated n valuable lands. In 1828 he removed his office to Tus-In 1845, when the banks mbia, where he has since resided. re placed in liquidation, Mr. Cooper was appointed one of three commissioners, and he discharged the duties of the When the State seceded from the Fedce for two years. d Union, he was sent as commissioner to Missouri, and adessed the legislature of that State in favor of co-operating the movement of the southern States. These are the only cial trusts he has consented to accept, preferring to devote attention to a profession in which he has long been emiit, and in which he now labors in association with his other, Mr. Liddell B. Cooper.

Mr. Cooper is above medium highth, without surplus flesh, h an open and manly face, and a well-shaped and in intel-

James Colbert, a younger brother, lived thirty or forty miles further th, and was quite civilized and estimable.

Hon, George S. Gaines of Mississippi

lectual head. As a lawyer he has few equals, and his culture as a scholar is liberal. He has been thrice married, the second time to a sister of Col. John R. Blocker of Greene.

Felix Grundy Norman of this county was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, in 1808. He received an academic course, and in 1828 came to this (then Franklin) county, and taught school. He was afterwards a merchant, but read law under Hon. William Cooper, and was licensed in 1841. The same year he entered the legislature, and served for eight successive years. From 1845 to 1847 he was master of the grand lodge of Freemasons in the State. He resides in Tuscumbia.

The present chief magistrate of the State is a citizen of Colbert.

Robert Burns Lindsay was born in Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, Scotland, July 4, 1824. He received a classical education, graduating at St. Andrew's University. When eighteen years old he bade adieu to "Scotland's nameless glens," and sought a home "beyant the say." Arriving in North Carolina, he read law and taught school at the same time. In 1848 he came to Tuscumbia, and here opened a law office. He represented the county (Franklin) in the general assembly in 1853, and in the senate in 1855, and again in 1865. In 1860 he was on the Douglas electoral ticket, and made an extensive can-He served for a part of the time during the war in Roddy's cavalry. In 1870 he was the candidate of his party for governor, and received 77,721 votes to 76,292 for the incumbent, Gov. Smith of Randolph. He has had the executive office during a troubled period, and the verdict of history may not yet be pronounced on his administration. Gov. Lindsay is of ordinary highth, but stoutly built. He has a pleasant exterior, polished deportment, and a high moral and social standing. He is a linguist and scholar, imparts information lucidly, and possesses much talent as an advocate. He married a half sister of Gov. Winston.

Joseph H. Sloss resides in this county, but is a native of Morgan, where he was born in 1826. His father, a Presbyterian minister, removed with his family to Florence in 1830, and there the son grew to manhood. Having read law with his mother's brother, Hon. T. J. Campbell (member of congress 1842–45) in Athens, Tennessee, he began to practice in St. Louis, (Missouri) in 1849. A year later he removed to Edwardsville, Illinois. During the memorable canvass for United States senator in that State in 1858, between Judge Douglas and Mr. Lincoln, he was chosen to the legislature, and aided

in the election of the "Little Giant." At the outburst of the great war between the sections, he closed up his dwelling and business, came to the land of his birth, and remained in her service till the close of the war. Locating in Tuscumbia, he has since given his attention to his profession, to journalism, and to railroad interests. In 1866 he was elected mayor of Tuscumbia, and, though removed by Gen. Pope, was subsequently re-elected. In 1870 he was the nominee of his party for a seat in congress, and was chosen by a majority of about 5000 over Dr. B. O. Masterson of Lawrence. Major Sloss is short but compactly built, and possessed of genial and conciliating manners. He is moral, energetic, observant, and well informed.

John Daniel Rather resides in Colbert, but is a native of Morgan, and his public career belongs to the annals of that county. His father, Hon. John T. Rather, yet resides in Morgan; his mother was a sister of Gen. W. B. McClellan of Talladega. Born in 1823, he was well educated, and read law under Judge Coleman in Athens. Locating first in Somerville, and afterwards in Decatur, he practiced very successfully. In 1849 he represented Morgan in the legislature, and was re-elected in 1851. At the meeting of the legislature the latter year, he was chosen speaker, the only time such a compliment has been paid to so young a man since the days of Gov. Bagby's first speakership. In 1856 he was a Buchainan elector. From 1857 to 1861 he was in the senate, serving as president during the last two years. In 1864 Gov. Watts appointed him a judge of the circuit court to fill the vacancy created by Judge Lewis's resignation. At the close of the war he opened an office in Tuscumbia; and has since been a citizen of this county. In appearance General (a militia title) Rather is stout and robust, with dark complexion and dark eyes. His mental equals his physical vigor, and he is now the very energetic vice-president of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad. He is an able and reliable lawyer, and a terse and logical speaker. As a companion he is genial and considerate. His first wife was a sister Hon. Wade Keyes of Lauderdale; his second, a daughter of Mr. Edward Pearsall of this county.

There was another whose fame is the pride of Colbert, for he was a native son. James Deshler was born in Tuscumbia, February 18, 1833. His father, the late Major David Deshler, was an eminent civil engineer, who came from Pennsylvania to this section in the year 1825; and who died in December 1871 in Tuscumbia, making, in his will, a handsome bequest for the establishment of the female college here—and now called "Deshler Institute." The son was educated at West

Point, graduating in 1854. He served in California, and on the plains, and was in the Utah expedition. He was at Fort Wyse, Colorado, in May or June 1861, when he heard of the withdrawal of his State from the Union. He promptly resigned, and repaired to Richmond. Appointed captain of artillery, he was ordered to western Virginia. He was in the affair on the Greenbrier, and was shot through both thighs in the action on the Alleghanies, January 1862. As soon as he recovered, he was appointed colonel of artillery, and assigned to duty in North Carolina. When Gen. Holmes was assigned to the command of the Trans-Mississippi Department, the young Alabamian accompanied him as chief of staff. He was subsequently placed in command of a brigade of Texans in Churchill's division, which constituted the garrison of Arkansas Post. This fortress, after a vigorous defence, was captured, with its garrison, January 12, 1863. Exchanged in June in Virginia, the remnant of the division rendezvoused at Tullahoma, where it was thrown into one brigade, and Gen. Deshler, now promoted; was placed over it. As part of Cleburne's division, the brigade was hotly engaged at Chicamauga. On the morning of the second day, when the other brigades of the division had been much cut up, and Deshler's had been retarded by unskillful disposition of the line of battle, Gen. Cleburne turned to Gen. Deshler, and spoke curtly: "General, your brigade has not been engaged to-day." A crimson flush suffused the face of the young officer, but the reply was prompt and spirited: "It is not my fault, General." An immediate advance was ordered, and the command was at once wrapped in the smoke and flame of battle. Within a few moments, however, the corpse of the gallant Alabamian came back, with a shell fragment through the breast.

"The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

Thus, in the prime of early manhood, fell this noble son of the State. But his valor and daring were not the only attributes of his character. He was exemplary and pious in conduct, considerate but firm in the discharge of duty, and modest and kind in intercourse with his fellow-men. Colbert cherishes the name of Deshler.

Colbert is not yet separately represented in the general assembly.

### CHAPTER XXVIII.

### THE COUNTY OF CONECUH.

This county was carved out of Monroe by an act passed February 13, 1818, and originally embraced all of south Alabama east of its present western boundary line, and south of the line of Lowndes, as far east as the Chattahoochee;\* but it was soon sub-divided.

It is in south Alabama, and lies north of Escambia, east of Monroe, south of Monroe and Butler, and west of Butler and Covington.

It was named for the river which flows through that part

of the county lately assigned to Escambia.†"

The area of the county is about 765 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$723,091; personalty \$237,292; total \$960,383.

The population has been as follows:

	1020	1090	1040	1000	1000	1070
Whites	.3769	3812	4376	4925	6419	4667
Blacks	1944	3632	3821	4397	4892	4901

Part of the county was set apart to Escambia in 1868, which accounts for the decrease since 1860.

The country is level and undulating; the soil clay, sandy, and hammock.

The value of farm lands in 1870 was \$240,795, and consisted of 20,583 acres improved, and 91,033 acres unimproved.

The value of live stock was \$172,132, and consisted of 708 horses and mules, 5398 neat cattle, 2298 sheep, 4433 hogs.

<sup>\*</sup>Rev. David Lee of Lowndes, when a boy, in 1819, heard the tax collector of Conecuh say he was about to start on his trip to collect the taxes on the Chattahoochee. Such were the inconveniences of the pioneer settlers.

<sup>†</sup>Conecum (or conata) is an Indian word, which means "crooked." There is a belief prevalent that the name was given to the river by the early settlers (who were mostly South Carolinians) who held in grateful remembrance a creek of that name in the up country of South Carolina. The better opinion is, however, that Conecuh is the name the Muscogees applied to the stream long before the white man perced into the depths of its clear waters.

The productions were 92,177 bushels of corn, 12,623 bushels of potatoes, 6796 gallons of sorghum molasses, 1539 bales of cotton, and 3731 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$30,088; and the value of farm productions was \$275,675.

The pine forests of this county are of very stately growth, and are made to yield the principal private revenue of many citizens, by means of the "square timber" which is hewn, and rafted to the coast and to the mills.

The marl deposits have attracted attention, while the greensand, which exists in considerable quantity, is known to be

exceedingly valuable as a fertilizer.

The Mobile & Montgomery Railroad passes through the center of the county for 24½ miles; and the Selma & Gulf Railroad is projected through it.

EVERGREEN, the seat of justice, has about 500 inhabitants;

Bellville 200; Brooklyn 200.

Sparta, the seat of justice till 1866, and once the center of an intellectual and wealthy community, is now much reduced in size.

Turk's Cave, near Brooklyn, is noted for the large quantity of bat guano it contains. In the early settlement of the county it was the resort for some time of the famous highwayman Joseph T. Hare, and his accomplices; and it was here they stored their treasure, and from whence they sallied forth to rob and murder the traders who plied their vocation between Pensacola and the Indian country. Their ill-gotten gains were generally squandered in carousal with the senoritas of Pensacola, who little knew the dark fountain whence flowed

such lavish prodigality.

A skirmish on Burnt Corn creek, eight miles below Bellville, in this county, between the whites and Muscogees, July 27, 1813, was the commencement of the great Indian war. settlers on the Tombikbee having heard that a party of warriors under Peter McQueen-afterwards ascertained to number about 350—had gone to Pensacola to obtain supplies from the British in order to attack the whites, resolved to intercept them on their return. Accordingly, Colonel James Caller of Washington, with 180 mounted volunteers, marched across the country to get in the beaten trail to Pensacola. They found the savages encamped on Burnt Corn, engaged in cook-The whites assaulted them vigorously, and drove them into the thickets of the creek. Surprised, but undismayed, the brave natives rallied and returned the fire with spirit. The whites, having broken ranks in order to plunder the camp, were now in turn driven back on the hill, and dispersed in a most discreditable manner, with few exceptions. They ere driven off, and, had the Indians pursued, an overwhelm-g disaster would have befallen the 'Bikbee settlement in the estruction of the flower of its fighting mon. As it was, they st but two killed and fifteen wounded. The loss of the adians was also small; but they were greatly elated by their access. Inspired by revenge, a month later they fell upon ort Mimms, with what result these pages elsewhere reveal.

ELDRIDGE S. GREENING was an early settler, and distinnished young attorney of Conecuh. He was talented and opular, serving the people in the legislature and as general f militia. He was also solicitor of the circuit court, succeedag Hon. John Gayle of Monroe in 1821. His career was cut nort by death about the year 1829, when he was thrown from is buggy against a tree while on the way to Pensacola.

SAMUEL WHITE OLIVER came to this county as early as 819, when about twenty-three years old. A native of Virinia, he grew to manhood in Clark county, Georgia, was edcated at Franklin College, and read law in Litchfield, onnecticut. He at once came to Conecuh and opened an ffice in Sparta, where he soon after became the law partner f Hon. John S. Hunter. Though he began life without forme, he rapidly accumulated both property and reputation. Ie first entered the legislature in 1822, and for twelve years e served Conecuh in the popular branch of the general ssembly, of which he was chosen speaker in 1834. ears after, he entered the State senate from the district comosed of Butler and Conecuh, but resigned when he removed Dallas county the following year. He was the candidate f the anti-Van Buren party for the office of governor in 1837, nd was defeated by a majority of 4000 for Hon. Arthur P. Bagby of Monroe. He died at his residence on Pine-barren reek, in Dallas county, January 18, 1838, in the meridian of n useful and exemplary life. Col. Oliver was a gentleman of potless repute, of moral character, and popular bearing. Itis talents were very marked, and he was an effective orator n the hustings and in the forum. At the time of his death o one in the State stood fairer before the people as a public nan, and the highest distinctions awaited him. His wife, a ister of the late Hon. John S. Hunter of Dallas, survived im, and married Mr. Sprague of that county. Starke H. bliver of Mobile, lieutenant colonel of the 24th (consolidated) Jabama, is a son; and two other sons are planters of Dallas.

The memory of John Watkins lingers in Conecuh. He vas born within five miles of the present Appomattox Courtouse, Virginia, in 1775, and was connected with many of the est families of that State. He was liberally educated, and

was graduated in medicine at Philadelphia in 1804. He shortly after removed to South Carolina, where he practiced in the family of Hon. J. C. Calhoun in Abbeville. In 1813 he came to the Tombikbee settlement, and soon after made Claiborne his permanent home. At that time he was the only physician between the Alabama and Chattahoochee rivers, and he was fully employed. He represented Monroe in the convention of 1819 that framed the constitution for the wouldbe State, and the same year was chosen the first senator from the county. He settled in this county soon after it began to be peopled, and in 1828 was elected to the senate from Butler and Conecuh. Three years later he served Conecuh in the other branch of the legislature. In 1842-'45 he represented Monroe and Conecuh in the senate, which was his last connection with public life. He died in 1854, on the verge of fourscore years. He was a man of extraordinary physical powers, and betrayed his age neither in his faculties nor his appearance. His manners were plain, and rather brusque, but his benevolence and hospitality were proverbial. never sought popularity, but the people of Conecuh and Monroe honored him whenever he was a candidate. His literary taste and devotion to scientific research led him to collate one of the completest private libraries in the State, and his range of information was wide. In his 55th year he married Mrs. Hunter, sister to Hon. W. B. H. Howard of Wilcox, and one of his sons is a physician and planter of Lowndes, while another fell in defence of his country during the late war.

James Adams Stallworth was a native and resident of this county. His father, Mr. Nicholas Stallworth, was a planter. The maiden name of his mother was Adams. The parents came from South Carolina, and were among the earliest settlers of the county, and here the son first saw the light in 1822. He received only an academic education. In 1845, and again in 1847, he represented the county in the legislature. Licensed as an attorney in 1848, he was elected district solicitor the ensuing year, and held that position for six years. he was the nominee of his party for congress, but was defeated by Col. Percy Walker of Mobile. He was again the nominee of his party in 1857, and 1859, and was elected; the first time over Col. John McCaskill of Wilcox, the next over Col. Frederick B. Sheppard of Mobile. When the State withdrew from the Union, Mr. Stallworth retired with his colleagues. His death occurred in Evergreen, August 31, 1861, of enteritis. He married a Miss Crosby of this county, and one of his sons is an attorney in Evergreen.

Nicholas Stallworth of this county is a brother. Mr. Stallworth yielded to none in the display of those genial, sociable, and liberal qualities which are so highly prized in the South. And if he was less useful and efficient as a public servant than some others, at least none was more honorable, or free from every sordid vice.

The late William A. Ashley was a native of this county, and the son of Hon. Wilson Ashley, who served Conccuh in the legislature, and was presidential elector for Messrs. Davis and Stephens in 1861. His mother was Miss McCreary. The son had good educational advantages, and gave his attention to planting. He took an active interest in the construction and management of the Mobile & Montgomery Railroad. He represented the county in both branches of the general assembly, but died in the meridian of life, in April 1870, aged about 48 years. He possessed popular manners, and a wide range of information, but was reserved, and not opinionated.

By the act of December 13, 1819, Bartley Walker, James Salter, John Speir, R. L. Cotton, and Robert Smyley were appointed commissioners to fix on a site for the courthouse.

Election precincts were established, between the years 1819 and 1822, at the houses of Wm. Brewer, Wm. Blackshear, David Hendrick, at Cumming's mill, Zuber's store, George Constantine's, Brooklyn, James Caldwell's, Rabb's store, James Grace's, and John Bell's.

Samuel Cook represented Conecuh in the constitutional convention of 1819; John Greene in that of 1861; and Wm.

A. Ashley in that of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the general assembly from the county:

# Senators.

1842-John Watkins. 1819-John Herbert. 1845-John Morrissett. 1821-John W. Devereux. 1847-John Morrissett. 1825-William Jones. 1851-William Perry Leslie. 1828-John Watkins. 1853—William A. Ashley. 1830-William Hemphill. 1857-Daniel H. Horn. 1833-William Hemphill. 1861-D. C. Davis. 1836—Samuel W. Oliver. 1865 - William A. Ashley. 1837--Herndon Lee Henderson. [No election in 1867 or since.] 1839-S. S. Andress.

# Representatives.

1819—Wm. Lee, Thomas Watts.
1820—Sam'l Cook, Thos. Armstrong.
1821—Eldridge S. Greening, John E. Graham.
1822—Sam'l W. Oliver, John S. Hunter, — Taylor.
1823—Sam'l W. Oliver, John Fields, James Salter.

1824—Sam'l W. Oliver, Eldridge S. Greening.
1826—Sam'l W. Oliver, Eldridge S. Greening.
1827—Sam'l W. Oliver, Eldridge S. Greening.

1828—Joseph P. Clough, Jas. Salter.
1829—John Green, Henry E. Curtis.
1830—Jos. P. Clough, Sam'l Dubose
1831—Sam'l W Oliver, Jno. Watkins.
1832—Samuel W. Oliver, Julian S.
Devereux.
1833—Sam'l W. Oliver, Watkins Salter.
1834—Samuel W. Oliver.
1835—Wilson Ashley.
1836—Jeptha V. Perryman.
1837—Jeptha V. Perryman.
1837—Jeptha V. Perryman.

1839—James M. Bolling. 1840--W. A. Bell.

1841-Churchill Jones.

1842-Churchill Jones. 1843-Churchill Jones. 1844-A. W. Jones. 1845-James A. Stallworth. 1847-James A. Stallworth. 1549—William A. Ashley. 1851 - William A. Ashley. 1853--Andrew Jay. 1855-Andrew Jay. 1857-John D. Cary. 1859-John D. Cary. 1861-William A. Ashley. 1863 - William Greene. 1865-F. M. Walker. 1867—[No election.] 1870-J. W. Etheridge.

### CHAPTER XXIX.

#### THE COUNTY OF COOSA.

Coosa was created by an act approved Dec. 18, 1832, out of territory acquired from the Muscogees by the treaty of Cusseta the previous March.

It lies near the heart of the State, south of Talladega and Clay, west of Tallapoosa, north of Elmore, and east of Baker.

It was named for the Coosa river, which in turn preserves the name of the fertile kingdom of "Cosa," through which DeSoto wandered—and lingered here on his pilgrimage, for the nut-brown maidens, the clear streams, and the soft breezes recalled the beauties of his own sunny land—nearly three and a half centuries ago.

The area is about 660 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$748,346; of personal property \$195,529; total \$943,875.

The population is thus exhibited:

1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	10,414	14,044	8544
Blacks	4,229	5,223	3394

A large and valuable portion of the county was set apart to Elmore in 1866, which accounts for the decrease in the last enumeration.

The surface is hilly, with level valleys and bottoms. The

soil is generally light with marked exceptions, and may be easily improved.

The value of farm lands in 1870 was \$610,653, and embraced 64,905 acres improved, and 205,245 acres unimproved.

The value of live stock—1406 horses, 1184 mules, 9065 neat cattle, 4546 sheep, and 12,689 hogs—was \$472,805.

The productions were 36,066 bushels of wheat, 262,683 bushels of corn, 20,513 bushels of oats, 32,195 bushels of potatoes, 91,961 pounds of butter, 3893 bales of cotton, 5634 pounds of tobacco, and 6980 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$119,843; and the total value of farm products was \$1,040,936.

There are no railways in Coosa, and the noble river which waters its western boundary has not been opened to naviga-

tion.

Marble, gold, copper, plumbago, building stone, &c., &c., exist in the county. "In Coosa there are several quarries of "statuary granite of a superior quality, which is of a beautiful gray color, easy of access, being almost entirely above the surface of the ground; easily split, and is capable of being worked into any desirable shape or size."\*

There is a cotton factory on Socapatoy creek, called "Brad-

ford Factory," which is prosperous and profitable.

ROCKFORD, the seat of justice, is a village of about 400 inhabitants. There are other healthy and pleasant villages.

The historic portion of Coosa was given to Elmore. The facts in relation to Col. Howell Rose and Hon. S. W. Harris, who served Coosa, but resided in that part which now belongs to Elmore, will be found in the chapter devoted to that county.

William Garrett is a citizen of Coosa. He was born in Cocke county, Tennessee, in 1809, and was the son of a Methodist minister, who was also a trader and farmer. His mother was a Miss Gray. His education was plain, but he possessed aptness and energy. In 1833 he came to Calhoun county, this State, and became a merchant. He volunteered in the Creek war; and in 1838 was elected clerk of the house of representatives of the general assembly, having held the post of assistant clerk at the previous session. In 1840 he was chosen to the office of secretary of State, over the incumbent, Mr. Thomas B. Tunstall, and held that responsible position by repeated elections for twelve years. During this time he resided in Tuskaloosa and Montgomery, removing to the latter county when the capital was removed. He came to Coosa

<sup>\* &</sup>quot;The Alabama Manual:" by Joseph Hodgson.

in 1851, and two years later he was chosen to represent the county in the popular branch of the legislature, of which he was elected speaker at its meeting. In 1859 he was defeated for the senate, but was returned to that body at the elections in 1863 and 1865, and served four years. He was secretary of State for a short time in 1865 by appointment of Gov. Parsons. He has employed his leisure hours for several years past in preparing a work to be entitled "Reminiscences of Public Men in Alabama for Thirty Years," which is soon to be issued from the press, and will be a valuable contribution to the literature of the State. Col. Garrett is a close observer of men and events, and possesses notable tact and extensive information. His talents are of the solid kind, and he is an instructive conversationalist, and a citizen of public spirit. He married, first, Miss Taylor of Virginia; and, second, Miss Henry of Mobile.

Daniel Crawford is a prominent and useful citizen of Coosa, and has represented the county in both branches of the general assembly. He is a native of North Carolina, and came to this State in his youth, about the year 1833. He was for several years connected with the mills of Mr. John McNeil in Autauga, and subsequently with the gold diggings at Goldville, in Tallapoosa. About the year 1840 he made Coosa his home, and has been a planter and mill owner here. He is an upright and moral man, with much worldly wisdom and foresight.

By the act of January 12, 1833, Washington Campbell, Archibald Downing, and William Lovelady were appointed commissioners for the county, with power to select a seat of justice.

George Taylor, Albert Crumpler, and J. B. Leonard represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; Daniel Crawford, C. M. Cabot, and Wm. A. Wilson in that of 1865

The following were the members of the general assembly from this county:

### Senators.

1837---Daniel E. Watrous. 1840---Dixon Hall. 1843---William L. Yancey. 1844---Sampson W. Harris. 1847---Seth P. Storrs. 1849---Seth P. Storrs. 1853---James R. Powell. 

# Representatives.

1837.-W. W. Morris. 1838.-W. W. Morris. 1839.-A. B. Dawson. 1840.-W. W. Morris. 1853-WILLIAM GARRETT, James H. 1841—William L. Yancey, 1842—Anderson H. Kendrick, 1843—Howell Rose, 1844-Howell Rose. 1845-Howell Rose, Jas. R. Powell. 1847—Samuel Spigener, Daniel Craw-1849-A. H. Kendrick, F. F. Foscue, 1851-Henry W. Cox, Neil S. Gra-

ham.

Weaver. 1855 - George Taylor, N. S. Graham.

1857-Geo. E. Brewer, Evan Calfee, Alexander Smith.

1859-Calvin Humphries, W. D. Wal-

den, Alexander Smith. 1861 – A. T. Maxwell, D. W. Bozeman, Albert Crumpler.

1863-T. U. T. McCain, E. S. C. Parker, James Vanzandt. 1865—T. U. T. McCain, John Ed-

wards, James Vanzandt.

### CHAPTER XXX.

#### THE COUNTY OF COVINGTON.

This county was formed from Henry by an act passed December 18, 1821, and originally comprised the major portion of Dale and Geneva. It was named to honor the memory of Gen. Covington,\* who was killed at the battle of Crystler's Fields.

It is in the southern portion of the State, and is bounded north by Butler and Crenshaw, east by Coffee and Geneva, south by the State of Florida, west by Conecuh and Escambia.

Covington has an area of about 1025 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$144,601; of personal property \$45,621; total \$190,222.

The population decennially has been as follows:

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	
WhitesBlacks					4269 599	

<sup>\*</sup>Leonard Wailes Covington was born near Annapolis, Maryland, in 1773. He formed an early attachment for the science and incidents of war, and saw service under Gen. Wayne against the Indians on the Maumee. He served a term in congress from Maryland, 1805-6, and was made a brigadier general of volunteers when the war of 1812 with Great Britain was declared. During the ill-advised invasion of Canada from Sackett's Harbor under Gen. Wilkinson, Gen. Covington was killed in the fight at Crystler's Fields, or Williamsburg, November 11, 1813.

The mutilation of the county when Crenshaw was established caused the decrease as shown in the two last enumerations.

The surface of the country is generally flat, and the soil

chiefly sandy.

The value of farm lands in 1870 was \$123,443, and consisted of 14,048 acres improved, and 65,203 acres unimproved.

The value of live stock—552 horses and mules, 5696 neat

cattle, 4250 sheep, and 7077 hogs—was \$158,667.

The productions in 1869 were valued at \$315,418, and consisted of 63,389 bushels of corn, 16,474 bushels of potatoes, 9646 gallons of molasses, 689 bales of cotton, and 7078 pounds of wool.

Timber having and stock raising are the principal employments. The splendid growth of pine forest is cut and rafted to the mills or to the coast

The "range" for cattle is considered good, and "stock

farms" are profitable.

The Conecuh and Yellow rivers flow through the county, but neither is navigable. The Mobile & Girard Railroad is projected down the valley of the Conecuh.

The courthouse is at Andalusia, a small village. Montezuma was the first shire-town, but the courthouse was removed

about the year 1840.

There are three striking artificial mounds on Conecuh river, in this county, from which Spanish coins have been taken, and in one of which was found a monstrous jaw-bone, that would fit over that of an ordinary adult jaw, and which is a relic of some aboriginal Goliath, or of an extinct human race. There is also a cave, on Yellow river, as yet unexplored further than to ascertain that it is of vast extent.

William Carter, jr., James R. Mobley, Aaron Lockhart, Henry Jones, and Abel Polk were the commissioners appointed to select a site for the courthouse in 1821; and, a year later, John M. Chapman, William Arthur, and John Cruse

were added.

DeWitt C. Davis represented Covington in the constitutional convention of 1861; and Julius G. Robinson in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly from the county. It had no separate representation in the lower house till 1834, having voted with Henry till 1828, and with Conecuh after that time:

# Senators.

1822—John W. Devereux. 1825—William Irwin. 1828—William Irwin. 1831—William Irwin. 1834—William Irwin. 1837—Richard C. Spann. 1838—James Ward. 1840—Angus McAllister. 1843-James Ward. 1845—John Morrissett. 1847—John Morrissett. 1851-William Perry Leslie. 1853-William A. Ashley. 1857—Daniel H. Horn, 1861—DeWitt C. Davis. 1865—William A. Ashley.

### Representatives.

1834-Abraham Warren. 1835-Abraham Warren. 1836—Abraham Warren. 1837—Josiah Jones. 1838-Josiah Jones. 1839—Josiah Jones. 1840—Laird B. Fleming. 1841—Josiah Jones. 1842—Josiah Jones. 1843—George A. Snowden. 1844-George A. Snowden. 1845—George A. Snowden. 1847—Josiah Jones.

1849—Alfred Holley. 1851—George A. Snowden. 1853—Alfred Holley. 1855—W. T. Acree. 1857—Alfred Holley. 1859—Alfred Holley. 1861—Julius G. Robinson. 1863—Alfred Holley (seat vacated.) 1864—Thomas P. Cottle. 1865—J. D. Chapman, 1867—[No election.] 1870—E. J. Mancill.

### CHAPTER XXXI.

#### THE COUNTY OF CRENSHAW.

Crenshaw was established by an act passed Nov. 24, 1865. and the territory was taken from Butler, Pike, Lowndes, Coffee, and Covington.

It is in the south center of the State, and lies south of Montgomery, west of Pike and Coffee, north of Covington,

and east of Butler.

It was named for Hon. Anderson Crenshaw of Butler, a sketch of whom appears in the chapter on that county.

Its area is about 620 square miles.

The population in 1870 was 8950 whites, and 2206 blacks. The assessed value of real estate is \$655,144; personalty \$136,535; total \$791,719.

The surface is broken and undulating. There is much productive land in the "bottoms," but the generality of other

portions is light.

In 1870 the value of farm lands was \$684,870, and consisted of 74,115 acres improved, and 131,262 acres unimproved.

The live stock—1178 horses, 697 mules, 7397 neat cattle,

2610 sheep, and 14,263 hogs—was valued at \$351,618.

The productions in 1869 were 263,615 bushels of corn, 10,855 pounds of rice, 45,671 bushels of potatoes, 4638 bales of cotton, and 3847 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$113,517; and the value of farm productions was \$970.227.

The timber forests of the county are extensive and valua-

ble, and several lumber mills are operating.

The commercial facilities are poor. The Conecul river cuts into the southeast corner, and the Patsaliga waters the heart of the county, but neither is navigable. The Vicksburg and Brunswick Railroad is surveyed through the county.

RUTLEDGE, the seat of justice, is a village of recent origin, that now has about 400 inhabitants. It was named for a

family of the vicinity.

The county was represented in the popular branch of the general assembly in 1870 by M. P. Calloway, the first properly chosen member.

George W. Thagard was the first judge of the probate

court.

# CHAPTER XXXII.

#### THE COUNTY OF DALE.

Dale was carved out of Henry and Covington by an act approved December 22, 1824, and named to honor General Sam Dale of Monroe, a sketch of whom will be found in the chapter devoted to that county.

It is a southeastern district, and lies south of Barbour,

north of Geneva, east of Coffee, and west of Henry.

The area of the county is about 685 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$757,600; personal pro-

perty \$150,380; total \$907,980.

The decennial movement of population has been as follows:

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	1757	6809	5622	10.379	9528
Blacks	274	588	760	1816	1797

The surface of the country is either flat or undulating; and, while the soil is generally light, there are some very productive lowlands.

The farm lands in 1870 were valued at \$437,060, and conted of 76,083 acres improved, and 163,156 acres unim-

The live stock—1109 horses, 796 mules, 8220 neat cattle,

17 sheep, and 17,637 hogs—was valued at \$393,579.

The productions in 1869 were valued at \$832,951, and conted of 225,364 bushels of corn, 14,444 bushels of oats, ,152 pounds of rice, 50,034 bushels of potatoes, 29,594 galas of molasses, 4273 bales of cotton, 3258 pounds of tobacco, 45 pounds of wool; and the value of animals slaughtered ıs \$133.517.

There exist extensive pine forests in this county in which e sound of the axe has not been heard. In other portions

ere are several lumber mills in operation.

Dale has been bereft of commercial facilities so far. The noctahatchee flows diagonally through the county, but is t navigable. An attempt is now on foot to secure the conruction of a railway from Eufaula.

Ozark, the present shire-town, has about 600 inhabitants. Newton has about 500 inhabitants; Clopton 300; Skippers-

lle 250; Echo 250.

The courthouse was first at Richmond, then at Daleville l about 1845, then at Newton; whence it was brought to zark in 1869.

Dale was troubled by the incursions of roving bands of uscogees in 1837-'8. They were mal-contents who refused remove to the trans-Mississippi with their tribe, and fled the pine barrens of Florida for refuge. Capt. Arch. Justice this county was conspicuous in his efforts to punish them r their depredations. Col. Wm. Pouncey was authorized to ise a mounted company to continue in arms till the disrbances were quelled, and this action of the State had the fect desired.

During the progress of the war between the States, Dale as harassed by the incursions of a band of deserters, headby Joseph Sanders. This man was a millwright who rved very creditably during the first part of the war as autenant, and afterwards captain of the company which apt. Griffin raised, and which became part of a Georgia reg-Having resigned, the exactions of the conscript offirs was his excuse for allying himself with a band of derters, who sought shelter near the line of Florida, and he came their leader. Organizing a band of fifteen or twenty these outlaws, he obtained supplies from the federal troops 1 the coast, and made frequent and daring forays into the runty. At one time he captured a company of militia on rade. At another, towards the close of the war, he dashed

into Newton at night, at the head of about twenty men; but the citizens shot down three of them and the others fled. In these raids, Sanders took mules, horses, and other valuables. At the close of hostilities he asked and obtained permission to return, and settled down quietly; but he was suspected of complicity in the horse stealing which some members of his old gang were carrying on; and, in a difficulty about it, he killed a son of Judge Abel Echols. He removed to Georgia just after; and, in 1866, was shot dead in his house by an unknown hand.

Dale was represented in the constitutional convention of 1861 by James McKinney and D. B. Creech; in that of 1865 by J. C. Mathews and Ransom Deal.

The county voted with Henry for members of the legislature from 1828 to 1834, and with Covington till 1837. The following is a list of the members of the general assembly:

# Senators.

1828-William Irwin. 1849-Elisha Mathews. 1831-William Irwin. 1853-James Searcy. 1834-William Irwin. 1857-James McKinney. 1859-William Wood 1837-Richard C. Spann. 1863—Reddick P. Peacock. 1865—William H. Wood. 1838-James Ward. 1840-Angus McAllister. 1843-James Ward. [No election in 1867 or since,] 1847-Angus McAllister.

# Representatives.

1837-Abraham Warren. 1853—James Ward. 1838-Abraham Warren. 1855-James Ward. 1839-Abraham Warren. 1857-Elias Register, Haywood Mar-1840—James J. Blair. 1841-A. H. Justice. 1859-Noah Fountain, W. Griffin. 1842-A. H. Justice. 1861—D. B. Creech, John T. Lee. 1863—Q. L. C. Franklin, H. I. M. 1843-J. H. Calloway. 1844—John Merrick. Kennon. 1845 - John Merrick. 1865-P. M. Calloway, Charles T. 1847-James Ward. Cotton. 1849-E. R. Boon. 1867-No election. 1851-E. R. Boon. 1870-J. M. Carmichael.

### CHAPTER XXXIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF DALLAS.

Dallas was established by an act passed Feb. 9, 1818. The territory was nominally taken from Montgomery. It is one of the old counties which have changed their original dimensions but little.

It was named to honor Mr. A. J. Dallas of Pennsylvania,

the celebrated financier.\*

It lies in the central part of the State, south of Perry and Baker, west of Lowndes and Autauga, north of Wilcox, and east of Wilcox and Perry.

The area of the county is about 950 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$7,011,966; personal property \$2,767,611; total \$9,779,577.

The decennial movement of population is thus exhibited:

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites			7,922 17,277			

The profile of the country embraced in Dallas is either flat or undulating. The soil is prairie and sandy, with but little modification of these extremes.

In 1870 there were 168,156 acres of improved, and 251,606 acres of unimproved, farm lands, valued at \$3,112,373.

The live stock—1339 horses, 3496 mules, 7295 neat cattle,

1508 sheep, and 7791 hogs—was valued at \$740,737.

The productions in 1869 were 1295 bushels of wheat, 436,701 bushels of corn, 18,101 bushels of oats, 6000 pounds of rice, 41,535 bushels of potatoes, 63,122 pounds of butter, 24,819 bales of cotton, 1926 pounds of wool; and the value of animals slaughtered was \$60,343.

<sup>\*</sup> Alexander James Dallas was born in the island of Jamaica, A. D. 1759, and was the son of a Scotchman. Educated at Edinburg, he read law in London, and came to Philadelphia in 1783. He first attracted general attention by publishing four volumes of law reports, and was soon after appointed federal district attorney by Mr. Jefferson In 1814 he was appointed secretary of the treasury, and his ability restored vitality to the finances of the Union, which the war had almost wholly destroyed. He died Jan. 14, 1817. His son, George Mifflin Dallas, was vice president of the United States, 1845—'49.

Dallas is, therefore, one of the great agricultural districts, and stands third on the list of the counties of the State both

in point of population and wealth.

The county enjoys better facilities for commerce than any other in the State. The Alabama takes its sinuous course through the heart of it, and is navigable by steamers the entire year. The Cahaba is not, but could be made, navigable. There are about 105 miles of railway in the county, which is a considerable excess over any other county in this particular. This is distributed among six railways, as follows: The Selma and Meridian railroad about 25 miles; the Selma and Gulf railroad 25 miles; the Selma and Memphis four miles; the Selma and Montgomery about 13; the Selma and New Orleans road 20 miles.

Selma is the seat of justice. It is situated on a spacious plateau on the north bank of the Alabama, 100 feet above the ordinary stage of the river. The first settler was Thomas Moore, who came here in 1816, and the place was first called Moore's Bluff, but, at the suggestion of Hon. Wm. R. King, who took an active part in having it laid out, it was changed to its present mellifluous name, the original of which is to be found in Ossian—the "Songs of Selma." By that name it was first incorporated, December 4, 1820. The first brick house was erected for Gen. Gilbert Shearer in 1822. In 1850 the population was 2073, of whom 973 were whites, and 1100 were negroes; in 1860 the population was 3177, of whom 1809 were whites, and 1368 were blacks; and in 1870 the federal census gives a total of 6484 souls, 2824 of whom are whites, and 3660 are blacks; and 301 were foreign born. municipal government consists of a mayor and eight councillors, two of the latter being elected from each ward. Selma claims to be the second cotton market, in point of the amount received, in the State, though the honor is disputed by Montgomery. Between 60,000 and 90,000 bales are received annually in the city, the number fluctuating with the size of the crop. An iron foundry, railroad machine shops, &c., are among the industries located within the city.

Cahaba, at the junction of the Cahaba river, (whence its name,) with the Alabama, was the first permanent capital of the State, and the seat of justice for Dallas till 1866. Under an act of the territorial legislature, in February 1818, Clement C. Clay, Samuel Dale, James Titus, Wm. L. Adams, and Samuel Taylor were appointed a committee to report the most central and eligible location for the seat of government; and the winter following they reported that they had selected a site at the mouth of the Cahaba river. The report was

concurred in, and an act dated November 16, 1818, made it the permanent capital. It was incorporated by an act passed December 3, 1819, having been laid off the same year by Gov. Bibb in conformity with an act of the legislature, and Luther Blake, Carlisle Humphreys, and Willis Roberts were appointed to hold the first town election. The State government remained here till 1826, when the general assembly voted its removal to Tuskaloosa. For many years Cahaba was an important town, with a valuable trade, and much wealth and cultivation among its inhabitants. In 1860 the population was 1920; 720 whites, and 1200 blacks. Now, it is in a languishing condition, with a population in 1870 of 431, only 129 of whom were whites.

Orrville has about 400 inhabitants; Pleasant Hill about 300;

Carlowville about 250.

The first election precincts were established at Cahaba, and at the houses of George Tubbs, Joseph Briton, Captain Yoast, Mr. Frederick, Portland, Selma, and at Joseph Vann's; all before 1822.

The remains of a fortification were visible at Cahaba till a few years ago. The traces of earthworks and even a trench were quite perceptible. It was doubtless the remains of the defence erected for the protection of the French trading-post

established here about the year 1750.

Selma was a very important military depot of the Confederate States. Apowder mill, nitre works, arsenal, shot and shell foundry, &c., &c., were operated here. It was strongly and elaborately fortified as the war progressed, not alone to protect these stores, but because it was a place of great strategic value. A bastioned line, on a radius of nearly three miles, extended from the river below to the same above the The works were from six to eight feet in highth, with a ditch five feet deep, and a stockade five feet high, in front. March 18, 1865, Gen. Wilson's corps of cavalry, 14,000 strong, left Gravelly Springs, Lauderdale county, to attack Selma, and to create a diversion favorable to Canby's operations against Mobile. Crossing the hill country by way of Jasper, this splendidly equipped column overthrew the few enemies in their path between Montevallo and Plantersville, and appeared before Selma, April 2. Gen. Forrest had vainly endeavored to concentrate his corps of mounted men, either between the fortress and its assailants, or within its walls. He was only able to throw Armstrong's and Roddy's brigades into the city, where Gen. D. W. Adams had assembled a number of militia and stragglers. The whole force amounted to about 3100 men, of whom 1400 were in the well organized

brigade of Gen. Armstrong; while about thirty pieces of artillery were in position. The enemy, reduced, by detaching several brigades, to 9000 men and eight guns, slept the night before at Plantersville, 19 miles distant. At 2 o'clock P. M., they were in sight of the city, at 4 o'clock they had made their dispositions by encircling the defences, and an hour and a half later moved to the assault in three lines of battle, dismounted. The confederate artillery was poorly munitioned, but, in company with the small arms, received the blue columns with a steady fire. Within fifteen minutes, however, the latter were pouring over the works and driving the attenuated line of the Confederates in confusion before them. A fierce hand to hand combat occurred at the works which lasted for some minutes on a portion of the line; but it soon ended in the capture of the garrison in crowds, for the last hope of resistance was lost. "The scene generally was one of the wildest "confusion. The Confederates, beaten from the breastworks, "were rushing towards their horses; with soldiers and citizens "hurrying wildly to and fro. Clouds of dust 'rose and so "filled the air that it was difficult to distinguish friend from "foe. From the houses came the wails and lamentations of "terrified women and children, about to be left to the mercies "of a storming enemy. The federals were still firing upon "their routed, fleeing, adversary." Many outrages were committed by the conquering soldiery on the citizens and a part of the business portion of the city was consumed by fire under the order "to destroy everything that would benefit the Con-"federate cause." † A similar scene was enacted the same day on the banks of the historic James: the smoke of their desolation was ascending from Richmond, Petersburg, and Selma at the same hour. The loss of the Confederates in this battle will never be definitely known, though it was not considerable in casualties. The federals lost 40 killed and 260 wounded in one of their two assaulting divisions, and 500 men is probably a fair estimate of their total loss. They captured 2700 men and 32 pieces of artillery. Gens. Forrest, Adams, Armstrong, and Roddy escaped, with a few troops. former, with his escort, moved out on the Burnsville road, and during the night put to death four federals who were in a house trying to ravish some women, and killed several others whom they met laden with plunder. A picket-party was also captured, and the camp of a squadron of 50 of the enemy was assaulted with a loss to them of 35 killed and wounded and five captured; so that a summary of the night's adven-

<sup>&</sup>quot;\*The Campaigns of Gen. Forrest," &c., page 675.

<sup>†</sup>Gen. Andrews, U. S. A., in "Campaign of Mobile," page 256.

tures included a loss of about sixty men to the invader; while the loss of the escort was one man wounded. Gen. Wilson's forces crossed the river and marched to Montgomery

a few days later.

Dallas has been, as is now, the home of several personages who figure conspicuously in the annals of the State. Pre-eminent among these, and among all Alabamians, was WILLIAM RUFUS KING. This distinguished man was a native of Sampson county, North Carolina, and was born April 7, 1786. His father, Mr. William King, described as "a gentleman of fortune and character," was a planter, of Irish descent, who frequently served in the legislature of the "Old North State." His mother had a Huguenot ancestry; and thus the types of gentility and chivalry were the legitimate inheritance of one in whose character they were so strikingly blended. The son was educated at Chapell Hill, and read law in Fayetteville, North Carolina, in the office of Hon. William Duffy. Admitted to the bar in 1805, he opened an office in Clinton, and entered public life three years later as a member of the legislature from his native county. He was re-elected the succeeding year, but at the meeting of the legislature he was elected to the office of solicitor, and resigned his seat. In the August following (1810) Mr. King, though only twentyfour years of age, was chosen to the congress of the United States, to begin its session the following year. He thus entered congress simultaneously with Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, and William Lowndes, and his long public career terminated almost at the same time with that of the two for-Mr. King gave a generous support to the measures of Madison's administration; and was in a position to do this, for he was twice re-elected, and served in congress till 1816. He was then offered the position of secretary of legation to the American embassy at St. Petersburg, Hon. Wm. Pinkney of Maryland being the minister resident, and resigned his seat to accept the place. He remained abroad two years, much of which time he spent as a tourist in Europe. Shortly after his return, in the winter of 1818-'19, he came to this State, and secured a residence and plantation on the Alabama, near Cahaba. A few months later he was chosen to represent Dallas in the convention called to frame a constitution for the would-be State; and he, with Messrs. Hitchcock of Washington, and Taylor of Madison, composed the subcommittee which drafted that instrument. When the first general assembly met, in 1819, though he was on a visit to North Carolina at that time, he was chosen almost unanimously to one of the seats in the federal senate to which the State was entitled. He was admitted in December, 1819, and

entered on a long career of unostentatious usefulness which elicited the admiration of the whole country. He drew the shorter term, and his time expired March 4, 1823. election came before the general assembly in 1822, he found a formidable competitor in the person of Mr. Wm. Crawford of Mobile, an able attorney. The contest was decided in favor of Mr. King by a vote of 38 to 35. This term of six years expired in 1829, when parties in the State were better defined, and when his was the dominant one; yet such was his conduct that he was chosen by an unanimous vote for another term of six years. It was during this time that his "affair of honor" occurred with Mr. John C. Perry of this county, ex-treasurer of the State. Major M. J. Kenan,\* also a planter of the county, used disrespectful words to Mr. King on the street in Cahaba, which the latter resented by drawing a sword-cane and passing it cross-wise Mr. Kenan's chest, and refused to accept a challenge, because of the character of the latter's insult. Mr. Perry bore the note of challenge without a knowledge of its import; and, when it was declined, bore another with that knowledge. When this was declined, he challenged Mr. King, and a meeting was appointed out of the State; but Mr. P. declined to attend it because the matter was too frivolous to warrant his engaging in a deadly combat with a friend, and one who had done him no injury.

The general assembly of 1834 elected Mr. King for another term of six years, by a vote of 97 to 13 scattering ballots. These repeated declarations of confidence were having their effect abroad, and he was urged for the vice presidency as early as 1838. In 1837 he was offered the position of minister resident to Austria, but declined it because he said he had taken a more active part in favor of Mr. Van Buren's election than in any previous presidential contest, and he did not wish to accept anything at his hands for fear his motives might be misconstrued. When the election for senator came before the general assembly of 1840, a prolonged and desperate attempt was made by the Whigs to defeat him, and a scene of great uproar occurred in the representative chamber; but the voting was brought on, and he received 72 to 55 for Hon. John Gayle of Mobile. This opposition was not of a personal nature to Mr. King, but entirely political; for he had, since 1835, served as president of the federal senate, was the friend of Mr. Van Buren, and was the most distinguished member

<sup>\*</sup>Michael J. Kenan, here alluded to, was born in Duplin county, North Carolina, in 1779; was an officer in the war of 1812-'14; served in the senate of his native State; and came to reside in Dallas in 1818. He did not appear in public life in this State, but died here August 6, 1837, and has relatives yet residing in the county.

of his party in the State. Before the expiration of this fifth term, in April 1844, the relations of the United States with foreign powers became very sensitive in consequence of the proposed annexation of Texas. The situation demanded tact and discretion for its adjustment, and Mr. King was prevailed on to accept the position of minister plenipotentiary to France. He remained abroad till the autumn of 1846, when he resigned and came home. He found the seat he had vacated held by Hon. D. H. Lewis of Lowndes, who had been twelve times chosen to the highest public positions during a political life of twenty consecutive years, and who was not disposed to shrink from a contest even with him. They were the most distinguished men in the State, were of the same party, and probably neither had a personal enemy living. The struggle before the legislature was exciting, but terminated in the success of Mr. Lewis. The following summer, (1848) however, Governor Chapman appointed him to fill the vacancy in the federal senate occasioned by Mr. Bagby's resignation. term expired March 4, 1849, and in the winter of that year he was chosen by a party vote of 71, to 58 for Judge Hopkins of Mobile, to a full term of six years. During the administration of Mr. Fillmore, Mr. King was the acting vice president, till ill-health caused him to resign his seat, December 20, 1852. In the summer of the same year he was nominated by his party for the vice presidency on the ticket with Gen. Pierce of New Hampshire, and was elected to the second office within the gift of the American people by a large majority. But he was suffering from a disease of the lungs, and in January 1853 he sought alleviation in the balmy climate of Cuba. He was there sojourning in March when the federal consul administered to him the oath of office. But he found, a few days later, that his end approached, and he came to his home in Dallas to die. This event occurred, April 18, 1853, and he sleeps beneath the soil of the State which honored and trusted him, and which has no cause to reproach herself therefor.

In appearance, Mr. King was tall and slender. His figure was gracefully erect, and his manners were as courtly as Chesterfield's. He was affable and courteous to the humblest, and was as careful of offending, as he was prompt to repel aggression. He was lavishly hospitable, yet was scrupulous in fulfilling pecuniary obligations. In the structure of his mind he might well have stood as the portrait of the British statesmen of the sixteenth century described by Macaulay: "No men could be more free from the faults "of mere theorists and pedants. No men observed more "accurately the signs of the times. No men had a greater "practical acquaintance with human nature. Their policy "was generally characterized rather by vigilance, moderation,

"and firmness, than by invention, or the spirit of enterprise." And the motto—"mediocria firma"—over the door of Sir Nicholas Bacon's hall at Gorhambury might well have been that of Mr. King. "His was an instance in which greatness "was achieved without the aid of those brilliant qualities "whose rare assemblage the world calls genius, but by what "is better far, a sound judgment, a resolute purpose to pursue "the right, and a capacity to gather wisdom from experience. "\* He was a man whose whole soul would have sickened "under a sense of personal dishonor." "His life was passed "in the public service, and marked throughout by its purity, "integrity, and disinterested devotion to the public good." †

Mr. King was never married. His nephew and adopted son, Capt. Wm. R. King of this county, was killed at Sharpsburg.

One of the early settlers of Dallas was Reuben Saffold. He was born in Wilkes county, Georgia, in 1788, and was the son of a planter. Receiving a good education, he read law under Edward Payne, esq., and when admitted to the bar opened an office in Watkinsville, Georgia. Soon after, in 1813, he came to the Tombikbee settlement, and established himself in Jackson, Clarke county. He was subsequently a private at the fight of Burnt Corn, and, in 1814, at the head of a company of sixty men, he operated on the Perdido, during which time several Indians were killed. He represented Clarke in the legislature of Mississippi territory once or twice, and in the convention that framed the State constitution in 1819. The same year he was elected to the supreme court bench of the new State, and served in that capacity by successive elections till 1836. When the supreme and circuit courts were separated in 1832, he was one of the three retained on the higher tribunal. He became chief justice in 1835, but resigned the following year. He did not re-appear in public life, declining even the scat on the supreme bench tendered by Gov. Fitzpatrick in 1843. About that time he resumed practice at the bar, but gave much of his time to planting. He had settled in Dallas in 1820, and died at his home in the county, Feb. 15, 1847.

In appearance Judge Saffold was large and stout, with finely developed features. "The reports of the supreme "court of Alabama are enduring memorials of his strength of "mind, deep research, patient investigation, and profound "learning."; In the discharge of his judicial functions he

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. R. M. T. Hunter of Virginia in the federal senate at the time of Mr. King's death.

<sup>†</sup>Remarks of Chief Justice Taney from the bench of the federal supreme court.

<sup>‡</sup> Pickett, "History of Alabama," vol. II, page 430.

was firm, impartial, dignified, and affable. In the private walks of life he was exemplary. He married a daughter of Col. Joseph Phillips, one of the first settlers of south Alabama, and left a large family. One of his sons represented Dallas in the legislature of 1835, but died early. Another, Addison J., was county court judge of Dallas in 1845–'50, and died in New Orleans in 1854. A daughter married Dr. Berney, then of Lowndes, now of Butler, and another was the wife of Col. J. M. Bolling of Lowndes.

Benjamin F. Saffold, of this county, is also a son of the foregoing, and a native of the county. He was born in 1826, was graduated at Tuskaloosa, read law under his father, and came to the bar in 1847. Locating in Cahaba, he practiced till appointed to the circuit bench by Military Gov. Parsons in 1865. Defeated the following year for this position by Hon. John Moore of Perry, he was appointed mayor of Selma in 1867 by Gen. Swayne, and the same year was a member of the convention called by the military authorities to frame a State constitution. The following year he was placed on the bench of the supreme court by an act of congress, and now fills that position. He married a Miss Brown, niece of Hon. John A. Tarver of this county.

Milton Jefferson Saffold is also a son of Judge Reuben Saffold, and a native and resident of this county. Born in 1828, he was graduated at Tuskaloosa, read law under his father, and was licensed in 1847. Locating in Hayneville, Lowndes county, in 1848, he was appointed district solicitor by Gov. Chapman to fill a vacancy created by the death of Hon. A. B. Forney of Lowndes, and held the office eighteen months. He returned to this county in 1852, and a year or two later removed to Montgomery. He represented that county in the legislature of 1859, and was elected chancellor at the meeting of the legislature, defeating Hon. Wade Keyes of Montgomery. He resigned this office two years later, but in 1864 was elected State printer, in association with Mr. W. B. Figures of Madison. In 1866 he removed to Washington City, but returned in 1869. The same year he was appointed a judge of the circuit court by Gov. Smith, to succeed Judge B. L. Whelan, deceased, and now holds that position. He is possessed of an agreeable exterior, and is a gentleman of ability and culture. He first married a daughter of Hon. Edmund Harrison of Lowndes; his second wife was a daughter of Mr. John Whiting of Montgomery.

HORATIO GATES PERRY came to this county in 1818. He was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, in 1795, and settled

at St. Stephens in 1815 as a lawyer, whence he came to Cahaba. He served Dallas in both branches of the general assembly, defeating Hon. Ezekiel Pickens for the senate in 1829, and was a judge of the circuit court from 1832 to 1834. He died in the latter year, at the threshold of a useful and honorable career. His ability was very considerable, and his life exemplary. He was a brother of Hon. Sion L. Perry of Tuscaloosa. Mr. John C. Perry of this county, who was treasurer of the State in 1822-'29, and who died in Sumter county, Dec. 24, 1842, was a cousin.

Thomas Casey was the first senator from Dallas, and served nine years in that capacity. He was a Georgian by birth, but came from Abbeville district, S. C., in 1817, and was among the very first settlers of this portion of the State. He was a skillful physician and a most worthy man. His first wife was a sister of Gov. Noble of South Carolina; his second a sister of Mrs. Jesse Beene. Dr. Casey removed to Mobile soon after the capital was taken from Cahaba, and there died a few years later.

JESSE BEENE came to Dallas as early as 1819, and opened a law office in Cahaba. He was a native of east Tennessee, and grew up in a border country in poverty and ignorance. At the age of fifteen years, he rode the mail from Cumberland Gap to Wytheville, Virginia, a distance of 150 miles. By dint of application at odd hours, he acquired some education, and became an attorney. He was judge of the county court in 1821, served Dallas in both houses of the general assembly, and was chosen to the presidency of the senate by a unanimous vote in 1837. He succeeded Mr. Eli Terry as district solicitor in 1832, but held the office only a few months. He also edited a newspaper in Cahaba a short time. His death occurred near Cahaba, March 4, 1845. He was a man "of "studious habits, accurate information, good business meth-"ods, safe and cautious judgment, and a sound lawyer. "was a generous man, and a useful citizen."\* His wife was a sister of Hon. William E. Bird, judge of the county court of Dallas in 1837, and aunt of Hon. William L. Yancey. One of his sons, William A. Beene, was a well known citizen of the county, and died the death of a patriot at the second Ma-Another son is a druggist in Nevada.

No man is better remembered in this State than EZERIEL PICKENS, for thirty years a resident of Dallas. He was a native of South Carolina, and born about the year 1795. His mother was Miss Bonneau; his father, Ezekiel Pickens, was

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. B. C. Yancey of Georgia.

a lawyer, and son of Gen. Andrew Pickens, for whom the county of that name in Alabama was called. He was graduated at South Carolina College, and read law in that State. About the year 1820 he came to Alabama, and located at Linden, Marengo county; whence he removed to Erie, in Greene. In 1824 he represented Greene in the legislature, and a year or two later came to reside in Dallas. In 1828 he was elected to the legislature, but a subsequent defeat gave him a distaste for politics. He was very successful as a practitioner, and left a lucrative business to accept a seat on the bench in 1835. He remained on the bench—declining a nomination for congress in 1839—till February, 1848, when he resigned because he had been defeated by Hon. Nat. Cook of Lowndes for the position, though his term had not expired. When the election was transferred to the populace, in 1850, he defeated Judge Cook by a large majority,\* for the people seemed to wish to rebuke the legislature. Resigning in 1852, he left public life. In 1857 he removed to Jasper county, Mississippi, where he died Aug. 3, 1860.

Judge Pickens was as peculiar in appearance and manner as he was in expressing his ideas, and neither could be witnessed without exciting a lively interest. His figure was small, and attenuated, his movements wiry, and his nervous ejaculations, quaint ideas, and grotesque contortions of countenance would have provoked a stoic to laughter. "He was "very successful before a jury. His speeches were marked "by a great deal of humor, and were always amusing. "carried to the bench his eccentricities and humor to a great "degree. He was very popular with the people, and with "many of the bar, but his blunt manner gave offence to "some. \* \* \* He had much of the Athenian in his char-"acter. He was greatly taken with new and strange things. "Phrenology took his fancy, \* \* \* and I am satisfied that "while on the bench his thoughts were directed to the faces "and heads of parties and witnesses. \* \* \* With all his "eccentricities and peculiarities, Judge Pickens was one of "the purest of men. Kind, just, liberal, and public spirited, "he did not bear malice, and bowed not to power, but was "ever inclined to the side of the weak. He was very indus-"trious, and devoted his later years to agriculture." † He

was never married. The late Mr. Samuel B. Pickens of this

<sup>\*</sup> When he was told of his majorities in nearly every county, "Well, now!" he exclaimed, "this is wrong. It is a shame that Nat. Cook should be beaten so by me. He is too good a man. I wanted to be elected, but I did not want to beat him so far. I am very sorry it has turned out so."

<sup>†</sup> Hon. James M. Calhoun.

county, and the first wife of Gov. Noble of South Carolina, were his only brother and sister of the whole blood.

James Martin Calhoun came to Dallas in 1826. He was born in Abbeville district, South Carolina, Jan. 25, 1805. His father, a merchant, was a brother of Hon. John C. Calhoun, the eminent statesman. His mother was a daughter of Dr. Martin. Having graduated at South Carolina College, he read law at Abbeville, under Messrs. Noble & Wardlaw, and at once came to Cahaba to practice. He here became the partner of his relative, Hon. Ezekiel Pickens, and was succeeding very well, when failing health in 1833 forced him to retire to his plantation. The same year he was elected judge of the county court because no one else would have it, and held it for nine months, (at a gross profit of less than \$14 a month,) till he persuaded a Mr. Clinton to take it. In 1834 he represented the county in the legislature, and continued in one house or the other till he resigned in 1840. was again elected in 1842, and in 1845 was appointed a commissioner to adjust the boundary line with the State of Florida. He was beaten for the senate on the secession issue in 1851, but represented Wilcox and Dallas in that body in 1857-'63. In 1857 he was president of the senate, and again in 1862 when Hon. R. M. Patton of Lauderdale resigned. He was appointed commissioner to Texas in 1860 by Gov. Moore to invite the co-operation of that State in the secession movement, but the only public authority he could find was Gov. Houston, an opponent of the measure, and he accomplished but little. For the past nine years, Judge Calhoun has resided on his plantation in south Dallas. possessed of a kindly manner, and pleasing exterior. mind is critically observant, and subtle but active in its processes. His stainless integrity, unswerving fidelity, and keen sagacity made him a useful legislator, and render him a prominent citizen. In speech he is fluent and concise, but never prolix. His wife was a Miss Pickens, a cousin of the late Judge Pickens of this county.

George Phillips came to Dallas from Shelby in 1819. He was of Irish parentage, and grew to manhood near Charlotte, North Carolina. Early in life he removed to Georgia, then settled near Huntsville, and soon after in Shelby. He represented that county in the convention that framed the constitution for the would-be State. He represented Dallas in both branches of the general assembly, and died in 1835. He was a planter, and a man of exemplary character, integrity, energy, and good judgment. His sons, Messrs. William S. and George C. Phillips, were well known citizens of the county.

WILLIAM S. PHILLIPS, son of the preceding, was a native of Georgia, but came to this county with his parents at an early age. He received a good education, and practiced law for several years, but devoted his time chiefly to planting. Between 1837 and 1844, he served the county six years in one or the other branch of the general assembly, and in 1861 was a member of the constitutional convention. He died in Selma, July 7, 1872, aged 66 years. He inherited the characteristics of his father, and held a leading and influential position in Dallas after he reached mature years. He married a sister of Hon. John Barron of Perry. The late Dr. George Crawford Phillips, his brother, twice represented Dallas in the popular branch of the legislature.

G. W. Gayle is a well known citizen of this county. He is a native of Abbeville, S. C., and born in 1807. He came with his parents to Monroe county in 1811, and there grew to manhood. He read law in Tuskaloosa, and was admitted to the bar in 1832, and at once located in Cahaba. In 1833 he represented Dallas in the legislature, and twice subsequently. He was United States district attorney under Mr. Van Buren. He has several times been connected with journalism, and he ranked at one time very high as an advocate. In person he is stalwart, with very distinct features. He married first Miss Kornegay of this county, neice of Hon. W. R. King; and his second wife was Miss Gleason of Tuskaloosa. He is a cousin of the late Gov. Gayle of Mobile.

John Starke Hunter resided in Dallas. Born near Camden, Kershaw district, South Carolina, he was the son of enterprising and industrious parents. He was graduated at South Carolina College, and prepared himself for the bar under the eye of Hon. Abraham Blanding. Enrolled as an attorney in 1816, he came to this State two or three years later, and opened a law office in Claiborne, Monroe county, where he was the partner of Hon. A. P. Bagby. A year or two afterwards, he located at Sparta, Coneculi county, and was for some time the law partner of Hon. S. W. Öliver. About the year 1829 he removed to Lowndes county, and continued his professional labors in Hayneville. In 1834 he was elected to the bench of the circuit court to succeed Hon. John W. Paul of this county, but held the office only about one year. He was the law partner of Hon. Nat. Cook for several years. He was an elector for Van Buren in 1836, but in 1840 he presided at Tuskaloosa over the first whig State convention. In 1840 he represented Lowndes in the lower house of the legislature, and a year later was elected to the senate. He resigned his seat in 1843, and came to reside in this county.

He opened a law office in Cahaba, but gave the major portion of his time to planting. From this he was diverted by a candidacy for congress in 1849, but his party was in a minority, and Hon. S. W. Harris of Coosa was chosen. In 1857. he removed to Kentucky, and there took an active interest in stock raising. He remained there till 1865, when he returned to this county, and in the fall of that year was elected to the constitutional convention. It was his last public service, for he died in Louisville the following year, having reached septuagenarian age. Judge Hunter was as distinguished for his rich and copious eloquence as for the solid and cogent reasoning which were the ground-work of his propositions. Brilliant and chaste in his ideas, he spoke with rapidity, animation, and effect. He was reserved in his demeanor, even to an apparent haughtiness, but he never forgot the respect for the feelings of others which he exacted for himself, and his coldness arose from an abhorrence of the petty arts with which men of smaller minds are wont to beguile the populace. This was not fully understood, and, coupled with the fact that he belonged to a minority party, it barred his advancement to higher public employments. He married a sister of Col. Lorenzo James of Montgomery, and his sons and daughters are in this county and Mobile; one of the latter being the wife of Mr. Robert White Smith, a prominent merchant of Mobile.

Nor can the annalist omit to mention George Ryan Evans of this county. He was born in Greene county, North Carolina, January 1, 1807, and was the son of Benjamin Evans and Catharine Sheppard. His parents came to this State about the year 1818, and settled in Claiborne, Monroe county. Here he acquired a fair education; insomuch that when his father came to Dallas in 1824, and died the same year, the son obtained a situation as a teacher. This occupied his time for three or four years, at the end of which period he began to read medicine. Two years later he resumed the duties of a teacher, and read law during the time. Admitted to the bar, he opened an office in Cahaba in 1834. The same year he was elected by the general assembly judge of the county court to succeed Judge Clinton, and held the office about two years. He succeeded Mr. B. C. Yancey as register in chancery for this district in 1839, and held the office till 1843. In the latter year he represented the county in the lower house of the legislature. He now devoted his whole attention to his profession, and his abilities and culture made him unusually successful. Death cut short his career, however, in the meridian of life, June 18, 1850. "Mr. Evans was a man of great mod-"esty, and unobtrusiveness of character. He was pure and "upright. At the time of his death he stood in the front rank

"of his profession in Alabama."\* The workings of his mind were deep, and not excursive, and his temperament phlegmatic. He married a Miss Arthur, who resides with his daughters in this county.

ROBERT S. HATCHER was a native of Elbert county, Georgia, but resided in this county for at least fifty years. He became here a wealthy planter, and his boundless hospitality was almost as proverbial as that of Duke Humphrey. He served the county in both branches of the general assembly, and lived to complete his three-score and ten years. He was killed in a horrible manner by falling from a train in motion, Selma, March 30, 1872.

ETHELBERT WATKINS SAUNDERS came to Dallas about the year 1825. He was a native of Smith county, Tennessee, and brother to Hon. Romulus M. Saunders of North Carolina, minister to Spain during Mr. Polk's administration. He was a planter of moderate means, but took an active interest in the political questions of the period. He first entered the legislature as a member from Dallas in 1831, and was thrice re-elected. He was register in the land office at Cahaba during Mr. Fillmore's administration. He died at his residence, on the Cahaba and Selma road, Oct. 12, 1857, at the age of about sixty years. Several of his descendants are yet in the county, and one of his daughters was the wife of Capt. W. P. Becker, a brave officer of the 44th Alabama regiment. Col. Saunders was notably large in size; was a good and honest man, and a useful citizen.

Though his bones are mouldering on the hard-fought field of Williamsburg, the name of THOMAS E. IRBY is not forgotten in Dallas. He was born in Marlborough district, South Carolina, in the year 1824, and was the seventh son of a planter who traced his lineage through early Virginia colonists back to the twelfth century, and who died during the childhood of his son. His mother was a daughter of Hon. Josiah J. Evans of South Carolina. In 1837 the family came to Alabama, and settled in Wilcox county. He was educated at Emmetsburg, Maryland, and read law, but, being wealthy, he gave his time to agricultural pursuits. In 1847 he raised a company of volunteers which he led to Mexico, and remained there about a year, principally engaged in garrison duty. In 1849 he was chosen to represent Wilcox in the popular branch of the legislature. Having removed his residence to this county a year or two later, he was again elected to the legislature in 1857, and re-elected in 1859. In the spring of 1861

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. P. G. Wood of Selma.

he raised a company, and volunteered in the service of the country. At the organization of the 8th Alabama Infantry he was appointed major, and passed nearly twelve months in Virginia. He became lieutenant colonel of the regiment, and was in command of it when it fell back to Williamsburg. He was there ordered to garrison a redoubt with five of his companies; but, becoming impatient at the inactive duty, he moved forward with three companies, and sustained the shock of a heavy column of the enemy. In the fierce struggle that followed, he was shot down, and died on the field. Col. Irby was over six feet high, handsome, and of commanding pre-He was courteous and frank in his bearing; popular, and greatly esteemed for his social and manly virtues. He was a ready and fluent speaker, and decided in the expression and advocacy of his opinions. He married a Miss Perry, and left four daughters and a son. Dr. Charles Irby of Marengo, and Major Wm. Irby of Wilcox, are his brothers.

Dallas was also the home of Christopher Claudius Pegues. He was descended on the paternal side from a Huguenot family which settled in South Carolina in 1748. His mother was the daughter of Judge J. J. Evans, who died while a member of the federal senate, and of whom a contemporary jurist says, "he was pure as Hale, and wise as Mansfield." The son was born in Chesterfield district, Aug. 3, 1823, and was graduated at Columbia. In 1842 he came to this State, where his parents had settled, and read law under Col. Alexander Graham in Eutaw. Admitted to the bar in 1845, he located in Here he was the associate of Judge Geo. R. Evans, and afterwards of Messrs. Pettus and Dawson. In 1861 he entered the army as captain of a company in the 5th Alabama Infantry. Having endured the hardships of a twelve months service, he was elected colonel of the regiment at its re-organization in the spring of 1862. He was leading the regiment at Gaines' Mill, June 27, when he received a wound of which he died July 15. His remains were buried in Hollywood.

"Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori,"

is the christian as well as the pagan aphorism, but it is a meagre solace for the loss of one so generally beloved. The kindness of his heart, the amenity of his manners, his modesty, his large-hearted liberality, integrity, abilities, and observance of all the duties which mark the christian gentleman, stole allegiance from all hearts, and made him a favorite at the bar and in the camp. His courage at Seven Pines attracted the attention of his superiors, while at Gaines' Mill he refused to quit the field till exhausted by loss of blood. Dallas cherishes the memory of her gallant son.

Col. Pegues married a sister of Hon. A. A. Coleman of Hale, and left three children; one of whom married Mr. John Walthall of Perry.

NATHANIEL HENRY RHODES DAWSON, of this county, was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1829. His father, Col. Lawrence E. Dawson, is flatteringly mentioned in O'Neal's "Bench and Bar." His mother, a daughter of Dr. Rhodes of Beaufort, S. C., was a grand-daughter of Gen. Paul Hamilton, secretary of the navy in 1812. He was educated at St. Joseph's College, Mobile. His parents came to this county in 1842, and his father, having regained his health and returned to the bar, was on the eve of a brilliant professional career when he died in 1848. The son read law under Hon. Geo. R. Evans, and began the practice in Cahaba in 1851. He has been associated at different times in the practice with Messrs. L. D. Bradley, C. C. Pegues, P. G. Wood, and E. W. Pettus. In 1855 he was defeated for the legislature, his party being in a minority in the county, but he ran ahead of his ticket. He was a delegate to the Charleston convention, and the next year entered the service as captain of a company in the 4th Alabama Infantry, with which he served twelve months in Virginia. In 1863 he represented the county in the legislature. Towards the close of the struggle he commanded a battalion of mounted men which operated on the coast. Since 1858 he has resided in Selma, where he is now in the midst of an extensive practice, associated with Gen. Pettus. Col. Dawson has an imposing personal appearance, polished and agreeable manners, and stainless moral character. He has talents of a substantial order, combined with a cultivated mind, and varied information. He first married a daughter of Mr. Joel Mathews; then a daughter of Mr. Benj. Tarver; both of this county. His present wife was a Miss Todd of Kentucky, whose sister married Gen. B. H. Helm of that State, and whose half-sister married the late President Lincoln. Col. Reginald H. Dawson of Wilcox, who was solicitor of the circuit in 1860, and lieutenant colonel of the 13th Alabama Infantry, is a brother.

ALBERT GALLATIN MABRY came to this county in 1843. Born in Southampton county, Virginia, September 7, 1810, he received an academic education. In 1837 he was graduated in the medical department of Pennsylvania University, and has practiced his profession in the county since he became a citizen. He was four times elected by the people of the county to the lower house of the general assembly between the years 1857 and 1867. Dr. Mabry is plain and unassuming in his manner. His mind is well balanced, and he takes a

practical and common-sense view of things. He commands the respect of all.

Benjamin M. Woolsey, of this county, was born near Athens, Georgia, in 1823. His father was a native of New York, and a near relative of President T. D. Woolsey of Yale College. His mother was Miss Sims of Washington county, Georgia, who survived her first husband, married the late Bishop Jas. O. Andrews in 1844, and, being the owner of negro slaves, was the innocent but proximate cause of the division of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States. son came to Mobile, this State, in 1835, but was educated at Emory College, Georgia, where he prepared himself for the Enrolled as an attorney in 1844, he opened an office in Mobile, but retired within two or three years in consequence of a want of health. In 1847 he came to reside in Dallas, and gave his attention to planting. In 1851, and again in 1855, he represented the county in the legislature, and in 1856 was on the Fillmore electoral ticket. A year later he declined the nomination of his party for congress. Gov. Watts appointed him salt commissioner for the State, and he served in that capacity during the last two years of the war. Since that time he has been engaged in mercantile pursuits in Selma, for which his abilities, tact, and energy singularly qualify him. He is, moreover, a fluent and ready speaker, possessing a well stored mind, and a close observation. He married a Miss Swift of this county.

Among the leading citizens of Dallas is William McKen-DREE BYRD, sr. He was born in Perry county, Mississippi, Dec. 1, 1819, and is a descendant of the Byrds of Westover, Virginia. His parents were Wm. S. Byrd of Sumter district, South Carolina, and Martha Easley of Clarke county, Georgia. His education was finished at Mississippi College (Clinton,) and LaGrange College, Franklin county, graduating at the latter place in 1838. He read law in the office of Judge A. M. Clayton at Holly Springs, Mississippi. In 1841 he located in Linden, Marengo county, where he practiced his profession successfully. In 1851 he served Marengo in the house of representatives. He came to Selma in 1853 and became the law partner of Messrs. John W. Lapsley and In 1865 he was elected an associate justice of the supreme court over Hon. Geo. W. Stone of Montgomery. This high position he filled till his retirement by the operation of the reconstruction laws in July 1868. Since that time he has practiced his profession in Selma.

Judge Byrd is a dignified but affable and courteous gentleman, of high moral and social standing, of much legal learn-

ing and literary culture, and of a humane and pious heart. He married Miss Massie of Tennessee, and his only son is Capt. Wm. M. Byrd, jr., his professional associate.

Prominent among the citizens of Dallas is John Tyler Morgan. He was born in Athens, Tennessee, June 20, 1824, and his father was a merchant. His mother was a Miss Irby, a relative of Chancellor Tyler of Virginia. When he was nine years old his parents came to this State, and settled in Calhoun county. There he grew to manhood, receiving an He read law in Talladega, in the office academic education. of Hon. Wm. P. Chilton, and was licensed to practice in 1845. He was the associate at different times of Messrs. W. P. Chilton, S. F. Rice, A. J. Walker, and J. B. Martin while in Talladega. In 1855 he came to Dallas, locating first in Selma, then in Cahaba. He became the partner of Hon. Wm. M. Byrd, a connection which lasted till the latter was elected to the supreme court bench. His first appearance in political life was in 1860, when he was appointed elector for the State at large on the Breckinridge ticket. The canvass gave him a State reputation for extraordinary oratorical talent, and he was elected to the constitutional convention which dissolved the relations of our State with the Federal Union. In April 1861 he was elected major of the Fifth Alabama infantry, and served with it for twelve months in Virginia, rising to the grade of lieutenant colonel by election. He came back with authority to raise a mounted regiment. he proceeded to do, and entered the service in the fall of 1862 with the Fifty-first Alabama, which he had liberally aided to equip. He went to the Tennessee front, but was soon after assigned to the head of the conscript bureau in Alabama at the request of the delegation in congress. weeks later he received from Gen. R. E. Lee a letter announcing his promotion to the rank of brigadier general, and ordering him to assume command of what had been Rodes's He repaired to Richmond, but there heard of the death of Col. Webb, in conjunction with whom he had raised the regiment, and he felt it his duty to decline the promotion and return to his command. This he did, but in November 1863 was again commissioned a brigadier general, and placed over the First, Third, Fourth, Seventh, and Fifty-first regiments of Alabama cavalry. During the winter of 1863-64 he was for some time in command of a division. mand operated with Gen. Longstreet in east Tennessee, and was afterwards with the army of Gens. Johnston and Hood till the close. Since the war he has practiced his profession

in Selma with remarkable success. He married Miss Willis,

daughter of a deceased merchant of Madison county.

Gen. Morgan has acquired a wide reputation as a lawye and orator. "His speeches are marked with great clearnes, "and distinctness of idea. His manner is graceful, bold, and "at times, captivating. His voice is clear, and his enuncia-"tion emphatic, while his demeanor as a speaker is agreeable "and impressive."\* He is a close student, and a keen but quiet observer of current events. He is also sociable, and a favorite with the bar.

The late Washington McMurray Smith, an useful citizen of Dallas, was born in Barren county, Kentucky, in 1816. His educational advantages were those afforded by a then newly settled country. At the age of 18 years he embarked in commercial pursuits, and while so employed began to read law under the direction of Col. William F. Evans of Allen county, Kentucky. Admitted to the bar about the time he attained his majority, he at once came to this State, and began the practice, first at Dayton, subsequently at Linden. He arose rapidly in the profession among a county bar ever distinguished for the ability of its members. In 1844 he represented Marengo in the lower house of the legislature. three years later he retired to his plantation in Perry, and devoted his attention to agriculture. In 1863 he engaged in commercial pursuits in Mobile, and secured a turpentine plantation in that county. In 1855 he served Mobile in the legislature, but the ensuing year found him a citizen of this county. He was here the president of an insurance company for many years. In 1860 he was on the Bell electoral ticket, and the following year represented Dallas in the lower house of the legislature, where he was influential in shaping the legislation of that important epoch. He continued in business in Selma till February 1869, when he died suddenly while on a visit to New York city. Mr. Smith was a man of fine practical sense, and was successful in every branch of business to which he turned his attention. He was personally popular, and was a member of the Baptist church "from his youth upwards." He married a Miss Parker, and his family are residents of Dallas, except one, who is the wife of Col. Herbert of Butler.

ALEXANDER WHITE resides in Dallas. He is the son of Judge John White of Talladega, and was born in Franklin, Tennessee, October 16, 1816. Receiving his education at Jackson College and at the University of Nashville, he came

<sup>\*</sup> Hon. W. R. Smith of Tuskaloosa.

to the bar in 1838 as the associate of his father in Talladega. In 1841 he established a partnership with Hon. L. E. Parsons, which continued for fourteen years with great professional profit. In 1851 he was the Union candidate for congress. The State's rights party brought out Hon. Samuel F. Rice. The canvass was the most thrilling the district has ever seen, but terminated in the success of Mr. White by 400 majority in a district largely Democratic, and where he proclaimed his Whig affiliation on every stump. He declined a re-nomination, and came to Selma in 1856, and became the law associate of Hon. S. R. Blake. Having a plantation in Talladega, his family remained there much of the time during the war, while he for some time was in the service. Captured when Selma fell, he repaired to Talladega when released, and represented that county in the reconstruction convention of 1865. He soon after returned to Dallas, where he has since practiced his profession. He has taken part in many of the public enterprises of the State, and handled from the stump the various questions which have presented themselves.

Mr. White is rather tall and spare. His features are intellectual and distinctly chiselled. In the private relations of life he is genial, sociable, considerate, and benevolent. In his profession he has long ranked with the first in the State. His powers of elocution are extraordinary, adding to fluency clearness, and to earnestness the flowers of fancy; and to all a strange effect from a gutteral enunciation. Notwithstanding

his natural gifts he is a close and industrious student.

Mr. White first married a daughter of Mr. Daniel McAuley of Autauga; his second wife was Miss Rogers of Wilcox.

Dallas is the home of Edmund Winston Pettus, though to Limestone belongs the honor of his birth. He is the son of Mr. John Pettus, a planter, and of his wife, who was a daughter of Capt. Anthony Winston, of whom some account is given in the sketch of Hon. John A. Winston of Sumter. Born July 6, 1821, Gen. Pettus lost his father in early infancy, but was fortunate enough in having the care of a wise and excellent mother.\* He was educated at Clinton College, Tennessee, and read law in the office of Mr. Wm. Cooper in Tuscumbia. Licensed to practice in 1842, he at once located in Gainesville as the partner of Hon. Turner Reavis. The same year he was elected district solicitor, and was re-elected in 1849, but resigned in 1851 when he removed to Pickens. He labored in his profession in Carrollton till 1853, when Gov. Collier appointed him to the same office to fill a vacancy. In

<sup>\*</sup>Dr. Rush, in his work on the Mind, observes that he never knew or read of a distinguished man whose mother was not an intelligent woman.

1855 he was elected a judge of the circuit court, and remained on the bench till January 1858. He then came to reside in Here he pursued his professional career till the beginning of the war between the States, when he was appointed a commissioner to the State of Mississippi. In the spring of 1861, in connection with Gen. Garrott of Perry, and others, he raised the 20th regiment of Alabama infantry, of which he was first major, and soon after lieutenant colonel. He first saw active service in the Kentucky campaign, and was in command of the van of Gen. E. K. Smith's army when it drove the enemy into Covington and Cincinnati. During the winter the 20th was sent to Mississippi, and he participated in the battle of Port Gibson and Baker's Creek. In the former he was captured, but made an escape. While the siege of Vicksburg was progressing he became colonel by the promotion of Col. Garrott. An incident of this siege is related, somewhat incorrectly, by the author of "Lee and his Lieutenants," in a sketch of Gen. S. D. Lee. This officer wished to drive the enemy from a redoubt they had captured that morning. Col. Pettus proffered his services. But he could get none of his own or other regiments to volunteer for the perilous enterprise. Waul's Texas Legion, however, volunteered en masse. Forty were selected (among whom was Capt. L. D. Bradley, formerly a lawyer in Cahaba.) At the head of these, Pettus dashed upon the amazed federals, retook the works, capturing 100 men and three flags. guns were at once trained on the spot, but the heroes brought off their trophies, without loss. Captured when Vicksburg fell, he was soon exchanged, and made a brigadier general. The 20th, 23d, 30th, 31st, and 46th Alabama regiments were placed under him. At Missionary Ridge he was on the right under Hardee. He was also a participant, and a conspicuous one, in nearly all the battles from Dalton to Atlanta and Jonesboro. Accompanying Hood into Tennessee, his brigade forced the passage of Duck river in squads, in the face of the enemy's rifle-pits, and carried their entrenchments at the point of the bayonet. On the retreat from Nashville, he covered the rear. Transported to North Carolina, he participated at Kinston and Bentonville, and was severely wounded in the latter battle. At the peace, he returned to his private pursuits in Selma, and is now in the midst of a successful professional career.

The personal appearance of Gen. Pettus is impressive. He is six feet high, with very broad shoulders, and a large head, somewhat leonine in its contour. "In general intercourse "he is cordial and genial, at the bar he is diligent and laborious "in the prosecution of his causes. His style of speaking is

"argumentative, clear, and convincing. While on the bench "he was distinguished for his decision and rapid dispatch of "business, and for his clear expositions of the law. As a "soldier he was noted for devotion to duty, strictness in en-"forcing discipline, and promptness in obeying orders. He "was always prudent, cool, and brave. No officer was more "jealous of the welfare of his men, and he was repaid by their "love and respect."\* Gen. Pettus married a daughter of Hon. Samuel Chapman of Sumter. His elder brother, John J. Pettus, governor of Mississippi, is mentioned in the chapter on Limestone county.

ROBERT A. BAKER also resided in this county. He was born in Tennessee in 1802, but came with his parents to Madison county, this State, when quite young. He grew up there, but received only a limited education, as his father was a planter in humble circumstances. In 1826 he removed to Franklin county, where he was a planter. In 1835 he represented that county, and was four times successively re-elected. In 1840, the speaker of the house (Hon. Samuel Walker of Madison) died early in the session, and Mr. Baker was elected to succeed him. The same year he removed to Sumter, then to Mobile, where he became a commission merchant, and afterwards to this county. He died in December 1865. Mr. Baker had a fine personal appearance, an active mind, and was fluent and interesting in debate or conversation. actively identified with various religious, literary, scientific, and railway institutions, and was pious, temperate, and His first wife was Miss Lampkin of Madison county; his second Mrs. Potts (nee Mimms) of Sumter. One of his daughters married Rev. T. C. Weir of the Mississippi conference; and his three sons are merchants in Mobile.

Thomas B. Wetmore came to this county in 1859, and has distinguished himself in the legal profession. He is a native of North Carolina, and came to this State in his youth, after graduating at Chapel Hill in 1841. Locating in Sumter county, he steadily worked his way to the front rank in his profession. For several years he was the law partner there of Hon. Jo. G. Baldwin, and afterwards of Hon. Edward W. Smith. His purity of purpose, amiability, and unassumed modesty commend him to the esteem of his fellow-men; while his learning, talents, culture, and indefatigable industry have reaped their proper reward. His wife is a daughter of the late Col. Charles R. Gibbs of Sumter.

Much of the reputation of WILLIAM McLIN BROOKS belongs

<sup>\*</sup>Hon, N. H. R. Dawson of Selma.

to Perry and Marengo, but he resides now in Dallas. He was born in Sumter district, South Carolina, in November 1815. His parents were Virginians, the father a planter. While the son was at Columbia College his parents came to this State, in 1833, and settled in Marengo county. Amonth afterward the father died, and young Brooks was called from his studies to take charge of the estate, and to provide for a widowed mother and her seven daughters. Notwithstanding these obstacles, he read law and was licensed in 1837. His first effort at the bar was a wretched failure, and augured ill for the bright record he has since made. He remained in Linden till 1851, associated at one time with Judge Byrd. In 1840 he was elected district solicitor, was re-elected in 1844, and resigned in 1846. Removing to Mobile, he was associated with Hon. A. R. Manning. Two years later he came to Marion. Gov. Winston appointed him to the circuit bench in 1857 to fill the vacancy caused by Hon. A. B. Moore's resignation, and the ensuing spring he was elected by the people for a full term. Resigning in July, he formed a partner-ship with Hon. I. W. Garrott. In 1860 Judge Brooks was elected to the constitutional convention, and was chosen to preside over that very able body. During the war he was chairman of a committee which for two years provided for the sustenance of soldiers' families. Towards the close of the war he was for nine months colonel of a regiment of reserve troops. Since that period he has practiced his profession profitably, having resided at Selma since 1866.

Judge Brooks' mental prevails over his physical development. His features betoken Irish origin. He is companionable and jovial, but is not "a man of the multitude." As an advocate he is impressive and fluent, and his legal lore is very considerable. His private character is without reproach. His first wife was Miss Terrell of Marengo, niece of Hon. J. W. Henley; his second was a lady of Virginia. One of his sons was an officer in an Alabama regiment during the late war. Judge Young and Hon. William Fluker of Marengo, and Mr. John Vary of Perry, married sisters of Judge Brooks.

"Entirely great, the pen is mightier than the sword."

Journalism has no better representative in Alabama than Robert McKee, a cicizen of Dallas. He was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, in 1830. His father was a farmer and blacksmith. Receiving but a limited education, he worked on a farm for wages for three years. At the age of eighteen years he became a clerk in a country store; at twenty-two he became a book-keeper; and in 1856 attracted attention by his articles in the Paris Flag. A year later he was the editor and

owner of the Maysville Express, in which position he continued till called to the chief editorship of the Louisville Courier in The course of that journal in taking part with the South caused its suppression in October 1861. Mr. McKee was a delegate to the Charleston convention, and was secretary of the revolutionary convention which met at Russellville, in November 1861, to take Kentucky out of the Union. By that body he was chosen secretary of state of the provisional government, but the evacuation of Kentucky by the Confederates made the office a nominal one. At Shiloh he was a voluntary aid in the Kentucky brigade, was wounded and had a horse killed under him, and received special mention in Col. Trabue's report. Ill-health kept him from a participation in any other important engagement of the war. At its close the rewards for his arrest had not been withdrawn, and he remained in the hills of Jefferson county till October 1865, when he came to this county, and has since resided here. During the interval between then and now he has attained to a distinction as an editor and writer not second to his reputation in his native State, and no journalist in Alabama wields a more decided influence upon public questions. This fact arises as much from his purity of purpose, and lofty sense of honor, as from the vigor, grace, and skill with which he uses the pen. By his industry, candor, and courtesy he has inaugurated a new school of journalism in the State; a fact which has been readily recognized even by those not familiar with the profession.

Though a citizen of Dallas, the fame of Charles Miller SHELLEY belongs to Talladega. He was born in Sullivan county, Tennessee, December 28, 1833, and is the son of a builder who brought his family to Talladega in 1836, and who resides there now in the decline of an upright and contented The son received but a limited education, and was life. brought up to the trade of an architect and builder. He was among the first to volunteer in the late war, repairing with a company to Fort Morgan in February 1861, of which he was After serving there six weeks, the company returned to camp at Talladega, where it reorganized with him Attached to the 5th Alabama regiment, the company went to Virginia, where it had the honor of initiating the collision which ended in the battle of Manassas. pany, under Capt. Shelley, was on picket, July 17, at Parr's X Roads, when it was assailed by a heavy force of the enemy. A spirited combat ensued, lasting several hours, when the company was withdrawn with the loss of two men wounded. The official report of the enemy made their loss 204 men! In January 1862 he was authorized to recruit a regiment; which he did, and in April was elected colonel of the 30th Alabama.

The military services of Gen. Shelley were from this time shared with this regiment. At Port Gibson he was standing by Gen. Tracy when that officer fell. Gen. Lee complimented him on the field at Baker's Creek for gallantry, and there his clothes were rent by seven balls, but he escaped with the loss of his horse. He shared in the dangers of Vicksburg, where he was captured. Exchanged, he was under fire at Lookout and Missionary Ridge. He led his regiment into hot quarters at Rocky Face and Resaca, and participated in all the operations down to Atlanta. The day after the battle of Jonesboro he took command of Cumming's brigade, of which he was relieved a month later. A few days after he was commissioned a brigadier general, and assigned to the command of Cantey's brigade—the 17th, 26th, and 29th Alabama, and 37th Mississippi regiments. Of the 1100 men of this brigade he led in at Franklin, 430 were left on the field. Gen. Hood has said that the strategy of Gen. Shelley saved Stewart's corps from capture at Franklin. At Nashville half of the residue of his brigade were captured. When the army was concentrating in North Carolina, he was sent with his brigade to protect the stores at Danville. Soon after his return he was assigned to the command of the twelve Alabama regiments that were consolidated. The surrender occurring a few days after, he returned to his occupation, and now resides in Selma.

Gen. Shelley is of ordinary stature, and as unpretentious in appearance and bearing as he is sensible and sincere in conduct and language. As a soldier he was faithful, efficient, and intrepid, beloved by his men, and prized by his superiors. His wife is a daughter of Gen. Felix McConnell of Talladega. James B. Shelley, lieutenant colonel of the Tenth Alabama, killed at Petersburg, was a brother of Gen. S., and he has

numerous relatives in Talladega.

William J. Hardee has resided in this county since the close of the late war between the States. He was born in Camden county, Georgia, in 1815, and was educated at the military academy of West Point, and a cavalry school in France. He served in Florida, won laurels in Mexico, and was a major in the federal army when he resigned to offer his sword to his native State in 1861. He was at once sent to Fort Morgan, Mobile bay, and remained there several months, strengthening that fortress. He led a division at Shiloh and was wounded there. He commanded one of the two corps Gen. Bragg led into Kentucky, and from that time forward was the "Old Reliable" of the Army of the West through all its bloody and glorious career. The record of General Hardee's services belong to the broadest field of history, and, as his only civil services to Alabama have been those of a

quiet and useful citizen, he may well be left with the remark that he has proven fully adequate to all the "high emprises" that have been entrusted to him. Col. T. B. Roy of Selma married a daughter of General H.

William R. King represented this county in the constitutional convention of 1819; John T. Morgan and William S. Phillips in that of 1861; and John S. Hunter and Thomas M. Mathews in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

#### Senators.

1844-William H. Norris. 1819-Thomas Casey. 1822-Thomas Casey. 1847—Charles G. Edwards, 1825-Thomas Casey. 1851—Francis A. Saunders. 1828—Horatio G. Perry. 1853—Samuel R. Blake. 1829-Horatio G. Perry. 1855—Robert S. Hatcher. 1857--James M. Calhoun. 1832—George Phillips. 1835—Jesse Beene. (president 1837). 1838—James M. Calhoun. 1859-James M. Calhoun, (1862). 1863-Robert H. Ervin. 1840-William S. Phillips. 1865-Aaron B. Cooper. 1841—William S. Phillips. [No election in 1867, or since.]

## Representatives.

1819—Edwin D. King, James Saffold 1820—Isaac McMeans, Horatio Gates Perry.

1821—Walter Crenshaw, Randall Duckworth,

1822—Walter Crenshaw, Thomas B. Rutherford.

1823—Walter Crenshaw, Geo. Phil-

1824—Walter Crenshaw, Jos. Pickens 1825—Walter Crenshaw, Jos. Pickens, James Saffold.

1826-Walter Crenshaw, Jos. Pickens, Bernard Johnson.

1827—James C. Sharp, John A. Tarver, Erasmus Walker.

1828—Ezekiel Pickens, John A. Tarver, Erasmus Walker.

1829—Uriah Grigsby, William Taylor, Jefferson C. VanDyke.

1830—Peter Walter Herbert, William

Taylor, Benj. R. Hogan. 1831—Peter Walter Herbert, E. W. Saunders, John W. Paul.

1832-Peter Walter Herbert, Ethelbert W. Saunders,

1833—Jesse Beene, E. W. Saunders, George W. Gayle. 1834—James M. Calhoun, Bernard

Johnson, George W. Gayle.

1835—James M. Calhoun, Joseph P. Saffold, Burwell Boykin.

1836-James M. Calhoun, John J. Greening, Burwell Boykin.

1837—James M. Calhoun, John J. Greening, Wm. S. Phillips.

1838-Uriah Grigsby, Wm. C. Clifton, Wm. S. Phillips.

1839—Daniel H. Norwood, William H. Norris.

1840—Daniel H. Norwood, William H. Norris.

1841—Daniel H. Norwood, William H. Norris.

1842-James M. Calhoun, William H. Norris.

1843—R. S. Hatcher, Geo. R. Evans 1844—William B. King, C. B. Watts. 1845—George W. Gayle, Ethelbert

W. Saunders. 1847—George C. Phillips, Ashley W.

Spaight. 1849-Robert S. Hatcher, George P. Blevins.

1851—Benjamin M. Woolsey, Hezekiah Bussey.

1853—Robert S. Hatcher, George C. Phillips.

1855—Benjamin M. Woolsey, Robert J. English.

1857-Albert G. Mabry, Thomas E. Irby.

1859-A. G. Mabry, Thomas E. Irby. 1861—Albert G. Mabry, Washington

M. Smith. 1863—N. H. R. Dawson, Elijah Bell, 1865-A.G. Mabry, James T. Reese.

1866—Wm Craig (vice J. T. Reese)

1867—No election. 1870—George F. Marlowe, Henry Cochran, Edward Gee (c), Jere Haraison (c), R. Johnson (c).

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

#### THE COUNTY OF DEKALB.

DeKalb was carved out of the last Cherokee session, from the district attached to St. Clair, by an act of the legislature, dated January 9, 1836.

It was named to honor the memory of Major-general De-

Kalb\* of the colonial rebellion of 1776.

It lies in the northeastern part of the State, and is bounded north by Jackson, east by Cherokee, and the State of Georgia, south by Cherokee and Etowa, west by Marshall and Jackson.

The area is about 725 square miles.

The assessed wealth in 1870 was \$654,629, viz: real estate \$546,755; personal property \$107,804.

The population, decennially, is thus exhibited:

1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	7730	9853	6656
Blacks 340	515	852	470

The county is mountainous, with long and narrow valleys, and replete with romantic scenery. The soil is very productive in the valleys and coves, and well adapted to farming.

In 1870 there were 44,188 acres of improved, and 67,457

acres of unimproved farm lands, valued at \$534,924.

The live stock—1363 horses, 397 mules, 7070 neat cattle,

6627 sheep, 13,094 hogs—were valued at \$328,799.

The productions in 1869 were valued at \$404,203, and comprised 209,994 bushels of corn, 36,880 bushels of wheat, 12,088 bushels of oats, 28,721 bushels of potatoes, 91,042 pounds of butter, 12,746 gallons of molasses, 6707 pounds of tobacco, 205 bales of cotton, 11,909 pounds of wool; and \$60,343 was the value of animals slaughtered.

<sup>\*</sup>The Baron DeKalb was a native of the German province of Alsace, which at that time belonged to France and was born in 1717. He served with much credit under Frederick the Great, by whom he was knighted, and afterwards entered the French army. He introduced the Marquis de la Fayette to the American commissioners, and resigned the commission of brigadier-general to accompany La Fayette to the colonies in 1777. He was at once made a major-general, and served in New Jersey till ordered south in 1780. He was mortally wounded at the battle of Camden, August 16, 1780.

DeKalb was long isolated by the absence of commercial facilities. Now the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad passes through almost the entire length of the county for  $40\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and its natural advantages are now partly open to inspection.

The mountains are full of coal and iron, and mines of the former are being opened. Granite, and stone for building purposes, furnaces, &c., are abundant. In the development of these resources it is a fortunate fact that DeKalb is sufficiently fertile to sustain a very large population.

LEBANON, the seat of justice, has about 200 inhabitants.

Collinsville and Portersville have probably more.

The courthouse was first at Camden, whence it was removed to Lebanon. It was at Portersville a year or two, but was again located at Lebanon.

The annals of DeKalb are limited to local events of no

general interest.

Among the citizens of this county, WILLIAM OVERTON WINston was prominent. He was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1804, and was the son of Mr. John G. Winston, of the same family of which Hon. John A. Winston of Sumter was a scion. His mother was a Miss Kenner. In 1812 his parents removed to Hawkins county, Tennessee, where he grew up. Having received a plain education, he read law in Rogersville under Mr. Peter Parsons, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1828. Ten years later he settled in DeKalb. 1840 he represented the county in the lower house of the legislature, and was four times annually re-elected. From 1845 to 1853 he was solicitor of this judicial circuit, succeeding Hon. William Acklen. He resigned to accept the presidency of the "Wills Valley Railroad," now a link in the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad. He was the father of the latter enterprise, and lived to see the great work he had projected brought to completion. In 1855 he was again in the legislature, and a year later he was a Buchanan elector. represented DeKalb in the constitutional conventions of 1861 and 1865, and in the latter year he was chosen to the State senate from Marshall and DeKalb, and served two winters. He died at his home at Valley Head, January 18, 1871. Winston was highly respected for force of character, unswerving integrity, and untiring energy. He was diffident withal, or he might have filled higher trusts. His wife was a daughter of Hon. Jesse Beene of Dallas, and his children are among the most respectable people of this county. Two of his sons perished in the Confederate service, one of whom was a cadet at West Point when the war began.

WILLIAM J. HARALSON, of this county, is a native of east

Tennessee, but grew up in Habersham county, Georgia. He was plainly educated; came here when a young man; read law, and began the practice in Lebanon. In 1850 he was elected to the office of solicitor of the judicial circuit, and held the place about two years. He raised a company of men, and was engaged at Shiloh. In 1862 he was elected to the circuit court bench, and has continuously occupied that responsible position till the present time. He was a nephew of Col. J. J. Humphries, for some years a citizen of DeKalb, and who died while serving as Indian agent in the west.

In the northwestern part of the county is the fall of Little river. A small volume of water is thrown over an abrupt precipice into a rock basin sixty-five feet below. A short distance below this cataract are the remains of a fortress with trenches and breastworks parallel, and in semicircular form. They enclose three or four caverns in the river bluff which were evidently used as the citadel, and which can only be approached by a foot-path overhanging the yawning chasm cut by the river beneath. The caverns themselves seem to have been enlarged by art, and occupied for some time. Tradition does not tell anything of the immediate purpose to which aboriginal valor consecrated these rude relics of the "last argument of kings."

William O. Winston and J. H. Franklin represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and William O. Winston and Alfred Collins in that of 1865.

The following is a list of those who have represented the county in the general assembly:

1839---Solomon C. Smith. 1841---Arthur Foster. 1844---Solomon C. Smith. 1847---Wm. H. Garrett. 1849 --- Wm. H. Garrett.

1853---James Lamar.

Murphey.

Representatives. 1837--Solomon C. Smith. 1838--Solomon C. Smith. 1839--Andrew Wilson, W. F. Mooney. 1840--Andrew Wilson, Wm. O. Win-

1841-Thomas J. Rodgers, William O. Winston.

1842—M. Lankford, Wm O. Winston 1843—M. Lankford, Wm. O. Winston 1844—B. K. Webb, Wm. O. Winston. 1845—Notley M. Warren, R. Murphey 1847-N. M. Warren, Robt Murphey. 1849-Madison Hendricks, Robert

1851-Notley M. Warren, Alexander W. Majors.

[No election in 1867, or since.]

1857---S. K. Rayburn. 1859---Robert W. Higgins, 1861—John P. Morgan.

1863—James Critcher.

1865-Wm. O. Winston.

1853-M. C. Newman, R. Murphey. 1855-Jesse Burgess, Wm. O. Win-

1857-Alexander W. Majors, R. W. Higgins. 1859-F. J. Burgess, Seabird Cowan.

1861—G. W. Malone, L. W. Lynch, 1863—G. W. Malone, Jeptha Edwards.

1865—G. W. Malone, N. M. Warren. 1867—[No election.] 1870-J. B. Appleton.

# CHAPTER XXXV.

#### THE COUNTY OF ELMORE.

Elmore was created by an act approved February 15, 1866, and its territory was taken from Coosa, Autauga, Montgomery, and Tallapoosa.

It lies in the centre of the State, and south of Coosa, west of Tallapoosa, east of Autauga, and north of Montgomery.

Its name perpetuates the memory of Gen. John A. Elmore, who was one of the first settlers of that part of Autauga now embraced in Elmore.

The area of the county is about 660 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$2,307,687, as

follows: real estate \$1,618,588, personalty \$689,099.

The population in 1870 was 7747 whites, and 6730 blacks. The profile of the country is hilly and rolling; the soil generally light, with alluvial lowlands that are very productive.

The farm lands—73,524 acres improved, and 233,684 acres

unimproved—are valued at \$924,020.

The live stock—944 horses, 1411 mules, 6518 neat cattle,

1716 sheep, and 8286 swine—are valued at \$440,747.

The productions in 1869 were 198,371 bushels of corn, 11,330 bushels of wheat, 18,078 bushels of oats, 32,895 bushels of potatoes, 57,673 pounds of butter, 7295 bales of cotton, and 2547 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$80,314; and the value of farm productions in 1869 was \$1,514,157.

The Alabama, Coosa, and Tallapoosa rivers water the county, but the first named two are only open to steam navigation as high up as Wetumka, and that not in the summer months. The railway from Montgomery to Decatur passes over twelve miles of the western portion of the county.

There are extensive pine forests, and several saw-mills, and

the lumber exported is of very superior quality.

The most extensive cotton factory in the State, or in the Gulf States, is located at Tallasee, in this county. It makes sheeting, shirting, yarns, and rope; has 18,500 spindles, 240 looms, and 550 operatives; and uses 20 bales of raw cotton per diem, or about 6000 bales a year. The property consists of two stone buildings for the factories, a substantial rock dam, an iron foundry, saw mill, machine shop, flour mill, &c., and 6500 acres of land. It is owned by a company, of whom

Messrs. B. H. Micou, T. M. Barnett, and N. D. Barnett are the principal shareholders, and the capital stock is \$600,000. The business was begun about twenty years ago, and Capt. T. M. Barnett, sr., one of the earliest settlers of Montgomery

county, may be regarded as the founder.

Wetumka is the seat of justice. The name is from the Muscogee: weowa, water; tumka, rumbling; and alludes to the rapids of the Coosa at the spot, and extending up the river. The town is on both sides of the Coosa, and its population in 1870 was 1137 souls; 543 whites, and 594 blacks; but it has been nearly twice as great as now, and a city court was in operation thirty years ago. The penitentiary was located here in 1839, is a building of imposing size and large capacity, which received its first inmate in the person of George Garrett of Autauga, who was sentenced to confinement for twenty years for harboring a runaway slave, but was pardoned a few years after. Wetumka was the principal rival of Montgomery for the honor of being the capital of the State in 1845 when the question of removal came before the general assembly.

Tallasee is located on the west bank of the Tallapoosa, and has about 1200 inhabitants. It is named for the ancient town which stood near, and the name means "a captured town." It is the site of the cotton factory mentioned above, and is one of the neatest and most beautiful towns in the State.

Elmore abounds with localities familiar to readers of Indian history. Its clear streams, picturesque dells, and fruited forests made it a favorite spot with "the stoic of the woods."

On the east bank of the Coosa, four miles above Wetumka, is the site of Little Tallasee, the birth-spot and home of Alexander McGillivray, the Muscogee king. It was here also that Gen. Leclerc Milfort resided for twenty years. The place is embraced within the plantation of the late Hon. Howell Rose.

Near the present Tallasee stood the town of that name at which DeSoto and his army tarried twenty days. It was of large extent, surrounded by a wall, and the chief who resided here was master of a capacious region around him. When the whites became familiar with the country two centuries later, the place was called Tookabatchee; which eventually became the chief town and capital of the upper Creeks. Tecumseh, Col. Hawkins, and Gov. Bibb each hold councils here with the Muscogee chiefs, and its glory only departed when Opothleyoholo sullenly led his people across "the father of waters." The name of Tallasee attached to a modern Indian town on the opposite bank of the Tallapoosa.

Hoithlewaulee, or Thleawallee, (rolling ball,) was on the

Tallapoosa, lower down.

Coosada was on the west bank of the Alabama, three miles below the confluence of its main tributaries. The "Hickory Ground" is within the southern suburb of Wetumka.

But the most interesting and historic of these localities is four miles below Wetumka, on the east bank of the Coosa. Here, in June 1714, Gov. Bienville built Fort Toulouse, which remained a fortified post of the French and British for sixty years. The Indians had at that time a town on the spot called Tuskegee. In 1814, just 100 years after Bienville built Fort Toulouse, Gen. Jackson marched his victorious legion from their triumph at the Horse-Shoe Bend to the place, and, on the ruins, built Fort Jackson. A few months later, in August, 1814, the remnant of the humbled Muscogees assembled on the spot, and ceded all their lands in Alabama west of the Coosa and of a line extending southeast from Wetumka.

E. S. Ready was the first judge of the probate court of the county. B. F. Benson was the first representative elected to

the legislature—1870.

The name of Howell Rose is blended with the early settlement of this region. A native of North Carolina, he was born about the year 1791. His parents, who were quite poor, removed to Putnam county, Georgia, where the son grew to manhood. He was first an overseer of slaves, but having married a Miss Bryant, who had property, he became a planter and merchant in Eatonton. He came to Alabama about the year 1816, and settled in what was soon after Autauga county, three miles west of Wetumka. His thorough practical sense, and undaunted energy, gave him a commanding influence in that border community, and he was elected to the State senate in 1819, where he served for three years. But his attention for twenty years after was chiefly given to the increase of his private fortune, and he became the wealthiest citizen of Coosa. To the latter county he came in 1834, and made his home within the present limits of Elmore. From 1843 to 1847, Col. Rose represented the county in the general assembly, and made strenuous efforts to have Wetumka made the capital of the State. In 1865 a party of brutal federal soldiers went to his house and demanded the money he was reported to have in possession, and when he refused they threatened to take his life. He persisted, telling them that if they murdered him it would shorten his days but little. They hanged him till he was about to expire, but no information was extorted from the fearless old man, and the money did not fall into their hands. Col. Rose was endowed by nature with a strong mind, and he was thus enabled to triumph over the defects of education. His will was imperious; his manners brusque and erratic; and he would have been a man of note in any community.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick lived and died in this county. was born in Greene county, Georgia, in the year 1800. father was a member of the legislature of that State for nineteen consecutive years, and his mother was the sister of Col. Joseph Phillips of Clarke. At the age of seven years he had lost both his parents by death, within a few days of each other: but his elder brothers and sister to some extent supplied their places. In that early day the schoolmaster was not abroad in Georgia, and Mr. Fitzpatrick attended school only six months. In 1816 he came to Alabama to manage some interest of his brothers. Their lands were on the east bank of the Alabama, about six miles north of Montgomery. and he has often pointed out the field where he guarded the hogs while they were feeding on the mast of the virgin forest. Shortly after, he was a deputy under Jacob P. House, the first sheriff of Autauga, and soon after became a clerk in a trading house located where Wetumka now stands. He then read law in the office of Mr. Nimrod E. Benson in Montgomery. Enrolled as an attorney in 1821, he opened an office in that town. His first case was that of an Indian arraigned before a magistrate for horse stealing, and it is in illustration of that primitive time to state that, after a successful plea, the young attorney took his client out behind the house, and urged him to instant flight to insure his personal safety. Judge N. E. Benson was the first, and Mr. Henry Goldthwaite the second. law partner of Mr. Fitzpatrick. Elected solicitor of the judicial district, he held the office several years. A want of health, however, obliged him to retire to his plantation, six miles west of Wetumka, in 1827, and he shortly after abandoned the profession forever. The plantation was within the present limits of this county, and here, surrounded by all the comforts that wealth can bring, he dispensed a boundless hospitality till the close of his life, forty years later. He sought no public honors, and was in retirement for over twelve years. 1837, in his absence, and without his knowledge, his claims were very favorably considered by the caucus of his party in Tuskaloosa which selected Mr. Bagby as the candidate for governor. Three years later he was an elector on the Van Buren ticket. In 1841 he was elected to the office of governor of the State, receiving 27,974 votes, to 21,219 votes for James W. McClung of Madison, and was inaugurated Nov. 22. Reelected without opposition, he retired from the position in When the banks were placed in liquidation, he was appointed one of the commissioners, but declined to accept. In consequence of the death of Mr. Lewis of Lowndes, Governor Chapman appointed Mr. Fitzpatrick to fill the seat thus vacated in the federal senate, Nov. 25, 1848. A year later, the general assembly proceeded to fill the said vacancy, and to choose a senator for a new term to follow that which Mr. King had served out the March before. The incumbents. Messrs. King and Fitzpatrick, were both re-nominated by their party. The former was chosen by a strict party majority of thirteen votes. Mr. Fitzpatrick was defeated on the sixth ballot by a combination of twelve north Alabama members of his party with fifty-four Whigs, which elected Col. Clemens of Madison. In January 1853, Governor Collier appointed him to the federal senate as the successor of Mr. King, who had resigned, and the following winter the general assembly confirmed the selection by a vote of 107, to 13 for Hon. W. D. Dunn of Mobile. Two years later the same body elected him to the position for a new term of six years, by a vote of 79, to 45 for Mr. Luke Pryor of Limestone. During the administration of Mr. Buchanan, Mr. Fitzpatrick was chosen by his fellow senators to preside over that eminent body in the absence of the vice president. At the national convention of his party in 1860, one wing nominated him for the vice presidency on the ticket with Judge Douglas of Illinois; but he declined to permit the use of his name in that connection by one fragment of the party, foreseeing no hope of success for either wing. The fact that he had previously committed himself against the "squatter sovereignty" dogma of Judge Douglas, was sufficient reason for Mr. F.'s declension. He did not favor secession, for he conceived it to be a rash and impracticable remedy for the grievances of which he admitted the southern States might justly complain; yet he withdrew from Washington with his colleagues. Retiring to his home, he exerted himself for his country, receiving the weary soldier with wide-spread doors, or generously contributing his means to aid destitute families. At the close of the war, he was chosen to represent Autauga in the constitutional convention of 1865, and was unanimously elected to preside over that very able body. This was his last official position, for he was disfranchised shortly after; but he felt and took a warm interest in public affairs till his death. This event occurred Nov. 21, 1869. His remains were taken to Montgomery, where they lay in state in the capitol, and were then committed to the tomb.

Gov. Fitzpatrick was one of the most esteemed of our public men. "In his social and domestic relations he was "faithful and true. In all the conditions and circumstances "of life he was honorable, considerate, and just. Having "personal honor, consideration, fidelity, truth, and warmth of

"affection, combined with a clear, sound, and practical under-"standing, it is not surprising that he exerted a large influence "over all with whom he came in contact, and over the people "among whom he lived. The latter gave to him their confi-"dence, and he was eminently trustworthy. \* \* He escaped "all imputations on his personal character. No one supposed "that he could be corrupt, or would sacrifice a public interest "for his private emolument. He was never accused of desert-"ing a principle, abandoning a friend, or failing to perform a "public or personal obligation. His observation of men and "things was acute and discriminating. Few so thoroughly "understood the nature of men, and the principles which "should move, and the motives that control them." "was habitually firm, prudent, circumspect, and moderate. "He was courteous, affable, and of a genial and obliging dis-"position." In the federal senate, he was attentive to the interests of constituents, and diligent in the performance of his duties, realizing in his conduct what Cicero terms the boni senatoris prudentia, "the wisdom of a good senator."

Gov. Fitzpatrick first married a sister of Hon. John A. Elmore of Montgomery; his second wife was a Miss Blassingame of Perry. Two of his sons by his former marriage reside in this county, and another, Elmore J. Fitzpatrick, esq., of Montgomery, was solicitor for this judicial circuit in 1865–'8. His brothers, Joseph and Phillips Fitzpatrick, both served in the councils of the State, the former residing in Montgomery, the latter in Autauga. Judge Bird Fitzpatrick

of Pike was a nephew.

SETH PADDOCK STORRS was a prominent citizen of that part of Autauga now embraced in Elmore. He was a native of Middlebury, Vermont, where he was born in 1800. His father was a prominent lawyer, and gave the college and cemetery grounds to the town. His mother was the daughter of Gen. Strong, to whom Vermont voted a sword for his military ser-The son graduated at the Middlebury college. mitted to the bar, he at once removed to Covington, Georgia, where he practiced till he came to Autauga in 1835. He resided in Wetumka, and was frequently mayor of the town, though he refused to receive pay for his services. His profession was profitable and he accumulated property. In 1847 he was elected to represent Coosa and Autauga in the senate, and acted in that capacity six years. In August 1854 Gov. Winston appointed him judge of the circuit court, but he died the following month. Judge Storrs was short and stout, with

<sup>\*</sup>From a sketch at the time of his death in the New Orleans Picayune, supposed to be from the pen of Hon. John A. Campbell, late of Mobile.

a large, round, bald head, and a fair complexion. He was a gentleman of refinement, cultivation, and close observation, and stood high for integrity and morality. His wife was a Miss Bigelow of Massachusetts, and three of his sons were officers in the Southern armies, viz: Lieut. H. R. Storrs of the 3d Alabama, killed by a sentinel at Norfolk, Va.; Major Geo. S. Storrs who commanded a battalion of artillery; and Capt. Charles P. Storrs of the 7th Alabama cavalry.

Bolling Hall of this county was born in Hancock county, Georgia, in 1813, and came to Alabama with his parents in 1818. His father, of the same name, was a member of congress while in Georgia, but held no public trusts in this State, where he died in 1836. The mother of Mr. Hall was a sister of Hon. James Abercrombie of Russell. Educated at the University of Georgia, he read law under Mr. John H. Thorington of Montgomery, but became a planter. He represented Autauga in the legislature from 1849 to 1855. reputation for integrity, sound judgment, and public spirit is deservedly high. His wife was a grand-daughter of Gen. John A. Elmore of Autauga, and his son, Bolling Hall, was the heroic colonel of the 59th Alabama regiment at the early age of twenty-five years, and died in January 1866 of the effects of wounds received at Chicamauga and Drury's Bluff. Another son was adjutant of the same regiment.

Among the earlier citizens of what is now Elmore county was Sampson W. Harris. He was the son of Judge Stephen Harris of Eatonton, Georgia, and was born in that State about the year 1814. His mother was a Miss Watkins, whose sister married Judge Eli Shorter of Georgia. He took the first honor of his class in the University of Georgia, and read law with Judge Shorter at Eatonton. After practicing there a short time, he came to Alabama in 1837, and located at Wetumka. He rose rapidly at the bar, and in 1841 was elected to the office of solicitor by the general assembly. the solicitorship in 1844 when elected to the senate from Coosa and Autauga. He served in that capacity till 1847, when he was elected to congress as the nominee of his party. He was re-elected two years later over Hon. John S. Hunter of Dallas, and in 1851 triumphed over Hon. Wm. S. Mudd of Jefferson. His contest in 1853 was with Hon. S. D. J. Moore of Lowndes, and in 1855 with Hon. Wm. B. Martin of Benton, but he was not once defeated. His death occurred at Washington, D. C., in the spring of 1857, after a service of sixteen consecutive years in the State and Federal councils. Mr. Harris was one of the most accomplished men whose talents Alabama has fostered. He was handsome in person, decorous in deportment, and genial in companionship. His elocution was graceful and flowing, exhibiting a polished and cultivated mind. His capacity as a lawyer was considerable, and must have advanced him had he not given his attention to politics. Catholic in his views and generous in friendships, he was exceedingly popular. He married a daughter of Mr. Stephen Thomas of Georgia. Col. Samp. Harris of West Point, Georgia, the distinguished colonel of the 6th Georgia infantry during the late war, is one of his sons. The late Hon. Stephen Willis Harris of Madison county was his brother.

Samuel S. Beman is another familiar name in Elmore. was the son of Rev. Nathan S. S. Beman, a learned scholar. well remembered as an educator in Georgia, where he married the widowed mother of the late Hon. Wm. L. Yancey. He was a well formed youth till, at the age of twelve years, he was thrown by a colt on a heap of rocks, and his spine injured. He grew no more in highth, but was otherwise well matured. He could not attend school, but was taught by his mother for several years, then went to western New York, whither his father had returned in 1824, and there completed his educa-In 1843 he came to Wetumka, and began the practice of law with his half-brother, Mr. Yancey. He soon became interested in politics, and canvassed with brilliant effect in 1844. In 1846 he was the candidate of his party for congress, and, after a warm canvass, was beaten by Hon. J. LaF. Cottrell of Lowndes by 29 votes. Mr. Beman also canvassed the State in 1848 for Taylor, and added much to his fame. In 1849 he removed to New York. In 1853 he was a member of the New York legislature, but his speech in favor of the fugitive slave law during the session was his political death-knell. He was afterwards a temperance lecturer in Ohio, and in 1856 removed to Minnesota. He was a member of the first legislature of the State (1857), and in 1871 was again elected to the senate from Winona county. His strong sympathy for the South is a clog to his political advancement, but his unsurpassed oratorical talents are freely admitted, and universally admired. He is a farmer, and has a wife and children.

George Evans Brewer is a well known citizen. He came to Autauga with his father, Rev. A. G. Brewer, in his youth, being a native of Covington, Georgia; and born in 1832. He was well educated, and became the first superintendent of education of Coosa in 1855. He represented Coosa in the general assembly from 1857 to 1861—defeating Hon. William Garrett for the senate in 1859. He led a company into the late war, and was a captain commanding the 46th Alabama regiment much of the time after the fall of Vicksburg. For

fifteen years he has been a minister of the gospel, and now labors in that high vocation. And he is much esteemed by those who know him best, as one "whose doctrine and whose life, coincident, exhibit lucid proof that he is honest in the sacred cause."

BIRKETT DAVENPORT FRY resides in this county. He was born in Kanawha county, Virginia, in 1822, and is descended from Col. Joshua Fry, who figured in colonial history. His mother was a daughter of Hon. P. R. Thompson, M. C. from Virginia, 1801-'07. His education was collegiate, and he attended both the Virginia Military Institute and West Point He read law, and was licensed in 1846, but was commissioned a lieutenant when the ten new regiments were raised for the Mexican war. Assigned to the regiment of which Jo. E. Johnston was lieutenant colonel, he served as adjutant at Contreras and Cherubusco, and led a company at Molino del Rey and Chapultepec, where he was mentioned as "distinguished." In 1848 his regiment was disbanded, and the next year he went to California, and opened a law office in Sacramento. Solicited to unite in Walker's Nicaragua scheme, he joined that officer with a body of troops, and was the commander sent to quiet the Matagalpa Indians. fought at Rivas, and was soon after made general of brigade, and assigned to the largest of the three military districts. With 200 men he made a successful defence of Grenada when attacked by a large force, which lost 600 killed and wounded, while the garrison lost 17. Dispatched to California for reinforcements, he assembled a force, but could not secure transportation. In 1859 he came to Alabama, and located at When the war between the States began, he was elected colonel of the 13th Alabama. At Seven Pines he led his regiment, and received a wound in the hand. He rejoined his regiment in time for the first Maryland campaign, and participated at Boonsboro and Sharpsburg. In the latter battle his left arm was shattered near the shoulder. to the rear, the surgeons decided to amputate it. my chance of living without the operation?" "One in three "Then I will take it." He rejoined his command in time for Chancellorsville, where he led Archer's brigade on the second day. At Gettysburg he commanded the brigade after the first day, and in the grand assault by Pickett's and Heth's divisions he was struck in the shoulder and shot Confined at Johnson's through the thigh, and captured. Island, he was exchanged in 1864. Ordered to take command of a Virginia brigade, he led it in the battle near Drewry's, capturing Gen. Heckman and much of his brigade. Joining the main army, Gen. A. P. Hill placed him in command of the brigades of Archer and Walker. He commanded these at the second Cold Harbor. His promotion came just after, it having been previously urged by Generals J. E. Johnston, T. J. Jackson, A. P. Hill, and others, and probably prevented by his capture. Soon after, he was ordered to the defence of Augusta, Georgia, one of the most important points in the Confederacy, Gen. Bragg writing to the mayor that Gen. Fry had been specially selected for that responsible command "as "a man of gunpowder reputation, and bearing on his person "the marks of honorable service." He took charge in Sept, 1864, added new defences, and established such a rigorous police that within three months 1500 men had been sent to their commands. When Gen. Sherman was on his march to Savannah, Gen. Fry had 6000 men in garrison to resist him; but the invader passed twenty miles to the right. Augusta was the only city in the Confederacy not captured by the federal troops, for Gen. Johnston, having ordered Gen. Fry to communicate with the nearest force, an officer was sent thither to receive the public stores. At the close of the struggle he went to Cuba, but returned to this county in 1868. His military record is the best comment on his character for courage and fortitude. It may be added that he is energetic, kind, and imbued with public spirit.

# CHAPTER XXXVI.

### THE COUNTY OF ESCAMBIA.

Escambia was established by an act approved Dec. 10, 1868, and its territory was taken from Conecuh and Baldwin. It was named for the clear and broad river which is formed within its limits, which was christened by the Spaniards two centuries ago. It is bounded north by Monroe and Conecuh, west by Covington, south by the State of Florida, and west by Baldwin.

Its area is about 960 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$138,699;

personal property \$129,923; total \$268,622.

The population in 1870 was 3047 whites, and 951 blacks. Forty-three of the 98 Indians in the State live in Escambia.

The surface is generally flat, and covered with pine forests. The soil is light with exceptions in the lowlands. The farm lands in 1870—7783 acres improved, and 49,222 acres unimproved—were valued at \$37,000. The live stock—483 horses and mules, 8785 neat cattle, 3582 sheep, and 4878 hogs—were valued at \$147,226. The productions in 1869 were valued at \$146,195, and consisted of 30,390 bushels of corn, 2665 pounds of rice, 31,695 bushels of potatoes, 605 bales of cotton, 9965 pounds of wool; and the value of animals slaughtered was \$26,546.

Though the least agricultural of all the counties, Escambia may point to its splendid pine forests as a source of wealth which is even now yielding a considerable revenue. This is cut and floated down to the coast as "square timber" and

always finds a ready market.

Forty-one miles of the Mobile & Montgomery Railroad lie in the county, and two or three miles of the Pensacola railroad. The Escambia, Conecuh, and Sepulga rivers all water

its territory, but are not navigated by steamers.

Pollard, the seat of justice, is a village of about 300 inhabitants. It was the headquarters and depot of the confederate troops who watched the enemy at Pensacola during the late war. In January 1865 a conflict took place here, between a body of federal raiders and a handful of reserves, under Gen. Clanton, in which several were killed, and the raiders driven off. In March following, Gen. Steele's army, on its way to Blakeley burned the public property and railway at the place.

Escambia has not been allowed separate representation in

the general assembly.

# CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE COUNTY OF ETOWA, OR BAINE.

This county was formed out of fragments of Cherokee, De-Kalb, Marshall, Blount, St. Clair, and Calhoun, by an act approved Dec. 7, 1866, and called "Baine" to honor Gen. D. W. Baine of Lowndes. It was abolished by the convention that framed the present constitution of the State, but reestablished under its present name by an act approved Dec. 1, 1868.

It is in the northeast quarter of the State, and lies south of DeKalb and Marshall, west of Cherokee, north of Calhoun and St. Clair, and east of Blount, St. Clair, and Marshall.

The assessed wealth of the county in 1870 was \$991,797, as follows: real estate \$875,064, personal property \$116,733.

The population in 1870 was 8401 whites, and 1708 blacks. The surface is rugged and mountainous, but the valleys are fertile, and very productive.

The farm lands—37,277 acres improved, and 124,545 unim-

proved—are valued at \$750,420.

The live stock—923 horses, 479 mules, 4723 neat cattle,

4950 sheep, and 8649 hogs—are valued at \$249,043.

The productions in 1869 were 181,034 bushels of corn, 9300 bushels of oats, 19,066 bushels of potatoes, 58,057 pounds of butter, 13,545 gallons of sorghum, 1383 bales of cotton, 4441 pounds of tobacco, and 13,791 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$59,934; and \$543,142 was the value of farm productions.

The minerals are chiefly iron and coal, but they are not exported, and their extent, though known to be vast, is undeveloped. The mountains bristle with timber of large growth,

and much lumber is exported.

The Coosa flows through the county, and is navigable to steamers of light draught at all seasons. Twenty-three miles of the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad, and seven miles of the East Alabama & Cincinnati Railroad lie in the county.

Gadsden of South Carolina, minister to Mexico at one time. It has seven steam lumber mills, and is a growing town.

Atalla has about 300 inhabitants, and is on the railroad. The scenery of this county is as wild as that "on the bold cliffs of Benvenue." The view from the highths above Gads-

den vies in artistic effect with any east of the Mississippi. The fall of Black creek is a romantic spot. The water is precipitated abruptly over a precipice ninety feet in highth. The sheet of mist and spray which thus reaches the channel below curtains a lofty and spacious cavern, in the form of an amphitheatre, more ample in its proportions than any human habitation, and with walls of granite on three sides.

"So wondrous wild, the whole might seem The scenery of a fairy dream."

Of course a legend of Indian lovers, with the usual tragic fate, attaches to this locality.

But Black creek is also famed for an incident which lends interest to the annals of the county. One clear May morning, 1863, about noon, the peaceful inhabitants of the vicinity were startled by the galloping of horses, the rattling of sabres, and the hurried glances and excited shouts of armed men. road in the direction of Blountsville was through with them, and in the distance, coming nearer and becoming clearer, the crack of the rifle was soon heard. Amazed but curious, the good people flocked to the roadside where passed the dusty and confused columns of the dreaded vankees! They stopped only long enough to seize the horses of the citizens, and the hindmost passed hurriedly over the bridge. This they fired, and held the wooded highth beyond to guard the pass while the timbers blazed. A second cavalcade followed the first, but the deep and rapid stream, with sheer and high banks, stopped them. Their leader, stalwart, and begrimmed with dust, asked a group of females if there was not a ford near that could be crossed. There was. He then asked if there was a man about who could guide him to it. "There is not, but I can," and a cloud passed from the stern features of the hero as he glanced at the lithe form of a maiden at his stirrup, whose firm tone and steady eye bespoke uncommon resolution. A lady's saddle was on the piazza, and he ordered one of his men to dismount and make the change. "There is no time to be lost; I can ride behind you"; and she ascended a block, and sprang to "the croupe." "Why, Emma, are you going with strangers?" "Mother, I'm not afraid to trust myself with a Confederate officer," and she pointed the way. The grey avengers were at their heels. Nearly a mile above the bridge was the ford, but it, too, was guarded. A volley of musketry whistled over them, for they were in the advance. Dismounting, they walked to the bank of the creek, the leaden hail still dropping around them. "Gen. Forrest, let me walk in front; as I am "a lady they will not shoot at me." "Excuse me, miss; "while I am willing to accept a lady for a guide, I will not "consent to accept one for a breastwork," was the gallant reply. Leaving his fair guide at the roots of a fallen tree, the hero descended the ravine to reconnoiter the ford, crawling on his hands and knees. Looking behind, he found her at his back, and chided her. "I feared they would wound you, and The spot examined, they returned as "wished to be near." they came. A storm of bullets greeted their reappearance on the level. "They have only wounded my dress," she said, as she met his anxious glance. Then, facing the enemy, she waved her sun-bonnet defiantly 'round her head. Cheer after cheer came from the foe, who ceased firing at once. Remounting, the two came back, and the heroine was received with enthusiastic huzzas by the troops, while the heartiest thanks came from the sun-bronzed leader. The ford was soon passed, and Forrest was again on the track of Streight and his uhlans.

Near Turkeytown, in this county, stood the Cherokee town of that name. Here was ratified, Oct. 4, 1816, the treaty by which the Cherokees relinquished their doubtful title to all the lands south of the Tennessee, north of a line running from Ten Islands on the Coosa to Flat Rock on the Big Bear, east of Big Bear, and west of a line nearly corresponding with the western boundary of Marshall county. This important treaty threw open to the whites the region embraced within the present counties of Lawrence, Morgan, and parts of Blount, Colbert, Franklin and Winston, to which the Chicasas relinquished their title two weeks before. Gen. Jackson of Tennessee, and Gen. Merriwether of Georgia were the federal commissioners.

The mountains of northeast Alabama not only contributed a Pelham to the cause of Southern independence, but the heroine of the incident related above. The name of EMMA Sansom will linger in history when that of many in this volume will have faded even from tradition. Her parents, Micajah Sansom and Levina Vance, came from Georgia to what is now Etowa county in 1836 or '7. The father died shortly before the war, leaving his large family in comfortable circumstances. Emma was born at Social Circle, Walton county, Georgia, in August 1846, and received that physical, mental, and moral training, which tend so much to the formation of a sturdy and resolute character. At the time of Streight's raid, she was in deep sympathy with the Confederate cause, for her brothers fought in the ranks of its veterans. That morning, she had just returned from Gadsden to her home, about two miles west of the town. The horse she rode had hardly been stripped of the saddle when the advance of Streight's command came up and seized him. Her mother, however, assisted by Miss Emma, was holding on to the beast, amid a torrent of threats, when a federal officer ordered his men to release him. The war-worn pageant passed her home, Forrest reached the spot, and then occurred the daring achievement recorded in this chapter. At its meeting in November, the general assembly of the State donated a section of the public lands and a gold medal in consideration of her public services. preamble of the resolutions declares that "A nation's history is "not complete which does not record the names and deeds of "its heroines with those of its heroes, and revolutions some-"times throw the two in such close proximity that the history "of the manly bearing of the one is imperfect unless coupled "with the more delicate, yet no less brilliant, achievement of "the other, and such must ever be the history of the most "gallant and successful victory of the intrepid Forrest, unless "embellished with the name and heroic acts of Emma San"som."\* Hon. T. B. Cooper of Cherokee was commissioned to deliver a certified copy of the joint resolution to the heroine. This was the occasion of quite a concourse at Turkeytown, Hon. B. T. Pope of St. Clair responding for Miss Sansom. The lands were surveyed and a portion sold for Confederate scrip, which soon lost all value, while the adverse issue of the struggle caused the loss of the medal and the other portion of the lands. Shortly after the war, she married Mr. C. B. Johnson, and they now reside at Cross Plains, in Calhoun.

Prominent among the citizens of this county is WILLIAM BUCKINGHAM MARTIN. He was born in Blount county, Tennessee, in 1807, and is the son of an elder brother of the late Gov. Martin of Tuskaloosa. His education was good, but not collegiate, and he prepared himself for a professional career at the bar. After practicing a short time, he came to this State, and opened an office in Jacksonville in 1884. Three years later he entered public life as a member of the general assembly from Calhoun, where he acquired at once a leading position. In 1839 he was elected solicitor, and held the office about two years. He was one of the four able members sent by Calhoun to the legislature of 1842, and was re-elected. In 1847 he was chosen to the State senate. 1853 he was again elected to the senate, and was selected to preside over that body. He again represented Calhoun in the lower house in 1866, and was chairman of the judiciary committee. Since that time he has not taken official part in public affairs. He came to this county in 1866, and has practiced law in Gadsden.

Mr. Martin is possessed of popular manners, and highly sociable qualities. Nature has done much for him, and, thirty years ago, no man of his age in Alabama had brighter prospects of a distinguished career; but, conscious of his superiority, the hare, Genius, slept, while plodding Mediocrity—the tortoise of the fable—won the race. It is related that a Huntsville editor sent an account to him: "W. B. Martin, debtor, to Philip Woodson, for six years subscription (@ \$2) \$12. Please remit." The reply was sent, "Stop my paper." In answer the rule was quoted that no paper would be stopped till arrearages were paid. Mr. Martin wrote promptly: "Put me down as a subscriber for life." The paper was continued. Mr. Martin married Miss Montgomery of Tennessee, and Capt. James B. Martin, lately of Talladega, who died in Texas in 1870, was his son.

JOHN P. RALLS is a citizen of this county. Born in Greensboro, Georgia, he passed the earlier portion of his life there.

<sup>\*</sup>Pamphlet Acts of the General Assembly of 1863, page 213.

He became a physician, and in 1850 came to this State, and settled in Cherokee county. His first public service was as a member of the constitutional convention of 1861 from Cherokee. A year later he was elected to the first congress of the Confederate States, defeating that hitherto invincible politician, Hon. W. R. W. Cobb of Jackson. He served out the two years, and was then beaten by Mr. Cobb for the place. He has not since been in public position, and now resides in Gadsden. Dr. Ralls is deservedly esteemed for many excellent traits of manhood, and is a useful and intelligent citizen.

The county has not been allowed separate representation in the general assembly.

#### CHAPTER XXXVIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF FAYETTE.

Fayette was established by an act approved Dec. 20, 1824, and its territory was taken from Tuskaloosa and Marion. The western part has since been set apart to Sanford. It lies south of Marion, west of Walker, north of Tuskaloosa, and east of Sanford. It was named to honor the marquis de la Fayette, who was at that time in the United States, and whose fame is world-wide.

Its area is nearly 700 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$629,417; as follows: real estate, \$441,235; personalty, \$188,182.

The following exhibits the population decennially:

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites					

The surface of the country in Fayette is broken, and the lands are generally too light for careless agricultural operations; but there are productive valleys that maintain a thrifty population.

The farm lands—40,897 acres improved, and 221,489 acres

unimproved—are valued at \$325,385.

The live stock—1450 horses, 423 mules, 6741 neat cattle, 6354 sheep, and 10,983 hogs—are valued at \$313,271.

The productions in 1869 were 14,266 bushels of wheat, 201,228 bushels of corn, 13,283 bushels of oats, 29,659 bushels of potatoes, 6435 gallons of sorghum, 97,350 pounds of butter, 1909 bales of cotton, 3254 pounds of tobacco, and 13,194 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$62,159; and the value of farm products was \$498,094.

The county is dotted with lumber and flouring mills, and

timber is abundant.

The real wealth of Fayette consists in the boundless coal measures and iron ore that lie within its limits, so far unmolested. Acres of coal are entirely naked. The bed of Dry Creek is a mass of unknown thickness. About the year 1858 a drift of logs in the channel of this creek was set on fire and the coal caught from it. It burned for several weeks, causing uneasiness in the vicinity, and when extinguished by the rain that made the creek to flow, a huge cavity had been created.

Fayette has no commercial facilities, but the Columbus (Miss.) and Decatur Railroad has been surveyed by way of Fayette Courthouse, and will contribute wonderfully to the development of this region, so bounteously endowed by the

hand of the CREATOR.

FAYETTE COURTHOUSE (often called Fayetteville) is the seat of justice, and has a population of about 250.

Of the several prominent citizens of this county Elliott PRIEST JONES may be mentioned. He is a native of Lawrence county, and was born in the year 1819. His mother was a Miss Wallace; his father was a farmer who came from Kentucky the year before, and lived in Lawrence. He came with his parents to Fayette in 1837. Having received a good education, he taught school three years, then read law in Moulton under the eye of Messrs. D. G. Ligon and Leroy P. Walker. Enrolled as an attorney in 1844, he opened an office in Fayetteville. In 1848-'50 he was judge of the county court, and from 1850 to 1860 he represented Marion and Fayette in the senate, with modesty, but with usefulness and efficiency. He was a member of the constitutional conventions of 1861 and 1865, and in the latter year was again chosen to the State He went out of office when the reconstruction acts were passed in 1868, and the same year was on the Seymour electoral ticket. He now practices law, and ranks well in the profession. Judge Jones is held in deserved esteem for his honorable character, solid mental attributes, and public spirit.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly from Fayette:

#### Senators.

1825—Jesse Van Hoose. 1827—James Moore. 1829—Rufus K. Anderson. 1831—Rufus K. Anderson. 1834—Henry Burrough. 1837—Burr W. Wilson. 1840—Burr W. Wilson. 1843—Elijah Marchbanks. 1847---Daniel Coggin.
1851---Elliott P. Jones.
1853---Elliott P. Jones.
1857---Elliott P. Jones.
1861---A. J. Coleman.
1865---Elliott P. Jones.
[No election in 1867, or since.]

# Representatives.

1828—Samuel J. Parker.
1829—John Shipp.
1830—James K. McCollum.
1831—James K. McCollum.
1832—Caswell C. Thompson.
1833—William S. Taylor, C. C. Thompson.
1835—W. S. Taylor, C. C. Thompson.
1835—W. S. Taylor, Burr W. Wilson.
1836—W. S. Taylor, C. Boyd.
1837—William S. Taylor, Lawrence
Brasher.
1838—W. S. Taylor, R. J. Morrow.
1839—W. S. Taylor, Wilson Cobb.
1840—Wilson Cobb, E. Marchbanks.
1841—W. S. Taylor, E. Marchbanks.
1842—James M. Morris, E. Marchbanks.

1844—Alvis Davis, Wm. W. Bell.
1845—Alvis Davis, Elzer Williams,
1849—A. J. Coleman, J. R. Kirkland.
1849—A. J. Coleman, J. K. McCollum
1851—A. J. Coleman, Jas. K. McCollum.
1853—E. W. Lawrence, A. M. Reynolds.
1855—J. C. Kirkland, T. P. McConnell.
1857—A. J. Coleman, James Brock,
1859—A. J. Coleman, James Brock,
1859—A. J. Coleman, James Seay,
1861—James Middleton, A. Cobb.
1863—J. Seay, Alexander Cobb.
1865—Thomas Malloy, A. Cobb.
1866—E. W. Lawrence (vice A. Cobb)
1867—[No election.]

# CHAPTER XXXIX.

### THE COUNTY OF FRANKLIN.

Franklin was established at the first session of the territorial legislature, Feb. 4, 1818. The boundaries then laid down remained unaltered till 1832, when the Chicasas, having ceded their remaining territory in the State, embracing all the present part of this and Colbert counties west of Caney creek, and of a line diverging gradually southwest from the head of that stream, (passing about a mile west of Frankfort,) it was annexed to Franklin, making it nearly twice its original size. This was the area of the county till the northern half was set apart to form Colbert.

It lies in the northwestern part of the State, and is bounded north by Colbert, south by Marion, east by Lauderdale, and

west by the State of Mississippi.

It was named to honor the memory of Franklin,\* the philosopher.

The area of the county is about 610 square miles.

The assessed wealth in 1870 was \$793,939: real estate \$637,661, and personal property \$156,278.

The population decennially has been as follows:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	6069 5009			10,119 8,508	6693 1313

The surface of the country is rugged with ridges, intersected by pleasant valleys. The county is not so well adapted to agriculture as other sections of the State, the fertile parts lying in small tracts, and the light soil greatly predominating; but a large population of small farmers can be readily maintained.

The farm lands—41,036 acres improved, and 169,902 acres unimproved—are valued at \$488,993.

The live stock—1382 horses, 499 mules, 5542 neat cattle,

3705 sheep, and 8608 swine—are valued at \$309,542.

In 1869 the productions were 9070 bushels of wheat, 264,136 bushels of corn, 15,074 bushels of potatoes, 5869 gallons of sorghum, 31,061 pounds of butter, 2072 bales of cotton, 6656 pounds of tobacco, and 6142 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$79,448; and the value of farm productions was \$539,049.

The waters of Big Bear creek irrigate the county, but there is no navigable stream, and no railways as yet, though the one projected from Tuskaloosa to Tuscumbia would pass center.

trally through it.

Iron ore is abundant, and there was a furnace near Russell-

ville at one time.

Frankfort, the seat of justice, is 217 miles northwest of Montgomery, and has 162 inhabitants.

Russellville, where the courthouse stood till 1849, has 180 inhabitants. It was named for Major Russell, an early settler.

The historic part of Franklin was cut off by the act which established Colbert. And many of those who illustrated the intellectual superiority of this region are the common property of the two counties.

RICHARD ELLIS came to Franklin about 1818. He was of

<sup>\*</sup>Benjamin Franklin was born in Boston, Mass., in 1706, and died in Philadelphia in 1790. He was a printer by trade, and became famous for his discoveries in physical science. He was a signer of the colonial decree of independence, embassador to France, and a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the United States. A traveler has said that the two American names most familiar to Europeans are those of Washington and Franklin.

a respectable Virginia family, was plainly educated, and first located in Huntsville about the year 1817. He was a lawyer, of respectable talents. He represented Franklin in the constitutional convention of 1819. At the organization of the circuit courts, he was elected, over Messrs. John McKinley and Beverly Hughes to a judgeship, which he held for six His time expired in 1825, and he soon after went to the Southwest. He was an actor in the incipient events of the Texas rebellion, and presided over the congress which adopted the declaration of independence in 1835. His death occurred a little later. Judge Ellis was a "fine-looking" man, dignified and courteous. He was not an able judge, and it is said that he told Mr. McClung, who had occasion to quote Chitty in some case, that "Joseph Chitty was a very clever man, but he didn't know much law." He married a Miss Dandridge of Virginia, sister of Mrs. Gen. Garth.

Benjamin Reynolds came to the county in the year 1830, when he was appointed agent for the Chicasas. He was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, in 1788, and settled in Maury county, Tennessee, in 1807. He was a captain in the 39th regiment, and was wounded at Topeka. After serving in both branches of the Tennessee legislature, he came to this county, which he thrice served in the house of representatives. He was an elector for president in 1840, and died in 1843, leaving many relatives in the county, and a character for hospitality and generosity.

Benjamin Hudson came to this county as early as 1820 or '21. He was a native of middle Tennessee, and a planter. He was one of the first sheriffs of Franklin, and represented the county in the legislature as early as 1828. He served five years in the lower and twelve years in the upper house of the general assembly before 1847. He had cancer, and died somewhere in Kentucky, while seeking medical advice, in 1858 or '9. He was an honest, pious, industrious, and energetic man, and as a public servant very watchful of the general economy and welfare of the State. He left a character for integrity and usefulness that will not soon be forgotten in the county.

John A. Nooe, the first graduate of our State University, was a resident of this county, and the son of Mr. John B. Nooe, a planter, and an early settler here. After reading law under Judge Barry of Tennessee, he practiced, first at Russellville, then at Tuscumbia. In 1835 he represented the county in the legislature, and was subsequently judge of the county court and district solicitor. In 1845 he made an un-

successful canvass for congress against Gen. Houston of Limestone. In 1855 he removed to Memphis, Tennessee, where he died ten years after, aged about 55 years. He possessed an excellent moral character, a cultivated mind, agreeable manners, and considerable talents.

Richard Ellis and William Metcalf represented Franklin in the constitutional convention of 1819; John A. Steele and R. S. Watkins in that of 1861; and C. C. Tompkins and J. Burns Moore in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

## Senators.

1819—William Metcalf. 1921—William Lucas. 1822—William Metcalf. 1825—Theophilus Skinner. 1828—Theophilus Skinner. 1829—Quin Morton. 1832—Quin Morton. 1835—Benjamin Hudson. 1838—Benjamin Hudson. 1841-Benjamin Hudson. Representatives. 1819—Temple Sargeant, Ant'ny Winston. 1820—Temple Sargeant, John Duke. 1821-Wm. W. Parham, Theophilus Skinner. 1822-Anthony Winston, Theophilus Skinner. 1823-Temple Sargeant, Theophilus Skinner. 1824-Wm. W. Parham, Theophilus Skinner. 1825—Peter Martin, James Davis. 1826-Wm. W. Parham, Jas. Davis. 1827—Temple Sargeant, John L. McRae. 1828—John M. Lewis, Benj. Hudson. 1829-Rob't C. Horton, Benj. Hudson. 1830-Rob't C. Horton, Benj. Hudson. 1831—Wm. Winter Payne, John L. McRae 1832—Benj. Hudson, 1833—Benj. Hudson, John L. McRae. 1834--T. Sargeant. Gregory D. Stone 1835-John A. Nooe, Theophilus Skinner. 1836-Robert A. Baker, Theophilus Skinner 1837—Robert A. Baker, Theophilus Skinner. 1838—Robert A. Baker, Joseph T.

1844—Benjamin Hudson. 1847—B. R. Garland. 1851-Richard H. Ricks. 1853-Henry C. Jones. 1857-Robert B. Lindsay. 1859—William M. Jackson. 1861-William M. Jackson. 1865-Robert B. Lindsay. [No election in 1867 or since ] 1840-ROBERT A. BAKER, Benj. Reynolds, Elijah McCullough. 1841—Felix G. Norman, Benj. Reynolds, B. R. Garland. 1842—Felix G. Norman, John Richeson, B. R. Garland. 1843—Felix G. Norman, Henry C. Jones, Lemuel Cook. 1844—Felix G. Norman, Henry C. Jones, F. C. Vincent. 1845—Felix G. Norman, Wesley M. Smith, B. R. Garland. 1847—Felix G. Norman, John Richeson, Richard H. Ricks. 1849—R. S. Watkins, Thos. Thorn, Samuel Corsbie.
Watkins, Wesley M. 1851-R. S. Watkins, Smith, Wm. H. Petty. 1853-R. S. Watkins, Rob't B. Lindsay, Charles A. Carroll. 1855-L. B. Thornton, Wesley M.

1867--[No election.] 1870--J. A Steele, W. W. Weatherford

Cook.

1839—Robert A. Baker, Benj. Rey-

nolds, J. T. Richardson.

## CHAPTER XL.

#### THE COUNTY OF GENEVA.

Geneva was established by an act dated Dec. 26, 1868, and

its territory was taken from Coffee, Dale, and Henry.

It lies in the southeastern part of the State, and is bounded on the north by Dale and Coffee, east by Henry, west by Covington, and south by the State of Florida. Its length is 48 miles, and breadth 13 miles.

It was named for the town which is its capital.

Its area is 624 square miles.

The assessed value of property is \$202,933, viz: real estate \$140,732; personalty \$62,201.

The population in 1870 was 2732 whites, and 227 blacks. The surface is flat; the soil sandy, except the creek and river lands, which yield well.

The farm lands—12,758 acres improved, and 81,899 acres

unimproved—are valued at \$125,304.

The live stock—474 horses and mules, 7173 neat cattle

4222 sheep, 8874 hogs—are valued at \$148,288.

In 1869 the productions were valued at \$261,548, and in cluded 53,642 bushels of corn, 4990 bushels of oats, 40,65' pounds of rice, 22,533 bushels of potatoes, 10,548 gallons o molasses, 420 bales of cotton, 6094 pounds of tobacco, and 9001 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered is \$48,912; and the value of all farm products was \$261,548.

There are pine forests of great extent in the county, and

lumber is exported in considerable quantities.

There are no railways, but the Choctahatchee river is navigable by steamer to Geneva. The Choctahatchee and Pearivers flow through the county.

GENEVA, the seat of justice, is given a population of 120

souls by the federal census of 1870.

Geneva has no momentous history, and as yet is not sep arately represented in the legislature.

#### CHAPTER XLI.

#### THE COUNTY OF GREENE.

Greene was established by an act approved Dec. 13, 1819, and retained the limits then prescribed till mutilated by the organization of Hale in 1866. At that time, however, the portion of Pickens south of the Sipsee was added.

The territory was taken from Marengo and Tuskaloosa.

It lies in the western part of the State, west of Hale, south of Pickens, and east and north of Sumter.

The name perpetuates the memory of Gen. Greene, the

colonial hero.\*

Its area is about 650 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$2,763,462; personal

property \$850,734; total \$3,614,226.

The population decennially is thus exhibited—the allotment of two-fifths of the county to Hale making a material reduction in the figures:

1	820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites						

The lands are rolling or level, making an agreeable diversity of ridge and plain. There are light lands in the northern part, but the prairies and bottoms of "the fork" are richly alluvial and fertile. Prior to the partition of the county, Greene was the rival of Dallas and Montgomery in the production of corn and cotton, and as late as 1845 was the foremost agricultural county in the State.

The farm lands—127,856 acres improved, and 109,650

unimproved—have a cash value of \$1,560,652.

The live stock—1077 horses, 2101 mules, 5604 neat cattle,

2576 sheep, 6674 hogs—are valued at \$498,944.

The productions in 1869 were 207,782 bushels of corn, 2038 bushels of oats, 1265 bushels of wheat, 22,943 bushels of

<sup>\*</sup>NATHANIEL GREENE was born in Warwick, Rhode Island, in 1740, and was a blacksmith. At the age of 21 years he was a member of the Rhode Island legislature, and was made a major general by the colonial congress at the beginning of the war of 1776. He fought at Princeton, Trenton, Germantown, Brandywine, and Monmouth; led the colonial forces at Guilford and Eutaw Springs, and retook Charleston. He removed to Camden county, Georgia, and died at Savannah in 1786.

potatoes, 81,187 pounds of butter, 9910 bales of cotton, 2498 pounds of wool; the animals slaughtered were worth \$54,772;

and the value of farm productions was \$1,154,762.

Nature has done much for the county in providing it with channels of trade, and man has lent a helping hand. The Tombikbee is the western and southern boundary line, and the Tuskaloosa is the eastern; and both are navigable for steamers of light draught the major portion of the year. The Alabama and Chattanooga railroad belts the county, giving it twenty miles of railway. The Memphis and Selma railroad is surveyed across the county from east to north.

EUTAW, the seat of justice, claims a population of 1500 souls. It was first called Mesopotamia, but afterwards appropriately named for the spirited fight between the colonial forces under Greene and the British at Eutaw Springs\* in

1781.

The courthouse was at Erie till 1839. Erie stood on the east bank of the Tuskaloosa, and is now entirely deserted.

Clinton and Pleasant Ridge are attractive villages.

Near Pleasant Ridge, on the line of Pickens and Greene one of the last fights of the war occurred. The federal general, Croxton, having destroyed the public buildings in Tuskaloosa a day or two before, moved out towards Columbus Mississippi. While making these feints, he was met by the brigade of Gen. Wirt Adams, near Pleasant Ridge, April 6 1865, and a spirited encounter took place. The first charge of the Confederates drove back the invaders in confusion, and about one hundred were captured, wounded, or killed. They made a stand, however, and checked their foe with some loss Night came on, and the federal rear-guard did not draw rein till midnight, when they overtook the main body far on the road to Tuskaloosa. The federals numbered about 1450 men the Confederates but little less.

Greene was among the earliest settled parts of west Ala bama. Population began to flock into it as early as 1817–'18– a population noted for its intelligence, and which produce some of the leading men of the State. Of these—

Patrick May came from North Carolina when a young mar and lived for some years in Clarke. He fought at Burnt Corr and bore off on his back the bleeding form of the late Hor G. W. Creagh. He was among the first settlers of this count was a general of militia, and was the first senator chosen after the country of the senator chosen after the country of the country o

<sup>\*</sup> Eutaw is the name of a subterranean creek in Charleston district, Sout Carolina, which discloses itself in two or three places in small basins springs. At the head of these, two miles from the Santee, the British we encamped when assailed by the patriots.

it was established. He was long identified with the planting interests of Greene, and his descendants and relatives are numerous and respectatable in this and adjoining counties.

Solomon McAlpine came to this county in its early settlement, when quite a young man. He was a native of Georgia, and born in the year 1800. He read law here, and was a very successful practitioner at Erie for many years. Devoting his energies then to planting, he amassed a large property. From 1837 to 1847 he represented the county in one branch or the other of the legislature. His death occurred at Mobile in January 1861, but his remains are interred at Eutaw. "His "character was pure, and very attractive for its genuine no-"bility, simplicity, and force. His talents were not brilliant "or showy, but practical and solid. He was a man of admira-"ble common sense, possessed a thorough knowledge of men "and the world, and was a splendid business man. \* \* He "was scrupulously honest, a sincere christian, and a truly good "and wise man." His descendants are among the most worthy people of this county.

HENRY MINOR, the first reporter of the supreme court of the State, resided in this county. He was born in Spottsylvania county, Virginia, about the year 1786, and was a nephew of Judge Minor of Fredericksburg, under whom he read law. In 1816 he came to Huntsville, and entered the frontier forum. He served Madison in the convention that framed the constitution in 1819, and the same year was chosen to the office of reporter of the supreme court. He held the office till 1823, and issued two or three volumes of reports. In 1823 he was elected to the bench to succeed Justice Clay, and wore the ermine for two years. He then accepted the position of clerk of the supreme court, and held the office till his death. 1826 he came to reside in Greene, but died while attending to the discharge of his duties in Tuskaloosa, Jan. 1, 1838. Minor was small of stature, and of diffident demeanor. was a man of marked probity, and of very fair ability. wife was a sister of Hon. John S. Barbour of Virginia, and his descendants are numerous and respectable in this county and State.

No man has reflected more credit on the annals of Greene than WILLIAM MITCHELL MURPHY. He was born in Granville county, N. C., in 1806, but came with his parents to this county in 1821. His father, Judge Murphy, resided in Erie, and was a prominent citizen. His mother was the sister of Hon. Wm. M. Inge of Sumter. He was educated at the schools of Tus-

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. Joseph W. Taylor of Eutaw.

kaloosa and in the University of Virginia. Having read law under Hon. Seth Barton of Tuskaloosa, he opened an office in Erie about the year 1828. Here he was the partner at different times of Messrs. Wm. G. Vandegraff and Wm. G. Jones, and he arose rapidly into notoriety. In 1840 he represented the county in the legislature; in 1847 was the candidate of his party for congress, but was defeated by Hon. S. W. Inge of Sumter, after a brilliant canvass. He served the county in the State senate in 1849–51, and in 1852 sought a home in Austin, Texas. Circumstances, however, prevented his permanent removal to that State, and he returned and established himself in Selma. He died there in 1855 of apoplexy. His wife was a daughter of Mr. Baker Hobson of this county, and

now resides in Mississippi; he left no son.

Wm. M. Murphy was the Curran of the Alabama bar. oratorical efforts were often labored, but his greatest achievements were unrivalled. At the opening of his best efforts he appeared to struggle to suppress utterance, "but, in his duc-"tile moods, the strife was short before he succumbed to the "outburst that pervaded and possessed judges, jurors, lawyers, "litigants, and all others present, and held them for the hour "irretrievably lost to and oblivious of all things in Heaven "and Earth, save the touching, thrilling, terrific, pitiless, and "irresistible eloquence of the spell-inspiring speaker. "His manner and delivery were abnormal, and his eloquence "unique. Nothing like unto his great speeches ever preceded "them, and I dare say that nothing like unto them will ever "succeed them. They were peculiarly and exclusively Mur-"phian. \* \* As a jurist he had superiors, and many equals; "but as an advocate, with a case of sufficient gravity to call "out his full genius, his superior, if not his equal, is perhaps "yet to appear among men."\* His defence of the Frenchman who killed young Wyzer in Eutaw cannot be forgotten by those who heard it. The Frenchman was unable to pay a fee for the defence, and the late Bishop Portier of Mobile remitted a reasonable sum for the service, which Murphy returned. The bishop laid the facts before the archbishop of Paris, who acquainted the French government with them. M. Guizot, the premier, transmitted to Mr. Murphy a letter conveying the thanks of King Louis Philippe for the humane and disinterested aid he had extended to a French subject. "When Mur-"phy showed me this letter, written by Guizot, he said, 'By -, Whitfield, this is the largest fee I ever received."

Another eminent citizen of this county was HARRY INNES THORNTON. He was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia in 1797, and was the son of a gentleman descended from one of the

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. Newton L. Whitfield of Tuskaloosa.

original colonists. He went to Kentucky when young, and, having received a thorough education, read law with Judge Harry Innes, his mother's father. He practiced law a short time in Frankfort, but came to this State in 1823, and established himself in Huntsville. President J. Q. Adams appointed him federal district attorney, and he probably held the office during that administration. In 1833 he was elected to the supreme court bench of the State, to succeed Justice Taylor of Madison, defeating Judge Collier of Tuskaloosa. In 1836 he resigned the distinguished position, and removed to Mobile, where he formed a law partnership with Hon. George N. Stewart. Three years later he came to this county, having previously purchased lands here. The next year he was chosen to the State senate, and served the county in that body for three years. He continued in active practice in Eutaw till 1849, when he was appointed commissioner of lands in California—a very lucrative office. He subsequently engaged in a very extensive practice in San Francisco, and died there in 1862.

The open and intellectual countenance of Judge Thornton was a just index of his character. "His talents were confess-"edly of the highest order, well disciplined, and equal to any "occasion. As a speaker, he was justly distinguished for "clear, argumentative, and even splendid eloquence, if the "finest displays of language, passion, and judgment may be "said to amount to such. His deportment was courteous and "engaging; his disposition free from severity, and his whole "life an unbroken series of upright acts."\* Had he not belonged to the minority party in the State he would doubtless have figured on more ample theatres of public action. He married a sister of Hon. John J. Crittenden of Kentucky. One of his sons came to his native State during the late war, and became the gallant major of the 58th Alabama regiment, commanding it at Jonesboro.

James Innes Thornton, brother of foregoing, now resides in this county. He was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, in 1801, and came to this State in 1821. Locating in Huntsville, he was the law partner there of Hon. H. W. Collier, and afterwards of his brother. In 1824 he was elected secretary of State, a position he held by successive election for ten years, when he resigned. Retiring to his plantation in this county, he has since resided here in the ease affluence often brings. He is a gentleman of the most manly traits of character, and of extensive information. He has been thrice mar-

<sup>\*</sup>Major Stephen D. Miller: "Heads of the Alabama Legislature at the Session of 1842-3." The author substitutes the past for the present tense.

ried, the first time to a Miss Glover of Marengo; and one of his daughters is the wife of Capt. John McKee Gould of this county.

RICHARD FREER INGE was a native and resident of this county. His father, Dr. Richard Inge, was a brother of Hon. Wm. M. Inge of Sumter. His mother was a Miss Brownlow. He was well educated, and read law in the office of John W. Womack, esq., of Eutaw. Admitted to practice, he located in Forkland, this county, where he remained three years. Removing to Eutaw, he was the partner successively of Messrs. J. D. Webb and T. H. Herndon. In 1853 he represented Greene in the legislature, and three years later was on the Fillmore ticket for elector. In 1857 he was defeated in Marengo and Greene for the State senate by Hon. A. C. When the war between the States began he went into the Eighteenth Alabama as captain of a company. He was with the regiment at Shiloh, and served faithfully up to the bloody day of Chicamauga, by which time he had become lieutenant colonel. While discharging his duty on the field with conspicuous gallantry, his knee was shattered by a minie He lingered three days, and expired Sept. 23, 1863. His remains were brought home and interred in Eutaw. Col. Inge was a favorite in this county, where his genial but earnest nature was fully appreciated. In person he was six feet, one inch in highth, erect and spare of figure. "He had a clear "and masculine intellect, a bright and fervid imagination, a "genial humor and a sparkling wit. Nature had bounteously "endowed him." He married a Miss Brown of this county, and his three sons, minors, live here.

James B. Clark, who has resided in this county for a third of a century, was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1796. His parents removed to Ohio territory the following year, and he grew up on a farm, with limited advantages for mental improvement. After "clerking" three years, he removed to Kentucky, and there read law. Licensed as an attorney in 1822, he came to this State the same year, and located at the courthouse of Bibb county, where he became a successful practioner. He represented Bibb in the legislature in 1827–31. In the latter year he removed to Cahaba, where he had a lucrative practice for eight years. In 1839 he came to Eutaw, where he has since resided. Appointed chancellor by Gov. Fitzpatrick in 1845 to fill the vacancy caused by Hon. J. L. Martin's resignation, he was defeated before the legislature by Hon. Wylie W. Mason of Macon. In 1851 he was

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. T. H. Herndon of Mobile.

elected to the office of chancellor, in which he was continued by re-election for twelve years, defeating Hon. Stephen F. Hale at one time. Resigning in 1863, he has not since ap-Since the recent war he has labored peared in public life. in his profession in partnership with his son, Major T. C. Clark. The prominent traits of his character are untiring application, punctuality, and system in his professional and other business engagements. As a speaker he is bold and forcible, but not eloquent. He first married a sister of Hon. John Erwin, and, at the age of seventy, married Mrs. Davis of Pickens. Capt. James D. Clark of Wilcox, an officer of the Thirteenth Alabama, killed in Virginia, was his son. Another son was a private in the Eleventh Alabama, and lost his life at Frazier's Farm; while a third lost a hand in battle. Capt. George Clark, late of the Eleventh Alabama, is his son.

"Harry Percy's spur is cold."

The services and fame of Sydenham Moore belong to - Greene, though to Madison is due the honor of his birth. He was the son of Dr. Alfred Moore of Madison, a brother of Hon. David Moore. His mother was the sister of Hon. John Edmund Jones, who represented Sumter in the senate, and was subsequently judge of the city court of Mobile. Born in 1817, the son was graduated at the State University, and read law in Huntsville. He was a volunteer in Capt. Otey's company during the Cherokee troubles in 1838, and, a year later, opened a law office in Eutaw. In 1840 he was elected by the general assembly judge of the county court over Messrs. S. F. Hale and W. F. Pierce. This office he held till 1846, when he resigned to lead a company of volunteers to Mexico. Returning a year later, Gov. Martin appointed him county court judge, and the general assembly re-elected him. In 1850 he was defeated for the position, his party being in a minority in the county, and resumed the practice. He was the nominee of his party for congress in 1853, and again in 1855, but was defeated. He was appointed judge of the circuit court in 1857. This office he held only a few months, when he was elected to congress, defeating Judge Smith of Tuskaloosa by 1400 majority. Re-elected without opposition, he left Washington with his colleagues when his State seceded. A few weeks later, he entered the military service, and was elected colonel of the Eleventh Alabama Infantry, a regiment composed of the noblest material. Proceeding with it to Virginia, he threw his whole soul into the Though not a good disciplinarian, his troops prized his fatherly kindness to them. In the first general engagement in which the regiment participated, at Seven Pines, he was struck in the knee by a minie ball, another shattered his watch, and a third grazed his spine. He was taken from the field, and lay for some weeks with every prospect of recovery;

but suddenly grew worse, and expired.

Chivalrous, impulsive, generous, candid, Col. Moore "fear "or falsehood never knew." Earnest and tenacious of purpose, he was yet courteous, obliging, and conciliatory. His sense of honor was delicate, his life upright, and his nature sociable and genial. His figure was slender and graceful, and his firmly-set jaw expressed undaunted resolution. He married a sister of Col. Hobson, late of this county, (who distinguished himself as colonel of the 5th Alabama Infantry,) and left several sons and daughters, who are in this county, or in the State.

Greene was the home of STEPHEN FOWLER HALE. He was born in Crittenden county, Kentucky, January 31, 1816. His father, a Baptist minister, was a South Carolinian; his mother was a Miss Mannahan of the same State. He was graduated at Cumberland University. When he first came, a professor asked him what he wished to study. The gawky youth gave a confused answer; whereupon the professor, to make the question plain, asked him what he wanted to know. The reply came slowly: "I want to know it all." He came to this county in 1837, and taught school about a year. Having read law while thus employed, he was graduated in the law school at Lexington, Kyr, in 1839. Locating in Eutaw, he practiced at different times in association with Messrs. Alexander Graham and T. C. Clarke. In 1843 he was elected to the legisla-In 1853 he was the nominee of his party for congress. From 1857 to 1861 he again represented the county in the legislature, and was master of the grand lodge of Freemasons in the State about the same time. When the secession ordinance was passed, he was appointed commissioner to Kentucky, and delivered an able address before the legislature at Frank-The same year he was elected to represent his district in the provisional congress of the Confederate States. While holding this position he was chosen lieutenant colonel of the 11th Alabama, and repaired with it to Virginia. He shared the privations of this command up to the battle of Seven Pines, when he was temporarily assigned to the 9th Alabama, and led it in the battle. The fall of Col. Moore obliged him to return to the 11th, which he led in the fierce shock at Gaines' Mill. Here he was struck in the breast by a ball which glanced around the ribs and fell to the ground. Stooping to pick it up, two more balls struck him, one shattering his shoulder, the other entering the shoulder and passing into the chest. Seeing his color-bearer fall, he moved forward, waving his

ord to pick up the flag, when he received two slight wounds, d fell. He lingered three weeks, dying in Richmond, July , 1862. His remains were interred in Eutaw some months ær.

Col. Hale was tall and lank, with a large and knotty head. It was somewhat eccentric in his manners, but very generally pular, and universally esteemed. "He stood at the bar consessedly one of its leaders, and was not an unequal match or the ablest lawyers of the State. "His intellect was acute and analytical, rather than comprehensive; his perception quick and subtle. "As a speaker he had but little grace of delivery, "but he was lucid in statement and sogent in argument, and rarely failed to throw upon his cause all the elucidation of which it was susceptible."

Col. Hale married a sister of Mr. F. M. Kirsey, at one time eriff of Greene, and one of his sons is a member of the bar the county. A daughter married Capt. E. B. Vaughn of unter. The memory of Col. Hale is preserved in the name

one of the noblest counties of the State.

JOSEPH WALTERS TAYLOR also resided in this county for any years. He was born in Burksville, Cumberland county, entucky, July 12, 1820. His father was a lawyer of promince; his mother a Miss Stockton; both Virginians. Gradting at Cumberland College in 1838, he came at once to reene, and here taught a classical school two years. He then ad law in the office of Hon. Harry I. Thornton in Eutaw, and acticed for about twenty years. In 1844 he was on the Clay ectoral ticket, and the year after represented the county the legislature, and was re-elected in 1847. He was for veral years the law partner of Col. Hale. In 1855 he was ected to the Senate from Greene and Marengo over Hon. Wm. Clarke of the latter county, and served two years. In 1860 was a candidate for elector at large on the Bell ticket. posed to disunion, yet, when the die was cast, he patrioticy stood by his State. At the peace he was elected to coness over Hon. C. W. Lea of Perry, but was not allowed to re his seat. He was subsequently for some time in control the editorial columns of the Eutaw Whig, and now edits a wspaper in Tuskaloosa.

Mr. Taylor is of medium highth, but stoutly built, with a rid complexion, and well developed facial and cranial feaces. His manners are easy and cordial, but reserved to the lititude. He is a close student—indeed, a book-worm—and several literary addresses and productions have a scholarly d ornate finish. He is impassioned and fluent as an orator,

Hon. T. H. Herndon's remarks at a meeting of the bar of Eutaw.

and one of the most earnest and effective the State has produced. His imagination is vivid, his language florid and fervid. In debate he is ready and able, and has few peers in the South. As a writer for the press he is concise and forcible. Mr. Taylor married a daughter of Hon. Solomon McAlpine,

a prominent and wealthy citizen of Greene for many years.

John C. Calhoun Sanders resided in Greene, but was a native of Tuskaloosa. He was the son of Dr. Sanders, a native of Charleston, S. C., and his wife the daughter of Dr. Mathew Thomson of Anderson district. The parents first removed to Tuskaloosa, then came to Clinton in this county. The son was born April 4, 1840, and entered the State University in He was among the first to leave for the army, despite the opposition of the faculty. He was elected captain of a company organized at Clinton, and entered the 11th Alabama. He led his company at Seven Pines and Gaines' Mill. Frazier's Farm the regiment made its famous charge across an open field on a battery strongly supported by infantry. The columns were shockingly rent, but swept on till they closed in that fierce grapple over the battery. In this bloody struggle a shell-fragment tore-off a large portion of the deeper tissues of his leg, but he remained on the field till after dark. 10 he rejoined and took command of the regiment. At Sharpsburg he was struck in the face by pebbles thrown up by a cannon ball. When the army returned to Virginia he was commissioned colonel. He was under fire at Fredericksburg, and was conspicuously gallant at Salem Church, where the 11th again won laurels. At Gettysburg a minie ball struck him in the knee. During the winter of 1863-4 he was president of the division court-martial. He led his regiment at the Wilderness, and, after the fall of Gen. Perrin, led the brigade to the assault of the horse-shoe salient, recapturing part of the lost works. He was made a brigadier for gallantry here, and his command consisted of the 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th, and 14th Alabama regiments. In an assault on the enemy's lines, June 22, 1864, near Petersburg, Gen. Sanders was the first to mount the breastworks, and the brigade captured more men than it numbered. The brigade fought June 23d, 25th, 29th, and 30th, the latter being the battle of the Crater, when it retook the lost position. At Deep Bottom, Aug. 16; he won fresh laurels, commanding his own and a North Carolina brig-Aug. 21 he led the brigade against the heavy force of the enemy which had seized the Weldon Railroad. The Confederates drove back two lines of battle, and thought they had accomplished their task; but, emerging from the woods, they were confronted by a line of defences bristling with artillery and crowded with infantry. Undaunted, they moved on in

fatal "track of endeavor" till human endurance could r no more, and they sought shelter in the woods. Gen. lers had advanced on foot, and was struck by a minie ball h passed through both thighs, severing the femoral ars. Without falling, he said to his adjutant, Capt. Clarke, ke me back." They removed him a short distance, when sked to be laid down, and in a few minutes he breathed ast. A neat marble tablet in Richmond marks his resting e.

en. Sanders was born to command. Firm, decisive, enera, and systematic, he possessed the first requisites of a ier. His serene courage won general admiration; while sense of duty was such that he never left his command but, and that while it was in winter quarters. His morals a unblemished, for he had the capacity to govern himself rell as others.

THLIAM HENRY FOWLER also resided in this county. Born numble parentage, in North Carolina, in 1826, he came his parents to Tuskaloosa, and shortly after to Greene. worked at different times with a tailor, a printer, and a gist, and his education was meagre. He read law in the e of Hon. Wm. M. Murphy in Greenesboro, in 1849, but me the editor of the Whig in Eutaw shortly after. In 5 he represented the county in the legislature; and a year wo later he edited the Monitor in Tuskaloosa. He was etary of the constitutional convention of 1861, and resigned position to enter the military service. He served a year aptain in a company in the 5th Alabama Infantry, then mized "Fowler's Battery." Shortly after he was promoted, placed at the head of a bureau of statistics in Montgomery ollate information about Alabama troops. He was assasted in Jefferson, Texas, in 1867. His wife was the daughter Hon. John M. Bates, the first sheriff of Greene.

ames D. Webb and Thos. H. Herndon represented Greene acconstitutional convention of 1861; and William P. Webb A. S. Jeffries in that of 1865.

he following were the members of the general assembly:

Senators.

```
-Thomas Ringgold.
-Patrick May.
-John Coats.
-Zachary Merriwether.
-Zachary Merriwether.
-John Erwin (1832).
-John Erwin.
-Thomas Riddle.
-Thomas Riddle.
```

-Harry Innes Thornton.

1843—Solomon McAlpine. 1847—Zachary Merriwether 1849—William M. Murphy. 1851—George G. Perrin. 1853—James Daniel Webb. 1855—Joseph W. Taylor. 1857—Allen C. Jones. 1861—William E. Clarke. 1865—C. C. Huckabee. [No election in 1867, or since.]

### Representatives.

Shortridge, Zachary 1822—Hiram Merriwether.

1823-Julius H. Sims, Z. Merriwether 1824—Ezekiel Pickens, Zachary Mer-

wether. 1825-Julius H. Sims, R. H. Warren,

James C. Neill. 1826—Julius H. Sims, Mathew F.

Raney, J. C. Neill. 1827—Edward B. Colgin, Mathew F.

Raney, D. B. Richardson. 1828—Edward B. Colgin, James B.

Gage, D. Richardson. 1829-John Gayle, George Hays, D. B. Richardson.

1830-John Gayle, Thomas Riddle, Thomas Chiles.

1831-James Snedecor, Thos. Riddle,

Walter R. Moffett. 1832—William T. Fortson, Walter N.

Moffett. 1833-W. C. Fortson, A. C. Horton. 1834-Patrick May, A. C. Horton, D.

B. Richardson. 1835—John May, James Gage, John

J. Winston. 1836—John May, W. B. Gage, John Erwin.

1837—Solomon McAlpin, Daniel P. Bestor, John Erwin.

1838-S. McAlpin, John M. Bates, E. Young.

1839-S. McAlpine, John M. Bates E. Young.

1840—S. McAlpine, William M. Murphy, E. Young.

1841-S. McAlpine, James Chiles, E. Young.

1842-Wm. G. Jones, J. M. Witherspoon, John Erwin.

1843-Stephen F. Hale, J. M. Witherspoon, J. D. Webb. 1844—Pleasant W. Kitt

Kittrell, Isaac Croom, George G. Perrin.

1845-Pleasant W. Kittrell, Joseph W. Taylor. 1847—Pleasant W. Kittrell, Joseph

W. Taylor.

1849-Attoway R. Davis, A. Gates. 1851—Allen C. Jones, J. D. Webb. 1853—Richard F. Inge, A. Benners.

1855-Wm. H. Fowler, G. N. Carpen-

1857-S. F. Hale, Robert D. Huck-

abee. 1859-S. F. Hale, Robert D. Huck-

abee. 1861—Wiley Coleman, Augustus Ben-

1863—Wiley Coleman, A. Benners.

1865-John G. Pierce, R. B. Waller. 1867—[No election.]

1870—James M. Bullock, Israel G. Smith.

## CHAPTER XLII.

#### THE COUNTY OF HALE.

Hale was established by an act dated Jan. 30, 1867, out of territory taken from Greene, Perry, Tuskaloosa, and Marengo.

It was named for the late Col. Stephen F. Hale of Greene. It lies in the west centre of the State; south of Tuskaloosa, west of Perry and Bibb, east of Greene, north of Marengo.

The area is about 630 square miles.

The assessed valuation of property in the county in 1870 was \$4,388,825; of which \$5,210,595 was real estate, and \$1,178,230 was personalty.

The population in 1870 was 4802 whites, and 16,990 blacks.

The value of land in farms—165,266 acres improved, and 4,864 acres unimproved—is \$2,639,207.

The value of live stock—1176 horses, 2734 mules, 6929

at cattle, 2626 sheep, and 9019 hogs—is \$702,218.

The productions in 1869 were 384,420 bushels of corn, 40 bushels of oats, 26,787 bushels of potatoes, 74,257 pounds butter, 18,573 bales of cotton, 9759 pounds of wool; the al farm products having a value of \$2,029,383; and the value of animals slaughtered, \$47,566.

There is a variety of the best soils in this county: prairie er bottom, and a mulatto land, with clay subsoil. The face is level or undulating in the southern part, and hilly

the northern.

The Tuskaloosa river is the western boundary, and is navible for steamers the greater part of the year. The Memis and Selma railroad passes directly across the county—a stance of about twenty miles; the Alabama and Chattaoga railroad cuts into the northwestern quarter for sevenmiles; and the Selma and Meridian railroad skirts the treme southern border. Hence, there is no lack of comrcial facilities.

There are mineral waters at Newbern and Greene Springs,

d the latter was a resort for invalids at one time.

GREENESBORO, the seat of justice, took its name from the mty it was situated in at the time. It is now on the line the Selma and Memphis railroad, and has 1760 inhabitants, whom 788 are whites, and 972 are blacks. The spot was st settled by Mr. John Nelson, whose descendants reside in a town.

The "Southern University" is located in Greenesboro, and an imposing building; opened in 1859; and the course of struction embraces the branches usually taught in a unisity.

Newbern has about 400 inhabitants.

Near the hamlet of Carthage, on the line of Tuskaloosa d Hale, and by the river side, is a group of about twenty ificial mounds, which have excited considerable interest. ey average about twenty feet in highth, (though one is at st forty,) and are pyramidal in shape. There is a distinct ce of an embankment on the side opposite the river. Prof. T. Lupton visited these mounds in 1859, and dug into one them. Skeletons were found at different depths, the bones which crumbled at the touch. A few stone implements, arred wood, &c., were also exhumed, and the conclusion in of. L.'s mind was that it was a burial place of the aborigines. At Greene Springs is the well known school of Dr. Tutwiler,

at which many of the most useful men in west and central Alabama have been educated.

The names of several very prominent public men are blended with the memoranda of this county, either while it was part of Greene, or since.

The third governor of the State, ISRAEL PICKENS, was a resident of this county as it is now constituted. He was a native of Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, where he was born Jan. 30, 1780, and was the son of a colonial officer of 1776, who was of Huguenot descent. He was graduated at Washington College, Pennsylvania, where he read law. He was a member of the scnate of his native State in 1808-'10, and, from 1811 to 1817, a member of the popular branch of congress. In the latter year he came to the then territory of Alabama as register in the land office at St. Stephens. He represented Washington county in the convention which framed a constitution for the would-be State, but soon after came to reside in this part of Greene. In 1821 he was elected governor, receiving 9114 votes, to 7129 cast for Dr. Chambers of Madison. He was re-elected two years after by a vote of 6942, to 4604 for Dr. C. To Gov. Pickens really fell the duty of perfecting and harmonizing the new State government, for both of his predecessors were in office too short a time to effect a great deal. It is the opinion of Hon. F. S. Lyon of Marengo, who was an attentive observer of events at that time, that he was the most useful executive the State has ever had. In the spring of 1826 he was appointed by Gov. Murphy to the seat in the federal senate vacated by the death of Dr. Chambers. About the same time he received from President J. Q. Adams the commission of federal district judge for Alabama, but he declined to accept it. In November 1826 he resigned his seat in the senate in consequence of lung disease. Repairing to Cuba forthwith, he died there, April 24, 1827, but his remains were brought home, and interred three miles south of Greenesboro. His death was a severe loss to the State at that time, for he possessed the solid, ingenious, and practical talents of which all new States stand in need; the experience to shape her domestic polity; and the wisdom and virtue which the founders of all governments should leave as a legacy to posterity. He left a daughter and two sons, and his relatives and descendants are yet in the State. Hon. Samuel Pickens, who was comptroller of the treasury of the State from 1819 to 1829, was a brother

HENRY Y. WEBB, one of our early jurists, was a resident of what is now Hale county. He was born in Granville county,

N. C., in 1784, and was educated at Chapel Hill. He read law, located in Lincolnton, and represented Lincoln county in the legislature in 1817. Appointed territorial judge of Alabama, he settled in Perry county in 1818, but soon came to Greene. In 1819 he was elected a judge of the circuit and supreme court of the new State, and was holding the distinguished position at the time of his death in September 1823. Judge Webb was a man of cultivated talents and natural ability, and nothing but his early death debarred him from occupying a more prominent position in our State history. He married a daughter of Hon. Daniel M. Forney of North Carolina, who died in Lowndes county in 1847. By this marriage he had a daughter (the wife of Hon. John Hampton of Arkansas,) and three sons, one of whom was

JAMES DANIEL WEBB, whose fame properly belongs to this county. He was born in Lincoln county, N. C., Feb. 26, 1818, and came to this State with his father's family soon after. He took a collegiate course, and read law under Pleasant N. Wilson, esq., in Livingston, Sumter county, and in Hillsboro, N. C. In 1838 he opened a law office in Greenesboro, and at the time of his death stood in the front rank of his profession. • He represented Greene in the house in 1843, and again in '51. In 1860 he was on the Bell electoral ticket, and canvassed ac-When Lincoln was elected he considered it a formal announcement on the part of the free States that the federal compact was broken, and he was elected a member of the secession convention over his brother. He soon after entered the 5th Alabama as a private, but was promoted to quartermaster, and served as such for a year. In 1862 he assisted to raise the 51st Alabama (cavalry), and was appointed its lieutenant colonel. Col. Morgan being on detached service much of the time, Colonel Webb commanded the 51st, and received Mr. Vallandigham when he was sent into the Confederate lines in 1863. The regiment was guarding the rear of Gen. Bragg's retreat on Chattanooga, July 2, 1863, and skirmishing on Elk river, when Col. Webb rode forward to his skirmish line. Gen. Martin, his brigade commander, remonstrated with him for exposing himself. He replied that his regiment was behaving gloriously, but that he would go back directly. A few minutes later he was shot by a squadron of the enemy who approached under cover of a cabin. The ball entered his chest, passed through his lungs, and out near the spine. He was placed in a neighboring farm house, and fell into the hands of the federal general, Rousseau, who treated him with marked kindness, and offered to be his banker. He appeared to improve, but pneumonia set in, and he died July 19. His remains are interred in Winchester, Tennessee. Col. Webb was small of stature, with dark complexion and black eyes. He was ready and active in his mental processes, and his talents were bright and cultivated. His moral character was unblemished, his professions sincere, and his tenacity of purpose remarkable. His wife was Miss Walton of Greene, and he left several children. His brother, Hon. Wm. P. Webb, is a prominent lawyer of Greene.

Hale also claims the distinction of having been the home of John Erwin, one of the first intellects that have adorned our State history. He was born in Pendleton county, Virginia, in the year 1800, and removed with his parents to Kentucky when seven years of age. He received but a six-months' schooling, and, at the age of thirteen years, became a clerk in a store. By the time he was nineteen, he had amassed sufficient means to read law, which he did under Major Trimble at Mount Sterling in that State. Hon. Garrett Davis, the present federal senator from Kentucky, was his fellow student. In 1821 he came to Perry county, but, after practicing a short time in Marion, he opened an office in Erie, and then in Greenesboro. which just then had been laid out. He returned to Kentucky in 1822 to marry, and a glimpse is caught of the inconveniences to which the early settlers were subjected when it is known that he brought his bride on horseback from the mouth of the Big Sandy to his new home in this county. He arose amidst many trials, and it is said that the harshness with which his creditors treated him increased the natural austerity of his deportment. But he was manly, resolute, and proudly self-reliant. He became a magistrate, and his fidelity and devotion to his duties soon concentrated the business of the community on himself. In 1831 he represented Greene in the senate, and the year after was chosen to preside over that body. In 1836, '37, and in 1842 he was a member of the lower house of the legislature, serving as speaker in the latter In 1845 he was a candidate for congress, but was beaten by the regular nominee of the party. In 1851 he was again defeated for congress by a few votes. He was a delegate to the Nashville convention of 1850, and presided over the national convention which nominated Gen. Pierce and Mr. King for president and vice-president of the United States. His last public service was as presiding officer of the bolting wing of the Charleston convention which met in Richmond in 1860. During this time he had arisen to the highest rank in his profession, and accumulated a massive fortune. died in Greenesboro, Dec. 10, 1860.

Mr. Erwin had a superior personal appearance, in no way diminished by an austere demeanor and a dignified bearing.

Though haughty and cold, he was courteous and polished As a lawyer, his learning and logic made him a tower of intellectual strength, and it was this, added to the prompt an faithful discharge of obligations to his clients, that made his eminent. He was a man of scrupulous honor, cool courage and indomitable energy; but resentful and unforgiving. His wife was a Miss Chadwick of Kentucky, and his only son is planter in this county. Col. Allen C. Jones of this count married one of his daughters.

AUGUSTUS BENNERS came to what is now this county in th year 1840. He was born in Newbern, North Carolina, Dec 26, 1818, was graduated at Chapell Hill, and, when he firs came to this State, resided for about two months in Mareng county, where he was licensed as an attorney. He first rep resented Greene in the lower house of the general assembly in 1853, and held the same position twice subsequently "He has been successful in life, acquiring quite a large estate "In his profession he has obtained and maintained a fair and "honorable position. He is a cultivated scholar; a man o "letters; an eloquent and effective speaker; modest to th "degree even of a want of confidence in his own ability and "opinions; just in all his dealings; honorable in every im "pulse; wise in counsel, and pure in his daily walk and "conversation. He is appreciated by and popular with th "people among whom he has dwelt for more than thirt "vears." He married a daughter of the late Alfred Hatel of Arcola, this county.

> "He was a scholar, and a ripe and good one; Exceeding wise, fair-spoken, and persuading."

HENRY TUTWILER, a noted teacher and philomath, resides i Hale. He is a native of Virginia, and was among the firs graduates of the celebrated university of that State, which conferred on him the degree of M. A., its highest honor. remained at the university two years after he was graduated then, in 1830, established a high school in the vicinity. the University of Alabama was organized, in April 1831, h was chosen to the chair of ancient languages, a position h held for six years. He then accepted the chair of mathe matics and natural philosophy in Marion college, Perr county, from which he retired two years later. In 1839 he wa chosen professor of mathematics and chemistry in Lagrang college, and there labored till 1847. In that year he came t this (then Greene) county, and established Greene Spring School, which has been in successful operation ever since

<sup>\*</sup>Hon, A. A. Coleman of Greenesboro.

The degree of LL. D. was conferred on him by the Centenary College, Louisiana, and by the University of Mississippi in 1868. The erudition of Dr. Tutwiler has been employed in a practical way, and his career as an instructor of youth is one which the people of the State have very profitably and wisely cherished. His ability and devotion to his most honorable vocation have a suitable monument in the improved attainments of the hundreds of this State and the southwest to whom he has imparted his acquirements as a scholar, and his example as a man.

JOSEPH J. HUTCHINSON, a prominent citizen of this county. was born in Augusta, Georgia, in 1810. After graduating at Franklin college, he was licensed to practice law, in 1833, and removed to the gold region of Georgia. In 1835 he came to this State, and established himself in Montgomery. A year later he became the owner of the Alabama Journal, which he edited for several years. He represented Montgomery in the legislature in 1839, and was twice re-elected. In 1846 or '7 he was licensed as a local clergyman, and from 1852 to 1864 he was a member of the Methodist itinerant ministry. 1848 he removed to Dallas, and, while connected with the Alabama conference, he sojourned in various portions of the State. In 1864 he became a permanent resident of Greenesboro, and died here in February 1869. Mr. Hutchinson had a brilliant intellect, and was an eloquent speaker. He was hasty, brave, resentful, but forgiving, and generous to a fault; and though impetuous, he was sound in judgment. His son, Captain James J. Hutchinson, of Gen. Rodes' staff, a brave and talented gentleman, was killed at Spottsylvania. Hon. Alfred H. Hutchinson, the first judge of the probate court of this county, was also a son.

Augustus A. Coleman resides in Hale. He was born in Camden, South Carolina, in 1826, and came with his father to this State in 1833. His mother died the year before, and his father, who was a lawyer, died in 1836, in Cahaba, where he had settled. He was graduated at Yale College, Richebourg Gaillard, esq., of Wilcox, being a classmate. Having read law under Messrs. C. G. Edwards and Wm. Hunter, he came to the bar in 1847. Opening an office in Cahaba, he remained there two years, then removed to Livingston. He there labored assiduously at his profession, insomuch that his health was seriously impaired. It was a respite when he accepted the appointment of circuit court judge in January 1858. In May following he was elected to the position for a term of six years, defeating Hon. Henry Stith of Pickens and Hon. E. P. Jones of Fayette. He represented Sumter in the constitutional con-

vention of 1861, having been nominated and elected without opposition. In the dark hours of March 1862, when the fall of Fort Donelson and the disaster on Roanoke Island cast a gloom over the confederacy, he tendered his resignation to the governor (which was not accepted) and called for troops from the stump and through the press. Within four weeks a fine body of men rendezvoused at Mobile, organized as the 40th Alabama, and elected him colonel. He shared the fortunes of this regiment for a year, then resigned because of ill-health. and resumed his judicial duties. In 1864 he was re-elected to the bench, this time over Messrs. J. T. Terry of Pickens. Geo. G. Lyon of Marengo, J. G. Harris of Greene, and A. W. Dillard of Sumter. He discharged his duties till the overthrow of the confederacy, when he came to this county, and has since practiced his profession in Greenesboro. Judge Coleman is below the medium stature, of delicate build, and pallid complexion. His address is bland; his perceptions are keen: his morals unsullied. As a jurist his decisions were almost invariably sustained by the appellate court, while his deportment on the bench was patient, gracious, correct, and otherwise exemplary. He married a daughter of Mr. John C. Phares of Sumter.

George M. Duskin and J. K. Green (colored) were the representatives of this county in the general assembly of 1870 There has been no election for senator.

# CHAPTER XLIII.

THE COUNTY OF HENRY.

Henry was carved out of Conecuh by an act passed Dec 13, 1819, and as then constituted embraced all the territory now included in Covington, Dale, Coffee, Geneva, and the greater part of Pike, and parts of Crenshaw and Barbour But these large dimensions it retained only a year or two when Covington and Pike were formed, and Dale and Coffee soon after.

It lies in the extreme southeast corner of the State, and is 48 miles in length by about 20 in breadth. Barbour bounds it on the north, Dale and Geneva on the west, the State of Georgia on the east, and the State of Florida on the south.

It was named for Gov. Henry\* of Virginia, though the

original bill proposed to call it "Choctahatchee."

Its area is about 960 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$1,404,241, towit: real estate \$942,655; personal property \$461,586.

The population decenially has been as follows:

, 1	820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	011	3005	4701	6776	10,464	9534
	627	1015	1086	2243	4,454	4657

There were 106,863 acres of farm lands improved in 1870 and 217,753 acres unimproved; the whole valued at \$895,419

The live stock—1240 horses, 1061 mules, 10,782 neat cattle

22,826 swine, and 3953 sheep—are valued at \$474,769.

The productions in 1869 were 248,470 bushels of corn, 5670 bushels of oats, 48,994 bushels of potatoes, 27,732 gallons o syrup (half of it from cane), 7127 bales of cotton, 3411 pound of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$124,662; the whole value of home products being \$1,061,868.

The surface of the country is undulating or flat, with splen did forests in some parts, much of which is used. There ar many fertile bodies of land, especially on the river and it tributaries; but the great body of the lands are too light t

cultivate without fertilizing.

The Chattahoochee is the eastern boundary line, and i navigable for steamers the entire distance. Efforts to secur railway communication, by extending one of the roads which terminate at Eufaula, are being made.

ABBEVILLE, the seat of justice, has about 500 inhabitant

and is the centre of an intelligent community.

The courthouse was first at "Richmond," the site of which is now in Dale. It was removed to Columbia in 1822, whence

it was brought to Abbeville in 1833.

The first white settlers came into what is now Henry counfrom Georgia in 1817, when the Indians were not numerous here. The first white child born in what is now Henry count Robert Gamble, now lives near the spot of his nativity; b

<sup>\*</sup>Patrick Henry was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1736. He v an idle boy, and failed in business when a young man. At the age of years he began to acquire notoriety by his eloquence at the bar. He wa member of the Virginia house of burgesses, and, having espoused the co nial side of the quarrel with Great Britain, he was a member of the first c tinental congress, and the first governor of the State of Virginia. member of the convention that ratified the federal constitution, and sut quently declined the appointment of secretary of state in Washington's c inet. He died June 6, 1799, in Charlotte county, Virginia.

it is not the wilderness that it was when he opened his infant

eyes on it in 1817.

Joel T. McClindon, Johnson Wright, S. Smith, Wm. C. Watson, and John Fannin were appointed in 1819 commissioners to fix on a site for the courthouse of the county. Two years after, Wm. Beauchamp, Robert Irwin, Wm. Irwin, James Rabb, and Stephen Mathews were appointed for a similar purpose.

The first election precincts were established in 1819 at the houses of John Fannin, Wm. C. Watson, and S. Smith; in 1821 others were established at — James's on Pea river, at John Turner's, and Edward Cox's on Chattahoochee; and a year later others were established at the houses of John Morgan and Robert Johnson.

WILLIAM IRWIN came to this county as early as 1819, and settled near Franklin. He was a planter, became very wealthy, and exerted a large influence throughout southeast Alabama. He entered the State senate in 1825, and continued to serve as a member from this and one or two of the adjoining counties for twelve years. With the rank of major general he commanded the militia of the State in this section during the Creek troubles in 1836–'37. When the town of Eufaula was first incorporated in 1837, his friend Hon. Lawson J. Keener of Barbour had it called for him, but it bore the name only a few years. Gen. Irwin was drowned in the Chattahoochee in 1849, between Columbus and Eufaula, by jumping from the burning steamer Ham Smith. He was a man of great energy and force of mind. He has relatives now living in this county.

ALEXANDER C. GORDON was literally one of the first settlers of Henry. He was born in Washington county, Georgia, in 1811, and his father died in the military service of his country a year or two later. In 1817 he came with his uncle, James Hughes, across the Chattahoochee to what is now Henry county. At the age of eleven years, he, and a younger half brother, were abducted by the Indians, and carried off to their towns on the Apalachicola, where they were found and rescued four or five months later. He became a merchant and planter, was an officer in the "war" of 1836, led the first company from this county into the Confederate service, and was a captain in the 6th Alabama Infantry during the first year of the war. He was also commander of a militia battalion which operated against Sanders and his band in Dale and Henry. He has served the county in the legislature, and as general of militia. He possesses in a high degree energy, courage, and sagacity. His wife was Miss Hudspeth.

George W. Williams was a very prominent citizen of this county for many years. He was born in Abbeville District, South Carolina, about the year 1805, and taught a school in Fort Gaines, Georgia, in 1826. He went back to South Carolina, read law, and permanently resided in this county from 1830 till his death. He was a lawyer and farmer. In 1836 he was a major of the troops called out to suppress the Muscogees. As early as 1835 he entered the legislature, and served for thirteen years in the lower house. He was also county surveyor, magistrate, superintendent of education, and judge of the probate court from 1855 to 1862. He died in 1866. Judge Williams possessed public spirit, a kind heart, and was benevolent and sociable, but was "sudden and quick in quarrel," impetuous, and combative. The poor lost a friend when he passed away.

WILLIAM CALVIN OATES, of this county, is a native of Pike, where he was born in 1833. His father came from South Carolina in 1828, and settled first in Montgomery, and soon after in Pike county. His mother was a Miss Sellers of the latter county. His early advantages were quite limited, and at the age of sixteen years he left home, and led a roving life for several years in the Southwest. He came back, taught school in this county a year or two, and then attended a high school in Lawrenceville to complete his education. He read law in the office of Messrs. Pugh, Bullock & Buford, in Eufaula, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1858. He has since that date practiced the profession in Abbeville with much success. He was also editor of a newspaper in Abbeville in 1860. In 1861 he entered the Confederate service as captain of a company from this county in the 15th Alabama Infantry. He was in twenty-seven of the forty engagements of this command, and led the 15th from the date of the battle of Sharpsburg till transferred to the 48th Alabama July 1, 1864. He was promoted to colonel in April 1863, and was wounded the following October, at Brown's ferry on the Tennessee. He lost an arm at Fussell's mills, near Petersburg, while in command of the 48th Alabama. At the close of the war he resumed his professional labors. In 1870 he was elected to the legislature, after receiving a warm support for the office of governor in the nominating convention of his party; and this support was again received in 1872. Col. Oates is of large frame and muscle. Without the graces of oratory, he is logical and effective at the bar or on the stump. His candor, practical sense, and generous nature, render him estimable and popular.

Anson West grew to manhood in this county. Born in

Robeson county, N. C., in 1832, he came here with his parents in 1839. He was educated at the academy in Lawrenceville, entered the gospel ministry in 1856, and is now residing in Huntsville. While stationed in Wilcox county, as presiding elder of a district of his denomination, he wrote "The State of the Dead," a volume of much merit both for the vigor of its style, its theological research, and the depth of its reflections. Mr. West is a laborious student, a fluent speaker, a pious man, and a master of theological polemics. He married a neice of Hon. Pleasant W. Kittrell of Greene, deceased.

Robert Irwin was elected to the legislature by the people of Henry in 1820, but was refused a seat because the county was not organized.

H. E. Owens and T. T. Smith represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and William H. Wood in

that of 1865.

The following is a list of those who have served Henry in the general assembly of the State:

#### Senators.

1822—J. W. Devereux.
1825—William Irwin.
1828—William Irwin.
1831—William Irwin.
1834—William Irwin.
1837—Richard C. Spann.
1838—James Ward.
1840—Angus McAllister.
1843—James Ward.

1847---Angus McAllister. 1849---Elisha Mathews. 1853---James Searcy. 1857---James H. McKinne. 1859---William Wood. 1863---Reddick P. Peacock. 1865----William H. Wood. [No election in 1867, or since.]

## Representatives.

1822—Benjamin Harvey.
1823—Benjamin Harvey.
1824—William C. Watson.
1825—William C. Watson.
1826—Bartlett Smith, Chas. A. Dennis.
1827—James Ward, Chas. A. Dennis.
1828—Josiah D. Cawthorn.
1829—James Ward.
1830—James Ward.
1831—James Ward.
1832—James Ward.
1832—James Ward.
1833—Abner Hill.
1834—Abner Hill, James Ward.
1835—Geo. W. Williams, Jas. Ward.
1836—James Ward, Alex. C. Gordon.
1837—Geo.W. Williams, A.C. Gordon.
1837—Geo.W. Williams, A.C. Gordon.
1838—Jas. Murphy, A. J. McAllister.

1840—Alex. Blackshear, Jas. Pynes.
1841—Bartlett Smith, A. J. McAllister.
1842—William Gamble, Jas. Pynes.
1843—G. W. Williams, Rich. McGriff.
1844—Wm. Gamble, Moses K. Speight.
1845—G. W. Williams, Rich. McGriff.
1847—Geo. W. Williams, Jas. Pynes.
1849—Mathew Perryman, J. J. Sowell.
1851—G.W. Williams, A. J. McAllister.
1853—Aaron Odom, J. F. Hays.
1855—Aaron Odom, James Pynes.
1857—James Murphy, James Pynes.
1857—James Murphy, James Pynes.
1859—P. M. Thomas, B. C. Flake.
1861—Levi Parish, C. J. Reynolds.
1863—Levi Parish, G. W. Williams.
1865—G. W. Culver, Aaron Odom.
1867—[No election.]

#### CHAPTER XLIV.

#### THE COUNTY OF JACKSON.

Jackson was created by an act passed Dec. 13, 1819.

The territory to form it was taken from the Cherokee cession of 1816, and consisted of all the country in the State north and west of the Tennessee, and east of the Flint. The part east of the Tennessee was added just after the last Cherokee cession. In 1821 its area was reduced fully one-half by

the act establishing Decatur.

Decature County was established December 17, 1821, and abolished three years later. It included the part of the great bend of the Tennessee east of the Flint river, and south and west of an irregular line running in a southwestwardly direction from the ridge that divides the waters of the Flint and Paint Rock, at the Tennessee boundary line to the mouth of Sauta creek. When abolished its territory was about equally divided between Madison and Jackson, but Marshall has since fallen heir to a portion of it. Woodville, at present in Jackson, and on the Memphis and Charleston Railroad, was the seat of justice. Its members of the general assembly (for the years 1822, '23, and '24) are placed on the journal as from "Jackson and Decatur."

Jackson was named to honor Gen. Andrew Jackson, \* who was at the time visiting Huntsville, where the general assembly was in session.

It lies in the northwestern quarter of the State, and is bounded north by the State of Tennessee, east by DeKalb, south by De-Kalb and Marshall, west by Madison.

Its area is over 1,000 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$1,935,239; to-wit: real estate \$1,615,229; personalty \$320,010.

The population has been as follows by the federal census:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	11,418	13,863	11,754	14,811	16,350
Blacks 622	1,282	1,852	2,334	3,472	3,060

<sup>\*</sup>Andrew Jackson was born on Waxhaw creek, near the line of North and South Carolina, in 1767. When a mere lad he took part in the colonial struggle against the mother country. In 1788 he removed from North Carolina to Tennessee, where he was elevated to the bench and became a member of congress before the century closed. When the Creek war began, he hastened to the Tallapoosa and Coosa, and within a few weeks conquered a peace. From thence he went to New Orleans, and won a victory there. He afterwards served in Florida, and was military governor of that State. From 1829 to 1837 he was president of the United States. He died in 1845.

The profile of the county is rugged and mountainous, with much wild scenery. There is much light land, but the coves, valleys, and river bottoms are very productive.

The farm lands—77,086 acres improved, and 183,397 acres un-

improved—have a cash value of \$1,510,268.

The live stock—3,541 horses, 814 mules, 11,945 neat cattle,

9,745 sheep, and 25,837 hogs—are valued at \$620,263.

In 1869 the productions were 506,777 bushels of corn, 50,925 bushels of wheat, 26,952 bushels of oats, 32,276 bushels of potatoes, 121,075 pounds of butter, 18,021 gallons of sorghum syrup, 24,547 pounds of honey, 2,339 bales of cotton, 11,107 pounds of tobacco, and 16,809 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$213,033; and the farm productions were valued at \$1,062,030.

Jackson, therefore, leads all the other counties in the production of tobacco, animals for slaughter, wool, sorghum, and

honey; and has more horses and hogs than any other.

The Tennessee river flows through the eastern part of the county, for forty miles, and is open to steam navigation the entire distance. Paint Rock river drains the western portion.

Forty-one miles of the Memphis and Charleston Railroad are in Jackson, and 24 miles of the Nashville & Chattanooga.

There is the greatest abundance of iron ore and coal in this county, but very little attention has been given to mining them. Marble, also, has been quarried, but it is not equal to that of Talladega.

A saltpetre cave near Scottsboro was utilized by the Confederate authorities during the late war. A cave of vast extent exists near the centre of the county, and has been partly

explored, with results gratifying to curiosity.

Scottsboro, the seat of justice, is on the Memphis & Charleston Railroad about 160 miles north of Montgomery. It has 357 inhabitants, and was named to honor its founder, Hon.

Robert T. Scott.

Sauta Cave was made the first and temporary seat of justice by the legislature in 1819. In 1822 the commissioners—Joseph Kirby, Benj. Cloud, Thomas Russell, John Hancock, James Scruggs, John McVary, and McLeod Cross—selected Bellefonte as the locality for the courthouse. Bellefonte was incorporated in 1821, but had only 72 inhabitants in 1870. The courthouse was voted to Scottsboro in 1859, but was not removed till after the war.

Larkinsville has about 200 inhabitants, and Stevenson

about 250.

The first election precincts were established in 1819 at Sauta Cave, Honey-comb Spring, Riley's on Mud Creek, and Noah Ward's on Paint Rock.

James Russell was the first judge of the county court.

Like other portions of the Tennessee Valley, Jackson was laid waste by the ravages of the late war. The courthouse and several dwellings in Bellefonte were burned by the northern troops; combats took place at Stevenson, Bridgeport, and other places, and a small volume might be readily filled with interesting incidents which had their occurrence within the limits of the county. The conduct of the citizens in harassing supply trains, bushwhacking detachments, &c., was such that officers of the invading armies, in neighboring garrisons, were wont to declare that Jackson county deserved its independence. It was the Switzerland of the State during that memorable period.

Jackson has nurtured the talents of several very useful men. Among these was the late Joseph P. Frazier. He came from Tennessee and settled in Jackson about the year 1830. In 1835 he entered the lower house of the legislature, and the year after he was colonel of a mounted regiment raised to suppress the Creek Indians. From 1837 to 1840, and from 1847 to 1855 he represented the county in the State senate. He died in 1857 or '58 highly esteemed and respected for many sterling qualities of head and heart. He married a sister of Hon. E. W. Williams of this county, and his relatives are here.

ROBERT T. Scott was for many years a citizen of this county. He was born in North Carolina about the year 1798, and came with his parents to Alabama in 1817. They settled in Madison, where Mr. Scott was a planter. In 1830 he represented Madison in the lower house, but soon after came to Jackson, and was here a hotel proprietor and farmer. In the year 1836 represented Jackson in the legislature, and was six times subsequently elected. He was also clerk of the circuit court of the county, and at the session of 1839 his seat was declared vacant in consequence of holding the two offices. He returned to his constituents, was re-elected, and presented his credentials without resigning his clerkship. This was refused, and he was again elected, and a third time rejected by the house. The adjournment of the legislature put an end to the contro-Gov. Fitzpatrick appointed him agent of the State to adjust the two and three per cent. fund, and Gov. Collier commissioned him to adjust the boundary line with Georgia. He was also a presidential elector. His death occurred near Scottsboro in 1863. He was a matter-of-fact man, benevolent, temperate, and energetic.

WILLIAM BARCIAY, who figured so prominently in the local history of this county in its early settlement, serving the county in one or the other branch of the general assembly for thir-

teen years, removed to Talladega, and died in that county about the year 1858. His son, the late Hon. A. R. Barclay, was prominent in that county.

THOMAS WILSON, another true and respected citizen of Jackson, who served for fifteen years as a member of the legislature, still resides on his farm in this county.

F. A. Hancock also resides at his home in this county at an advanced age. His known fidelity to his people made him an especial mark for the vengeance of the federal troops, and he suffered both in person and property during their occupancy of this county. His nephew, Hon. John Hancock, born in this county in 1824, has been on the circuit bench of Texas, and is now a member of congress, and a distinguished politician at Austin.

James Williams, one of the early settlers of the county, still resides here. He came from Tennessee, in which State he was born in 1808. He first entered the legislature in 1838, and has served the county ten or twelve years as a representative. He is very highly respected for many virtues, and is noted for his extensive reading and ready flow of humor. His son, Major Jere Williams of this county, was a field officer of the Ninth Alabama Infantry.

John Snodgrass is a native and resident of Jackson. was born in 1836, and is a nephew of Gen. Benj. Snodgrass, long a resident of the county, who died July 21, 1872. May 1861 he entered the service of the Confederacy as captain of one of the first companies raised in the county. served in Martin's 2d Confederate regiment under Gen. Sidney Johnston, and thus fought at Shiloh. A battalion of six companies was then organized, with him as lieutenant colonel. He led this command at Baton Rouge and Corinth, and till February 1863. Norwood's battalion was then thrown with his, and the 55th Alabama organized, of which he became colonel. He shared the fortunes of that regiment and of the Western Army till the close, commanding Scott's brigade the 12th Louisiana, 9th Arkansas, and 27th, 35th, 49th, 55th, and 57th Alabama regiments—from the battle of Franklin till Hood left Tennessee. He is now merchandising at Scottsboro, and that has been the business of his life.

John H. Norwood is also a native and resident of this county. His father, the late Mr. Henry Norwood, often represented Jackson in the legislature. Born about the year 1830, he was well educated, and was soon elected to the office of judge of probate, which he resigned early in 1861 to enter

the Second Alabama Infantry regiment as a lieutenant in Capt. Bradford's company. He served with the Second till it was mustered out, then raised a company in this county, which became part of the Forty-Second Tennessee, Col. Quarles, of which he was elected lientenant colonel. He served for some months with that command, then became the commander of the five Alabama companies which separated from it, and which were called "Norwood's Battalion." In 1863 this battalion was blended with Snodgrass's, and formed the Fifty-fifth Alabama, of which he became lieutenant colonel. He shared the privations of that regiment till severely wounded at Peach Tree creek. In 1865 he was chosen to the senate, in which he served two years. He is now practicing law here in partnership with Col. Hal C. Bradford, and is a gentleman possessed of many noble traits of character.

But the most striking figure that has yet stood among the mountains of Jackson was that of Williamson R. W. Cobb. He was a native of Madison, and his parents were among the first settlers of the Tennessee Valley. Born about the year 1808, he received very few educational advantages, for his parents were in obscure life. He was a peddler of clocks at one time, then came to Bellefonte and entered the mercantile business. In 1844 he represented the county in the lower house of the general assembly, and was re-elected the ensuing year. He was out of the public employment but two years. of the twenty that followed. He was elected to congress in 1847 over Messrs. Wm. Acklen of Madison and B. T. Pope of St. Clair. In 1849 he defeated Col. Jere Clemens of Madison 2000 votes in the district, after a warm canvass; and two years later triumphed over Hon. Robert Murphy of DeKalb. In 1853 Judge C. C. Clay, jr., of Madison made a brilliant canvass against him, but was beaten by about 4000 majority. Within the succeeding six years he defeated, in succession, Messrs. James M. Adams of Marshall, H. C. Sanford of Cherokee, and —— Beavors of St. Clair. When the State seceded, he withdrew from Washington with his colleagues, though his devotion to the Union was very ardent. The same year (1861) he was defeated for the Confederate congress by Dr. John P. Ralls of Cherokee, the only defeat he ever sus-Two years later he was successful over Dr. Ralls, but did not take his seat when the new congress met in February His fidelity was at once suspected, and, after some investigation, he was expelled by an unanimous vote. He went into the lines of the enemy several times, and it was rumored that he was commissioned military governor of the State by Mr. Lincoln; but it was most probably untrue. He

was accidentally killed by the discharge of his own pistol in 1864, while putting up a fence at his house in this county.

In appearance, Mr. Cobb was tall, erect, and angular, with a muscular physique. His knowledge of human nature was thorough, and he was the perfect type of a demagogue. He was constantly electioneering, and was singularly popular with the humble and unlearned, whose devotion to him was most ardent, and defied reason itself. Mr. Cobb was resolute, encregetic, and shrewd, and he became a forcible stump speaker. His wife was a Miss Allison of Madison, and he has relatives in that county.

- John B. Gordon, a distinguished lieutenant general of the late war, resided for two or three years in Jackson. He was engaged in coal mining here, and raised one of the first companies that went from the county—the "Raccoon Roughs." As captain of this company, he entered the Sixth Alabama Infantry regiment, of which he was elected major. Proceeding with it to Virginia he began a career of brilliant military achievements as the leader of Alabama soldiers which had no parallel among the subordinates of the immortal Army of Northern Virginia. As he is now a Georgian, and was born and reared in that State, and resided here but a short time, it is proper that his record should be left to a different volume. His brother, A. M. Gordon, a mere youth, became lieutenant colonel of the Sixth, and fell while heroically leading his regiment in Virginia.
- J. P. Timberlake, John R. Coffey, and W. A. Hood represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and Bailey Bruce, W. J. B. Padgett, and James Williams in that of 1865.

#### Senators.

1820—William D. Gaines. 1822—Robert McCarney. 1825—Robert McCarney. 1828—Samuel B. Moore. 1831—William Barclay. 1834—William Barclay. 1837—Joseph P Frazier. 1840—Thomas Wilson. 1843—Thomas Wilson. 1847—Joseph P. Frazier. 1851—Joseph P. Frazier. 1855—Thomas Wilson. 1857—William A. Austin. 1861—F. Rice. 1865—John H. Norwood. [No election in 1867 or since.]

# Representatives.

1821—William Barclay, Booker Smith, George W. Hopkins.
1822—William Barclay, Alexander Dulaney, Thomas Bailey.
1823—William Barclay, Samuel B. Moore, Daniel Peyton.
1824—William D. Gaines, Samuel B. Moore, Daniel Peyton.
1825—Philip H. Ambrister, Charles Lewis, Daniel Peyton, John Baxter.
1826—William Barclay, Samuel B. Moore, Wm. Lewis, Philip H. Ambrister.
1827—James Russell, Samuel B. Moore, Wm. A. Davis, Daniel Price.
1828—James Russell, Stearnes S. Wellborn, James Smith, P. H. Ambrister.

1829—James Russell, William Barclay, James Smith, James Roulston. 1830—William Barclay, John Gilbreath, John B. Stephens, Daniel Price. 1831—Henry Norwood, John Gilbreath, John B. Stephens, Daniel Price. 1832—Henry Norwood, John Lusk, Benj. B. Goodrich, Caleb B. Hudson. 1833—H. Norwood, Edwin H. Webster, Samuel McDavid, P. H. Ambrister. 1834—Robert Jones, John Gilbreath, James W. Young, Benj. Snodgrass, Phillip H. Ambrister, Wyatt Coffey. 1835-Henry Norwood, Joseph P. Frazier, John Berry, Wm. King, Stephen Carter, Washington F. May. 1836—Robert T. Scott, Joseph P. Frazier, John Berry, Wm. M. King, Benj. Snodgrass, Samuel McDavid. 1837—Robert T. Scott, C. M. Cross, Alva Finley, Wm. M. King, Thomas Wilson, Daniel Lucas. 1838-William Mason, James Williams, Alva Finley, F. A. Hancock, Thomas Wilson, McNairy Harris.

1839—Robert T. Scott, James Williams, F. A Hancock, Thomas Wilson,
1840—G. R. Griffin, E. W. Williams, Joshua Warren, James Smith.
1841—William L. Griffin, Phillip H. Ambrister, Wm. M. King, James Smith.
1842—Robert T. Scott, E. W. Williams, Alva Finley, James Munday.
1843—Benjamin Franks, James Williams, Joseph P. Frazier, F. A. Hancock,
1843—Benjamin Franks, James Williams, Joseph P. Frazier, F. A. Hancock,
18443—Benjamin Franks, James Williams, Moses Mayles, W. R. W. Cobb. 1844—Robert T. Scott, James Williams, Moses Maples, W. R. W. Cobb. 1845—C. F. Williams, James Williams, W. R. W. Cobb. 1847—Robert T. Scott, James Williams, F. A. Hancock. 1849—Benj. Franks, Thomas Wilson, J. C. Austin. 1851—Joshua Stephens, Thomas Wilson, J. C. Austin. 1853—Robert T. Scott, James M. Green, H. C. Cowan. 1853—Robert T. Scott, James M. Greef, H. C. Cowali.
1855—W. R. Larkins, Moses Maples, F. A. Hancock.
1857—John B. Talley, J. S. Eustace, J. M. Cloud.
1859—P. G. Griffin, Jonathan Latham, J. M. Hudgins.
1861—J. B. Talley, Jonathan Latham, T. T. Cotman.
1863—P. Brown, J. W. Young, W. H. Robinson.
1865—W. J. B. Padgett, James Williams, Henry F. Smith.
1867—[No election.]

# CHAPTER XLV.

1870-W. F. Hurt, J. H. Cowan.

#### THE COUNTY OF JEFFERSON.

Jefferson was established by an act of the first legislature of the State, Dec. 13, 1819. The territory was taken from Blount, and is nearly the same as when first organized.

It lies in the north centre of the State, south of Blount and Walker, west of Shelby and St. Clair, north of Shelby, east of Tuskaloosa and Walker.

It was named for Mr. Jefferson, the Virginia statesman.\*

<sup>\*</sup> Thomas Jefferson was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1743. He was a lawyer by profession. In 1769 he entered the house of burgesses,

Its area is about 975 square miles.

Property was assessed in 1870 at \$1,350,630; of which \$1,072,099 was real estate, and \$278,531 was personalty.

The population decennially is exhibited as follows;

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	5121	5486 1645	6714 2275	9078 2668	9839 2506

The farm lands—56,964 acres improved, and 197,308 acres unimproved—were valued at \$1,140,247 in 1870.

The live stock-1754 horses, 686 mules, 8360 neat cattle,

5437 sheep, and 13,753 hogs-were valued at \$430,702.

The productions in 1869 were 45,219 bushels of wheat, 251,184 bushels of corn, 9336 bushels of oats, 26,082 bushels of potatoes, 31,566 pounds of butter, 8180 gallons of sorghum, 1470 bales of cotton, 8135 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$108,809; and the value of all the farm productions was \$607,967.

The surface is a succession of mountainous ridges and alluvial valleys. The soil is generally light, with a clay sub-

stratum, and admirably adapted for small farms.

This is one of the great mineral counties of the State. Iron ore abounds in an inexhaustible quantity, coal is plenti-

ful, and sand-rock, marble, lime, &c., exist.

The iron deposits attracted attention many years ago, and the Irondale and Red Mountain smelting and casting furnaces were in successful operation during the war between the States. They were both burned by the troops of Gen. Wilson, but the former has been rebuilt. Two or three other industries of the kind are about to be established, and Jefferson bids fair to lead her sister counties in this important source of wealth.

The Locust fork of Tuskaloosa river flows through the western portion of the county. Forty-five miles of the Alabama and Chattanooga railroad lie within its limits; and about thirty-four miles of the railroad from Montgomery to Decatur. Other roads are projected through the county.

ELYTON is the seat of justice. It was incorporated Dec. 20, 1820, having been laid out just previous to that date, and Matthew H. Gillaspie, Samuel Hall, Wm. C. Tarrant, and Col. John Martin were appointed to hold the first municipal elec-

and in 1775 was chosen a delegate to the colonial cougress. He was the author and a signer of the decree of independence, and was the second governor of the State of Virginia. After some diplomatic service abroad, he was appointed secretary of state in the cabinet of Washington, and was elected to the vice presidency in 1796, and to the presidency four years after. He retired from office in 1809, founded the University of Virginia, and died July 4, 1826.

tion. It now has about 700 inhabitants. It is named for Mr. W. H. Ely, the agent of the deaf and dumb asylum at Hartford, Conn., who came to this section in 1819 to locate the lands congress had donated to the asylum, and who deeded to the county the quarter section of land on which the town stands on the condition that the courthouse should be erected here.

Birmingham is the name of a young city two miles northeast of Elyton, at the crossing of the railroads. The "Elyton Land Company," of which Col. James R. Powell is president, selected the site, and called it for the manufacturing city of the same name in England. The lots were exposed for sale June 1, 1871, the first house was built August 29, and it was incorporated as a city December 19, with a population of 1200 souls. Its growth continues, and the population is now estimated at 2500 souls. It lies in the heart of the great mineral region, and capitalists have already invested largely in the vicinity with the view of developing its wondrous resources.

Jonesboro is a village in Jones' Valley.

Reuben Read, William Ervin, John Ädams, John Cochran, and William Prude were the commissioners appointed by the legislature in 1819 to select a site for the courthouse of Jefferson, and John Martin and Peyton King were added in 1822.

Election precincts were first established in the county in 1819 at the store of Wiggin & McWhorter, at Greer's old store-house, and at the store of King & Brown. A year later one was established at Micajah Lindsay's, and in 1821 one at Squire Sanders', and Old Town.

Jefferson has no history of general interest.

John Brown was one of the earliest white settlers of the county. He came from South Carolina about the year 1818, and represented Blount in the legislature before Jefferson was cut off from it. He was a member of both houses of the general assembly, and judge of the county court about the year 1832. In 1834 he removed to Tuskaloosa, and was there steward of the University till his removal to Texas two or three years later. He was a popular man in the county, and his character was irreproachable. His wife was a Miss Brooks, and Mr. Waldo W. Shearer, for many years a citizen of Sumter county, is his nephew.

The late Lemuel G. McMillion came to Jonesboro, in this county, in 1819, from Pendleton district, South Carolina, where he was born in 1794. He taught school for some twenty years here, was the compiler of a spelling book of a very superior kind, and was for ten years a member of the legis-

lature. He was also major of Col. Frazier's regiment which marched into the Creek country in 1836. He married a Miss Freeland, and one of his daughters married Dr. Gilbert T. Deason of this county, who represented Shelby and Jefferson in the State senate in 1865-'67. Col. McMillion died Aug. 29, 1865, in this county.

WALKER KEITH BAYLOR came to this county about the year 1820, and opened a law office in Elyton. He was a Kentuckian by birth, and the younger brother of the Hon. R. E. B. Baylor of Tuskaloosa. In 1825 he entered the public service as a member of the legislature from the county. He showed a preference for professional and literary rather than political life; and only re-appeared in the legislature as a senator in 1838, having previously served for several years as judge of the county court. In 1843 he became a judge of the circuit court, succeeding Hon. Peter Martin of Tuskaloosa, and was holding that office—presiding with dignity and ability—when his death occurred in 1845. He was killed by the accidental discharge of a gun while on a visit to his brother in Texas. Judge Baylor was prepossessing in appearance; and his cultivated mind, diversified talents, manly character, and genial nature rendered him justly estimable. He was a bachelor.

Moses Kelly was for many years a citizen of Jefferson, and one of its earlier settlers. He represented the county in both branches of the general assembly, and was judge of the probate court for some years. He was a farmer, and a man of practical ways, great influence, popularity, experience, and integrity. He died in the county in 1866, full of years, leaving several sons. He was a nephew of Hon. Wm. Kelly of Madison, and uncle of the late Gen. John H. Kelly of Pickens.

The late Samuel S. Earle was one of the best and most prominent citizens of Jefferson for fifty years. He was a native of South Carolina, where he was born in 1799, and came to Alabama in 1820. Locating in Jefferson, his skill as a physician, his many excellencies of character, his literary culture, and practical sense soon gave him prominence. He represented the county in the legislature in 1832, and three or four times subsequently; the last time in 1842, when his party was in a hopeless minority in Jefferson. But he preferred the peace of domestic life;

"And, to add greater honors to his age Than man could give him, he died fearing God."

This event occurred in this county, December 20, 1870. His numerous descendants are in Jefferson, and are among its most respected citizens.

WILLIAM S. EARNEST, of this county, is a native of Tennessee, and came to Jefferson about the year 1835. He taught school for several years, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He has represented the county in the legislature, and in the constitutional convention of 1861. The same year he was an unsuccessful candidate for congress. He is a stalwart man, of sociable and popular manners; and beneath a rough exterior conceals a fund of practical knowledge.

WILLIAM SWEARINGEN MUDD came to Jefferson with his parents in 1831, but was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, in 1816. In 1817 the parents settled in Madison county, and in 1824 removed to Lawrence, thence to this county. The son was graduated at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Ky., read law under the eye of Hon. Walker K. Baylor at Elyton, and was licensed to practice in 1839. He opened an office here and entered on a prosperous career. In 1843 he entered public life as a representative in the general assembly, and was twice re-elected. In 1848 he was elected solicitor of the judicial circuit, and discharged its duties for eight years. was defeated for congress in 1851, after a warm canvass, by Mr. Harris of Coosa. He was elected to the bench of the circuit court in 1856 over Messrs. E. W. Peck of Tuskaloosa and B. T. Pope of St. Clair. He was re-elected without opposition in 1862, was appointed to the place by Gov. Parsons, and was again elected in 1866. He now fills the office. In 1865 he represented the county in the constitutional convention. Judge Mudd is of ordinary size, with a light complexion. His temperament is dispassionate, and his views are practical. Discretion, a strong sense of propriety, and a consideration for the opinions and motives of others, are salient traits of his character. His official conduct is unexceptionable. As a jurist he is much disposed to disregard the technicalities of the law in order to reach its equity. As a citizen, his exemplary deportment, and amiable disposition, are the basis of an esteem that time has only served to build up. He married a daughter of the late Dr. S. S. Earle.

Alburto Martin is a native and resident of Jefferson. His father, Col. John Martin, was one of the first settlers of the county. He was born in 1830, graduated at the State University, and began the practice of law at Elyton in 1856. He represented the county in the legislature from 1859 to 1863. In the latter year was elected solicitor of this judicial circuit, was displaced by Gov. Parsons, and re-elected by the general assembly of 1865, and held the office till 1868. In 1861 he raised a company, which became part of the 10th Alabama infantry. He served with this command till dangerously

wounded by a shell at the second battle of Manassas, which has crippled him for life. Capt. Martin has very decided opinions, and is firm in his convictions. His scope of information is extensive; his capacity as a prosecuting officer unquestioned. He married a daughter of Judge Mudd.

JAMES ROBERT POWELL, of this county, is one of the best known citizens of the State. He was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, Dec. 7, 1814. His father was at first wealthy, but suddenly lost his property, and after laboring on a farm for two years, the son came to this State in 1833. He had a hotel at Lowndesboro and at Montgomery, and removed to Wetumka in 1836. There he began his remarkable career as a stage owner and mail contractor, which lasted for twentyfive years, and was thick with stirring incidents. His memorable contests with Messrs. Jemison of Tuskaloosa, John G. Winter of Montgomery, and other rivals, for the possession of stage routes and mail contracts, are among the fireside stories of Alabama. He became sheriff of Coosa, and in 1845 represented the county in the lower house, as he did in the senate in 1853. Shortly after he removed to Montgomery, and was a leading and wealthy citizen there till he came to this county in 1871, as president of the "Elyton Land Company," to lay the foundation of a manufacturing city amidst the marvelous mineral resources of this county. Col. Powell is the least negative and passive of men. His energy and enterprise, his sagacity and public spirit, are only equalled by the expansive view he takes of all questions that affect the public weal. During the late war he furnished an entire company with horses at his own expense, and gave liberally towards their equipment. Having gathered a large quantity of ice during the war, when it was so much needed, and could not be obtained, he gave it to the Confederate government for the wounded, though offered \$40,000 for it. Hon. Thomas D. Clarke of Talladega and Hon. J. H. Weaver of Coosa married sisters of Col. Powell.

William S. Earnest represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and Wm. S. Mudd in that of 1865. The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

#### Senators.

1822—John Wood, 1825—John Brown, 1828—John Wood, 1830—John M. Dupuy, 1833—John Brown, 1836—Harrison W. Goyne, 1838—Walker K. Baylor, 1829—C. C. P. Farrar, 1841—Walker K. Baylor, 1843—Moses Kelly, 1844—John Ashe. 1847—Moses Kelly.
1851—Moses Kelly.
1853—Moses Kelly.
1855—H. W. Nelson.
1857—John T. Storrs.
1859—H. W. Nelson.
1861—John P. Morgan.
1864—Mitchell T. Porter.
1865—G. T. Deason.
[No elecion in 1867 or since.]

# Representatives.

1822-Isaac Brown, Thos. W. Farrar. 1823-John Brown, Isham Harrison. 1824---Benj. Worthington, Thomas W. Farrar. 1825-John Brown, Walker K. Baylor, John M. Dapuy. 1826-John Brown, John Martin, John M. Dupuy. 1827-John Brown, John F. Forrest, Wm. K. Paulding. 1828-John Brown, John M. Dupuy. 1829—John Brown, John F. Forrest. 1830—John Brown, Peyton King. 1831 - Emory Lloyd, H. W. Goyne. 1832 - Hugh M. Caruthers, S. S. Earle 1833-H M. Caruthers, John Brown, ("Red"). 1834—W. A. Scott, John Cantley. 1835-L. G. McMillion, Jno. Cantley. 1836—L. G. McMillion, Moses Kelly. 1837-Octavius Spencer, Benj. Tar1838—L. G. McMillion, S. S. Earle.
1839—L. G. McMillion, S. S. Earle.
1840—L. G. McMillion, Jeremiah
Randolph.
1841—L. G. McMillion, Jeremiah
Randolph.
1842—L. G. McMillion, S. S. Earle.
1843—L. G. McMillion, W. S. Mudd.
1844—Cotavius Spencer, W. S. Mudd.
1845—Christoph. Devers, J. Randolph
1847—L. G. McMillion, W. S. Mudd.
1849—John Camp, Hugh Coupland.
1851—Wm. S. Earnest, S. A. Tarrant.
1853—John Camp.
1855—John Camp.
1855—John Camp.
1859—Alburto Martin.
1861—Alburto Martin.
1863—John C. Morrow.
1865—John Oliver.
1867—[No election.]
1870—G. W. Hewitt.

# CHAPTER XLVI.

#### THE COUNTY OF LAUDERDALE.

This county was established by an act of the territorial legislature, Feb. 6, 1818, and carved out of lands purchased of the Cherokees and Chicasas in 1816. The original size is retained except the fork between the Elk and Tennessee.

It lies in the northwest quarter of the State, and is bounded on the north by the State of Tennessee, east by Limestone, south by Colbert and Lawrence, and west by the State of Mississippi.

It was named to honor Col. James Lauderdale\* of Tennessee. Its area is about 720 square miles. Its length is about 55 miles, and its breadth is from ten to twenty miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$2,307,659; personal property \$871,908; total \$3,179,565.

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Lauderdale was a brave Tennesseean, of Coffee's mounted brigade. He was wounded at the battle of Talladega, and killed in the night attackon the British below New Orleans, Dec. 23, 1814.

The population has moved decennially as follows:

182	0 1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	6 7960	9447	11,097	10.639	9921
	7 3821	5038	6,075	6,781	5160

The farm lands—93,625 acres improved, and 160,357 acres unimproved—were valued at \$1,405,630 in 1870.

The live stock—2380 horses, 1115 mules, 7352 neat cattle,

5984 sheep, 10,285 hogs—were valued at \$500,471.

The farm productions in 1869 were valued at \$849,029, and consisted of 24,126 bushels of wheat, 447,155 bushels of corn, 12,526 bushels of oats, 9511 bushels of potatoes, 34,306 pounds of butter, 9045 gallons of sorghum, 5457 bales of cotton, 11,643 pounds of wool; and the value of animals slaughtered was \$69,511.

The profile of the country is rolling and hilly; the soil generally light, but susceptible of great enrichment. The low-

lands are alluvial.

The Tennessee river is the southern line of the county, but for much of the distance is too shoally for steam navigation. A canal, eighteen miles in length, was constructed around these shoals between 1831 and 1837, but was never rendered serviceable. The federal government is at present making an effort to remove the obstructions in the river.

A branch of the Memphis & Charleston Railroad, five miles

in length, connects Florence and Tuscumbia.

The mineral waters of the county are of wide repute. Of the several springs resorted to, Bailey's is known throughout the United States. Taylor's, and one or two others, possess valuable properties.

There is a saltpetre cave on Chewallee or Elk river.

The subject of material industries had taken strong hold on the people of Lauderdale even prior to the war, and cotton and wool factories, iron foundries, &c., had begun to spring up. The "Cypress Factory," by Messrs. Martin, Weakley & Co., was working up about 3000 bales of the raw material per annum before the war; but it was burned during that time. As now operated, at the old location on Cypress or Taketanoee creek, it has 75 or 80 looms, 3000 spindles, about 100 operatives, and works up about 1000 bales of cotton a year. An extensive cotton factory is also soon to go into operation on the eastern fork of the same stream, eight miles from Florence. Near the town, also, there is an iron foundry.

FLORENCE is the seat of justice. It was laid out in 1818, and Gen. Jackson of Tennessee, and ex-President Madison owned lots in it about that time. For several years after its settlement there was a rivalry between its commercial interests and those of Nashville, Tennessee, one being at the head of

navigation on the Tennessee, and the other similarly situated on the Cumberland. A newspaper, called the Gazette, was printed here as early as 1820. The population by the census of 1870 was 2003 souls, of whom 1118 were whites, and 885 blacks. In 1860 the population was 1395 souls; in 1850 it was 802. The Synodical Institute, and the Wesleyan University are located here, and the former is in a flourishing condition.

Rodgersville, in the eastern part of the county, has 435

inhabitants; and Waterloo is an incorporated village.

There is a conical artificial mound at Florence, of large

size, which attracts the attention of the antiquary.

Voting places were established in 1819 at the houses of Wm. S. Barton and Thomas Barnett, and in 1821 at Joel

Burrows', Andrew McMicken's, and Wm. Howe's.

Haywood's "History of Tennessee" says that the portion of Alabama north of the Tennessee was organized into a county by the Georgia legislature in 1785, and called Houstoun, in honor of John Houstoun, governor of that State in 1778 and 1784. A party of eighty men came down the Tennessee shortly after, and effected a settlement at a point on the Muscle Shoals within the present limits of this county. They opened a land office, elected one of their number to the Georgia legislature, and performed other rites of citizenship. But within a fortnight the new settlement was abandoned in dread of the warlike Chicasas.

The region now embraced within this county was the scene of several bloody skirmishes between the Tennesseeans and

Chicasas about the years 1787-'90.

During the war between the States a cavalry fight occurred two miles east of Florence, in which the cavalry regiment of Col. Wm. A. Johnson of Colbert scattered a federal command with some loss to it. Near the same spot the army of Gen. Hood lay encamped for several weeks just before entering on the disastrous campaign which culminated at Franklin and Nashville. Lauderdale, then, in common with the other counties of the Tennessee valley, suffered fearfully in consequence of its exposed position.

John Coffee was among the early settlers of this county. He was Gen. Jackson's right arm through all his campaigns against the Creeks, and led the mounted Tennessecans at the battle of New Orleans. He was a planter in this county for twelve or thirteen years, and died here July 17, 1833. Capt. Alexander D. Coffee, of this county, is his son, and nearly all his children and descendants reside here. His wife was a sister of Mrs. Gen. Jackson, and died a year or two ago.

One of the earliest public men of the State was for many years a resident of Lauderdale. This was Hugh McVAY. He was a native of South Carolina, and born about 1778. His father was a revolutionary soldier of 1776, and a farmer. The son received but a limited education. In 1807 he came - to Alabama, and first settled as a planter in Madison. As far back as 1811 he was a member of the territorial legislature of Mississippi, representing Madison county. In this capacity he served till the territory of Alabama was organized. came to Lauderdale in 1818, and represented the county in the convention which framed the State constitution. He was a member of the general assembly in 1820, and, up to 1844, when he left the senate, he had served five years in the lower and seventeen years in the upper house of the legislature. 1836 he was elected president of the senate by one majority over Ex-Gov. Samuel B. Moore of Pickens, and in June of the following year became governor by the resignation of Gov. Clay. He was relieved of its duties in December, when Gov. Bagby was inaugurated. His death occurred in 1851 in this county. He left a reputation for usefulness, morality, integrity, and good sense; but laid no claims to high capacity save that born of experience. His wife was a Miss Hawks of South Carolina, and he has a son residing near Florence. Hon. Zadoc McVay of Lawrence was the brother of Gov. McVay.

John McKinley, one of the most active of our early public men, was a citizen of Lauderdale. He grew to manhood in Franklin county, Kentucky, but was probably a native of Virginia, and born about 1778. He was a mechanic in early life, but read law, and practiced for some years in Frankfort. In 1818 he came to Alabama, and located in Huntsville as a lawyer. In 1820 he represented Madison in the house. When Mr. Walker resigned his seat in the federal senate, in 1822, Mr. McKinley was beaten for the position by one majority for Hon. Wm. Kelly of Madison. In 1826 he was elected to the vacant seat in the federal senate caused by the death of Gov. Pickens, the vote standing: McKinley 41, C. C. Clay 38. While holding this position he became a citizen of Lauderdale. His term having expired in 1831, he represented Lauderdale in the legislature the same year. In 1833 he was elected to represent the district in congress, defeating Gen. James Davis of Franklin, but was not a candidate for re-election. he again served Lauderdale in the lower house. During the session he was elected to the federal senate to succeed Gov. Gabriel Moore, receiving 72 votes to the 45 cast for Hon. A. F. Hopkins of Madison. Before taking his seat, however, he was appointed by President Van Buren an associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, May 1837. From that time till his death he held the exalted station, residing much of the time in Washington and Louisville, Ky. He died in the latter city in 1852. His daughter; Mrs. Donald Campbell, is now a resident of Louisville, and his son, Andrew Mc-Kinley, held some important office in that State. He was a large framed man, stalwart and raw-boned. His ability was very considerable, and his tenacity of purpose and great energy proved to be winning cards in the game of life. He was moody and rather irritable, but very generally esteemed.

The memory of James Jackson will linger long in Lauder-He was a native of Ireland, and born in the year 1784. His parents were in comfortable circumstances, and he was well educated. About the time he attained to manhood, he came to America, and settled in Nashville, Tennessee, as a merchant. He acquired property rapidly, and made numerous friends. Among them was Gen. Andrew Jackson, who prized him highly, but from whom he was estranged by a domestic incident. In 1821 he came to this county and engaged in planting; and at his home, "The Forks" of Cypress, he dispensed a princely hospitality till his death. In 1822 he entered public life as a member of the general assembly, and served the county in both branches. He was president of the senate in 1830. His party were in a minority in the county, and he was twice beaten for the senate by Hon. Hugh McVay. He died in the year 1840. Mr. Jackson was large and portly, with very handsome features. He was possessed of great energy, tact, and judgment, which, added to an open and manly deportment, wealth, and liberality, gave him extensive popularity and influence. He was a patron of the turf, and imported a large number of horses into the South, whose qualities he tested on all the favorite courses. His wife was Mrs. McCulloch (nee Moore) of Tennessee. Of his several children, Hon. William M. Jackson has represented Franklin in both branches of the general assembly.

James Jackson, son of Hon. James Jackson, is a native and resident of Lauderdale. He entered the service of his State as a private in the 4th Alabama Infantry, and was shot through the lungs at the first battle of Manassas. A few months later he became lieutenant colonel of the 27th Alabama. At Fort Donelson, where the regiment served with courage, he was captured, and not exchanged for seven months. He then became colonel by the death of Col. Hughes, and led the regiment during the remainder of its proud career. At Kennesaw he lost an arm, which disabled him for some time. He was commanding the brigade in North Carolina when Gen. Johnston surrendered. The same year he was elected to the

senate, and served till 1867. Col. Jackson is of ordinary stature, and reserved demeanor. His energy and decision of purpose are noteworthy traits. He prefers deeds to words.

Henry D. Smith came to this county about the year 1828. He was a native of North Carolina, and a wealthy planter. He represented the county in the general assembly first in 1839, and last in 1862, serving twelve years. He was large and stout, with good natural endowments of mind, but somewhat defective in education. He was honest and kind-hearted, but passionate, and often irascible in his later years. His death occurred in 1869, at the age of about 66 years.

WILLIAM BASIL WOOD has been a resident of Lauderdale for fifty years. He was born in Nashville, Tenn., Oct. 31, 1820. His father was a mechanic and afterwards a merchant. His mother was the daughter of Major Evans of the British The parents came to the county in 1821, and the son grew to manhood here. Receiving a liberal education, he read law under Judge Coleman of Limestone, and was admitted to the bar in 1843. Locating in Florence, he was the year following elected county judge, and held the place for six years. In 1849 he was the Whig candidate for congress, but was defeated by Hon. David Hubbard of Lawrence. In 1860 he was the Bell candidate for elector at large. later he took the field as colonel of the 16th Alabama. At Wild-Cat, Fishing Creek, Murfreesboro, and Chickamauga, he led the 16th with great credit, and at Triune was in command of the brigade. Gens. Cleburne and Hardee recommended his promotion, but he was soon transferred to the presidency of the military court of Longstreet's corps, where he continued until the close of the war. In May 1864 he was elected judge of the circuit court over Hon. T. M. Peters of Lawrence, but held no courts. He was not re-appointed by Governor Parsons, but in 1866 was again elected circuit judge, defeating Judge Posey and Col. Pickett, both of Lauderdale. In 1868 he was removed from office by the reconstruction acts of congress. Judge Wood is a conscientious man, of high moral standing and sincere piety. He is a lawyer of decided ability. In stature he is six feet, and well proportioned. married a daughter of Major Leftwich of Virginia.

The name of Sidney Cherry Posey is identified with the annals of Lauderdale. He was born in Pendleton district, South Carolina, May 1803. His mother was a Miss Brooks. His family was among the earliest settlers of Madison, and there he grew to manhood and was educated. When twenty years old he taught school in Tuscumbia to obtain money to

enable him to read law. This he did, was admitted to the bar, and remained several years in Tuscumbia. In 1832 he came to Florence, where he soon attained to prominence in his profession. In 1835 and '36 he represented the county in the lower house, and in 1837 served a session in the senate of the general assembly. He was again in the senate from 1844 to '47, and had previously served as judge of the county court five or six years. In 1847 he was elected circuit judge over Messrs. John E. Moore and Wm. Richardson—a position he filled till 1850. He was a member of the secession convention, and refused to sign the ordinance, but was true to the South. In 1861 he represented Lauderdale in the lower house. In 1865 he was appointed judge of the circuit court by Governor Parsons, and served till the following May. He died at his home four miles from Florence, Dec. 22, 1868.

Judge Posey was a man of decided ability, and left a character long to be respected and remembered by those who knew him. He married a Miss DePriest, and left descend-

ants here.

Lauderdale is the home of Robert Miller Patton. was born in Russell county, Virginia, Jan. 10, 1809. His father, Wm. Patton, was an Irishman who came to Virginia when young, and there married a Miss Hays. These humble but industrious people came to Madison county in 1812, and there brought up a number of highly respectable children. This son, after taking an academic course, engaged in mercantile pursuits in Huntsville till 1829, when he came to Florence. Here he continued the business with great profit for thirty years, adding to it that of a planter, and amassing considerable wealth. In 1836 he was elected to the lower house of the legislature, but held no other public trust till 1851, when he was chosen to the senate. For eleven years he filled that position, serving as president of the body in 1861. year following he resigned in order to save something of his large estate, the enemy having over-run the Tennessee valley. During the war he was grievously harassed by the federal troops, who laid waste the entire county. In 1865 he represented Lauderdale in the "reconstruction convention," and in the fall of the same year was elected governor over Col. M.J. Bulger of Tallapoosa and Hon. Wm. R. Smith of Tuskaloosa. The vote stood: Patton 23,042; Bulger 16,713; Smith 9,219. He entered the executive chamber at a time when his sound sense and large experience were in grave demand. But his herculean task of organizing a government out of chaotic fragments was seriously impeded by the conflicting sentiments of the people of the State, and the hostile legislation of the federal congress. His administration of two and a half years

was finally ended, July 13, 1868, by the rescript of congress. Gov. Patton retired to renew his private employments at his charming home, "Sweet Water," near Florence—a spot kindly remembered by Confederate soldiers.

Gov. Patton is stoutly built, and of ordinary highth. His features are an index of his acknowledged energy, moderation, sobriety, and benevolence. His life, though enterprising, has been blameless, and the annalist of Alabama can

point to none more useful and respected.

He married a daughter of Gen. James Brahan, a very prominent citizen for many years of this county. Two of his sons were killed in the Confederate service. Dr. Charles A. Patton, a prominent citizen of Madison, is a brother. Col. Weeden of Madison, a brave field officer of the 49th Alabama infantry, married a daughter of Gov. Patton.

Lauderdale was the home at one time of Mrs. CAROLINE LEE HENTZ, the popular novelist. She was the daughter of Col. John Whiting of Lancaster, Massachusetts, and was born about the beginning of the century. In 1824 she married Prof. N. M. Hentz, the son of a lawyer of Metz, and who was at the time associated with Mr. George Bancroft, the after-time historian, in the conduct of a seminary in the vicinity. Two years later, they removed to Chapel Hill, N. C., where Prof. H. served as professor of belles lettres and languages for several years. While residing in Cincinnati, in 1832, the first tragedy of her maturer years ("De Lara,") was written for a Boston theatre, and took the prize of \$500 offered for the best production of the kind. It was two years after that the family came to this State, and made Florence their home. Here, absorbed in family and school duties, Mrs. Hentz passed nine years of the most domestic portion of her In 1843 she and her husband removed to Tuskaloosa to take charge of a female seminary; and from thence in a year or two to Tuskegee, and subsequently to Columbus, Georgia. She died of pneumonia in Marianna, Florida, Feb. 11, 1856, just after completing "Ernest Linwood," and did not know of its great success. Of her other works, "Linda, or the Pilot of the Belle Creole," "Robert Graham," "Marcus Warland," and "The Planter's Northern Bride," are those best known. Mrs. Hentz was not sufficiently identified with Alabama for her merits as an author to be presented here; but none have failed to remark how thoroughly she had observed the salient traits of Southern character. She is the only novelist of her reputation who has laid the scenes of her stories among us, save Mr. Simms, and they will convey faithful pictures of refined life at the South as long as the English language is

spoken. Nor is it as a novelist that those who knew her longest most fondly remember her. As a wife, mother, and educator, she had a practical existence, and brightened the pathway of others with her womanly love and devotion. She left two daughters who have won some distinction in literary circles: Mrs. George P. Keyes of Montgomery, and Mrs. Branch; and a son resides in Florida.

EDWARD ASBURY O'NEAL is a citizen of Lauderdale, but a native of Madison. He was born in 1818, and is the son of a planter who came from South Carolina, and who was of Irish and Huguenot descent. His father died when he was four years old, but his mother (whose maiden name was Wheat, also of South Carolina) was of much force of character. grew to manhood in Madison, and was graduated at Lagrange College. Having read law in the office of Hon. James W. Mc-Clung, he was admitted to the bar in 1840, and located at Florence. He has been associated in the practice, at different times, with Messrs. Robert Arnistrong, W. B. Wood, and John E. Moore. In 1841 he was elected solicitor, defeating Hon. John A. Nooe of Franklin. This position he held till 1845. In 1849 he was a candidate for congress, but was defeated. In 1861 he enlisted a company for the 9th Alabama regiment, of which he was appointed major, and of which he became lieutenant colonel in the fall. In March 1862 he was appointed colonel of the 26th Alabama, then in Richmond. At Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, and the battles around Richmond, he led this regiment. At Seven Pines his horse was killed under him, and he was severely injured by a shell. On the first march into Maryland he commanded Rodes's brigade till relieved two days before the battle of Boonsboro. In this stubborn conflict he received a painful wound in the thigh. During the winter he rejoined the army, and assumed command of the brigade. At Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Mine Run he led it, and distinguished himself for courageous bearing. Early in 1864 his regiment was sent back to this State to recruit its depleted ranks. But it was soon ordered to Dalton, where he took command of Cantey's brigade. This he led during Johnston's famous retreat, winning further laurels. He was relieved soon after Gen. Hood took command of the army, and was on detached service in the closing days of the struggle. A commission of brigadier general was issued to him during that time, but the interruption of mail communication prevented its reception. It had been recommended by our legislature, and was tardy justice.

Gen. O'Neal's frame is slight but well knit. His complexion is florid, and his brown eye quick and restless.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Age ne'er cools the Douglas blood."

As an officer he was indulgent, impetuous, and fearless, and much beloved by his troops. He is generous and hospitable, and ranks high as an advocate. He married a sister of Messrs. Sydenham and John E. Moore. Major A. M. O'Neal of the 1st Confederate battalion, now of New York, is his son, and another son is his law partner. Col. Edward McAlexander of the 27th Alabama, and Hon. Alexander McAlexander, both of this county, are nephews of Gen. O'Neal.

The late John Edmund Moore was for many years a resident of this county. He was an elder brother of Col. Syd. Moore of Greene, and was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, in 1815. Receiving a good education, he read law in Huntsville, was licensed, and practiced there a year or two. He then came to Florence, and here pursued his profession. In 1847 he represented the county in the general assembly. In 1851 he was elected to the bench of the circuit court, in which responsible position he acted for twelve years. dent Pierce tendered him the appointment of territorial judge of Kansas, but he declined it. His death occurred in Greene county in 1864, soon after receiving the appointment of judge of a military court. In person he was tall and spare, with light complexion. His bearing was dignified, his manner cordial. As a judicial officer he was studiously impartial, and filled the measure of an upright and moral magistrate and citizen. He has left a spotless record and an exemplary character. Judge Moore married a Miss Watson.

RICHARD ORICK PICKETT, a prominent citizen of this county, is a native of Fauquier county, Virginia, and was born in 1819. He was the son of Col. Steptoe Pickett; the maiden name of his mother was Chilton. When he was quite young his parents came to this State and settled in Limestone county. The son grew to manhood, received a good education, and became a merchant. Not succeeding in this, he read law under the late Hon. James Irvine, one of the ablest lawyers the bar of Florence has boasted, and came to the bar in 1847. Locating in Moulton, he entered on the practice. He first represented Lawrence in the legislature in 1849, and twice subsequently. He was a captain in the 35th Alabama Infantry, and was captured at Corinth. He subsequently entered the cavalry, and became colonel of a regiment in Roddy's command. Since the war he has pursued his profession in Florence. Col. Pickett is tall and slender, with intellectual features, and a grave demeanor. As a speaker he is sensible and earnest, while his mental, moral, and social standing is high. He married Miss Baggs of this county.

HENRY Cox Jones resides in this county, but is a native of Franklin, where he was born Jan. 23, 1821. He was graduted at Lagrange College while Bishop Paine was president of the faculty, and read law under Hon. Daniel Coleman of Lime-At the session of the general assembly in 1841, he was elected to the office of judge of the county court of Franklin without his solicitation. In 1843 he resigned the office, and was elected the same year to represent the county in the legislature. Re-elected in 1844, he remained in retirement till 1853, when he was elected to the State senate. He came to reside in this county in 1856, and has since practiced law at Florence. He represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861, and refused to vote for or sign the ordinance of secession. The same year he was elected to the provisional congress of the Confederacy, and was an earnest advocate of the Southern cause. He has not since taken official part in public affairs. Judge Jones is stoutly built, and has an impressive appearance. As a speaker he is fluent and effective, and vehement in utterance. He stands well as a lawyer and advocate, and is a gentleman of manly character and ardent public spirit. He married a sister of Hon. Wade Keves.

Wade Keyes also resides in this county, but is a native of Limestone. His father, Gen. Keyes, was a planter, and merchant at Mooresville, where the son was born in 1821. His mother was a Miss Rutledge of Tennessee. Educated at Lagrange College and the University of Virginia, he read law under the eye of Judge Coleman in Athens, and in Lexington, Kentucky. After a tour in Europe, he located in Tallahassee, Florida, in 1844. While there he wrote a volume on contingent remainders, and another on the practice in chancery. In 1851 he removed to Montgomery, this State. At the session of the general assembly in 1853 he was elected chancellor of the southern division, over Messrs, Bugbee of Montgomery, and Sterling G. Cato of Barbour, He filled this station with marked ability for six years. In 1861 he was appointed assistant attorney general of the Confederate States, and held the position during the existence of that government. He resumed the duties of his profession at the close of the war in Montgomery, but came to reside in this county in 1867, and now has an office in Florence. Chancellor Keyes is justly admired for a profound knowledge of law, and for the dignity and impartiality with which he presided as a judicial officer. His attainments as a scholar are shown in the ease and clearness of his writings, which are restricted to professional subjects, and are valued by the members of the bar. He married a daughter of Gen. George Whitfield of Florida.

Hugh McVay represented the county in the convention called to frame a constitution in 1819. Henry C. Jones and Sidney C. Posey represented it in that of 1861; and Robert M. Patton and James Irvine in the convention of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

## Senators.

1819—Joseph Farmer. 1821-Hugh McVay. 1822-Hugh McVay. 1825---James Jackson. 1828---Hugh McVay. 1830-James Jackson (1830). 1832-Hugh McVay. 1834-Hugh McVay (1836). 1837--Sidney C. Posev.

1838—Hugh McVay. 1841—Hugh McVay. 1844-Sidney C. Posey. 1847—John C. F. Wilson. 1851—Robert M. Patton. 1855—Robert M. Patton. 1859—ROBERT M. PATTON (1861). 1862—James Stewart. 1865—James Jackson.

## Representatives.

1819-Jacob Byler, Thos. Garrard. 1820—H. McVay, Jonathan Bailey. 1821—G. Masterson, John Craig. 1822—James Jackson, F. Durett. 1823—James Jackson, C. S. Manly.

1824-Jacob Byler, J. P. Cunningham. 1825—Jonathan Bailey, Wm. B. Mar-

tin, George Coalter. 1826-Hugh McVay, Samuel Craig,

Henry Smith. 1827-Hugh McVay, Samuel Craig,

Francis Durett. 1828-J. L. D. Smith, Wm. George, Francis Durett.

1829—John Pope, Samuel Craig, F. Durett.

1830—Hugh McVay, Wm. George, J. P. Cunningham.

1831—Hugh McVay, Samuel Craig, John McKinley.

1832—Cornelius Carmack, George S. Houston, Samuel Young. 1833—Cornelius Carmack, Jas. Jack-

son, Samuel Harkins.

1834—C. Carmack, Jas. Jackson, S. Young, J. B. Womack. 1835—C. Carmack, S. C. Posey, L. Garner, E. Sheffield.

1836—C. Carmack, S. C. Posey, John McKinley, R. M. Patton. 1837—C. Carmack, Geo. Simmons, J.

M. Boston, E. Sheffield.

1838-C. Carmack, J. Douglas, Jas. M. Boston, S. R. Garner.

[No election in 1867, or since.]

1839-Henry D. Smith, J. Douglas, A. O. Horn.

1840—Henry D. Smith, J. Douglas, J. R. Alexander.

1841-Henry D. Smith, J. S. Kennedy, J. R. Alexander.

1842-Henry D. Smith, J. Douglas, John S. Kennedy.

1843-B. B. Barker, J. Douglas, J. R. Alexander. 1844---H. D. Smith, W. Baugh, J. R.

Alexander. 1845—E. G. Young, B. B. Barker, J.

C. F. Wilson, 1847---L. P. WALKER, John E. Moore,

J. S. Kennedy.

1849---L. P. Walker, R. M. Patton, Joseph Hough.

1851-R. W. Walker, V. M. Benham,

1853—L. P. Walker, Wm. Rhodes. 1855—R. W. Walker, H. D. Smith. 1857—S. A. M. Wood, H. D. Smith. 1859—S. D. Hermon, H. D. Smith.

1861—S.C. Posey, J. H. Witherspoon. 1863—Alexander McAlexander, T. L. Chisholm.

1865-Edward McAlexander, B. E. Bourland.

1867-[No election.] 1870---B. F. Taylor.

### CHAPTER XLVII.

#### THE COUNTY OF LAWRENCE.

Lawrence was established by the first territorial legislature. Feb. 4, 1818. It was carved out of the Cherokee and Chicasa cession of 1816, and has not changed its original dimensions.

It lies in the northwest quarter of the State, contiguous to Lauderdale and Limestone on the north, to Morgan on the east, Winston on the south, and to Franklin and Colbert on the west.

It was named for Capt. Lawrence\* of the federal navy.

The area of Lawrence is about 765 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is \$1,467,817; of personalty \$359,855; total \$1,827,672.

The decennial movement of population is thus shown:

1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites				

There are 144,224 acres of improved farm lands, and 165,374 acres unimproved; the cash value of which is \$1,413,284.

The live stock—2570 horses, 1816 mules, 8580 neat cattle,

5095 sheep, and 18,627 hogs—is valued at \$689,507.

The productions in 1869 were 519,673 bushels of corn, 20,233 bushels of wheat, 14,217 bushels of oats, 12,080 gallons of sorghum, 21,148 bushels of potatoes, 174,063 pounds of butter, 6324 pounds of tobacco, 9243 bales of cotton, 8297 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$104,235; and the value of farm products was \$1,359,431.

Lawrence is the most fertile county in the valley of the Tennessee, with one exception. The Moulton and Courtland valleys are comparatively level and very productive.

are also valuable lands in the hill country.

There is much mineral water in the county, consisting of chalybeate, sulphur, &c. Stevenson's Spring is said to pos-

<sup>\*</sup> James Lawrence was born in Burlington, Vermont, in 1781. At the age of sixteen years, he was appointed a midshipman in the navy, and first served in the war against Tripoli. While commanding the Hornet in 1813, he fought and captured the Peacock, a British man-o'-war. Placed in command of the *Chesapeake*, he fought a disastrous battle with the British frigate *Shannon*, off Boston, June 1, 1813. As he was being carried below mortally wounded, he gave the order, "Fight her till she sinks!"

sess curative powers. Tar Spring, 15 miles southeast of

Moulton, has a resinous substance mingled with it.

Moùlton, the seat of justice, has about 450 inhabitants. It was named for a brave officer of the Tennessee troops, killed at the Horse-Shoe, and was incorporated first in 1819.

Courtland, on the railroad, has about 600 inhabitants. Leighton is a railroad village, on the line of Colbert.

Election precincts were established in 1819 at Courtland and Moulton, and in 1821 at Geo. W. McGaughey's, Nathaniel

Norwood's, and Joseph Scales'.

Lawrence was desolated by the late war between the States, of which numerous stirring incidents took place on its soil between small bodies of men. Courtland was the scene of more than one of these, and several were killed at Moulton in

a skirmish between Roddy and the invaders.

Where the railroad crosses Town creek, in this county, Gen. Forrest met Dodge's column of 8000 men with less than half that number, April 28, 1863. Roddy, with 1200 men, had stood sullenly in the path of Dodge from the Mississippi line all the way, and was stiffly disputing the passage of the creek when Forrest crossed at Brown's Ferry, and came to his aid. The stream was almost unfordable, and all day long the eight guns of the Confederates and the eighteen of Dodge spat flame and shell one at the other over the woodland on the creek, where the active skirmishers filled the interludes of the cannonading with the sharper intonation of their rifles. sun was waning when news of a startling nature was brought to the two commanders. Dodge heard the booming of artillery down the valley in his rear, and the quick ear of Forrest caught the tread of cavalry on the head waters of the creek. The one was Dibrell shelling the federal cantonment at South Florence; the other was Streight moving by the flank on the Confederate stores at Rome, Georgia. Before dark, Forrest left Roddy as a veil on the creek, and slept at Courtland; and the early dawn found him on the track of the daring raider. Dodge fell back more deliberately that night, giving Cornyn time to illuminate the march with the light of burning dwellings and granaries, and to desolate the country without mercy.

"Justice must sleep in civil war."

Among the many men of mark that have lived in Lawrence DAVID HUBBARD may well be classed. His family was from Virginia, but he is a native of Tennessee, and born about the year 1794. His parents being poor, his early advantages were limited. He was a volunteer at the battle of New Orleans, and, long after, on his electioneering tours, when some kindhearted voter would inquire why he limped, "Oh, nothing but that old wound I got at New Orleans," he would indifferently

Just after the peace, he came to this State and worked in Huntsville as a carpenter. He read law there, and came to this county to reside as a practitioner about the year 1819. Elected to the office of solicitor soon after, he entered the legislature in 1827, and within the thirty years ensuing was nine times chosen to one house or the other of the general assembly. In 1839 he was elected to congress, defeating Hon. David G. Ligon. Again in 1849, he was elected to congress, this time over Messrs. Wm. B. Wood and E. A. O'Neal, both of Lauderdale; but he was thrice defeated for the position by Gen. Houston of Limestone. In 1860 he was an elector for Breckinridge. During the occupancy of this county by the federal troops they shamefully treated him, and showed no respect for his gray hairs. Since the peace, he has resided in middle Tennessee. In appearance Major Hubbard is stout, but stoopshouldered and uncomely. His brow is broad and large, but disfigured by a wen. His address is rather awkward, but his mind was full of vigor and vitality even in his later public life. As an electioneerer, whether on the stump or in the bush, he was truly formidable, possessing many arts of the popular man. His heart is kind and humane, his friendship ardent, and his ability, chiefly developed as a politician, far above mediocrity. He is also a close student of mankind, and his shrewdness and tact are proverbial in Lawrence. He first married a sister of Hon. Argyle Campbell of this county, but his present wife was a Miss Stoddard of Tennessee. Hon. Greene K. Hubbard of this county was a brother to Major H.

DAVID GREENHILL LIGON is a name that will not soon fade from the annals of Lawrence. He was born in southwestern Virginia about the year 1792 of a very respectable family. He was thoroughly educated and read law in his native State. In 1823 he came to Alabama, where his maternal uncle, Hon. John L. Townes of Madison, had already settled. He at once opened a law office in Courtland, and resided there or in Moulton with the exception of a short while, till his death. represented the county in 1829 in the legislature, but removed to Walker county, shortly after, and resided there a year or two. Twice he was defeated for congress, but was elected in 1846 chancellor of the northern division, defeating Alexander Bowie and Thomas D. Woodward. In 1848 he published a "Digested Index of the Supreme Court of Alabama in Chan-"cery Cases, from 1820 to 1847," a work of value to the profession, which at once demanded a second edition. In December 1851 the general assembly elected him to the bench of the supreme court by a vote of 65, to 61 for Hon. John D. Phelan of Perry, and he performed the duties of that high station for

three years. About the year 1845 he had entered the ministry of the Christian Church, and it was while preaching in this county that he was seized with apoplexy, and died almost immediately—1855. Justice Ligon was of full stature, and fair complexion, with the intellectual largely predominating in the structure of his head. He was exceedingly affable and amiable, and sociability in early life led him into dissipation, from which he wholly refrained for fifteen years before the close of his life. As an orator he was one of the most gifted the State has produced; the luxuriance and refulgent glow of his fancy surpassing the extraordinary.\* Yet, with his splendid imagination, he was, singular to say, an able attorney. He married Miss Greenhill, a cousin, and his widow and daughter now reside in this county. His son, Paschal Ligon, became a senator in the Arkansas legislature, and died there a few years ago.

Thomas Minott Peters is one of the earlier settlers of this county. He was born in Clarksville, Tennessee, in 1810, and came with his parents to Lawrence in 1819. His father was a farmer; his mother's maiden name was Minott. he grew to manhood, and was educated at Lagrange College and the State University. He then read law at Moulton with his brother, Samuel M. Peters, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1836. He opened a law office in Moulton, and was for several years the law partner of Hon. D. G. Ligon. He was also the editor and owner of a newspaper in the town at the outset of his career. In 1845 he represented the county in the general assembly, and in 1847 served the counties of Walker and Lawrence in the upper branch of that body. He bitterly opposed dis-Union, and went into the Federal lines during the war. He was the nominee in 1868 by his party for the position he now holds on the supreme bench of the State. Justice Peters is an industrious man, with a resolute will, and very decided in his views.

Francis W. Sykes has been a resident of Lawrence for over thirty years. He was born in Northampton county, N. C., April 19, 1819, but his parents, James T. and Sarah Dancy Sykes, were natives of Virginia. They came to Morgan county in 1824, and Mr. Sykes was president of the branch bank at Decatur for several years. The son passed his early years in Morgan, and after finishing his education at Nashville Uni-

<sup>\*</sup>Justice Ligon was a ready debater, and quick at repartee. While canvassing against Major Hubbard, the latter took occasion in his speech to answer the charge of speculating in lands, and being sharp thereat. He confessed, and said it was the bad laws which enabled him to do it; but that he knew the defects, and wished to go to congress to correct them. In reply, Ligon said it was the first time he had ever heard it suggested that the bell-cow should be sent to put up the fence.

versity, he was graduated in medicine at Transylvania University, in 1840. After a brief residence in Somerville, he located at Courtland, this county, and successfully pursued his professional career. Since 1849 he has given his attention to planting. He represented the county in the legislature in 1855, but was defeated two years later. During the war he again served Lawrence in the representative chamber, and in 1865 he was elected to the senate from Walker, Winston, and Lawrence. In 1868 he was on the Seymour electoral ticket, and in 1870 was voted for in the general assembly for senator to congress. The talents of Dr. Sykes are of the quiet but useful kind, which are always available in legislative assemblies. In the private walks of life he is esteemed for various admirable qualities.

Thomas J. Foster, late of this county, is a Tennesseean by birth, but came to Lawrence about the year 1830, when young. He is a younger brother of Hon. Ephraim H. Foster of Tennessee. He engaged in planting, and remained devoted almost exclusively to his domestic pursuits till 1861. In that year he was elected to the Confederate congress, defeating Hon. Henry C. Jones of Lauderdale, and Capt. Zeb. P. Davis of Madison. He was re-elected in 1863, and served the county and district till the overthrow of the Confederacy. In 1865 he was elected to the Federal congress, over Gen. Garth of Morgan, and Hon. C. C. Sheets of Winston, but was not permitted to take his seat. A year or two later he removed to Kentucky and now resides there. Mr. Foster is a man of good appearance, bland and agreeable manners, with a practical mind, and superior conversational powers. He married a daughter of Mr. Robert Watkins of this county.

Mat. C. Galloway, the brilliant journalist of Memphis, Tennessee, began his career in Lawrence, and was here reared and probably born. He has many relatives in Lawrence.

PHILLIP DALE RODDY is a native of Lawrence. He was born in Moulton about the year 1820. His parents were in humble circumstances, and he was deprived of educational advantages. He grew to manhood here, laboring as a tailor for several years. About the year 1846 he was elected to the office of sheriff, and served three years. He then engaged in steamboating on the Tennessee, and lived for some time at Chicasa, now in Colbert. He was thus engaged when the war began. He at once recruited a company of mounted men, and entered the service as its captain. He was efficient as a scout, and rendered important service at Shiloh, where his company was Gen. Bragg's escort, and where he was complimented on the field for gallantry. Shortly after he returned

to the Tennessee valley, increased his command to a regiment. and made head against the numerous detachments of the invading army which penetrated into north Alabama. In the fall of 1862 he recruited a brigade, and when Gen. Sweeney moved up from Corinth he was met at Little Bear creek by Roddy, and driven back to Corinth after a severe fight. little later he met another raid at Barton's, and drove it back, capturing a piece of artillery, and causing considerable loss. He then held the valley, making several raids across the river. On one of these, he surprised the enemy in their camps at Athens, and burned their barracks and stores. On a raid to Corinth he captured 600 head of horses and mules, and drove back Col. Cornyn, who followed him to Iuka. When Gen. Dodge moved up the valley, in April 1863, to cover Streight's movements, Roddy met him, and fought fiercely through Colbert, seriously retarding his advance. While he was in this vicinity the federal troops were confined to Corinth and Huntsville, but when he was ordered to Dalton, they got possession of the valley, and fortified Decatur. When he came back he could not drive them from Decatur, but he held the south side of the river. He rendered important service to Gen. Hood by keeping his communications open. Early in 1865 he moved into Georgia, and stopped a federal raid at Newnan. He or his brigade did gallant service with Forrest at Harrisburg, Tishomingo, Athens, Sulphur Trestle, &c., as well as in the resistance to Wilson's column, and the defence of His regiments were his old command under Col. Johnson, Moreland's Mississippians, Patterson's, Burtwell's, Pickett's, Hannon's (for a time) Stewart's Battalion, Ferrell's Battery, and one or two other organizations. They were divided into two brigades, one under Col. W. A. Johnson, the other under Col. Josiah Patterson. Gen. Roddy has resided much of the time in New York since the peace, engaged in the business of a commission merchant. He was a cautious commander, and is a brave man, of manly, generous, and unselfish qualities. His men were devoted to him. He married Miss McGaughey of this county.

James S. Clarke is a native and resident of this county, and was born about the year 1830. He is the son of Dr. Clarke, a well known citizen of the county. He was well educated, and made the law his profession. In 1857 he represented the county in the house of representatives, and was a member of the constitutional convention of 1861. In 1863 he was again elected to the legislature. In 1868 he was voted for, and declared elected to the bench of the circuit court, a position he now holds. His brother, Dr. John M. Clarke, represented Lawrence in the legislature in 1865.

WILLIAM CRAWFORD SHERROD is also a resident and native of Lawrence. To his father, Mr. Benjamin Sherrod, a citizen of wealth and energy, who came to this county from North Carolina in 1818, and died here in 1847, is due the early construction of the railway from Decatur to Tuscumbia. The son was well educated, and gave his attention chiefly to planting. In 1859 he represented the county in the general assembly, and during the war was commissary of Patterson's brigade. In 1869 he was elected to congress, and was the only member of the 41st congress, of his party, born in the South. Major Sherrod is a gentleman of cultivation, and moral worth, of fair talents, but modest withal.

There was yet another whose fame is the pride of Lawrence. John Gregg was a native son, and born in 1828. Shortly after, his father, Mr. Nathan Gregg, removed to Calhoun county, and resided there for several years, then resided at Lagrange College, now in Colbert. Educated at Lagrange, he was for two years an assistant in Mr. Tutwiler's school at Greene Springs, in Hale. He then taught at Leighton till he removed to Texas in 1851. He arose rapidly to distinction as an attorney there, and was elected to the bench of the circuit court. At the beginning of the war he was elected to the provisional congress, and at the same time entered the service as lieutenant colonel of the 7th Texas. He was captured at Fort Donelson, and when exchanged was assigned to a brigade in the Army of Northern Virginia. He was promoted to the rank of brigadier general, and was conspicuous for his ability as an officer and his courage as a soldier in all the battles in Virginia after he joined that army. He was killed while leading Field's division in the desperate assault on Fort Harrison, near Richmond, Oct. 7, 1864. His determined purpose to re-establish the Confederate line, broken by the capture of Fort Harrison, is evinced by the careful directions he gave in several letters about his private affairs written the night before. "Of the many noble young men who perished in our "cause, none gave greater promise of distinction and useful-"ness to his country than John Gregg."\* His attainments were scholarly, and he was a learned and laborious attorney. Whilst always sufficiently self-assertive, he was singularly unobtrusive for one of such heroic temper; and he blended with all his talents the requisites of a christian gentleman.

"Mild in manner, fair in favor, sweet in temper, fierce in fight; Warrior truer, gentler, braver, nevermore shall see the light."

Gen. Gregg married a daughter of Gen. Garth of Morgan, who now resides with her children in this State.

<sup>\*</sup>Henry Tutwiler, LL. D., of Hale.

JOSEPH WHEELER is a distinguished citizen of this county. He was born in Augusta, Georgia, Sept. 10, 1836, and completed his education at West Point Military Academy in 1859. He was serving in New Mexico when he resigned his lieutenancy, and was made lieutenant of artillery in the Confederate "regular army." After some service at Pensacola, he was appointed colonel of the 19th Alabama infantry, and led it gallantly at Shiloh. In the summer of 1862 he was placed in command of the cavalry of the Western Army, and distinguished himself at Mumfordsville, Perryville, Murfreesboro, and in many daring raids into the federal lines. In the fight at Shelbyville he was the admiration of the opposing forces for his intrepid courage. But General Wheeler was not a citizen of Alabama at that time, and his many achievements are the web and woof of a more general history. He led many Alabamians—the regiments of Russell, Hagan, Morgan, Hannon, Malone, Blakey, Reese, Hunter, and nearly all the mounted commands of the State that were not under Gen. Roddy. He arose to the rank of lieutenant general, and at the peace became a merchant in this county, and is now enrolled as an attorney at law. "Little Jo. Wheeler" was the idol of his men, and is one of the most attractive of gentlemen.

Daniel R. Hundley resides in this county, but was born in Madison in 1832. He took a collegiate course, and was graduated in law at the University of Virginia and Harvard in 1853. He soon after removed to Chicago, Illinois, to practice While residing there he was a contributor to his profession. several periodicals, and in 1860 published "Social Relations in our Southern States," a work spoken of in the highest terms by "DeBow's Review," and other critics of the day. Though he was an opponent of secession, public opinion in Chicago forced him to come to the South, and he at once recruited a company with which he entered the service. the organization of the 31st Alabama he was elected colonel, and led it with great credit till captured on the retreat from Confined at Johnson's Island, he took no further part in the struggle. He now resides in this county, and is a planter and attorney. His brother, Lieut Col. Wm. H. Hundley of Madison, a brave young officer, who commanded the battalion which was the nucleus of the 12th Alabama cavalry, was killed by being thrown from his horse in Morgan county in 1864.

Arthur F. Hopkins and Daniel Wright represented Lawrence in the constitutional convention of 1819; David P

Lewis and James S. Clarke in that of 1861; and James B. Speake and James S. Clarke in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

## Senators.

1819—Fleming Hodges. 1822—Arthur F. Hopkins. 1825—Mathew Clay. 1827—David Hubbard. 1828—David Hubbard. 1831—Thomas Coopwood. 1834—James B. Wallace. 1837—James B. Wallace. 1838—Hugh M. Rogers.

1840—Hugh M. Rogers. 1843—Tandy W. Walker. 1847—Thomas M. Peters. 1849—H. L. Stevenson. 1853—William A. Hewlett. 1857-O. H. Bynum. 1861-J. Albert Hill. 1865—Francis W. Sykes. [No election in 1867 or since.]

## Representatives.

1819---Lewis Dillahunty, S. Bingham. 1820-Mathew Clay, Samuel Bingham.

1821-M. Clay, Hugh A. Anderson. 1822-M. Clay, Green K. Hubbard,

Joseph Young.

1823—Zadoc McVay, Benjamin B. Jones, Joseph Young.

1824-Zadoc McVay, James McCord, John White.

1825-John P. Hickman, Joseph Coe, Thomas Coopwood.

1826-Zadoc McVay, Joseph Coe, Thomas Coopwood.

1827—Zadoc McVay, Ellison A. Daniel, Thomas Coopwood. 1828—David Wallace, W. Hodges,

Thomas Coopwood.
1829—David G. Ligon, W. Hodges,
Thomas Coopwood. 1830—Harvey Dillahunty, W. Hodges,

Thomas Coopwood. 1831—D. Hubbard, J. T. Abernethy

1832-David Hubbard, John J. Ormond, John Stewart.

1833-John H. Lawson, John J. Ormond, John Stewart. 1834—James McCord, James Wallis,

Hugh M. Rogers, Isaac N.Owens.

1835—John H. Lawson, Wm. Reneau, H. M. Rogers, H. L. Stevenson. 1836—Richard Puckett, Wm. Reneau, J. T. Abernethy, Micajah Priest. 1837-Richard Puckett, H. M. Rogers. H. L. Stevenson, Micajah Priest.

1838—Tandy W. Walker, Sam'l Henderson, Manoah B. Hampton, Micajah Priest.

1839-T. W. Walker, O. H. Bynum, H. L. Stevenson.

1840-T. W. Walker, James E. Sanders, Hartwell King 1841—T. W. Walker, Denton H. Val-

liant, Charles Baker. 1842—T. W. Walker, Denton H. Val-

liant, David Hubbard.

1843—Leroy Pope Walker, Archibald Campbell, David Hubbard. 1844-L. P. Walker, F. H. Jones, C.

C. Gewin. 1845—Thomas M. Peters, D. Hubbard. 1847—H. L. Stevenson, Jos. G. Evetts.

1849—Rich'd O. Pickett, O. H. Bynum.

1851—J. Armstrong, W. C. Graham. 1853—R. O. Pickett, D. Hubbard. 1855—F. W. Sykes, W. M. Galloway. 1857—James S. Clarke, Henry A. McGhee.

1859—Wm. C. Sherrod, D. Hubbard. 1861—F. W. Sykes, R. O. Pickett. 1863—F. W. Sykes, James S. Clarke. 1865—A. E. Ashford, John M. Clarke. 1866—J. M. Warren, vice A.E. Ashford.

1867—[No election.] 1870—James B. Speake, Philip P.

Gilchrist.

### CHAPTER XLVIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF LEE.

Lee was created by an act approved Dec. 15, 1866, from portions of Chambers, Russell, Macon, and Tallapoosa.

It lies in the east centre of the State, contiguous to Chambers on the north, the State of Georgia on the east, Russell on the south, and Macon on the west.

It was named to honor Gen. R. E. Lee\* of Virginia. The county has an area of about 600 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate is 1,767,685; personalty 461,362; 2,229,037.

The population in 1870 was 10,151 whites, and 11,597 blacks. The cash value of farm lands—120,765 acres improved, and 179,523 acres unimproved—is \$1,405,738.

The value of live stock—1265 horses, 1927 mules, 9756 neat

cattle, 2019 sheep, and 10,285 hogs—is \$472,696.

The productions in 1869 were 244,955 bushels of corn, 44,005 bushels of oats, 35,868 bushels of wheat, 63,672 bushels of potatoes, 112,391 pounds of butter, and 11,591 bales of cotton; the value of animals slaughtered was \$100,415; and the total value of farm productions was \$1,412,750.

The surface is broken or undulating. The light soil, which predominates, has a clay sub-soil, and can be artificially improved to any capacity; while there is much made loam that

produces bounteously.

There is a vast quantity of blue limestone, and the Che-

wacla works are utilizing it.

The Chattahoochee waters the eastern part of the county, but is not open to steamers. The Montgomery & West Point Railroad extends through the county from east to west, and has a branch to Columbus; the Memphis & Savannah Railroad, and the East Alabama & Cincinnati Railroad extend

<sup>\*</sup>Robert Edward Lee was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1806. His father, Col. Henry Lee, was a young officer of the rebellion of 1776, and afterwards governor of Virginia. Educated at West Point, the son entered the federal army in 1829, served with credit in Mexico, and was a colonel of a cavalry regiment when he resigned to tender his services to his native State in 1861. His subsequent career as general-in-chief of the Confederate armies is fresh in the memory of readers of the present day. He became president of a college at Lexington, Va., at the close of the war, and there died in October 1870.

through the northern portion; and these give the county about

seventy-five miles of railway.

OPELIKA, the seat of justice, is a railroad centre. It has grown from an insignificant village within a few years ago to a town of about 3000 inhabitants. It has a considerable produce and cotton trade, an iron foundry, machine shop, &c.

Auburn, on the railroad, seven miles from Opelika, has 1018 inhabitants. The East Alabama College is located here. It went into operation in 1858, and in 1872 was endowed as the agricultual college of the State by an act of the general assembly. Its career of usefulness has just begun. There is

also a female college at Auburn.

The territory within the limits of Lee began to be settled about the year 1833, when the treaty with the Indians for the cession of their lands in east Alabama was at last concluded. Nothing of grave historical importance has yet transpired within its limits. Rosseau's raid, in January 1864, struck the railroad at Loachapoka, and moved eastward, burning the depot buildings there, and at Auburn and Opelika, and tearing up the track. They were pursued through the county by a detachment of cavalry and a number of citizens.

WILLIAM HODGES BARNES is a citizen of this county. was born in Monroe county, Georgia, April 1824. His mother was a daughter of Mr. Jethro Mobley. His father, a planter, removed to Merriwether county, (Ga.) in 1826, and there the son grew to manhood. Receiving an academic course of education, he taught school for three years, and then (1844) followed his parents, who had settled in Chambers county, this State. He read law in Lafayette, under Messrs. Lemuel B. Robinson and James C. Reese, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. He at once removed to Dadeville, where he practiced for twelve years. In 1857, he returned to Lafavette, and became the partner of Mr. James T. Brock, a prominent lawyer. In 1861 he represented Chambers in the constitutional convention, and the same year entered the State senate by defeating Hon. Philemon O. Harper of Chambers. He served as senator during the war, and in 1865 was reelected, defeating Hon. J. J. McLemore. During his last term he was chairman of the judiciary committee. After leaving the senate (1867), Mr. Barnes came to this county, and has practiced his profession in Opelika. He is stout, of medium highth, and corpulent. His good nature is imperturbable, and he has pleasing social qualities. He ranks high as a lawyer, and possesses clear views and a sound judgment. As a speaker he is forcible and effective, often bringing humor to his aid, but never losing sight of logic. His wife is a daughter of Col. Joseph Rawls, sheriff of Tallapoosa in 1847.

WILLIAM FLEWELLYN SAMFORD of this county was born in Wilkinson county, Georgia, in 1818. His father, Rev. Thomas Samford, who died recently at an advanced age, was considered one of the ablest ministers in all Georgia. He was graduated at Randolph-Macon College, and was elected professor of belles lettres in the faculty of Oxford College, Georgia, at the age of twenty years. Admitted to the bar in 1839, he soon won distinction in the forensic arena. In 1844 he was an elector on the Polk ticket in Georgia, and made a brilliant canvass; but he has never fully recovered from the shock his system received from the excitement of that political campaign. In 1845 he declined the mission to Rome, and a professorship in a college. A year or two later he came to this State, and resided in Macon county till thrown into this county by the act of establishment. He edited a newspaper in Tuskegee in 1856–'7, and has written voluminously for the press. received a very complimentary vote for governor in 1859 without any effort on his part. In 1867 Randolph-Macon College conferred on him the degree of LL. D. He now lives in retirement in this county, on his plantation. Mr. Samford is one of the ablest and most effective writers in the State, and but for his want of health his eloquence would have been the subject of general admiration. He married a sister of Hon. James F. Dowdell of Chambers, and one of his sons is an attorney at the bar of this county.

Sheldon Toomer and J. M. Simms were the first representatives elected to the general assembly. No senator has yet been chosen by the people.

# CHAPTER XLIX.

#### THE COUNTY OF LIMESTONE.

Limestone was created out of the lands purchased from the Chicasas and Cherokees, in 1816, by an act of the territorial legislature passed Feb. 6, 1818.

It lies in the extreme northern part of the State, contiguous to the State of Tennessee on the north, to Madison on the east, Morgan on the south, Lawrence on the southwest, and

to Lauderdale on the west. It retains almost the same dimensions as when first organized.

It is named for the large creek which flows through it, which

has a bed of hard lime rock.

The area of Limestone is nearly 600 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$2,195,921; personalty \$461,362; total \$2,693,056.

The decennial exhibit of population has been as follows:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	8077	7498	8399	7215	7764
	6730	6876	8084	8091	7253

The cash value of farm lands is \$1,816,510; of which 115,730 acres were improved, and 122,667 acres were unimproved.

The live stock—2213 horses, 1479 mules, 5527 neat cattle,

3960 sheep, and 13,566 hogs—were valued at \$562,739.

In 1869 the farm productions were 404,435 bushels of corn, 24,010 bushels of wheat, 10,102 bushels of oats, 33,349 bushels of potatoes, 115,982 pounds of butter, 5238 gallons of sorghum, 9582 pounds of tobacco, 7319 bales of cotton, 4880 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$130,830; and the value of farm products was \$1,231,157.

The lands are rolling, and hilly, and the soil consists of "mulatto," clay, and alluvial bottoms. It is a soil easily im-

proved.

The Tennessee is the southern boundary, and is navigable for steamers. The Chewallee or Elk flows through the north-western portion, and vessels of light draught have ascended to Elkton, Tennessee. The Decatur and Nashville Railroad bisects the county, having 27 miles of its length within its borders. The Memphis & Charleston Railroad passes over

twelve miles of the southern portion.

ATHENS, the seat of justice, had 887 inhabitants—549 whites, 338 blacks—in 1870, though it claims a larger population. It was first incorporated Nov. 19, 1818, and the courthouse was located here at once. A seminary of learning for females is one of its advantages. The business portion of the town, including the courthouse, was burned, and the place made historical during the progress of the late war by other events which will be recorded in this chapter.

Mooresville had 165 inhabitants by the census of 1870.

In 1819, Reuben Tillman, Thomas Redus, Jeremiah Tucker, Robert Pollock, and Samuel Hundley were appointed by the legislature to superintend the erection of public buildings for the county.

Limestone was the first portion of the State occupied by the federal troops during the late memorable war, and it suffered cruelly and sadly during that time. The barbarous conduct of Col. Turchin,\* who for some months ruled at Athens, towards the unfortunate citizens of the town has no precedent in the history of the United States, exceeding even that of Gen. Mitchell at Huntsville.

Several sharp engagements occurred in the county between detachments of the hostile armies. The most notable of these were the captures of Athens by Gen. Roddy in 1863 and by Gen. Forrest. The latter event was one of the most brilliant of the many daring achievements of the renowned cavalryman. With 3,000 men he forded the Tennessee at Colbert's Ferry, and was joined by 1,500 of Roddy's force as he marched eastward by way of Florence. At sunset, Sept. 23, 1864, he arrived before Athens, and captured the horses and cantonments of the enemy, who fled into a fort they had erected half a mile from the outskirts of the town. During the night the confederates surrounded the place, and took position for the attack. A demand for their surrender was sent in the next morning, and was promptly refused. Forrest then asked for a conference with Col. Campbell, the federal commander, which was During the interview, Forrest impressed upon Col. C. the futility of his resistance, for his force was too strong to be repelled. As a proof of the assertion, he offered to submit to review the 8,000 men he had with him. The federal commander confessed that it would be useless for him to sacrifice life in a hopeless encounter, and accompanied Forrest around the confederate line. By adroit management, in transferring his men from one position to another, Col. Campbell was induced to believe that the force which confronted him was fully 10,000 strong, and he promptly surrendered the fortress, and its garrison of 1400 men. The work thus captured was a square redoubt on a steep hill, with parapets eight to ten feet high, encompassed by a line of abatis, and a ditch ten feet deep and fifteen feet wide, lined with sharpened palisades. Hardly had the capitulation been effected before a train came up from the direction of Nashville, and disembarked over 400 troops. These at once proceeded to the relief of the invested work, and were fiercely engaged by a detachment of Forrest's command. It required an obstinate fight of an hour's duration, in which a number were killed on both sides, before this detachment was captured. Half a mile down the road towards Decatur was a redoubt with about fifty men, and another a mile fur-

<sup>\*</sup>John Basil Turchin was a Russian by birth, and a soldier by education. After serving in the Crimea, he came to America in 1856, and was an engineer on the Illinois Central Railroad when he was appointed colonel of a volunteer regiment. He was tried for his infamous conduct at Athens, and promoted to brigadier general.

ther south had a garrison of 85 men. The latter surrendered without a struggle, while the former only held out till a few shells killed several of the garrison. The trophies were 1,900 prisoners, four pieces of artillery, and a small wagon train. The enemy lost about forty killed and one hundred wounded; the confederates lost not over twenty killed and sixty wounded.

The Confederates then moved northward on the railroad, and encamped eight miles from Athens, capturing two more block houses and seventy of the enemy on the way, without firing a gun. 'A march of three miles the next morning, Sept. 25, brought the command to "Sulphur Trestle," in this county. The Federal troops had here erected a strong redoubt and two formidable block-houses to guard the high trestle of the railroad, and they were garrisoned by about 1000 men, of whom 600 were negro infantry, while the others were cavalry. Forrest made his dispositions, drove their sharpshooters from the rifle pits and opened fire on the redoubt—the blockhouses being sheltered by the highths. The two pieces of artillery of the redoubt were soon silenced, and Col. Lathrop, the Federal commander, killed. The wooden works were set on fire and burned, adding terror to the scene of death. The garrison now seemed to be incapable of defending themselves, and ran frantically from side to side of the fort, bereft of sufficient coolness to signal their surrender. When this state of facts became apparent, the confederates at once ceased firing, and the garrison promptly assented to the demand for a surrender, in which the forces in the block-houses were included. The inside of the fort presented a sickening spectacle. 175 men lay dead in the slaughter pen, and about thirty more were wounded. The loss of the confederates was several killed and wounded. The captured numbered 820 men, 350 horses, two pieces of artillery, twenty loaded wagons, &c. &c. Forrest continued his march northward into Tennessee, on what was called his "Pulaski Raid."\*

It would require a volume to relate the numerous incidents of the great struggle that had their locale in Limestone, and

they must be left to a less general history.

Several notable men have lived in this county.

The second governor of the State of Alabama, Thomas Bibb, was one of the very first settlers of Limestone. He was born in Virginia in the year 1784, and grew to manhood in Georgia. His education was good, and he became a planter and merchant. In 1811 he settled in Madison, and came to this county

<sup>\*</sup> Even the best informed are not accustomed to consider that this almost unnoted fight at Sulphur Trestle inflicted a heavier loss on the enemy than Washington inflicted on the British at "the battle of Trenton," which so greatly revived the hopes of the Colonists.

shortly after the territory which now constitutes it was purchased from the Indians. He represented the county in the convention called to frame a constitution in 1819, and the same year was elected to the senate of the new State. meeting of the body in Huntsville he was chosen to preside over it, and thus became governor by the death of his brother. Gov. W. W. Bibb of Autauga, in July 1820. He held the office till December 1821. He subsequently represented the county in the legislature, but death ended his useful life in 1838. Gov. Bibb possessed unbounded energy and sterling worth, and was well fitted by his practical knowledge and solid qualities to be a pioneer of a great State. He married a daughter of Mr. Robert ("Blue") Thompson of Madison, and his descendants are numerous in Alabama. Hon. John Jay Pleasants of Madison, secretary of state in 1822-'24, married one of his daughters, and one of his sons is now a planter in Mississippi.

The name of Nicholas Davis, sr., is blended with the annals of Limestone. He was born in Hanover county, Virginia, in 1781, near the birthplace of his friend and contemporary Henry Clay. His mother was a Ragland. In March 1817 he settled in Limestone, and occupied his time with planting. He represented the county in the convention called to frame a State constitution, and in the first legislature. In 1820 he was elected to the State senate, where he remained nine years, serving as president of the body nearly the whole time. In 1831 he received a very complimentary vote for governor. Again in 1847 he was the candidate of his party against Gov. Chapman, and drew out its full strength. He was also a candidate for elector on the Harrison ticket in 1840, and the Clay ticket in '44. He died in September 1856.

Capt. Davis was tall, erect and robust, with light hair and blue eyes. He was fluent and eloquent as an orator, with a large fund of practical knowledge. He was exceedingly candid and hospitable, and swayed the opinions of men as much by his large-heartedness as by his strong magnetism. He was a patron of the turf, and carried out in his Alabama home all the other attributes of a Virginia gentleman of the approved school. His wife was Miss Hargrave of Virginia. Of his four sons, three are residents of Madison: Capt. Zeb. P. Davis, Capt. Clint. Davis, and Col. Nich. Davis. The former has been mayor of Huntsville several times. Another son,

LAWRENCE RIPLEY DAVIS is a native and resident of Limestone. He was born in 1823, was well educated, and is a planter. In 1849 he represented the county, and again in

'59. He is a man of stalwart appearance, a ready speaker, and a forcible writer. In all the qualities of manhood he partakes of the characteristics of his family: manly, fearless, impulsive, hospitable, &c. He first married a daughter of Hon. James Abercrombie of Russell, and, secondly, a daughter of Hon. T. J. McClellan of this county.

The name of Daniel Coleman is connected with the annals of Limestone. He was a native of Caroline county, Virginia, where his family then and now stand well, and of which county his father was high sheriff. The son was born Aug. 2, 1801, and when sixteen years old left his home to make his way in the world; the death of his father having reduced the family from affluence to poverty. He taught school at the Kanawha Salt Works a year, and used the money thus obtained to graduate at Transylvania University. He then obtained employment as a scribe in a court in Frankfort, Ky., and read law while so engaged under the eye of Judge Bledsoe. In 1819 he came to this State and located at Mooresville, this county. The following year he was chosen by the legislature (through the influence of Hon. Nich. Davis) judge of the county court. He was only nineteen years old, but the gravity of his deportment led no one to question his majority, and he held the office several years. In 1829 he represented Limestone in the legislature. In 1835 he was elected by the legislature a judge of the circuit court. This dignified and responsible position he filled for twelve years. How satisfactorily he performed his duties may be inferred from the compliment paid him in June 1851, when Gov. Collier selected him to fill a vacancy on the supreme bench. He served till the following winter, when he declined a candidacy before the legislature, feeling that his enfeebled health would not permit him to undergo the labors of the post. He retired to his home in Athens, where he died Nov. 4, 1857. Judge Coleman left a character for spotless integrity, piety, decorum, and sobriety. As a judge he was dignified, laborious, and impartial. In appearance he was slender and tall, with a light complexion. In manner he was grave to austerity. He married Miss Peterson of this county, and left several children. sons, officers in the Southern army, fell in battle; one is a minister, and a fourth is a lawyer of Athens.

Prominent at one time among the men of Limestone was NATHANIEL TERRY. He is a native of Bedford county, Virginia, and was born towards the close of the last century. Though his parents were in good circumstances, his education is defective. He settled in Limestone as a planter about 1818, and soon accumulated wealth. His first appearance in

public life was in the year 1836, when he was elected to the senate. In this position he was continued for nine years, serving as president of the body for four years. In 1845 he was a candidate for the governorship, but was defeated by Hon. J. L. Martin of Tuskaloosa. In 1852 he removed to Texas, where he yet lives, and of which State he has been a legislator. The want of cultivation was the bar to Mr. T.'s success in this State. His natural powers are quite superior, and his mind active and observant. As a speaker he is bold and effective; and his address easy, while his liberality and hospitality are yet remembered in Limestone. He was while here a patron of the turf, and gave much attention to such matters. He married a sister of Hon. Joel W. Jones of Mobile.

William Richardson was a well known citizen of Limestone, and has left a pleasant memory. He was born in Goochland county, Virginia, and came to this county in 1823. Entering on the practice of the law, he soon became a leading and influential citizen. He represented the county in the general assembly as early as 1830, and once subsequently. He was also solicitor of the judicial circuit for a number of years. He was well educated, and had fair talents; was a good lawyer, but not fluent as a speaker. He was a quiet and unambitious man, of exemplary character. His wife was a daughter of Capt. Nich. Davis, and one of his sons represented Limestone in the general assembly of 1865.

NATHANIEL DAVIS, one of the early settlers, represented Limestone in both branches of the general assembly. He was a plain man, with but little education or culture, but with superior natural powers of observation and reflection. He died in 1862. His only son, Rev. Nicholas Davis of Texas, is a Presbyterian minister.

John H. J. Wynn, who often represented the county in the legislature, was a farmer and teacher. He was a correct man in his conduct, and honorable in intercourse with his fellowmen. His abilities were only ordinary, but he was a useful legislator and popular citizen. He died about the year 1855, and some of his descendants reside in Madison county.

Joshua P. Coman came to Limestone in 1829. He was born in Wadesboro, North Carolina, in 1811 or '12. His father was born in Ireland, and his mother was a Miss Wade. In 1814 he came with his parents to Huntsville, in Madison, and by the time he had reached the age of seven years he was an orphan. He was partially educated at the "16th section schools," and became a physician. To this noble profession he has devoted the best years of his life. In 1835 and '37 he represented the

county in the general asembly of the State, and in 1861 and 65 in the constitutional conventions. He was also a member of the senate for four years, and is judge of the probate court of Limestone. He married a daughter of Rev. Jacob Lindley, D. D., the first president of the Ohio University. Judge Coman is a man of fair ability, good sense, and moral reputation.

ELBERT H. ENGLISH was for some years a resident of Limestone, and served in the lower house of the legislature when he was a young man. He removed to Arkansas nearly thirty years ago, and became very successful as an attorney at Little Rock, where he now resides. For several years he was on the bench of the supreme court of that State. He married a daughter of Mr. Jacob Fisher of this county.

The late John J. Pettus passed his earlier years in this county, but was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, in 1813, while his parents resided in Madison county—his mother being on a visit to her parents, and his father serving in the Creek war. In early manhood he removed to Sumter county, where he practiced law a short time, then became a planter in Kemper county, Mississippi. He was governor of that State from 1859 to 1863, and died in Arkansas in 1867, leaving to Alabama the memory of a noble son, and to Mississippi that of a faithful public servant.

George Smith Houston is a resident of Limestone. was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, in 1809. His father was a farmer with some property, whose Irish parents immigrated to South Carolina. His mother's maiden name was Reagan, and she too was a South Carolinian. rents came to Alabama and settled in Lauderdale county in 1821, and there the son grew to manhood. Receiving an academic course, he read law in the office of Hon. George Coalter in Florence, and attended Judge Boyle's law school at Harrodsburg, Ky. Admitted in 1831, he opened an office in Florence. The ensuing year he represented his county in the lower house of the legislature. Gov. Gayle appointed him district solicitor to fill a vacancy in 1834, but the winter following he was defeated for the position by Hon. Wm. Richardson. He came the same year to Limestone, and continued the practice. In 1837 he was elected solicitor over Mr. Richardson, and held the office till 1841, when he was elected to congress on the "general ticket" of his party. The election for representatives to congress occurred in May of that year because of the called session. Gen. John M. Lewis of Franklin had opposed him in 1841, and in 1843 it was Mr. Robert Armstrong of Lauderdale, in 1845 Hon. John A. Nooe of

Franklin, and in 1847 Hon. David Hubbard of Lawrence. He beat these gentlemen in their order, but voluntarily retired in 1849, and resumed his profession in partnership with Col. Egbert Jones. In 1851 he again beat Mr. Hubbard for congress, and was unopposed in '53 and '55. A third triumph over Mr. Hubbard in 1857, and over Hon. Wm. A. Hewlett of Walker two years later, closed his career in the federal congress, for he retired with his colleagues in January 1861 when the State secoded. During the war he remained at his home. He was despoiled of his property by the federals, but, though a life-long Unionist, he refused to take the oath of allegiance. In 1865 he was elected to the federal senate, defeating Hon. John Forsyth of Mobile, Hon. A. B. Cooper of Wilcox, and others, but was not allowed to take his seat. In 1866 he was defeated for re-election to the senate by ex-Gov. Winston. Since the war he has practiced law in Athens, associated with Hon. Luke Pryor. While in the federal congress he was chairman, for two years each, of the two most important committees: that of ways and means, and the judiciary.

Gen. Houston is six feet high, with a large frame, and a tendency to corpulency. His features are large, his complexion ruddy, and his eye brown. He ranks high as an attorney, is an effective advocate, and probably the best stump orator the State has had. His speeches are interlarded with anecdote, and, though fearless in his demeanor towards his adversary, he permits nothing to ruffle his temper. He possesses a keen insight into men and measures, and is sagacious, considerate, and observant. Scrupulous honesty and morality characterize his social position, and he extends that charity to the frailties of others for which he himself has no need. That he is popular in his conduct is sufficiently evinced

by the measure of his success at the polls.

Gen. Houston's first wife was a Miss Beatty of this county; his second a daughter of Hon. James Irvine, a distinguished lawyer of Lauderdale.

Thomas Hubbard Hobbs was a native and resident of Limestone. He was the son of wealthy parents who came to the county at an early day. His mother was the daughter of Major Maclin, a Virginia gentleman, long a resident of Limestone. The son was educated at Lagrange College, and graduated in the law school of the University of Virginia. He commenced the practice in Athens, but soon abandoned it to devote his attention to planting. In 1853 he was defeated as the temperance candidate for the legislature; but from 1855 to '61 was a member of the lower house, and in 1860 was an elector for Breckinridge. His standing was such in the legis-

lature, that, young as he was, he was urged for gubernatorial honors. When the war broke out he enlisted as captain of a company in the 9th Alabama infantry. He served with credit for a year, when, at Seven Pines he was wounded in the leg, and died within five weeks from the effects. He was of frail make and slight of frame, with handsome features. It was his purity of character, piety, benevolence, and sound judgment which distinguished him among his fellow men. His widow, who was Miss Benagh, niece of Hon. Wm. Richardson of this county, resides with her fatherless children near Athens.

LUKE PRYOR is a resident of this county, but a native of Madison. His parents were Virginians who lost their property and came to Limestone shortly after his birth, which occurred in 1821. He received a plain education, which he greatly improved by study. Having read law under Judge Coleman, he came to the bar in 1842, and has practiced in partnership with Messrs. E. J. Jones, R. C. Brickell, and Geo. S. Houston. In 1855 he represented Limestone in the legislature in order to secure privileges for the railroad from Nashville to Montgomery, of which he was a projector. While so serving he received 45 votes in opposition to ex-Gov. Fitzpatrick for federal senator. The fact that Mr. P. persistently refuses to mix in public affairs limits this memoranda. He is eminent in his profession, possessing a vigorous intellect, an active mind, and an ardent temperament. He is of ordinary size, with light hair. His manners are popular and his address agreeable. He married a daughter of Capt. John Harris of this county.

Limestone was represented in the constitutional convention of 1819 by Thomas Bibb, Beverly Hughes, and Nicholas Davis; in that of 1861 by Joshua P. Coman and Thomas J. McClellan; in that of 1865 by Joshua P. Coman and Thomas J. McClellan.

# Seinators.

 1819—Thomas Bibb.
 1842—Nathaniel Terry.

 1820—Nicholas Davis.
 1845—Milton McClanahan,

 1821—Nicholas Davis (1822.)
 1847—Nathaniel Davis.

 1827—Nicholas Davis.
 1849—William S. Compton,

 1827—Nicholas Davis.
 1851—John N. Malone,

 1829—William Edmonson.
 1855—John N. Malone,

 1833—John W. Lane.
 1861—Joshua P. Coman.

 1836—Nathaniel Terry.
 1865—Isaac M. Jackson.

 1839—Nathaniel Terry (1841.)
 [No election in 1867 or since.]

# Representatives.

- 1819-Nicholas Davis, Jas. W. Exum, William Whitaker, 1820-Jno. S. Doxey, Wm. Edmon-
- son, Quin Morton.
- 1821-Benj. Murrell, Wm. Edmonson, Quin Morton.
- 1822-J. L. Martin, Wm. Edmonson, Q. Morton, W. Montgomery. 1823-J. L. Martin, J. W. Smith, W.
- Whitaker, Joseph Powell.
- 1824-J. L. Martin, Win. Edmonson,
- Q. Morton, James W. Exum. 1825—J. L. Martin, Wm. Edmonson, Quin Morton, Waddy Tate. 1826—Jas. W. Exum, W. Edmonson,
- Joseph Bell, Joseph Powell. 1827—J. L. Martin, Wm. Edmonson, Joseph Bell, W. P. Robertson. 1828—Wm. Saunders, Wm. Edmon-
- son, Thomas Bibb.
- 1829-George W. Lane, Daniel Coleman, Thomas Bibb.
- 1830—George W. Lane, Wm. Saunders, William Richardson.
- 1831—George W. Lane, Wm. Saunders, Joseph Johnson.
- 1832-Richard B. Brickell, Wm. J. Mason, William Richardson.
- 1833-Richard B. Brickell, W. Saunders, Archibald Harris.

- 1834—John H. J. Wynn, Wm. Saunders, Waddy Tate.
- John H. J. Wynn, Joshua P. Coman, Joseph Johnson,
  - -John H. J. Wynn, Asa Allen, F. B. Nelson.
- 1837—Robert A. High, Joshua P. Coman, F. B. Nelson.
- Coman, F. B. Nelson.

  John H. J. Wynn, Robert A.

  High, A. E. Mills.

  1839—Elbert H. English, R. A. High
  1840—J. H. J. Wynn, Nathaniel Davis
  1841—John H. J. Wynn, N. Davis.
  1842—Elbert H. English, Waddy Tate
  1843—Nathaniel Davis, Waddy Tate.
- 1844-Nath'l Davis, Egbert J. Jones.
- 1845-Milton Walker, Egbert J. Jones
- 1847-Nath'l Davis, Frederick Tate. 1849—Nathaniel Davis, L. Rip. Davis
- 1851—Nath'l Davis, Nicholas Davis, jr

- 1853—W. R. Hanserd, W. B. Allen. 1855—Thos. H. Hobbs, Luke Pryor. 1857—T. H. Hobbs, Wm. M. Reedus. 1859—T. H. Hobbs, L. Ripley Davis. 1861—T. J. McClellan, James Shelton 1863—J. B. McClellan, J. W. S. Don-
- nell.
- 1865—C. W. Raisler, Wm. Richardson 1867—[No election.]
- 1870-Charles W. Raisler.

# CHAPTER L.

#### THE COUNTY OF LOWNDES.

This county was established by an act approved Jan. 20, 1830, from territory taken from Montgomery, Dallas, and Butler. The part taken from Butler has since been given to Crenshaw, otherwise Lowndes preserves its original dimensions.

It lies near the centre of the State, south of Autauga, west of Montgomery, north of Butler, and east of Dallas and Wilcox.

It was named for Mr. Lowndes,\* the South Carolina states-

<sup>\*</sup>William Lowndes, son of Rawlins Lowndes, the first governor of the State of South Carolina, was born in Charleston, in 1782. In 1806 he entered the legislature of his State, and was a member of the federal congress

Its area is about 750 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$2,438,177; personalty \$849,439; total \$3,287,616.

The population is thus exhibited:

. 1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites5001	6,956	7,258	8,362	5,086
Blacks	12,583	14.657	19,354	20,633

The cash value of farm lands—126,185 acres improved, and 153,857 acres unimproved—in 1870 was \$2,271,911.

The value of live stock—1081 horses, 2706 mules, 4167 neat

cattle, and 8465 hogs—is \$644,755.

The productions in 1869 were 1783 bushels of wheat, 453,187 bushels of corn, 10,901 bushels of oats, 24,914 bushels of potatoes, 55,517 pounds of butter, and 18,369 bales of cotton; the value of animals slaughtered was \$53,443; and the value of farm productions was \$2,176,738.

Lowndes stands seventh on the list of counties with respect to the production of corn and cotton. It lies in the agricultural belt, with a soil richly alluvial, or fertile even where it is light. The surface is rolling or flat, with much prairie and

bottom land.

The Alabama laves the entire northern boundary, and is navigable for steamers nine months of the year. ways from Montgomery to Mobile, and from Montgomery to Selma, pass through the county, the former having  $21\frac{1}{4}$ , and the latter 22½ miles, of its track within its limits.

HAYNEVILLE, the seat of justice, has about 550 inhabitants. It was named for Hon. R. Y. Hayne of South Carolina.

Lowndesboro—first called McGill's Hill—has about 500 inhabitants. Benton has about 400 inhabitants; and Fort

Deposit is of equal size.

The Muscogee town Econachaca (holy ground) stood on the river in the northern part of Lowndes. It was of recent construction, but their prophets told the Indians during the war that the whites would sink into the earth as they approached the sacred spot. In December 1813, Gen. Claiborne left Fort Claiborne with about 1000 men, including 150 Choctas under Pushmataha. Marching in a northeasterly direction, he built an earthwork at the highlands south of the Litohatchee, (Double Creek), and called it Fort Deposit.\* march of forty miles then brought this force before Econachaca.

from 1810 to 1822. In 1820 the legislature of South Carolina nominated him for the presidency of the United States, which drew from him in reply the remark that "It is an office neither to be sought nor declined." He died in 1824, at the age of 42 years.

<sup>\*</sup> The remains of this rude fort are yet visible at the town of Fort Deposit, in this county.

The assault was vigorous, the whites advancing in a crescent-shaped line, the cusps of which were meant to rest on the river and cut off the flight of the savages. The line on the lower side did not reach the bank, and when the converging force began a sharp and rapid fire on the Indians in the village, who had been made careless of defense by the promise of the prophets, they made a brief but fierce resistance, then fled down the bank, and into the swamps. About thirty Indians and negroes were left dead on the ground, while the whites lost one killed and twenty wounded. The half-breed chief, William Weatherford, fought till he saw his warriors fleeing before the whites, then turned and fled. Closely pressed, he spurred the powerful steed over a low bluff, ten or fifteen feet high, into the turbid stream,\* and gained the northern bank.

Claiborne burned Econochaca, then marched northward eight miles, destroyed another village, and killed several Indians, then retraced his steps to Fort Claiborne by way of Fort Deposit.

Peter Williamson, county court judge; Franklin Armstrong, sheriff; John Varner, clerk of the county court; and Robert Perry, clerk of the circuit court, were the first officials.

Peter Williamson was a Georgian, born in 1771, who figured as a friend of Gen. Clarke in Georgia, and came to what was then Montgomery, now Lowndes, about the year 1818. He represented Montgomery in the general assembly of the State in 1821, and was judge of the county court of Lowndes from 1830 to 1841, when the law obliged him to retire by reason of his age. He died several years after.

James Spullock Williamson, son of the preceding, was a native of Georgia, and born in 1808. He was a planter, and man of excellent intellect and sound judgment. He served the county as a legislator, and in the constitutional convention of 1861. Entering the service of his country as captain of a company in the 14th Alabama regiment, he was killed, close to the enemy's breastworks, in a last victorious charge at Frazier's Farm. He was in command of the regiment at the time, Lieut. Col. Baine, Major Wood, and three captains having already fallen. His widow and children reside in the county, where he has numerous relatives.

ROBERT B. CAMPBELL, who represented the county in the general assembly in 1840, was a South Carolinian, and served that State in congress, 1825–1827. He was appointed by President Tyler consul to Havana, and was subsequently

<sup>&#</sup>x27;A high bluff near the spot is called Weatherford's Bluff from this incident.

consul to Liverpool. He was a planter. He resided in Lowndes only a few years, was highly esteemed, and has a son now a planter here.

DIXON HALL LEWIS resided during the latter part of his life in this county. This extraordinary man was born in Hancock county, Georgia, Aug. 10, 1802. His father—Francis Lewis was a wealthy planter. His mother, a Miss Hall, was of a family numerously and most respectably connected in this State and Georgia. The parents settled in Autauga county in 1818, leaving their son to pursue his education under Prof. N. S. S. Beaman. In 1822 he was graduated at Columbia College, and at once joined his parents in this State. Entering the law office of Judge Hitchcock at Cahaba, he prepared himself for the practice, and opened an office in Montgomery in 1825. His ability as an advocate at once became manifest, but he gave his attention to politics, and the following year, and the two succeeding ones, he represented Montgomery in the lower house of the general assembly. In 1829, though barely of the legal age, he was chosen to congress from the south Alabama district. He was again elected in 1831 over ex-Gov. Murphy of Monroe. The contest was over the nullification doctrine, of which Mr. Lewis was an apostle. "The "canvass between them was marked by extraordinary excite-"ment. \* \* \* Lewis was well adapted in the character of his "mind and in manners to the task of exciting the enthusiasm "of the masses. He had a graceful and captivating delivery, "and possessed a high order of talents."\* During this controversy between South Carolina and the federal government, Mr. Lewis wrote "The Nullifier," a pamphlet which attracted much attention by the masterly manner in which the subject was handled. In 1833, '35, '37, and '39 he was returned to congress, generally without the slightest opposition. During the protracted contest for the speakership the latter year, which lasted three months, he was seven times balloted for as the nominee of his party for the position, and was only beaten by the faction of his party controlled by Senator Ben-In 1841 he was a seventh time elected to congress, this time on the general ticket, his opponent being Hon. H. W. Hilliard of Montgomery. Two years later he defeated Hon. Henry C. Lee of Perry. In April 1844 Gov. Fitzpatrick appointed him to fill the vacancy in the federal senate caused by the appointment of Hon. W. R. King to the court of France. This appointment was ratified in December following by the legislature, the vote being 84 for him to 42 for Hon.

<sup>\*</sup> Hon, B. F. Porter of Butler, in a sketch of Gov. Murphy in O'Neal's "Bench and Bar."

A. F. Hopkins of Madison. But Mr. King came home in 1846, and in Dec. 1847 offered for his old seat. "It was a "meeting of the giants. Mr. King, with his large acquaint-"ance and great popularity, at first expected an easy victory; "but he found on his arrival at the State capital that he had "work to do, and earnestly did he do it. After the most ex-"citing contest that ever occurred in such an election in this "State, Mr. King was beaten for the first time in a long po-"litical career."\* The Whigs supported Judge Hopkins, and the Democratic majority of about 25 were left to decide between the worth of their two most distinguished leaders. But Mr. Lewis did not long enjoy the fruit of his signal triumph. He reached New York in ill health, Oct. 9, 1848; but he recuperated, and spent several days in examining objects of interest. His malady returned, however, and he died Oct. 25. The intelligence caused the mayor of the city to call the municipal boards together, and it was resolved with one accord to give his remains a public burial. His body lay in state in the City Hall, whence it was borne to Greenwood Cemetery amid a vast procession, headed by the City and State authorities, members of congress, public societies, etc. Thus passed away in the meridian of life, one whom every Alabamian may remember with pride. History furnishes the name of no one who united so much mental activity and depth with such physical bulk. His figure was stout and portly in youth, but at the time of his death his weight must have been five hundred pounds. In the capitol at Washington a seat was made especially for him, and friends whith whom he was accustomed to stay were alike attentive. He was very sensitive on the point, and towards the close of his life refused to be weighed. was frank and sincere in his opinions; firm and decided, but conciliatory, and regardful of the views and motives of those with whom he differed. With an intuitive perception, and a mind of uncommon vigor, he grasped the most intricate subjects; and, though he seldom spoke publicly in congress, he gave evidence in his intercourse of the mature strength of the statesman and the cultivated taste of the scholar. His personal popularity was general, and no public man of the State enjoyed more unanimous respect.

Mr. Lewis was thrown into Lowndes when this county was created from Montgomery, but a service of nineteen years in congress made him almost a citizen of Washington. He married a sister of Hon. John A. Elmore of Montgomery, and his

two sons are residing in Texas.

James Lafayette Cottrell came to Lowndes in 1830. He was born in Prince William county, Virginia, in 1808. His

<sup>\*</sup> Dr. H. V. Smith of Lowndesboro.

father, the son of an Englishman who was a colonial naval officer in the war of 1776, and subsequently a Baptist minister, removed to Georgia, whence he came to Alabama with the Halls and Lewises of Autauga. He grew to manhood in the latter county, and read law at Washington under Hon. Wm. Locating at Hayneville, he at once became prominent, serving the county in the general assembly, defeating Mr. Needham Smith for senator in 1838. He was president of the State senate in 1840, and succeeded Hon. Wm. L. Yancev in congress in 1846, by defeating Mr. Sam. S. Beeman of Coosa. The cares of a large family caused him to retire from public life. Removing to Cedar Keys, Florida, he became a planter on the Suwannee. In 1865 he was elected to the State senate there, and during the winter was defeated by Gov. Marvin for federal senator by one vote. He is yet a citizen of Florida, but has a number of relatives in this county. His wife is a sister of Hon. James McQueen of Florida, and daughter of one of the first settlers of Lowndes. Col. Cottrell is rather below middle highth, and his deportment is quiet and deferential. In conversation he is fluent and interesting, and his oratory is effective but measured. His life has been one of probity and sobriety, and free from immorality of any kind.

NATHAN COOK was a widely-known citizen of this county. He was born in Hancock county, Georgia, Dec. 10, 1798. His father, Capt. John Cook, was a planter. His mother was a Hampton, niece of Gen. Wade Hampton, a colonial officer in The parents and son came to Alabama in 1817, and settled in what is now Butler county. When the county was organized, he was appointed clerk of the county court. ing the four years he held the office he read law and was licensed. While Butler yet voted with Conecul, he was elected to the legislature—1824. The next year he was chosen from Butler, and was annually returned, with one exception, till In the latter year he came to Lowndes, and pursued his profession. In 1839 he was elected district solicitor, a position he resigned in 1843. In December 1847 he was elected to the circuit bench over the incumbent, Judge Pickens of Dallas. But the latter resigned a month later, and the legislature also chose Judge Cook to fill the fifteen months' vacancy. The election of judges having been given to the people, in 1850 he was defeated by Judge Pickens. Two years after, Judge P. resigned, and Gov. Collier assigned Judge Cook to the vacant seat. And he continued to hold this responsible position till 1865, when the overthrow of the southern federation closed his official life. Since that time he has dwelt in Tennessee and Texas. His fifteen years service on the bench was marked by a scrupulous integrity and impartiality. His conduct in the domestic relations of life was blameless. He had many singularities, and the one of dress was not the least. He first married a sister of Mr. E. H. Herbert of this county; his second wife was a daughter of Col. J. J. Mickle, at one time adjutant general of the State. One of his sons, Walter, represented this county in 1851, and was killed at Chancellorsville; another, Gustave, was colonel of a Texas regiment; and a third resides in this county. Dr. Edw. H. Cook, brother of Judge C., represented this county in the legislature in 1844, was the first probate judge of the county, and died in December 1859.

James G. Gilchrist, for thirty years a resident of this county, was born in Richmond county, N. C., in 1814. After taking a collegiate course and reading law, he came to this county, and opened a law office. In 1847 and 1859 he was a member of the legislature; a Fillmore elector in 1856; and a member of the "secession" convention. In 1862 he went into the service of his country as colonel of the 45th Alabama, and displayed signal bravery at Murfreesboro; but soon after resigned in bad health. He now resides in Montgomery, and is a planter. Col. Gilchrist possesses many quaint peculiarities. In physique and character he resembles his courageous and turbulent but wary Scotch ancestry.

His brother, Hon. Archibald Gilchrist, came to Lowndes some years earlier, and was a lawyer of scholarly attainments. He served in the State senate in 1845, and died in 1853, aged 49 years. His son, Capt. John M. Gilchrist of the 5th Alabama, was mortally wounded at the second Cold Harbor.

The late Cornelius Robinson, a wealthy planter of this county, was a member of the provisional congress of the Confederate States. He led a company from this county into the military service against the Indians in 1836, which was in the battalion commanded by Col. R. E. B. Baylor of Dallas, in which were also the companies of Conoley from Dallas, McConnico from Wilcox, and those of Elmore, and Drury Gafney from Lowndes. He died in 1866, leaving many relatives in the county and State.

George Charles Freeman resided in Lowndes. He was born at Athens, Georgia, in 1825, of very respectable parents. His education was thorough, having been completed at Emory College. At one of the primary schools which he attended, the tutor was Mr. Lyman Trumbull, now the distinguished statesman in Illinois. He read law at Greenville, Georgia, and in 1847 came to Alabama and became the principal of a female academy at Hayneville. He taught for several years, then engaged in planting. For several years he was the

county superintendent of education. In 1860 he was on the electoral ticket of Bell and Everett, and entered the service of his country as captain of a company in the 45th Alabama Infantry of which he became major. He shared the fortunes of that regiment till disabled by the loss of a leg at Atlanta, July 22, 1864. He represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1865, and in November of that year was elected to the federal congress without opposition. He was not permitted to take his seat for political reasons. at Hayneville, July 15, 1866, of an abcess caused by the use of crutches, thus adding another to the list of noble dead of that memorable war. Major Freeman was of a gentle nature, and suave manner, firm in his convictions, lofty in his aims; imbued with moral courage, and a high sense of honor, He married Mrs. Brown of Montgomery, who, with his two children, reside in Lowndes.

DAVID WILLIAM BAINE, of this county, was a native of Ohio, and born Aug. 29, 1829. His father, a native of Scotland, was a Methodist minister. His mother, a northern lady, was the sister of the late Dr. Adkins of Perry county. At the age of seventeen years, he was graduated at Alleghany College, Pittsburg, and at once removed to Maysville, Kentucky. A few months later he came to this State, and taught school in Cherokee. Admitted to the bar in 1848, he became the partner of Mr. Cooper. His professional advancement was rapid, and he had attained to prominence at the bar by the time he came to Lowndes in 1856. Here he was the law partner of Mr. S. P. NeSmith, at one time adjutant general of the State, and a brave officer of the Sixth Alabama Infantry, who fell at Seven Pines. His success at the bar was very marked. the beginning of the war, he volunteered in the first company that left the county for Pensacola, and was afterwards a private in the First Alabama Infantry. At the organization of the Fourteenth Alabama, he was chosen lieutenant colonel, and accompanied it to Virginia. He left a hospital to lead the regiment at Seven Pines, and on the second day, such was his physical prostration, that he fainted; but recovered, overtook the regiment, and led it forward. At Gaines' Mill he again commanded, and "Lieut. Col. Baine's daring excelled "that of any man I ever saw," says the historian of the regiment. At Frazier's Farm, June 30, 1862, a federal battery repelled the assaults of more than one brigade. Gen. Pryor asked Col. Baine if his regiment could take it. "My brave boys will take it if I tell them," was the reply. The Fourteenth rushed up the slope under such an appalling fire that they were finally driven back. When near the enemy, Col.

Baine was struck by a minie ball, which severed a blood vessel in the abdomen. "I am wounded; tell Major Wood to "take charge of the regiment;" and, with his last thought fixed on duty, he was lifted from his horse and expired within two minutes. He was buried in Richmond. Gen. Baine—a militia title conferred in 1852—was slender, and not impressive in his bearing. He was an untiring student, and prompt and faithful to his clients. As an advocate he was strictly logical, and his rare powers of analysis were invaluable in a profession which is the science of definitions and distinctions. Without courting popularity, he was very generally esteemed for his manly qualities, which had the basis of the heroic without its ostentation. He held no civil employments, and took no part in politics save in 1860, when he was a delegate to the Charleston national convention. He married Miss Hogue of Cherokee, who, with their two children, resides in Lowndes. A county was called in his honor in 1866, but the name was changed by the de facto legislature of 1868.

James F. Clements is also a resident of this county, but was born in Virginia, in 1828. At the age of nineteen years he came to Alabama, and read law in the office of his relative, Hon. J. La F. Cottrell, at Hayneville. He was connected with the press for a short time. In 1860 he was on the Douglas electoral ticket, and the following year was beaten for senator in Butler and Lowndes by Hon. Edmund Harrison. He was wounded at Murfreesboro, while captain of a company in the Forty-fifth Alabama Infantry. In 1865 he represented the county in the constitutional convention, and now is an attorney in successful practice at Hayneville. Capt. Clements possesses many noble qualities, and talents of a superior order. He married a daughter of the late Dr. Burwell B. Rudulph of this county.

James G. Gilchrist and James S. Williamson represented this county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and George C. Freeman and James F. Clements in that of 1865.

The county voted with Montgomery from 1830 to 1834, and the following is a list of assemblymen since that period:

# Senators.

1832—James Abercrombie. 1834-Thomas B. Scott. 1835—Lorenzo James. 1837—John Archer Elmore. 1838-James LaFayette Cottrell, (1840).1841-John Starke Hunter.

1843-James Berney.

1844 - Archibald Gilchrist. 1847—Thomas J. Judge. 1851-Walter H. Crenshaw.

1855-F. C. Webb.

1857-Thomas J. Burnett. 1861-Edmund Harrison. 1865-WALTER H. CRENSHAW.

[No election in 1867, or since.]

## Representatives.

1834-James LaF. Cottrell, John W. Mundy, John Sally.

1835-Walter Drane, Thomas Davenport, Geo. W. Esselman.

1836-Jas. LaF. Cottrell, Russell P. McCord, Alfred Harrison. 1837—Jas. LaF. Cottrell, Russell P.

McCord, John P. Cook. 1838-John A. Tarver, Geo. W. Esselman, John P. Cook.

1839--Nathan Cook, Wm. Swanson. 1840--John S. Hunter, Robert B. Campbell.

1841-Peyton S. Alexander, John W. Mundy.

1842—Alfred Harrison, James W. Dunklin.

1843-Walter Drane, John P. Nall,

1844---Edward H. Cook, T. J. Judge, 1845---Edward H. Cook, T. J. Judge, 1847-Jas. G. Gilchrist, A. B. Forney, 1849-Jasper M. Gonder, W. C. Swan-

1851-J. M. Gonder, J. S. Williamson, 1853---Walter Cook, F. C. Webb. 1855-Wm. Barry, Stephen D. Moorer

1857—Duncan McCall, James S. Williamson.

1859-James G. Gilchrist, Nathan L. Brooks. 1861-Hugh C. McCall, N. L. Brooks.

1863-P. T. Graves, Wm. S. May. 1865-George S. Cox, N. L. Brooks, 1867--[No election.]

1870---John Nininger, Wm. Gaskin, (col.), Mansfield Tyler (col.)

## CHAPTER LI.

#### THE COUNTY OF MACON.

Macon was established by an act approved Dec. 18, 1832, and carved out of the capacious region ceded by the Muscogees in that year. Large and valuable portions have been set apart to Lee and Bullock—to the former 180 square miles, to the latter about 125.

It lies in the east centre of the State, south of Tallapoosa and Lee, west of Russell, north of Bullock, and east of Montgomery and Elmore. Its name perpetuates the memory of Nathaniel Macon,\* the North Carolina statesman.

The area of the county is scarcely 600 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$2.699, 659, viz: real estate \$2,114,940; personalty \$584,719.

The decennial movement is thus exhibited:

1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	11.286	8.624	5.103
Blacks5,878			

<sup>\*</sup>Nathaniel Macon was born in Warren county, North Carolina, in 1757, and died there in 1837. He was a soldier in the colonial ranks in 1776-'82 and was a member of the federal congress continuously from 1791 to 1828, serving as speaker of the house and president of the senate. John Randolph of Virginia declares in his will that "Mr. Macon is the wisest and best man I ever knew," and Mr. Jefferson said that when Mr. Macon died "the last of the Romans" would have departed.

The cash value of farm lands—125,944 acres improved, and 120,955 acres unimproved—\$1,486,811.

The value of live stock—872 horses, 1653 mules, 6391 neat

cattle, 4996 hogs—was \$415,097 in 1870.

In 1869 the productions were 168,661 bushels of corn, 31,690 bushels of oats, 20,785 bushels of potatoes, 45,894 pounds of butter, 11,872 bales of cotton, 1854 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$33,636; and the value of the farm productions was \$1,281,587.

Macon is one of the agricultural counties, and, before the dismemberment, ranked very high on the list. The surface lies well for cultivation, and the soil presents a variety of light,

"mulatto," and alluvial lands.

The Tallapoosa skirts the western boundary, but is not navigable. More than twenty-seven miles of the track of the railroad from West Point to Montgomery lie in the county, and a branch road extends from it five miles to Tuskegee.

Tuskegee, the seat of justice, has about 1500 inhabitants. James Dent built the first house at the place. It was laid out in 1833, and has claimed a larger population than it does now. The name (tuska, warrior; jee, little,) signifies Little Warrior. A seminary of learning for females is located here.

Notasulga, on the Montgomery and West Point Railroad,

has about 300 inhabitants.

Between Ufaupee and Chattabogue (Red creek), and on the railroad, is the birth-place of Ussa-yohola or Oceola ("Black-Drink"), the famous Seminole chief, who made the everglades of Florida the last stronghold of his race east of the Mississippi. He was a son of an Englishman, name Powell, and of Polly Copinger, a mixed-breed grand-daughter of James McQueen, a Scotchman who died in 1811. McQueen was born in 1693, and deserted from a British ship at St. Augustine in 1716, as he told Col. Hawkins; died at the age of 128 years, and is buried on Ufaupee. Oceola was a blood-thirsty chief, brave and relentless in his hostility. He was decoyed into the American camps, by promises of amnesty, and died in chains at Fort Moultrie. Macon feels a pride in him.

At Fort Decatur, on the Tallapoosa, lie the remains of John Sevier,\* one of the heroes of King's Mountain, and the first

<sup>\*</sup>Gen. Sevier was a native of Virginia, but in early manhood settled in what is now east Tennessee. He was the leader and protector of the frontier for thirty years, often fighting the Cherokees, and taking a conspicuous part against the British and in the organization of the "State of Franklin." When Tennessee became a State, he was elected the first governor, and served in that position twelve years. He was sent as commissioner to treat with the Muscogees in 1815, but did not return to the State of which he was the father.

governor of the State of Tennessee. He came to adjust the troubles of the general government with the Muscogees, and here laid his aged frame to rest, Sept. 24, 1815. Gen. E. P. Gaines, then in command of the fort, had him interred with the honors of war—

"They carved not a line, they raised not a stone, "But left him alone in his glory,"

and the exact spot of his sepulture was soon forgotten.

Near the mouth of Calabee creek, on the Tallapoosa, stood the Indian town Autossee. During the war of 1813-'14. Gen. Floyd reached the vicinity of the place with 950 Georgia militia and 400 tory Indians. The savages, driven out of the Coosa valley by Jackson, had concentrated here in large force. Floyd moved to the assault, Nov. 29, 1813, with circumvallating lines, but the tory Indians failed to cross the river to cut off The savages fought with great bravery, and the Georgians exhibited no want of courage. Their artillery was used to great advantage. The town was set on fire, and, after a contest of an hour or two, the Indians were driven into the swamp or across the river. The number of houses consumed was about 400, and the loss of the savages was estimated at 200 warriors. The Georgians lost eleven killed and fifty-four wounded. Gen. Floyd retraced his steps the same day towards Fort Mitchell, not, however, without receiving a fierce attack in the rear about a mile from the place. Such was the "battle of Autossee."

Having received needed supplies, Gen. Floyd again moved from Fort Mitchell. His force now consisted of nearly 1700 men, including about 400 tory savages. He established Forts Bainbridge and Hull on his route, and had proceeded into the valley of the Calabee, about seven miles from the presenttown of Tuskegee, when the savages suddenly sprung from their lair in the undergrowth of the creek, and made a furious assault about daylight, Jan. 27, 1814. Though surprised, the Georgians quickly formed, and, with the aid of the artillery, beat back the Indians. A charge soon drove them into the recesses of the swamp, with severe loss. But the cautious Floyd was effectually checked, and his campaign brought to a premature close. His loss was seventeen whites and five' tories killed, and 132 whites and fifteen tory Indians wounded. Gathering up his wounded, and posting a garrison in Fort Hull, he retreated to Fort Mitchell. The practical results of the fight were wholly with the brave natives.

Fort Decatur was built, in March 1814, by the troops who

had reached that point, under Col. Homer V. Milton.

Tuskegee was the rendezvous of the militia of the State during the Creek troubles of 1836. About fifteen hundred men assembled here, principally from north Alabama, but within a few days they marched to Fort Mitchell, in Russell,

During the late war between the States, a body of federal cavalry, estimated at nearly two thousand men, under Gen. Rosseau of Kentucky, left the Tennessee valley, and pushed rapidly down the valley of the Coosa. They struck the railroad at Loachapoka, July 11, 1864, and began to destroy the track. The next morning, about half of them moved down the road to destroy the large bridge over Ufaupee creek. At Beasley's tank, a mile and a half from Cheha, about four hundred of the State reserves—principally youths—moved up on a train, but were imprudently disembarked under the fire of the raiders. Forming in line of battle, this force moved upon the enemy, but found themselves in an ambuscade, from which they were driven back a short distance. They again advanced, reinforced by a number of citizens, and the raiding party abruptly abandoned the field and overtook their comrades at Auburn. The railroad track was torn up for twenty-five miles by this daring force, which moved in a northeasterly direction from Opelika, and made safe its retreat. The Confederate loss at Cheha was six or eight killed, and about sixty wounded. The Federal loss was something less.

THOMAS S. WOODWARD, who first settled on the ridge on which Tuskegee is built, was a famous character in this portion of the State. He was born in Elbert county, Georgia, and was reared on the frontier and among the Indians. He was in this country as early as 1810, and was an officer in the Florida war of 1817–18. He was a brigadier general of militia, and as such went to the Chattahoochee to meet Gen. La-Fayette, whom he accompanied to Cahaba. He removed to Arkansas in 1841, and from there to Winn Parish, Louisiana, in 1853, and there died in 1861. He wrote a small volume of reminiscences about the Indians, which attempts to confute many of the statements made by Pickett, Meek, Coxe, and others, which have been in part adopted in this volume. was an interesting man, tall and erect, and brusk in manner. He was a cousin of Hon. Joseph A. Woodward of Talladega and of Rev. Wm. Woodward of Chocta, but had Indian blood in his veins

Among the best known citizens of Macon was Robert Dougherty. He was a native of Clarke county, Georgia, and was born about the year 1805. He was the son of Major Dougherty, "one of the best and most respectable citizens of "Georgia." His mother was a Mrs. Puryear. He was educated at the University of Georgia, and read law with his brother, Charles, who became a distinguished jurist in that

State. He located in Troup county to practice his profession, giving much of his time to planting, and represented that county in the legislature of his native State. In 1837 he came to reside in this State and county, and here became the law partner of the late Hon. N. W. Cocke. In 1843 he represented Macon and Tallapoosa in the upper house of the legislature. When the selection of judges was transferred to the populace in 1850 he was elected to the bench of the circuit court over the incumbent, Hon. John J. Woodward of Talladega. He filled the position for eighteen years, defeating Hon. John T. Heffin of Randolph in 1856. He died in October 1868, soon after he was ejected from office by the reconstruction acts. The stout and brawny appearance, and large features, of Judge Dougherty revealed his Irish origin even before his rich humor and "mother-wit" could be heard. The latter was inimitable. He had a story for every occasion, and told it with a tone and manner which could excite the risibles of the grief-stricken.\* He was not alone companionable, however. His career on the bench was uniformly devoid of partiality, and he was perfeetly familiar with the functions and attainments of the high position. At the bar he was a successful advocate, always effective in his arguments. He was also a warm-hearted man, with the broadest charity, and was a favorite with the bar and the people. His wife was a Miss Watkins of Georgia, and he left several children.

ROBERT FULWOOD LIGON is a resident of Macon. He was born in Clarke county, Georgia, in 1824. His father was a circuit court clerk for some years. His mother, Miss Fulwood, is related to Hon. R. M. T. Hunter of Virginia. Receiving an academic education, he came to this county, and taught school a year. He then read law under Hon. David Clopton, but when the Mexican war began he went out as captain of a company, which served six months. He was licensed in 1847, and became the partner of Mr. Clopton. Two years later he rep-

<sup>\*</sup>Judge Dougherty was not insensible to the weight of a practical joke. In the summer of 1866 he was anxious to purchase a good milch cow. Mr. Sampson Lanier told him Jacob Cooper had one; and, knowing the judge's fondness for a long walk, remarked that Cooper lived three or four miles out on the Fort Decatur road. The next morning the judge strolled off before breakfast. At the end of four miles, he found that Cooper lived three miles further on. Having gone half way he went on, only to find a cow that he declared would n't give as much milk as a goat. The walk of fourteen miles made him resolve to be avenged on Lanier. Shortly after, they came up from Montgomery together, and Lanier asked him to ride out in his carriage from Cheha to Tuskegee, five miles. The carriage had not arrived, however, and the judge remarked that he would walk on and hurry it up. He met it, told the driver Mr. Lanier remained in Montgomery, got in, and was driven leisurely to T. About two o'clock Lanier came in on a freight wagon, astride of a sack of salt, and holding aloft a black-jack bush for an umbrella. The judge asked him how far it was to Cooper's.

resented the county in the legislature, and from 1861 to '65 he was in the senate. When the war began he entered the service as captain of a company in the 12th Alabama, but an affection of the spine caused him to resign. He is now practicing his profession in Tuskegee. In person Capt. Ligon is above the medium size and somewhat stout. His manners are easy and popular, his mind of the practical order, and he is thoroughly informed. He is a good managing lawyer, and a successful practitioner. He married a Miss Payne of Georgia.

Prominent among the citizens of this county is Cullen Andrews Battle. He was born in Powelton, Hancock county, Georgia, June 1, 1829. His father, Dr. Cullen Battle, and his mother, Miss Lamon, were natives of North Carolina, the former being a cousin of Judge Win. H. Battle of that State. In 1836 the family settled in Barbour county, where the son grew to manhood. Educated at the State University, he read law under Hon. John Gill Shorter in Eufaula, and was admitted to practice in 1851. The next year he came to Tuskegee, and practiced for several years in partnership with Judge Chilton and W. C. McIver, esq. In 1860 he was an elector for Breckinridge, and towards the close of that year was elected lieutenant colonel of the second Alabama volunteer regiment. He served with this command in January 1861 at Pensacola, and was there when Forts Barrancas and McRae were evacu-Returning in February, he was soon after elected major of the Third Alabama, with which he proceeded to Virginia. He was soon promoted to lieutenant colonel, and as such was first under fire at Drewry's Bluff, and led the regiment at Seven Pines after the fall of Col. Lomax. was also in command of it in the week of bloody battles below Richmond. At Boonsboro he was slightly wounded, and at Sharpsburg disabled for several weeks. At Chancellorsville he served on Gen. Rodes's staff. Gen. Ewell was so much pleased with his conduct at Gettysburg that he promoted him to brigadier general, and this was confirmed soon after. Placed in permanent command of the brigade-3d, 5th, 6th, 12th, and 61st Alabama regiments—he led it at the Wilderness, and was almost continuously under fire till June 2d, when he was slightly wounded at the second Cold Harbor. In the Valley with Early, he led the brigade at Winchester where it was complimented in orders by the commanding general. At Cedar Creek, while in command, he was struck in the knee, and so disabled as to prevent his return to active duty. His commission as major general dated from Oct. 19, 1864, when he was thus wounded. Resuming his profession at the close of the war, he was elected to congress the same year, defeating Hon. R. F. Ligon and Rev. Mr. Hamill, both

of this county, and Hon. Geo. Reese of Chambers; but the majority in congress would not permit him to take his seat, and soon after disfranchised him.

Gen. Battle is of ordinary stature and slender figure, with dark complexion and eyes. His address is courtly, and he is approachable and sociable. His oratory is graceful in manner, and florid and synthetic in matter. On the battle field he was deliberate and determined, and in camp was the friend and protector of his men. His moral character and public spirit are well known. He married Miss Williams of Georgia. Rev. Archibald J. Battle of Perry is his brother.

EVANDER McIVER LAW also resided in this county. He was born in Darlington, S. C., in 1836; and his father was an attorney at that place. His mother was Miss McIver. He was graduated at the military academy at Charleston in 1836, and was professor of belles lettres in the military school at Yorkville for three years. In 1860, he came to this county, and here taught school pending his preparation to practice law. In January 1861, he lead a company of State troops to Pensacola, and remained there nearly two months. Entering the service again as captain, he was elected lieutenant colonel of the Fourth Alabama Infantry. At the first battle of Manassas, he was severely wounded. In October he became colonel of the Fourth by election, and led it at Seven Pines. He assumed command of the brigade (Whiting's)—the 4th Alabama, 6th North Carolina, and 2d and 11th Mississippi regiments—in June, and led it at Cold Harbor, and Malvern Hill, at the second battle of Manassas, and at Sharpsburg. Promoted to brigadier general in October 1862, he was placed in permanent command of the brigade. In January 1863, his brigade was reorganized, and was henceforth composed of the 4th, 15th, 44th, 47th, and 48th Alabama regiments. When Gen. Hood was wounded at Gettysburg, the command of the division devolved on him. He was again in command of Hood's division at Chickamauga, where his old brigade captured 13 pieces of artillery, and where his conduct was so intrepid that Gen. Longstreet sent a note expressing his admiration and satisfaction. At the Wilderness and Spottsylvania he led his brigade, and at the second Cold Harbor commanded also Anderson's brigade. In the latter battle he received a severe wound. Shortly after, he was relieved at his own request in consequence of a variance with Gen. Longstreet. He was placed in command at Columbia, S. C., on the approach of Sherman's army, and in February assumed command of Butler's brigade of cavalry. He was engaged in the attack on Kilpatrick's camp and at Fayetteville, served on the staff of Gen. J. E. Johnston at Bentonville, and led Butler's cavalry afterwards. He was promoted to major general just before the surrender, on the recommendation of Generals Johnston and Hampton. Since the war, he has resided in South Carolina, where he is now president of the King's

Mountain Railroad Company.

Gen. Law won a very brilliant reputation during the war. He was not a rigid disciplinarian, but in battle he handled his men in a masterly manner, and was himself a conspicuous example of dauntless courage. "Nor was his courage of that headlong character which only displays itself in excitement. "\* \* The excitement of battle steadied his nerves, quick-"ened his judgment, and sharpened his perceptions."\* Few men have had so bright a career at so early an age.

Macon was also the home of WILLIAM F. PERRY, though he grew to manhood in Chambers and Cherokee. His parents, Hiram Perry and Nancy Flake, came to this State in 1833, and settled in Chambers county. Born in Jackson county, Georgia, in 1823, he was educated in that State. He perfected his education in a great measure after leaving the schools by assiduous study. From 1848 to 1853 he was at the head of a prosperous high school in Talladega. He then came to Tuskegee and read in the law class taught by Judge Chilton. Licensed to practice in 1854, he was elected by the general assembly in February of the same year to the office of superintendent of education for the State, then just established. In this important position he labored till the fall of 1858 having been twice re-elected—then resigned to continue the noble vocation of a teacher. Placed in charge of the East Alabama College at Tuskegee, he held that trust till the reverses to the Confederate army in February 1862 decided him to enter the service of his imperilled country. Enlisting as a private, he was elected major at the organization of the 44th Alabama in May, and became lieutenant colonel by the resignation of Col. Kent in August. The 44th reached Virginia in time to take part in the second battle of Manassas. At Sharpsburg Col. Derby was killed, and Col. Perry's promotion followed. At Gettysburg he led the 44th against the rocky bastions of Round Top, where, in common with Hood's whole division, it earned a bloody renown. At Chicamauga he commanded the brigade, (Law's), and for gallantry at Dandridge General Longstreet recommended his promotion. At the Wilderness the brigade was the first of Longstreet's corps to reach the field, which it did in time to retrieve the disaster to Heth and Wilcox by a daring charge, wherein Col. Perry had two horses killed under him. The brigade also opened the fight at Spottsylvania, and, as part of the attenuated line of the patriots, threw itself with resistless

<sup>\*</sup> Gen. W. F. Perry.

valor upon Warren's corps of 20,000 men, dislodged them from their position, and set them to entrenching for protection. From the battle of Cold Harbor to the close, Gen. Perry, now promoted, led the brigade. At its head he went through all the iron hail of Petersburg, and it was the rearguard of that remnant of the historic and fire-tried Army of Northern Virginia which retired up the southside of the James. He surrendered it at Appomattox, and so well was its discipline and morale preserved that it constituted at least a tenth of Gen. Lee's effective force on that last field. Returning to his home, Gen. Perry engaged in agricultural pursuits till 1867, when he removed to Glendale, Hardin county, Kentucky, where he is in charge of a military college. was eminent as an officer for the highest soldierly qualities, displaying calmness on the battle-field, discipline in the bivouac, and consideration for his men everywhere. administrative and executive capacity was thoroughly and satisfactorily tested. He is also a citizen of stainless character. He married a niece of Hon. Wm. P. Chilton of Montgomery.

The late Wylle W. Mason resided in Macon. He was a native of Georgia, and was educated at the State University there. About the year 1838 he came to this State, and began the practice of law at Wetumka, associated with Hon. Armistead B. Dawson. In 1845 he was elected to the office of chancellor over Hon. J. B. Clarke of Greene and others, and filled the position with satisfaction for six years. In 1852 he came to Macon, and resided at Auburn and Tuskegee. In 1861 he represented the county in the legislature. His death occurred at Tuskegee in 1870. He left a number of descendants in the county; and one of his sons, the late Mr. Wm. R. Mason, was register in chancery here for many years. Chancellor Mason was a gentleman of high moral standing, and of fair talents.

The late James Walter Echols, of this county, was a native of Georgia. His early advantages were meagre, and he was for several years employed in a mercantile house. He resided for some time at Auburn, and in 1853 came to Tuskegee. He thrice represented the county in the legislature, and served for some time as a field officer of the Thirty-fourth Alabama. He was a wealthy planter, of much energy and strength of purpose, and with popular virtues. He died in 1869.

NEIL SMITH GRAHAM came to this State in infancy, being a native of Cumberland county, North Carolina, and born in 1818. He grew to manhood in Autauga, was graduated at

Princeton, read law under Hon. Seth P. Storrs at Wetumka, and opened a law office there in 1841. In 1851 he represented Coosa county in the legislature, and in 1856 came to reside in this county. He is now a law partner of Col. R. H. Abercrombie. Mr. Graham is a leading and exemplary citizen, of solid talents, and moral worth. He is a brother of Col. Graham of Montgomery.

Thomas S. Woodward, Isaac Ray, and John Thompson were the commissioners appointed by the act approved Jan. 12. 1833, to select a site for the courthouse of the county.

Samuel Henderson, O. R. Blue, and J. M. Foster represented Macon in the constitutional convention of 1861; Linn B. Sanders, J. T. Crawford, and R. H. Howard in that of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the general

assembly:

### Senators.

1834—James Larkins. 1853—Nathaniel Holt Clanton.\* 1855—George W. Gunn. 1857—George W. Carter. 1859---William P. Chilton. 1836-John W. Devereux. 1839—Solomon Washburn. 1840—Samuel C. Dailey. 1861—Robert F. Ligon. 1865—Richard H. Powell. 1843-Robert Dougherty. 1845-Nathaniel J. Scott. 1849-George W. Gunn. [No election in 1867, or since.]

Representatives. 1834—Joseph Clough. 1835—Joseph Clough. 1836—Joseph Clough. 1837—Joseph Clough. 1838—Nathaniel Holt Clanton. 1839—Raney Fitzpatrick. 1840—Raney Fitzpatrick. 1853—Charles A. Abercrombie, T. V. Rutherford, Sidney B. Paine.
1855—N. G. Owen, J. W. Echols, J. H. Cunningham. 1857—Thomas F. Flournoy, J. W. Echols, Benjamin Thompson. 1859—Thomas S. Tate, Charles J. Bryan, Wm. R. Cunningham. 1861—Wylie W. Mason, John C. Jud-1841—Nathaniel J. Scott. 1842—Whiting Oliver. 1843—Whiting Oliver. kins, Benjamin Tompkins. 1863—Augustus B. Fannin, Chas. J. Bryan, J. C. Head. 1865—J. W. Echols, J. C. Judkins, 1844—Nathaniel J. Scott. 1845—Joseph V. Bates, Milton J. Tarver. Alexander Frazier. 1847—Howell Peebles, Philip H. Rai-1866—F.S.Ferguson(viceJ.C.Judkins) ford. 1849—Robert F. Ligon, B. W. Walker. 1867—[No election.] 1870-Wm. Alley, H. St. Clair (c.)

1851—John Smith Seaborn Williams.

<sup>\*</sup> Died Nov. 27, 1853. Successor qualified Dec. 13.

### CHAPTER LII

#### THE COUNTY OF MADISON.

Madison was the second county created. This was done by a proclamation of Gov. Williams of Mississippi Territory,

Dec. 13, 1808.

The original territory of the county was that ceded by the Cherokees in 1805, and consisted of 515 square miles, in triangular shape. The boundary line crossed the line of Tennessee just north of Pettusville, Limestone county, and extended in a direct line to the Tennessee river, one mile west of Whitesburg; thence up the river to the head of the island above Whitesburg, (Chicasa Island,) thence twelve miles in an irregular line up the townships in range two to the Tennessee State line. These boundaries were changed in 1818 on the west, and several years later, after Decatur was abolished, took its present shape on the east. It now lies in the northern part of the State, and is bounded on the north by the State of Tennessee, east by Jackson, south by Morgan, west by Limestone.

It was named to honor Mr. Madison, then secretary of state

in Mr. Jefferson's cabinet.\*

The area of Madison is about 800 square miles.

It ranks fourth on the list of counties in point of wealth. The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$6,658,949; personal property \$1,311,726; total \$7,970,675.

The population decennially gives these figures:

	1810	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	. 3745	8813	13,855	12,279 $13,409$	11,937	11,685	15,527
Blacks	. 954	8668	14,135		14,490	14,574	15,740

The farm lands in 1870—139,305 acres improved, 109,515 acres unimproved—were valued at \$2,194,834.

The live stock—3319 horses, 1911 mules, 8088 neat cattle, 4062 sheep, and 17,824 hogs—were valued at \$704,086.

In 1869 the productions were 36,878 bushels of wheat,

\*James Madison was born in Urange county, Virginia, 1751. At the age of twenty-five years he entered the Virginia legislature, and in 1779 was a member of the colonial congress. He was a member of the body which framed the federal constitution in 1789, and of the first four congresses. He was minister of state during Mr. Jefferson's two terms, and succeeded him as president in 1809. He was re-elected in 1817. He was afterwards a member of the constitutional convention of Virginia, and died in 1836.

674,675 bushels of corn, 13,223 bushels of oats, 1200 bushels of barley, 32,824 bushels of potatoes, 78,373 pounds of butter, 8134 gallons of sorghum, 8736 pounds of tobacco, 12,180 bales of cotton, 5730 pounds of wool; the value of slaughtered animals was \$120,667; and the value of all farm productions was \$1,955,501.

Madison is the richest agricultural county in the valley of the Tennessee. The surface is a variety of hill and plain, and the soil where it is not alluvial, is admirably adapted to chemical enrichment. A spur of the Cumberland juts into the county, forming a picturesque range of low mountains:

The Tennessee river, the boundary line of the county on the south, is navigable the entire distance; and the Flint waters the eastern portion. The Memphis and Charleston Railroad bisects the county, having thirty miles of its track therein. A projected branch of this road has been surveyed from Huntsville to Winchester, Tennessee.

Coal exists in the county, in sufficient quantity for home use. Huntsville, the seat of justice, and the social and intellectual capital of the Tennessee Valley, is 203 miles north of Montgomery. It was founded in 1806 by Mr. John Hunt, who came from Tennessee, for whom it was named,\* and whose descendants yet reside here. It was incorporated in 1811, being the first town in the State to receive that dignity. first newspaper published within the limits of the present State, the "Madison Gazette," was printed here in 1812. The first bank was also here, an act having passed Dec. 11, 1816, authorizing Leroy Pope, John P. Hickman, David Moore, Benjamin Cox, John M. Taylor, Thomas Fearne, Jesse Searcy, Clement C. Clay, and John W. Walker to open books of subscription for that purpose. In 1819 the first legislature of the State held its session here, and the convention that framed the constitution for the would-be State met here in July of the same year. The population in 1850 was 2863, of whom 1500 were whites, and 1563 were blacks; in 1860 it was 3634, of whom 1980 were whites, and 1654 were blacks; and in 1870 it was 4907, of whom 2532 were whites, and 2375 were There are two colleges for females here; but Greene Academy, where so many of the youths of the Tennessee

<sup>\*</sup>An act of the territorial legislature changed the name to "Twickenham," Dec. 23, 1809; but it was re-changed to "Huntsville" by an act dated November 25, 1811.

<sup>†</sup>Greene Academy was incorporated by an act passed Nov. 25, 1812, with Wm Edmondson, John Brahan, Wm. Lesley, James McCarty, Peter Perkins, Charles Burris, Willliam Derrick, James Neeley, John Grayson, Henry Cox, Bennett Woods, Samuel Allen, Andrew K. Davis. Wm. Evans, and Nathan Power as trustees; and in 1818 Lemuel Mead, Henry Chambers, Henry Minor, John Taylor, Clement C. Clay, and John W. Walker were added.

Valley were educated in the earlier days of the country, was destroyed by the federal troops. A large limestone spring gushes out at the foot of the low hill on which the city is built, a bow-shot from the courthouse, which supplies the town with water by means of hydraulics, and is the admiration of visitors, and a convenience and delight to residents. Huntsville was occupied April 11, 1862, by the federal troops, and held till the following September, when they were driven out by Gen. Bragg's advance into Kentucky; but they re-occupied it in July 1863, and were in possession the major part of the time till the close of hostilities. Gen. Mitchell\* and Col. Turchin were in command of the post for a short time, and their cruelty to a defenseless people was brutal in the extreme. Mitchell's conduct was so odious and infamous that he was relieved by the humane Gen. Buell; but other commanders of a later date permitted their subordinates to harass and depredate upon the people of Huntsville mercilessly.

Newmarket has about 400 inhabitants; Maysville about 250;

Vienna about 200; and Madison Station about 200.

The Bell Cotton Factory is located about ten miles northeast of Huntsville. It is the oldest establishment of the kind in the State, having been incorporated in 1832. It was founded by Patton, Donnegan & Co., and is owned by their descendants. There are 100 looms and 3000 spindles at work, operated by 100 persons, and fifty bales of cotton are worked up every month into sheeting, shirting, checks and plaids, drilling, denims, woolen kerseys, twine, yarn, &c. tory is not at present operated fully. McFarland's Fac-

Madison felt the full weight of the burthens and woes of the late war. Alternately scoured by the hostile parties for forage, and with the negro laborers driven off by the invaders, or taken away by their owners to places of greater security; with its citizens absent and sharing in the defence of other homes while their own were being devastated; with its fences, hedges, forests, and houses destroyed by a rude and hostile soldiery; the fate of Madison, and the other counties of the valley, was a hard one. The numerous combats that occurred within its limits, and the myriad exciting incidents of the memorable war that transpired here offer abundant material to the local historian.

One of these achievements was the attack on the stockade erected and garrisoned by the federal troops at Madison Station, which occurred May 17, 1864. Col. Patterson of Morgan, with his regiment, and Stewart's /battalion, numbering about 500 men, with a piece of artillery, assaulted the enemy and

<sup>\*</sup>Brig. Gen. O. M. Mitchell of Ohio was an astronomer and author of some celebrity. He died shortly after the close of the war.

routed them. Eighty prisoners and some stores were taken across the river in the face of a superior force the invaders brought up. The garrison was estimated at 400 men, and their loss in killed and wounded was not known. Patterson's loss was seven killed and wounded.

The county, however, has begun to assume much of the aspect of the old time, and the charms of the region are being

restored.

The roll of prominent citizens is lengthy, numbering many of the foremost men of the State.

One of the earliest settlers of the county was Gabriel Moore. He was the scion of a respectable family in Stokes county, North Carolina, where he was born about 1785. Coming to Huntsville as a lawyer in 1810, he represented the county in the legislature of Mississippi Territory for several In 1817 he was a member and speaker of the only territorial legislature of Alabama. He was also a member of the convention which framed the State constitution, and was under it the first senator from Madison, presiding over that body in 1820. In 1822 he was elected to congress over Col. Silas Dinsmore of Washington. He was re-elected in 1823, '25, and '27, defeating Judge Clay the last time. In 1829 he was elected governor without opposition, receiving 10,956 votes. In February 1831 he resigned the position to accept a seat in the federal senate to which he had been elected over Hon. John McKinley of Lauderdale, by a vote of 49 to 40. Gov. Moore entered the senate March 4, 1831, and remained there It was in 1832 that, acting as the friend of the anti-Jackson party, he voted for the rejection of Mr. VanBuren as minister to Great Britain.\* Gen. Jackson was omnipotent in Alabama, and Gov. Moore never recovered popular favor. The legislature of 1833 requested him to resign, but he remained in the senate as an antagonist of Gen. Jackson till the expiration of his term. The same year (1837) he was defeated for the lower house of congress by Hon. Reuben Chapman. It was his first defeat. In 1843 he removed to Texas, where he died two years later. He had a handsome exterior, insinuating address, and ardent temperament. He was a man of the people, public-spirited, hospitable, and firm in friendship as he was bitter in enmity. He married a Miss Callier of Washington county, but an immediate divorce occurred, followed by a duel with her brother, who was shot in the arm, near the Tennessee line. Hon. S. D. J. Moore of Tuskaloosa, and Judge W. H. Moore, late of the Huntsville city court, are nephews of Gov. Moore.

<sup>\*</sup>Benton's "Thirty Years View," page 215 of Volume I.

WILLIAM I. ADAIR, a distinguished lawyer of this county. was a native of Kentucky, and nephew of Gov. Adair of that State. He came to this State in 1818 as a planter, but soon after read law, opened an office in Huntsville and arose to prominence. In 1823 he represented the county in the legislature, and was elected speaker. In November 1832 he was elected to the circuit court bench, and held the office till his death three years later. Judge Adair was tall and well formed. with a florid complexion. He was sociable to excess, honest, popular, and blunt of speech. Though a good judge he paid little regard to legal technicalities. While holding court in Lawrence once, a young man was tried for killing another who had seduced his sister. The prosecution laid great stress on the fact that the deed was done a year after the seduction (the erring Lothario having absented himself) and that "cooling time" had elapsed for the passion of the brother to have assuaged. "Yes, gentlemen of the jury," said Judge A., "there is such a thing as "cooling time," but the allotted three score and ten years of man's life are not sufficient "cooling time" in a case like this." Judge Adair married a Miss Jones of Franklin, and left children.

Among the distinguished men in the early history of Madison was William Kelly. When he came to Huntsville, about the year 1818, he was apparently 35 years old, and had been a circuit court judge in Tennessee, though he was probably born in South Carolina. In 1821 he was elected a representative in congress, his district comprising the entire State; but he resigned the year following when elected to fill Mr. Walker's term in the federal senate, defeating Hon. John McKinley of Lauderdale. He served till March 1825, when he was defeated for another term by Dr. Chambers of this county. The same year he represented Madison in the legislature, and was elected speaker. His last service was in the lower house He removed to New Orleans about 1830, and died there soon after. He was a squarely-built man, of ordinary stature, with a popular though rough manner. He appeared to be morose and irascible, but on the contrary was sociable and humorous. His intellectual capacity was very considerable, and he stood in the front rank of his profession. was twice married; the last time to Miss Brooks of the District of Columbia; and left children whose fate is not known. Judge Kelly of Jefferson, Gen. John H. Kelly of Pickens, and Hon. Wm. K. Paulding of Perry were related to Judge Kelly.

Henry Chambers, one of our early public men, was a Virginian by birth, and came to Madison about 1815. He was then about 30 years old, a physician, an educated gentleman,

and a man of property. From these facts we infer that his ancestors were persons in fortunate circumstances. resented Madison in the convention which framed the State constitution, and in the lower house of the legislature in 1820. The year following he was defeated for governor by 2500 majority in favor of Hon. Israel Pickens. Two years later he was again beaten by Gov. Pickens. In 1824 he was a presidential elector on the Jackson ticket. In the winter of that year he was elected to the federal senate for a term of six years: Judge Kelly of Madison, the incumbent, receiving 36, and Dr. Chambers 41 votes. He died in Virginia, while on his way to Washington to take his seat, in February 1826. His death was much regretted, for he was a man of irreproachable morals, and an eminent physician. His talents were of high order, his oratory chaste, and his bearing dignified and earnest. He was over six feet high, somewhat spare, with dark eyes and sallow complexion. His wife was a Miss Smith of Tennessee, aunt of Hon. Edward C. Betts of this county. One of his two sons, Hon. Hal. C. Chambers, represented Mississippi in the Confederate congress, and is now a distinguished orator and citizen of that State, and his daughter married a son of Gov. Thomas Bibb. Alabama has preserved the memory of Dr. Chambers by naming a county in his honor.

James G. Birney came to Madison in 1817, when about 27 years old. He was of Irish parentage, and his father was a wealthy merchant in Kentucky. He occupied himself with planting, but, failing, he began the practice of law in Hunts-He represented the county in the first legislature, but was once or twice afterwards defeated. About the year 1827 he was elected solicitor, and held the office three or four years, when he became the law partner of Hon. A. F. Hopkins. The anti-slavery movement enlisted his sympathy at an early day, and he became an agent for the colonization society. During the session of the legislature at Tuskaloosa in 1834-5 he addressed a meeting on the subject, but it was broken up in a tumult. He soon after sold his slaves, and removed to the North, where he became an abolition agitator. he was the nominee of the abolitionists for president of the United States, and again in 1844. In the first instance he received over 7000 votes; in the latter over 40,000. in Saginaw, Michigan, a short time before the war. pearance he was short and stout, with handsome and expressive features, and polished manners. His mind was of a high order, and his capacity as a writer and speaker was considerable. He married a daughter of Judge McDowell of Kentucky, and two of his sons—natives of Madison—were brigadier generals in the federal army during the war.

sister was the mother of Hon. Thomas F. and Gen. Humphrey Marshall of Kentucky.

JOHN M. TAYLOR, one of the earlier jurists of the State, was born in Orange county, Virginia, about the year 1788. He was a scion of an excellent family, and was thoroughly edu-After practicing law for several years in his native State, he came to Huntsville in 1817. Here he at first was a merchant, but soon resumed his professional labors. He was a member of the convention called to frame a constitution for Alabama, and was one of the three sub-committeemen who drafted that instrument. He was subsequently the law partner of Judge Minor, whom he succeeded on the supreme court bench in 1825. In this high position he was retained for eight years, and then resigned. A year or two later he removed to Mississippi, where he was a leading practitioner till his death in 1859 or '60. Judge Taylor was of a comely figure and person, and of pleasing address. His mind was logical, and he stood at the head of his profession, while on the bench he sustained a high reputation. His wife was a sister of Mr. Philip Foote, a merchant of Huntsville.

Byrd Brandon was another early settler of Madison. in North Carolina in the year 1800, he spent some years of his life in Lincoln county, Tennessee, to which section his parents removed in 1812. A few years later he came to Huntsville, and read law in the office of Hon. C. C. Clay, sr. Admitted to the bar in 1822, he was at different times the partner of Messrs. John M. Taylor, J. M. M. White, Frank Jones, and Silas Parsons. President Jackson appointed him federal attorney for the northern district of Alabama, and he held the office five or six years, then resigned. President VanBuren appointed him consul to Campeachy and Tabasco, but he died before he could enter on the active discharge of his duties, June 3, 1838. Col. Brandon was popular as a man, and efficient as an official, and his early death deprived the State of a most useful citizen. His wife was a Miss Caldwell of Kentucky, and a son, Capt. John D. Brandon, is an attorney at Huntsville. Hon. William Brandon, who thrice represented Madison in the legislature, and died in 1848, was a brother.

DAVID MOORE came to this county in 1815. He was born in Brunswick county, Virginia, in 1789. His father, Rev. John Moore, was a Methodist clergyman, who went to Virginia from North Carolina; and his mother was a Miss Fletcher. He was well educated, and was graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvnia. Removing at once to Tennessee,

he practiced in the family of General Andrew Jackson, whom he accompanied on his campaign against the Indians in this State. He took a front rank as a physician and surgeon almost from the day he came to Huntsville. In 1820 he represented Madison in the popular branch of the legislature, and was fourteen times called to that position, serving as speaker in 1841. From 1822 to 1825 he served the county in the upper house. At the election for a federal senator in 1841, he was warmly urged as a suitable person for the place; but, after a very exciting canvass, he was defeated by Gov. Bagby by a vote of 66 to 59. Besides these many attestations of popular confidence, Dr. Moore was a presidential elector once or twice. Just after being elected to the legislature, he died at his home in the county, September 1845. bore the seal of true manhood on his open countenance; and his calm bearing and considerate demeanor bespoke a gentility that nature had bestowed. His fund of practical sense, tempered by observation and experience, served him to better purpose than the showy gifts of more brilliant men. The prudence and propriety of his conduct won the esteem and regard of his fellow citizens; while his usefulness, charity, and benevolence were made effective by his ample fortune. He first married a sister of Hon. John Haywood of Tennessee; his second wife was Miss Harrison of Virginia, cousin to the president of that name, who survived him and married Dr. Charles A. Patton. Of his two sons, one was adjutant of the 26th Alabama regiment, and both are planters of this county. One of his daughters married Col. R. B. Rhett, jr., at one time editor of the Charleston Mercury, and now residing in Madison.

One of the earliest settlers of Madison was John Williams Walker. He was a native of Virginia, but grew to manhood in Elbert county, Georgia, to which section his father, Rev. Jeremiah Walker, removed when he was a child. For a time he was a pupil of Rev. Moses Waddell, and afterwards was graduated at Princeton College. Admitted to the bar at Petersburg, he soon after—in the year 1810—came to Huntsville, and began to practice here. This he did with ability and success, but was once or twice interrupted by an election to the legislature of Mississippi Territory. In 1818 he was a member of the legislature of Alabama Territory, and a year later presided over the convention that framed the constitution for the State. It was about this time that he declined the office of district judge of the federal court for Alabama, tendered by President Monroe. At the session of the first general assembly he was elected the first federal senator

chosen by the State, and by an almost unanimous vote. He at once took high rank in that then eminent body, and is one of the nineteen more eminent senators mentioned as holding a seat in that body by Col. Benton when he became a member of the senate in 1820. A want of health obliged him to resign, Dec. 12, 1822, and he died April 23, following, when parely forty years old. In person Mr. Walker was tall and slender, and his manner and address prepossessing and graceful. His attainments as a scholar and lawyer were very high, and were adorned by a refinement of taste, a scope of information, and a grace of elocution which conspired to mark him as one of the most promising men of his age in the United States. He was the soul of honor and manly integrity, and his early death deprived the State of her most eminent citizen at that time. A county was named in his honor.

While in Georgia, Mr. Walker married a daughter of Mr. Leroy Pope, who came to Madison in 1809, was one of the founders of Huntsville, and died here in 1844. Mr. Walker's daughter, the wife of Dr. R. L. Fearn of Mobile, was the mother of Mr. Walker Fearn of Louisiana, secretary of legation to Mexico and Belgium when Colonels Seibels and Forsyth were representing the United States abroad. Messrs. Percy and John J. Walker of Mobile, and Leroy P. and R. W. Walker of this county are the living sons of Senator Walker. Another, Capt. Wm. Walker of Mobile, died at Fort Morgan in 1863.

LEROY POPE WALKER was a native and a resident of Madison, and son of the preceding. He was born in 1817, and was thoroughly educated. He read law under Judge Hopkins, was admitted to the bar, and at once removed to Canton, He practiced there with but little promise a short time, then returned and located in Bellefonte, Jackson county. year later he removed to Moulton and became the partner of Hon. D. G. Ligon. In 1843 and in '44 he represented Lawrence in the house, but the year after removed to Lauderdale. That county elected him to the house in 1847, when he was made speaker. In 1848 he was a Cass elector for his district, and for the State at large for Pierce and Buchanan. In 1849 he was re-elected to the house, but the year after was elected judge of the circuit court. This position he held nine months, and resigned it. In 1853 he again represented Lauderdale, but in 1855 made his residence at Huntsville, where he has been the law partner of Messrs. R. C. Brickell and Septimus D. Cabaniss. In 1860 he was a delegate to the historic Charleston convention, and when the State seceded was sent as commissioner to Tennessee, where his speech before the legislature urging co-operation was able and eloquent. He had just returned, when, in February, President Davis summoned him. to a place in the cabinet of "the storm-cradled nation that fell." To the duties of this high position Mr. Walker brought inexperience, but which was to a great extent if not fully compensated for by zeal and energy. The task of organizing and equipping armies almost without materials and with resources limited to the patriotic ardor of the people, was an herculean His labors were incessant, and when he resigned in the autumn of 1861 his health was shattered. The precise motive for his retirement from the cabinet is not known, and will probably not be from his lips; but the belief is general that the self-confidence of Mr. Davis first exhibited itself in the war office, and that Gen. Walker had too much respect for the responsibility and dignity of his position to permit it to be subordinated to a mere clerkship. Gen. Walker is censured for his speech in Montgomery when announcing the fall of Fort Sumter, his utterances being regarded as official, but Mr. Stephens, in his "War Between the States," (Vol. I, pp. 415, 421,) exonerates him in a great degree of all blame. He was commissioned as brigadier general on his retirement, and ordered to report to Gen. Bragg. He was placed in command at Mobile, but held it only a short time. In the spring of 1862 he resigned his commission because he was not assigned to duty. The following year he was appointed judge of a military court, and served till the close of the war. Since that time he has practiced his profession very profitably and successfully in Huntsville. In person Gen. Walker is about five feet, ten inches high, with less than medium flesh, and fair complexion; his appearance and manners indicating cultivation and refinement. Though he has occupied various stations of honor and responsibility, it is as an orator that he has earned his most enduring fame. "He is the clearest, most transparent, speaker I ever heard, in the pulpit, on the stump, or at the forum," says Col. Nich. Davis, who compares Gen. W.'s skill in his profession to Helen's description of the son of Laertes:

"That is Ulysses, man of many arts,
Skilled in every form of shrewd device,
And action wisely planned."

Gen. Walker first married a lady of Mississippi; his second wife is a daughter of Hon. Wm. D. Pickett of Montgomery, deceased. His eldest son, Capt. Clifton Walker, a gifted gentleman, was on Gen. Tracy's staff, and died in Mississippi within the past few years.

RICHARD WILDE WALKER, brother of the foregoing, is also a native and resident of this county. He was born Feb. 16, 1823, and was educated at Spring Hill College, Mobile, the University, of Virginia, and Princeton. Graduating at the latter in 1841, he returned, read law, and was licensed in 1844.

Locating in Florence, he was elected district solicitor in 1845 over the incumbent, É. A. O'Neal, esq., of Lauderdale. position he resigned three years later. In 1851 he was elected to the legislature from Lauderdale, and in 1853 was nominated by his party for governor, but made no contest. represented Lauderdale in 1855, when he was chosen to preside over the house. In June 1859 he was appointed by Gov. Moore a judge of the supreme court to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Rice, and at the succeeding session of the legislature was elected to the same office for a full While filling this place he was selected by the constitutional convention as a delegate for the State at large to the provisional congress, in which he served a year. In 1863 he was elected a senator in the Confederate congress to succeed Hon. C. C. Clay, and entered on his new duties in February thereafter. He was thus engaged when the downfall of the confederacy respited him to private life, from which he has not since emerged. At the close of the war between the States he again made Madison his home, and is now devoting himself to his profession, associated with Hon. James Robertson.

Judge Walker is frail in physical structure, with a dark complexion, and Hebrew cast of features. In the social circle he is noted for the quiet and unostentatious urbanity of his manner. As a lawyer he has few equals, bringing to bear on the abstract principles of his profession patient and unremitting study, intense thought, and a logical mind. As an advocate he wins rather by a thorough mastery of his subject, and the clearness and fairness of his propositions, than by vehement manner. As a jurist his decisions evince research and profound legal erudition. Nor are his literary attainments disproportioned to his professional lore. To these are added a purity of morals, and an elevation of sentiment which alone are needed to finish the portrayal of one of the most distinguished sons of the State. He married a daughter of Mr. John Simpson, one of the most respected citizens of Lauderdale.

CLEMENT COMER CLAY was an early settler of Madison. He was born in Halifax county, Virginia, Dec. 17, 1789, and was the son of Wm. Clay, a soldier in the colonial rebellion. His mother was a Miss Comer, whose mother was a Claiborne. During his boyhood his parents removed to Granger county, Tenn., where he grew up. Completing his education at a college in Knoxville, he read law under Hon. Hugh L. White. Licensed in 1809, he came to Huntsville two years later, and and here resided till his demise fifty-five years afterwards. During the Indian war of 1813 he was adjutant of a battalion which acted as a corps of observation. In 1817 he represented the county in the territorial legislature, serving in the

only two sessions of that body. He was also a member of the convention of 1819, and was chairman of the committee which reported the constitution. The same year he was elected a judge of the supreme court by the legislature, and his associates selected him as the first chief justice, though he was the youngest of their number. This high dignity he held four years, then resigned and resumed the practice. Soon after this he was a principal to a duel, in which he shot Hon. Waddy Tate of Limestone in the leg. His retirement was interrupted in 1828, when he was elected to the legislature, and at its meeting was made speaker without opposition. The year after he was elected to congress, defeating Capt. Nich. Davis of Limestone after a warm canvass. was twice re-elected, serving continuously till 1835, and incurring no further opposition. In that year he was elected governor, over Gen. Enoch Parsons of Monroe, by a vote of 23,297 to 12,209. The Creek troubles occurred during his administration, and their repression is largely owing to his prompt exertions. Before the expiration of his term he was elected (June 1837) to the senate of the United States without opposition. He sat in that then eminent body till 1841, when financial embarrassments caused him to resign. was then selected to prepare a digest of the laws of the State, which he did, and laid it before the legislature of 1842. June 1843 he was appointed a justice of the supreme court by Gov. Fitzpatrick, and held the position till the ensuing winter. His last public trust was as one of the three commissioners to wind up the business of the banks in 1846. remainder of his life was spent in dignified repose, unrelieved by any important event save the harsh treatment he received at the hands of the Northern troops when they occupied the Tennessee valley. He died at Huntsville, Sept. 7, 1866.

Gov. Clay was of medium size, but erect, and with dark and restless eyes. His bearing was naturally austere, and, though sociable with a few, he was intimate with none. He was honorable in all the relations of life, and sensitive of the slightest imputation derogatory thereto. As a jurist and public officer he was very laborious and energetic, and his official career was characterized by a proper sense of responsibility, dignity,

and fidelity.

Gov. Clay married a sister of Gen. Jones M. Withers of Mobile, and left three sons, well known citizens of this county: Major J. Withers Clay, the able editor for many years of the Huntsville *Democrat*; Col. Hugh L. Clay, a lawyer and gentlement of many thinks and

tleman of much talent; and—

CLEMENT CLAIBORNE CLAY, a statesman and a citizen of national reputation, is a native and resident of Madison, and son

of the foregoing. He was born Dec. 1817, and was graduated at our State University in 1834. He read law at the University of Virginia and was licensed in 1840. He began the practice at Huntsville, but early gave his attention to public questions, and entered the general assembly in 1842. In 1844 and '45 he was again elected to that body, and by it elected judge of the county court in 1846. This office he resigned two years after, and again betook himself to his profession. In 1853 he was a candidate for the lower house of congress, but was defeated by Hon. W. R. W. Cobb of Jackson. When the legislature met, that winter, his party in that body nominated him for a seat in the U.S. Senate over several distinguished members of the party, and he was elected for a term of six years, to succeed Col. Clemens, receiving 85 votes, to 37 for Hon. R. W. Walker. He at once took his seat in the federal senate. where he remained nine years. He was re-elected in 1859, receiving every vote cast. When his State dissolved her relations with the federal Union, he withdrew with his colleagues. The legislature of 1861 elected him a senator in the 1st congress of the Confederacy, the vote standing 66 for him, to 53. for Col. Watts of Montgomery, and 5 for Geo. P. Beirne, esq., of this county. In this capacity Judge Clay was unremitting in his efforts in behalf of Southern independence. He served two years, and went before the general assembly of 1863 for re-election. He was opposed by Col. Seibels of Montgomery and Hon. J. L. M. Curry of Talladega, and after several ballotings, he withdrew in favor of Hon. R. W. Walker, who was chosen. In April 1864 he departed on a secret and confidential mission to the British provinces of this continent, and only returned in Jan. 1865. When the surrender of the confederate armies in Virginia and North Carolina took place, he started on horse-back for Texas, but hearing that he was charged with complicity in the murder of President Lincoln and that a reward was offered for his apprehension, he rode one hundred and fifty miles to surrender himself to the federal authorities at Macon, Georgia. Instead of appreciating this manly vindication of his honor, the federal authorities immured him in the casemates of Fortress Monroe, and retained him there twelve months without bringing him to trial on the false charges of treason and assassination. He was cruelly and disgracefully treated and released in broken health. that time he has been planting in Jackson county.

Judge Clay is of ordinary highth, and frail and thin appearance. His features are of the refined and intellectual mould, and his eyes brown, with a meditative expression. His manner is easy without cordiality, and grave without austerity. He is a cultivated scholar, whose mind has been ripened by

study, reflection, and experience. His letters and speeches are few in number, but models of their kind. He is moderate and prudent in council, and, as Lord Bacon said, "not strongheaded, but stout-hearted." His moral character unites all the qualities of a christian gentleman, and he commands the respect of every one. His influence in matters of public import, as well as otherwise, has been always for good.

Judge Clay married the daughter of Dr. P. R. Tunstall, then of Baldwin, a lady of fascinating attributes of mind, and elevated qualities of heart. While her husband was in Washington Mrs. Clay was one of the brightest ornaments of society there.

Alabama has produced few men whose natural abilities would compare favorably with those of James White Mc-Clung of this county. A native of Knoxville, Tennessee, he was the son of a merchant, and his mother was the sister of the distinguished statesman of that region, Hugh Lawson White. He was graduated at Yale or Princeton, and came to practice law in Huntsville in 1819, when he had just attained to the age of manhood. His talents soon brought him into favorable notice, and he served a term in the legislature from Madison as early as 1822. But his early career was sadly tarnished by dissipation, which justly debarred him from the public employments which his talents commanded, and which are declared by the learned Montesquieu to be, in republics, "attestations of virtue." He reformed, however, and frequently represented the county between 1835 and 1845, serving as speaker of no less than three different legislatures. In 1845 he was a candidate for governor, but without any avowed affiliation with either of the political parties; and he was defeated by Hon, Benjamin Fitzpatrick of Autauga by 6755 majority in a poll of 49,000 votes. He died in Huntsville in 1849. Mr. McClung was rather short, and stoutly built, with a large and knotty head, and coarse, auburn hair. His mental endowments were lavish. As an orator he was luminously logical and perspicuous, and garnished his speeches with ornate and vivid imagery; while his voice was clear and sonorous, his manner deliberate, and his ideas chaste. At the bar he stood foremost for many years prior to his death, and while in the legislature was for several terms chairman of the judiciary committee. He was indolent in all but his mental processes, which were subtle and untiring; and it is a well known fact that he was always more brilliant on the stump or in the forum on a sudden emergency than when preparation tantalized his copious ideas with the many avenues of expression his vigorous mind suggested. Though he was sociable and humorous in his associations, the wires were down somewhere between him and the masses, possibly because of his very superior scholarly attainments. He first married a daughter of Gov. Mitchell of Georgia; then Miss Spottswood of this county; and lastly Miss Patrick; but his several sons and daughters reside in east Tennessee.

WILLIAM SMITH resided in this county, though his fame belongs to South Carolina. He was born in that State in 1762, and was a school-fellow of Gen. Jackson and Judge W. H. Crawford of Georgia. He was admitted to the bar in 1784, and was for several years on the bench of South Carolina. He also served that State in both branches of congress, being a member of the federal senate in 1816-'23, and in 1823-'31. In 1833 he received seven electoral votes for vice president of the United States. A year or two later he came to reside in this county, which he represented in the legislature from 1836 to 1840. In 1837 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court of the United States, but declined the honor. He died in Huntsville, June 26, Judge Smith was a man of marked ability, energy, courage, and resolution. He was the rival of Mr. Calhoun in South Carolina, and often baffled that eminent statesman: "For from his metal was his party steeled."

He married a Miss Duff, and his only child was the mother of Mrs. Meredith Calhoun of this county.

Shas Parsons was a resident of Madison. He was born in Kentucky about the year 1800, but came to this State from east Tennessee. Of his ancestry little is known. He had very few early advantages, but was liberally endowed by nature. He first settled in Jackson county in 1819, as a farmer, and read law there while sheriff of the county in 1823–'26. After practicing a short time in Bellefonte, he came to Huntsville in 1831 and formed a partnership with Col. Byrd Brandon, and subsequently with Judge Hopkins. He arose to eminence in his profession, and soon stood in the first rank. In 1839 he declined the office of chancellor to which the legislature had elected him. When Justice Collier left the supreme court bench, in July 1849, Governor Chapman appointed Mr. Parsons to the vacancy. He filled the place two years, when he resigned and removed to Texas. He resided

ville in November 1860, while on a visit, and is here interred. Judge Parsons was tall and gaunt, with blue eyes, swarthy complexion, and a leaden expression of countenance. He was ungainly of person, and abstracted in manner, whence arose the various anecdotes told about him. His fame rests on his legal arguments, which were master-pieces of reasoning, exhausting every conceivable point embraced in the cause.

on a plantation about 10 miles from Austin, but died in Hunts-

He grew wealthy from his practice, but probably never demanded a fee or set the amount of it; in no sense making a trade of his profession. He was generous and amiable, but reserved, avoiding assemblies of persons. His wife was a daughter of Mr. John Reed of Madison, whose sister married Col. Jere Clemens; but he was childless.

Thomas Fearn was a resident of Madison for over half a century. He was born near Danville, Virginia, about the year 1790, and came to Huntsville in 1812. He was a physician and a man of scientific attainments in his profession. He represented Madison in the house in 1822, and twice soon after. He was also a presidential elector, and in 1861 was elected to the provisional congress of the Confederacy, but resigned because of ill-health. When the federal troops occupied Hunstville they imprisoned and harassed him. His death occurred in 1864. He was tall and prepossessing in appearance; of a speculative mind; and of a temperate and moral character. His wife was a Miss Shelby of Tennessee, and his children were daughters; one of them the wife of Hon. Wm. S. Barry of Mississippi. Dr. R. L. Fearn of Mobile was his brother.

Distinguished among the citizens of Madison is Reuben CHAPMAN. He was born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1802, and is the son of Col. Reuben Chapman, a colonial soldier of '76. His mother was Miss Reynolds of Essex county, Vir-Educated thoroughly, he came to Huntsville in 1824 and read law in the office of his brother, Hon. Samuel Chapman. The same year he was selected to carry the electoral vote of the State—the second it had cast—to Washington. Admitted to the bar in 1825, he practiced a year in Huntsville, then removed to Morgan county. In 1832 he was chosen to the senate from Morgan; and, at the expiration of his term in 1835 he was elected to congress over Messrs. R. T. Scott of Jackson and Wm. H. Glasscock of Madison, by a large majority. Two years later he was re-elected over ex-Gov. Gabriel Moore by 6300 majority, after a close can-In his four successive re-elections to congress Mr. Chapman had no opponent save in 1841, when Hon. John T. Rather of Morgan was the candidate on the Whig general The acceptance of the nomination for governor in 1847 terminated his career in congress. This nomination was wholly without his solicitation, and he was elected by a vote of 29,722, to 23,467 for Hon. Nicholas Davis, sr., of Limestone. Mr. Chapman entered fully into the task of relieving the State from her financial embarrassments, and at the close of his term saw with pleasure the result of his prudent and

economical administration. In the party convention called to choose his successor, Gov. C. had a majority, but the two-thirds rule defeated his re-nomination. Retiring to private life, he returned to reside in Huntsville in 1850, and improved a handsome estate overlooking the city. The demands of his party in 1855 brought him out as a candidate for the lower house, the American party having acquired great strength, and placed its standard in the hands of Col. Jere. Clemens. A warm contest resulted in the success of Mr. Chapman. He has not since been in official place, save as an elector for Mr. Davis in 1862, as he had previously been for Mr. Polk. During the war the federal troops burned his residence, desolated his possessions, imprisoned and harassed him, and finally forced him out of their lines. To fill the cup of his sorrow, his son fell on the battle field.

Gov. Chapman is six feet in highth, and his frame well knit and sinewy. His complexion is florid, with auburn hair, and firmly set jaw. His manner, though not cordial, is plain and agreeable; while his conversation embraces an extensive range of valuable subjects. His mind is of the practical and active order, and his sagacity and tact are unquestioned. As a public servant, he was of that resolute, vigilant, and faithful type of which the present time does not appear to be prolific. He married a sister of Hon. R. O. Pickett of Lauderdale. Of his children, one is the wife of Capt. Humes, a

lawyer of Huntsville.

The name of Jeremiah Clemens is associated with the history of Madison. He was the son of James Clemens, who came from Kentucky and settled in this county as early as His mother was the sister of Hon. Archie E. Mills, who represented Limestone in 1838, and of John F. Mills, sheriff of Madison at one time. The son was born in Huntsville, December 28, 1814. His parents were wealthy, and gave him every educational advantage. He took a course at Lagrange, then graduated at the State University in 1833, and read in the law school of Transylvania University. he was admitted to the bar, and opened an office in Huntsville. When the trouble with the Cherokees arose he volunteered as a private. In 1838 he was appointed federal district attorney for the northern and middle districts of this State, an office he held only a few months. The three succeeding years he represented Madison in the house of representatives. he raised a company of volunteers to serve in Texas, and, soon after entering the service of the lone star republic, was chosen lieutenant colonel of a regiment. Returning, he again represented the county in 1843, and was re-elected in 44. When the "ten regiment bill" passed congress, March 1847,

he received a commission as major of the 13th Infantry. soon became lieutenant colonel, and, in April '48, was promoted to the colonelcy of the Ninth Infantry. When the war closed he left the army. He was an unsuccessful candidate against Mr. Cobb of Jackson for representative in congress in 1849. but was elected to the federal senate over ex-Gov. Fitzpatrick for the unexpired term of Hon. D. H. Lewis. His career in the senate was brilliant, and he left it in 1853 with a In 1856 he was a candidate for elector for the national fame. State on the Fillmore ticket, and the same year published "Bernard Lile," a romance couched in gorgeous diction, and abounding in thrilling episode. This was followed within two years by "Mustang Gray" and "The Rivals," works of a similar order. In 1859 he removed to Memphis to edit a newspaper in association with Gen. Borland of Arkansas, but the scheme was short-lived. He was elected to the constitutional convention of 1861, and voted against but afterwards signed the secession ordinance. He was about that time appointed major general of the State forces by Gov. Moore, but was engaged in no active service. During the federal occupancy of Huntsville he again became a Unionist, and visited the North. While there he published a pamphlet which greatly misrep-It was near the close of the war resented his fellow-citizens. that he died in Huntsville.

Col. Clemens was five feet ten inches in highth, slender and erect, with dark eyes and straight dark hair. Worn cavalierly, his hair gave a poetic expression to his pale and effeminate features, which were of a decidedly intellectual cast. He was not eloquent, but was polished and elaborate in his language, and very winning and fascinating to persons of culture. His speeches required preparation, and, like those of Demosthenes, "smelt of the lamp"; but were models of elegant diction. He was dissipated at times, and, when Mr. Yancey urged him in private to forsake his habits while they were electors in 1856 and canvassing, he replied that he was obliged to drink to bring his genius down to a level with Mr. Y's.

He married a daughter of Mr. John Reed, a Huntsville merchant. His only child married a Mr. King of Georgia, killed at Chicamauga, and is now the wife of Dr. Townsend

of Philadelphia.

The late WILLIAM ACKLEN was one of the earliest white settlers of Madison, and of the State. He was born in Tazewell, Tennessee, December 1802. His father was a Virginian, and sheriff of Claiborne county, Tennessee, at one time. Marrying a daughter of Capt. John Hunt, the founder of Huntsville, he settled in Madison in 1808 with his family. Wm. Acklen, the son of this worthy pair, was graduated at Greenville College,

Tenn., read law under Ebenezer Titus in Huntsville, and came to the bar in 1823. Caswell R. Clifton (afterwards a circuit court judge in Mississippi), Joseph Acklen, and Smith D. Hale were at separate periods the law partners of Mr. Acklen. 1826 he represented Madison in the house, and was four times returned; but in 1832 he was elected solicitor, a position he filled with great credit for twelve years. In 1853 he defeated Hon. Wm. Fleming for State senator, and served four years. He was a hale and stout man, though disabled for some years by an accident. Physically he was well constituted, with an intellectual head, and cheerful expression. As a solicitor, he was very efficient, and as a man was honorable and energetic. He married a daughter of Mr. Edmund King of Shelby, and lost a son at Gaines' Mill. His brother Joseph was federal district attorney for Alabama, and his brother John sheriff of Madison. Mr. Acklen died in May 1872.

The journals of the general assembly show the name of William Fleming of this county oftener than any other. He was a native of Botetourte county, Virginia, and was born about the year 1790. He came to Madison in 1818, and settled as a planter. He was first a member of the legislature in 1821, and last in 1861; serving eight years in the lower and fourteen in the upper house. He was also an elector for Gen. Jackson. He was harshly treated by the federal troops when they occupied the county. His death occurred in 1865. Mr. Fleming was stalwart, and in youth handsome, but a large scar received in a personal encounter marred his face and changed his voice. He was possessed of strong common sense, a warm heart, and public spirit; while his hospitality was proverbial. His wife was a Miss Lewis of Virginia.

George W. Lane was a resident of this county. He was born in Georgia in 1806, and was of the same family with Gen. Jo. Lane of Oregon and Gen. James H. Lane of Kansas. In 1821 he came with his parents to Alabama, and settled in Limestone. His education was elementary, but he read law and was admitted. Opening an office at Athens he was soon elected to the lower house of the legislature—serving from 1829 to 1832. In the latter year he was elected judge of the county court. In 1835 he was chosen to the circuit bench, where he was retained by successive elections for the long period of twelve years. In 1848 he was a Taylor elector for the State. at large. He opened a law office in Huntsville after leaving the bench. He was a strong Unionist, and, not long after the State seceded, accepted the appointment of federal district judge from Mr. Lincoln, but never exercised its functions. He died in 1864. Judge Lane had a large frame and an erect and

imposing presence. As a judge he was lenient but sound and reliable, and as a man he was always popular because of his kind and humane nature. His wife was the daughter of Hon. Nich. Davis, sr., of Limestone, and one of his sons, Capt. Robt. W. Lane of Forrest's cavalry, died in the service.

Septimus D. Cabaniss, a prominent lawyer of Madison, is a native of the county. His parents were from Lunenburg county, Virginia, and came to reside near Huntsville in 1810. Born Dec. 18, 1815, Mr. Cabaniss was educated at Green Academy, and the University of Virginia. Having read law under Hon. Silas Parsons, he was admitted to the bar in 1838. He was the first register in chancery for the county, and held the position for several years. He was also the assignee in bankruptcy for this district in 1841-'43. He retired from a lucrative practice in 1858 to engage in other pursuits, being at the time associated with Messrs. L. P. Walker and R. C. Brickell. He was defeated for the office of chancellor by Hon. A. J. Walker in 1853, and in 1861 he represented the county in the general assembly. He resumed his professional labors in 1865, and is among the most industrious of the attorneys of Huntsville. He is highly esteemed for many admirable qualities. His wife is a sister of Hon. John W. Shepherd of Montgomery.

NICHOLAS DAVIS is a resident of this county, but a native of Limestone, where he was born Jan. 14, 1825. He is the son of Capt. Nich. Davis of that county. He attended the law school of the University of Virginia, but when war with Mexico was declared he was commissioned a lieutenant in the Thirteenth Infantry. He suffered severely from exposure, and when peace was declared resumed his studies. Admitted to the bar, he located in Athens in 1850, and the following year served Limestone in the house of representatives. was a candidate for elector on the Scott ticket in 1852, and canvassed effectively. Elected solicitor in 1855, he held the office for five years. Having located at Huntsville in 1853, he represented the county in the secession convention. was a strong Unionist, but resolved to share the fortunes of When Dr. Fearn resigned his seat in the provisional congress, Col. Davis was chosen to succeed him. was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Nineteenth Alabama, and declined it; but commanded a battalion for a short time. During the war he was in Huntsville much of the time, and was harassed by the federals, but refused to take the oath of allegiance. Since that time he has held no position. His personal appearance is that of a large, stalwart, and handsome man, with blue eyes and very dark hair. As an orator he is

voluble and pointed, with a clear voice, easily modulated. He is open-hearted and chivalrous, self-willed and energetic. He married a daughter of Gen. B. M. Lowe of this county.

ROBERT COMAN BRICKELL is a resident of this county, but a native of Colbert. His father, who came from North Carolina, was a printer and journalist in Huntsville, Tuscumbia, and Athens, and represented Limestone in the house in 1832. His mother was the sister of Hon. J. P. Coman of Limestone. The son was born in 1824, and labored in the printing office of his father to obtain money to secure his education. He then read law under Judge Coleman in Athens, and was admitted about the year 1844. Repeated failures in his early professional career were occasioned by his diffidence, but persistence has crowned his efforts with such success that he ranks among the first lawyers of the State. In 1846 he came to Madison, where he has since resided. Only in 1856 was he a candidate for office, and then within the line of his profession. It was for supreme court judge, but he withdrew his name. He is a "book-worm," and has a singularly retentive memory, which he applies with great advantage. His arguments are profound, and he is sure "to make the worse side appear the better." He has long been associated in the practice with Gen. L. P. Walker. Of late he has devoted much of his time to a digest of chancery decisions which will crown his hard-earned fame when published. Mr. Brickell is small of stature, and delicate.

Madison was the home of Egbert J. Jones, but to Limestone belongs the honor of his birth and early career. was the scion of a family of humble fortune, who came to Limestone at an early date, the father being a farmer. With but limited educational advantages, he at last succeeded in graduating in the law school of the University of Virginia. This was about 1842, and he began the practice at once in In 1844 he represented Limestone in the legislature. When the Mexican war obliged the federal government to call for ten new regiments, he raised a company for the 13th infantry, of which R. M. Echols was colonel, Jones M. Withers lieutenant colonel, and Jere. Clemens major. Returning, he practiced his profession in Athens till 1853, when he came to Huntsville. Here he was the partner of Hon. James Robinson, and in the midst of a large business, when the late war He was chosen captain of one of the first companies that left Madison, and which, at Dalton, in April 1861, became a part of the 4th Alabama infantry, of which he was elected The regiment went to Virginia. It was just before the battle of Manassas that the officers and men of six of the

ten companies petitioned him to resign. This was prompted by a variety of petty causes, too triffing to be remembered. but easily surmised when the character of citizen soldiery is His response was truly noble. It displayed not considered. the slightest emotion save that of regret that he had failed to satisfy their expectations; concluding by saying that he would resign after the approaching battle, if they continued to desire it. After that struggle, if there was one man idolized by the 4th Alabama, it was Egbert Jones. Amid the shock and surge of the conflict, he sat with his leg carelessly thrown across the pommel of his saddle, and gave his orders with perfect composure. The 4th Alabama never forgot that immobile figure. It was towards the close of the day that he was struck by a minie ball, which entered the thigh near the hip, and ranged down the hollow of the bone to the knee. He survived several weeks, and died at Orange Court House, Va., aged 41 years. His remains were brought to Huntsville, where they met a public reception, and a numerous funeral concourse. Col. Jones was six feet three inches in highth. and well proportioned; with light hair, blue eyes, and Roman His temperament was phlegmatic, but he was an industrious student. As a lawyer he was not quick, and as a speaker prosy; but he mastered his subject, and managed his cases with consummate tact. He married a daughter of Wm. Echols, a merchant of Huntsville, but she died a year after, and he was childless.

> "Snatched, all too early, from that august Fame, Which on the serene heights of silvered Age, Waited with laurelled hand."

EDWARD DORR TRACY was a citizen of this county. He was born in Macon, Georgia, about the year 1833, and was the son of Judge Tracy, a native of Connecticut, who came to Georgia, married a sister of Judge Campbell of Mobile, and was there an eminent lawyer. The son received a finished education, and practiced law at Macon two or three years. In 1858 or '59 he came to reside in Huntsville, and here practiced in partnership with Hon. D. C. Humphreys. As alternate elector for the State at large on the Breckinridge ticket, he made a brilliant reputation on the stump in the northern counties. When hostilities became imminent, a company was formed at Huntsville, composed of the flower of the youth of Madison, and the captaincy was tendered to him. Accepting, the company became part of the Fourth Alabama Infantry. the Twelfth Alabama Infantry was organized, he was appointed major of it, but did not accept. At the first Manassas he was conspicuous for his cool courage and intrepidity. He soon after became major of the Fourth, but a few weeks later was

commissioned lieutenant colonel of the Nineteenth Alabama. He led this regiment at Shiloh, where his horse was killed under him. He was at once promoted to the colonelcy, and shared the fortunes of the regiment on Bragg's Kentucky campaign. Early in 1863, he was commissioned a brigadier general, and placed in command of the Twentieth, Twentythird, Thirtieth, Thirty-first, and Forty-sixth Alabama regi-At Port Gibson he was in command of this noble brigade, when a minie ball passed over the shoulder of Col. Shelley of the Thirtieth, and struck him in the chest. fell, and expired without a word. His remains were sent to Macon, Georgia, and there interred. His widow, the daughter of Capt. George Steele of this county, resides in Hunts-Gen. Tracy was tall and slender, with brown hair, and colorless face. He was scholarly and gifted, and the type of an accomplished and knightly gentleman. To Georgia belongs the honor of his birth, but Alabama nourished his talents in life, and cherishes his memory in death.

DAVID P. LEWIS also resides in this county, but was born in Charlotte county, Virginia, about the year 1820. His parents came to reside here soon after, and here he grew to manhood. Having taken a collegiate course, he read law in Huntsville, but soon after removed to Lawrence county, where he practiced with dilligence and success. He was elected to represent that county in the constitutional convention of 1861, and voted against but signed the ordinance of secession. He was elected without opposition to the confederate provisional congress by the convention, but resigned his seat. In 1863 he was appointed a judge of the circuit court by Gov. Shorter, which position he held several months, then passed through the enemy's lines, and remained in Nashville the remaining time of the war. Since then he has made Huntsville his home, and is now occupied with his professional duties here. Judge Lewis is tall, erect, and robust, with a light complexion, and well chiselled face. As a lawyer he is learned, and as an advocate he is logical. His language is chaste, and his mind is fertilized by the streams of literature. He is firm but not obtrusive in his opinions; his tastes are refined, and his manner reserved.

Jabez Leftwich, who resided for many years in this county, was a Virginian, was a colonel of a regiment in the war of 1812, and a member of congress from that State in 1821–'25. He came to this State and county about the year 1827. He represented Madison in the general assembly two or three times, and was an influential planter and useful citizen, and one greatly respected for his piety and probity. He died in 1855,

at the advanced age of 93 years, and his descendants are yet in the county.

SMITH D. Hale, judge of the circuit court from 1856 to 1862, resided in Madison for many years. He is a native of Tennessee, and now resides in Perry county. He has taken but little part in the public affairs of State. In 1862 he was elected colonel of the Forty-ninth Alabama regiment, but resigned soon after. During the war he removed to Perry.

John Hunt Morgan, a distinguished cavalry commander of the late war between the States, was a native of Madison, and grand-son of the founder of Huntsville. He was born in 1825, but removed to Kentucky in his childhood. Sickness kept him from entering the confederate service the first few months of the war, but he made a brilliant reputation at a very early day. He was killed at Greenville, Tennessee, Sept. 24, 1864, in a shameful manner, having reached the rank of major general.

HENRY C. LAY, bishop of the diocese of Arkansas, and Morgan S. Hamilton, federal senator from Texas, are natives of Madison. The latter was born here in 1808.

Julia Pleasants Cresswell, who has won some distinction in literary circles, is a native of Madison. She is the daughter of Col. James Jay Pleasants, who came from Hanover county, Virginia, and was secretary of state in 1822–24; and her mother was a daughter of Gov. Bibb of Limestone. Her works are "Aphelia and other Poems," "Poems," and "Callamura;" the first published in 1854, in association with a cousin, Mr. T. M. B. Bradley of Huntsville, and the last, an allegorical novel, issued in 1868. She married Mr. Cresswell in 1854, and removed soon after to Louisiana, Caddo parish. She is a gifted and accomplished lady.

James Phelan, a distinguished orator and advocate, is also a native of Madison, and born in Huntsville about the year 1819. He learned the trade of a printer in the office of Mr. Woodson here, and about the year 1841 became State printer, being one of the editors at that time of a newspaper at Tuskaloosa, with Mr. Samuel A. Hale, now of Sumter, as his associate. From thence he removed to Aberdeen, Mississippi, and was a member of the senate of the State in 1861 when elected to the senate of the Confederate States. He was subsequently judge of a military court, and now resides in Memphis, Tennessee. Col. Phelan is one of the most cloquent orators the South has produced, and lends the graces of a commanding figure, and a clear and sonorous voice, to his powers of elecution. He married a daughter of Dr. Alfred Moore of this county. His elder brother, Hon. John D. Phe-

lan, formerly of Montgomery, is better known to Alabamians.

Peter M. Dox came to this county in 1855, and is a planter here. He was born at Geneva, New York, in 1813, and was educated at Hobart College. He became an attorney, and was elected judge of the Ontario county court. He was also a member of the legislature of New York in 1842. He represented Madison in the constitutional convention of 1865, and in 1869 was elected to congress. He was re-elected in 1870 over Judge Standifer of Cherokee by a very large majority; but declined further service at the end of his term. He married Miss Pope of this county. Judge Dox is a gentleman of fine appearance, and popular manner. He is ready and able in debate, and a most agreeable companion. His views are liberal, and his reading varied and extensive.

WILLIAM MANNING Lowe is a native and resident of this county. He was born in Huntsville, Jan. 16, 1842, and is a son of Gen. B. M. Lowe, president of the branch bank here for many years. He was graduated at the law school of the University of Tennessee in 1860, and was attending the law school of the University of Virginia in 1861, when he volunteered in the Fourth Alabama Infantry. Dangerously wounded at the first Manassas, on his recovery he served on the staff of Gen. Clanton. In 1865–'68 he was solicitor of this judicial circuit, and in 1870 represented the county in the general assembly. Col. Lowe is a graceful orator and cultivated gentleman. His brother, the late Mr. Robert J. Lowe, represented Madison in the legislature in 1859.

Madison was the home of Gen. Patterson, who commanded the volunteer troops against the Creeks in 1836, and was afterwards marshal of the federal court; of Mr. John Vining, for seventeen years a member of the general assembly; of Hon. Eggleston D. Townes, son of Hon. John Leigh Townes—who was a gentleman of talent, and chancellor in 1851–'53; of Mr. David C. Humphreys, now a justice of the supreme court of the District of Columbia; of Capt. Frank Gurley, the most noted of the guerrilla chiefs of this region during the late war; and of many other useful men of less notoriety.

The legislature, in 1809, authorized William Dixon, Edward Ward, Lewis Winston, Alexander Gilbreath, and Peter Perkins to choose a site for the seat of justice for the county.

Gabriel Moore, Peter Perkins, Hugh McVay, Lewis Winston, James McCartney, and John W. Walker represented Madison in the Mississippi territorial legislature between the years 1811 and 1817.

Clement C. Clay, John Leigh Townes, Henry Chambers, Samuel Mead, Henry Minor, Gabriel Moore, John W. Walker, and John M. Taylor represented the county in the constitu-

tional convention of 1819; Jeremiah Clemens and Nicholas Davis in that of 1861; and John N. Drake and Peter M. Dox in the convention of 1865.

# Senators.

1819-GABRIEL MOOKE. 1839-Daniel B. Turner. 1821—Isaac Lanier. 1842-William Fleming. 1845—James W. McClung. 1849—William Fleming. 1822-David Moore. 1825-Thomas Miller. 1828-John Vining. 1853-William Acklen. 1831—John Vining. 1857-William Fleming. 1834-John Vining. 1861-F L. Hammond. 1836-William Fleming. 1865-John W. Drake,

## Representatives.

1819---Samuel Walker, Eppes Moody, James G. Birney, Samuel Chapman, Griffin Lamkin, John L. Towns, Isaac Wellborn, Frederick Weedon. 1820—Samuel Walker, Samuel Chapman, Frederick Weedon, John McKin-

ley, John M. Leake, John Vining, David Moore, Henry Chambers. Frederick Weedon, John Vining, David Moore, John Martin, Thomas Miller, William Fleming, John M. Leake, Henry King.

1822-John M. Leake, William I. Adair, John Pope, Thomas Fearn, Christopher Hunt, William Saunders, James McClung. 1823—WILLIAM I. ADAIR, David Moore, John Vining, Thomas Miller, William

Fleming, Henry King, Isaac Lanier. John Vining, Thomas Miller, William Fleming, SAMUEL WALKER, Isaac Lanier, James W. Camp, Anthony H. Metcalf.

Lanier, James W. Camp, Anthony H. Metcalf.
1825—J. Vining, H. King, William Kelly, Wm Brandon, Harry I. Thornton.
1826—David Moore, James W. McClung, William Acklen, jr., David Bradford.
1827—John Vining, Wm Acklen, Wm. Kelly, Wm. H. Moore, Nathan Smith.
1828—S. Walker, Thos. Fearn, Wm. Brandon, Clement C. Clay, James Penn.
1829—David Moore, Thomas Fearn, Wm. Acklen, Henry King, James Penn.
1830—David Moore, Wm. Acklen, Henry King, Robert T. Scott, James Penn.
1831—Wm Acklen, Henry King, Samuel Peete, James G. Carroll, James Penn.
1832—Wm. Fleming, Henry King, J. W. Camp, R. T. Scott, John P. Graham.
1833—Wm Fleming, Sam'l Walker, A. F. Hopkins. Geo T. Jones, Geo. Mason.
1834—Wm Fleming, Sam'l Walker, Henry King, Wm H. Glascock, J.D. Phelan
1835—William Fleming, James W. McClung, George T. Jones, Jabez Leftwich, John D. Phelan.

wich, John D. Phelan. 1836-David Moore, Wm Smith, R. Horton, Jabez Leftwich, P. N. Booker. 1837-John Vining, William Smith, Rhoda Horton, James W. McClung, Parham N. Booker.

1838---John Vining, William Smith, David Moore, James W. McClung, Joseph Taylor,

1839-John Vining, William Smith, David Moore, Jere Clemens.

1840—Samuel Walker, Thomas B. Provence, David Moore, Jere Clemens, 1841—George T. Jones, Thomas Haughton, David Moore, Jere Clemens.

1842—James W. McClung, James Robinson, David Moore, Clement C. Clay. 1843—David Moore, Jere Clemens, William J. Sykes, A. L. Sandige.

1844—James W. McClung, Jere Clemens, C. C. Clay, jr., William Brandon.

1845—A. L. Sandige, Wm. G. Miller, Clement C. Clay, jr. 1847—William Fleming, M. A. King, Thomas H. Hewlett. 1849—David C. Humphries, M. A. King, William Wright. 1851—H. C. Bradford, Michael A. King, C. D. Kavanaugh.

1853-D. C. Humphries, George W. Laughinghouse. 1855—Reuben Chapman, John T. Haden.

1857—S. S. Scott, Stephen W. Harris. 1859-S S. Scott, Robert J. Lowe.

1861-S. D. Cabaniss, C. Butler. 1863-J. C. Bradford, J. W. Scruggs.

1865—William D. Humphrey, J. W. Ledbetter. 1869—William D. Humphrey, David C. Humphries.

1870—Francisco Rice, William M. Lowe, J. W. Grayson.

## CHAPTER LIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF MARENGO.

This county was organized by an act passed February 7, 1818, out of territory ceded by the Choctas, October 24, 1816. As originally constituted it embraced the greater portion of the present counties of Hale and Greene, extending to Five Mile creek (in Hale) on the north, and Chicasabogue creek on the south, and to the ridge dividing the waters of the Cahaba and Tombikbee; but within a year or two it took its present shape, except about 85 square miles given to Hale in 1866.

It lies in the west centre of the State, south of Hale and Greene, west of Wilcox and Perry, north of Clarke, and

east of Chocta and Sumter.

The name was suggested by Judge Lipscomb of Washington as a compliment to the first white settlers, who were expatriated imperialists from France, and commemorates Consul Bonaparte's victory over Marshal Melas, June 14, 1800.

The area is about 975 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$2,629,903; personal property \$769,273; total \$3,399,176.

The population decennially is thus shown:

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	2052	4549	5350	7,101	6,761	6,090
Blacks	881	3151	11,904	20,730	24,410	20,058

The cash value of farm lands—141,368 acres improved, and 227,423 acres unimproved—was \$2,819,711 in 1870.

The live stock—1,377 horses, 3,629 mules, 12,431 neat cat-

tle, 1,763 sheep, and 16,531 hogs—was \$770,674.

In 1869 the productions were 598,938 bushels of corn, 11,538 bushels of oats, 40,424 bushels of potatoes, 164,391 pounds of butter, 23,614 bales of cotton, 2,135 pounds of wool; and the value of farm productions was \$3,034,675.

Marengo is, therefore the third cotton producing and fourth corn-growing county in the State. It lies in the great alluvial belt, with much level prairie land. The northern part is the canebrake region, a district extending over nearly three hundred square miles, with a cretaceous loam which, when dry, resembles artillery powder. The first white settlers found

this district covered with a thick growth of cane of marvelous size, and almost devoid of other vegetation. It is one vast deposit of alluvium, of surpassing fertility. The southern portion of the county has a considerable area of light

soil, intersected by very productive creek bottoms.

The commercial facilities are: the Tombikbee river, which is the western boundary line, and navigable for steamers the whole distance at nearly all seasons; and the Selma and Meridian Railroad, which passes through the northern portion of the county. The projected Mobile and Grand Trunk Rrailroad is surveyed through the county.

The courthouse is at Linden, a village of 300 inhabitants, named for Moreau's victory over the Archduke John in the year 1800. The seat of justice was transferred to Demopolis

in 1869 but fixed at Linden a year later.

Demopolis has 1539 inhabitants, of whom 574 are whites, and 965 are negroes. The name is from Greek words which signify the city of the people. It was settled in 1818 by the French and incorporated Dec. 11, 1821, and Allen Glover, Nathan Bolles, and John Dickson were appointed to hold the first election for municipal officers.

Dayton has 426 inhabitants, and a seminary of learning for

females. Jefferson has 233 inhabitants.

The first court was directed to be holden "at or near the

house of Mrs. Irby, on Chicasabogue."

Bowen Bennett, Allen Glover, John Spinks, Nathaniel Norwood, and William Irons were appointed to select a location for the court-house in 1820.

In 1818 election precincts were established at the houses of Tandy Walker, Jesse Birdsong, and William Hopkins; one at the house of Walter Chiles a year later; one at the house of Isaac C. Perkins in 1820; and one at Alexander McLeod's in 1822.

The county was first settled in 1818 by a colony of French imperialists. Their devotion to the fortunes of Napoleon excited the enmity of the French government, and they sought a home in America. They arrived at Philadelphia in the winter of 1816—'17, and at once proceeded to secure from congress a tract of land where they could locate in a body. The federal government authorized the sale of four townships of land to them at two dollars and a half an acre, payable within seventeen years, upon condition that they should devote forty acres in each section to the cultivation of the vine and olive. Advised to settle near the confluence of the Tombikbee and the Tuskaloosa, they resolved to do so. They sailed from Philadelphia, and reached Mobile in May 1818—barely escaping shipwreck at the entrance of the bay. Mr.

Addin Lewis, collector of the port, furnished them with a large barge, on which they proceeded up the river. Landing at White Bluff, they were advised by Mr. George S. Gaines, who resided at the Chocta factorage near old Fort Confederation, to settle in that vicinity. They accordingly laid out a town, which they called Demopolis, and gave to the heads of families lots therein, as well as farms in the vicinity. There were but few settlers in the region, and it was a vast wilderness. But the French made little progress in agriculture. The vines (the Cataba) would grow only a year or two, and the olive they did not plant. They were very industrious, but their time was frittered away on trivial things. There were several prominent men among them, and others who had been These spent the greater part of their wealthy in France. time in social pleasures, and the others were not slow to follow their example. They made no wine, but they drank all they were able to import, and carried into their humble pioneer homes all the charms and graces of their native country. Thriftlessness was their error, not idleness; for the hands that had "flashed the sabre bare" at Borodino and Austerlitz were not slow to mix the mud which daubed the chinks of their log cabins; and dames who had made their toilettes in the chambers of St. Cloud readily prepared the humble repast of the forest home. They were greatly annoyed in consequence of having located their improvements on other townships than those stipulated for, and unscrupulous settlers and land speculators took advantage of the fact to oust them from their first homes. It was with great difficulty and trouble that anything like an adjustment of this mistake Many of the French were greatly inconvenienced and disheartened by it. One by one the more wealthy and distinguished either returned to France, or removed to Mobile, and other cities. The descendants of others are yet in Marengo, and adjoining counties, and are among the worthiest class of citizens. It is believed that but two are now living in the State who came with the original colonists—Hon. Geo. N. Stewart of Mobile and Mr. Bayal of Hale; the latter being a boy of fourteen years when he came.

The most distinguished of these settlers was Charles Lefebyre-Desnouettes.\* He was born in 1773, and was aidede-camp to Napoleon at Marengo. For gallantry at Austerlitz he was made commandant of the legion of honor. At Zaragosa he was in command of a division, and was captured in Soult's pursuit of Sir John Moore to Corunna. He contributed largely to the victory of Bautzen, and was wounded

<sup>\*</sup> Judge Meek mistakes this gentleman for Marshal Lefebvre, duke of Dantzic.—"Romantic Passages," page 42.

in a brilliant charge at Brienne. He was made a count of the empire and a lieutenant general when Napoleon returned from Elba, and fought at Waterloo and Fleurus. Napoleon was much attached to him, and bequeathed him in his will 150,000 francs. He was the wealthiest of the immigrants, and expended his means lavishly here. He had a bronze statue of Napoleon in a small cabin in which were deposited a number of sabres and other trophies of many battle-fields. He was permitted to return to France, and in 1822 was drowned in the wreck of a vessel on the coast of Ireland.

NICHOLAS RAOUL, another of these settlers, commanded Napoleon's advance guard on his return from Elba. While he lived here necessity obliged him to keep a ferry on Big Prairie creek, fourteen miles from Demopolis. He afterwards went to Mexico, took part in the wars there, and was afterwards a general in France. His wife, who resided with him here, was Marchioness of Sinabaldi, and maid of honor to Queen Caroline Murat.

JOHN A. PENIERS, who resided here two or three years, was a member of the national assembly which decreed the death of Louis XVI. He was appointed an agent to the Florida Indians, and died in that State in 1823.

Marshal Grouchy, General Vandamme, Count Real, General Clausel, and General L'Allemand, were among the patrons of the colony, but none of them came to Alabama, save the last two, and they did not reside in Marengo.

John Rains was also one of the early settlers. He was a native of North Carolina, and an elder brother of Gen. Gabriel and Col. George W. Rains of the confederate army. Having read law under Judge Gaston, he practiced here. He represented Marengo in both branches of the general assembly, and died about the year 1841. His talents, culture, and popular manners would have advanced him to higher honors had not social pleasures proven too strong.

Foremost among the citizens of Marengo is Francis Strother Lyon. He was born in Stokes county, North Carolina, in the year 1800. Early in 1817 he came to St. Stephens, with his brother, James G. Lyon, who represented Washington in 1825, and who was the father of Mr. George G. Lyon, a leading member of the bar of Marengo. For a time he was a scribe in the office of the clerk of the county court, and during the time read law, first under Judge Lipscomb, and subsequently under Messrs. Wm. Crawford and Henry Hitchcock, both of whom were also on the bench at a

later period. Admitted to practice in 1821, he located at Demopolis. The year following he was elected secretary of the state senate, an office he held by successive elections for eight years. He was elected to the senate from the Wilcox and Marengo district in 1833, and in 1834 from Marengo and Sumter. In '33 he was defeated for the presidency of the senate by one majority for Hon. John Erwin of Greene, but the next year was elected over Mr. E. by seven majority. In 1835 he was elected to congress over Hon. R. E. B. Baylor of Dallas, and Hon. Joseph Bates of Mobile; and was reelected in 1837. When not in the public service, Mr. Lyon devoted himself assiduously to his profession, and was entirely successful in point of reputation and profit. It was in connection with its finances that Mr. Lyon rendered his most important service to the State. When the State bank and its branches were placed in liquidation in 1845, Mr. Lyon, ex-Gov. Fitzpatrick and Mr. William Cooper of Franklin, were appointed a commission to wind up their business. Gov. F. declining to serve, ex-Gov. Clay was substituted, and the commissioners entered on their arduous labors. This commission made its report to the legislature of 1847, and were discharged. Mr. Lyon was then elected as sole commissioner, and continued his difficult task until he brought it to a conclusion in 1853. In 1861 he was elected to the lower house of the legislature, but resigned to serve as a member of the first confederate congress. These honors, with that of presidential elector once or twice, constitute the public record he has made, and sufficiently attest the public confidence in his fidelity and ability. His private life is a model of frugality; while his charitable nature and urbane manners win the esteem of all who come in contact with him.

Mr. Lyon married a daughter of Mr. Allen Glover of Marengo, and one of his daughters married the gallant Capt. O. i. Prince of this county, who fell at Chicamauga; while another is the wife of Major Wm. H. Ross of Mobile.

Benjamin Glover Shields was a planter in this county for a number of years. His father, Mr. Samuel B. Shields, came to Clarke county from Abbeville, South Carolina, during its first settlement; and if he was not a native of Clarke he passed his childhood there. He entered public life as a member of the legislature from this county in 1834, and was several times re-elected. In 1841 he was elected to congress on the "general ticket" of his party, and served a term. During the term of President Polk he was the diplomatic representative of the United States to Venezuela. A few years later he removed to Texas, and has taken an active part in politics there within the past two or three years. He was, while here, a man of

handsome appearance, and captivating address. He "was "an active, ardent, and well informed politician, and while he "resided in this State was an earnest and influential demo-"crat, and an effective and popular speaker."\*

Among the early settlers of Marengo was William Jef-FREYS ALSTON. He was born near Petersburg, Georgia, Dec. 31, 1800, but his parents removed to Abbeville district, South Carolina, soon after, and resided there till they came to this State in 1818. Their son was a pupil of the famous Dr. Moses Waddell, and when he came to St. Stephens with his parents he taught school. He also read law there, and in 1821 began the practice at Linden. Here he entered into competition with such men as F. S. Lyon, Ezekiel Pickens, and John Rains. But he steadily arose, and served several years as judge of the county court. He first entered the lower house of the legislature in 1836; was returned the next year, and in 1839 began a three years term in the senate. In 1843 he again entered the house. He was the nominee of his party for congress, and defeated his competitor, Hon. C. C. Sellers of Wilcox. He served but one term, and in 1855 again served in the popular branch of the legislature. Since that time he has mingled little in public concerns, and has resided on his estate. Judge Alston has been distinguished through life by his urbanity, industry, public spirit, and high moral and mental attainments. He has always been respected and popular, and was never defeated for any office.

ELISHA Young of this county was a native of Augusta county, Virginia, and was born in 1796. He finished his education at Princeton, New Jersey, and was then employed as a tutor in the University of North Carolina. He read law with Judge Frederick Nash at Hillsboro, and came to Alabama in 1824 or '25. Locating at Marion, he practiced his profession and represented Perry in the legislature in 1829. A little later he removed to Greene, and was chosen four times in succession to represent that county in the legislature. In 1843 he was a candidate for congress, but was beaten, his party being in a minority. Having removed to this county, he represented it in the legislature in 1847. He died here, June 24, 1852.

Mr. Young had a noble presence; a countenance expressive of elevated motives and a capacity for the highest resolves of human action. He was manly, charitable, and sincere, and consequently very popular. His wife was a Miss Strudwick of North Carolina, and he left three sons, one of whom was killed in Virginia; and the others are citizens of this and

Greene county.

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. F. S. Lyon of Demopolis.

WILLIAM EDWARD CLARKE is a prominent citizen of Marengo. He was born in Chesterfield county, Virginia, in 1815. father was a planter in good circumstances; his mother was a Miss Pegram, of a well known family there. The son finished his education and law course at William and Mary, and came to this county in 1837. For many years he was a successful practitioner at Dayton, and attained to a high rank in his profession. He was the partner at different times of Messrs. W. M. Byrd, W. M. Brooks, and G. G. Lyon. In 1846 he was elected district solicitor, an office he held several years. He contested the senatorial district of Greene and Marengo in 1855, but his party was in a minority and he was beaten. 1861 he represented Marengo in the constitutional convention and voted for the secession ordinance. From '61 to '65 he was a member of the State senate. Mr. Clarke is now a resident of Demopolis. He is tall and rather spare, with very bright eyes and fair complexion. He is one of the most companionable of gentlemen, and is a power before a jury, possessed as he is of pith, fluency, tact, and honor. His wife was Miss Raincock of Virginia, and the eldest of his several sons is his law partner.

No man was better known in this county than Young Mar-SHALL MOODY. He was born June 23, 1822, in Chesterfield county, Virginia, where his father, Mr. Carter Moody, was at one time wealthy. The son came to Alabama in 1842, and taught school in Marengo, but subsequently became a merchant. In 1856 he was appointed clerk of the circuit court, and was elected in 1858 to the same office. In 1861 he entered the service of his country as captain in the Eleventh Alabama Infantry. He served about a year in that capacity, then returned and assisted in recruiting the Forty-third Alabama, of which he was chosen lieutenant colonel. He participated in the duties, privations, and glories of this regiment—first in the Kentucky campaign, afterwards at Chicamauga, then with Longstreet's corps in Tennessee and around Petersburg. At Drury's Bluff he was severely wounded in the ankle. On the death of Gen. Gracie, he was made brigadier general, and commanded the brigade—the 41st, 43d, 59th, and 60th Alabama regiments, and 23d Alabama battalion—for some time before the close of the struggle. He was sick and with the wagon train when it was captured the day before the surrender at Appomattox. After the war he was engaged in business in Mobile, a branch of which he was establishing in New Orleans when he died there in September 1866, of yellow fever. Gen. Moody was over six feet in stature, slender and erect. His disposition was remarkable for its placidity, and was the basis of his popularity. He was generous, liberal, and benevolent, and of

strict sobriety. He was not a disciplinarian, but his men felt that he was a friend and protector. Gen. Moody's wife was a Miss Floyd of Virginia.

Washington Thompson represented the county in the convention of 1819; William E. Clarke in that of 1861, and James Taylor Jones in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

## Senators.

1821-Patrick May. 1822-John Coats. 1825-George S. Gaines. 1827—Joseph B. Earle. 1828—Thomas Evans. 1830-John W. Bridges. 1833-FRANCIS S. LYON. 1835-John Rains. 1836-John Rains. 1839-William J. Alston. 1819-John Coats. 1820-John Coats.

1819-Thomas Ringgold,

1842-William B. Moores. 1845—Calvin C. Sellers. 1847—Amos R. Manning. 1847—Amos R. Manning. 1851—James T. Johnson. 1853—James D. Webb. 1855—Joseph W. Taylor. 1857—Allen C. Jones. 1861—William E. Clarke. 1865—C. C. Huckabee. [No election in 1867, or since.]

# Representatives.

1821—Nathaniel Norwood. 1822—Nathaniel Norwood. 1823—Wm. Fluker. 1824—Wm. Fluker. 1825—Wm. Fluker. 1826—Wm. Fluker. 1827-Wm. Anderson. 1828-Wm. Anderson. 1829-Charles D. Conner. 1830-Charles D. Conner. 1831-John Lockhart. 1832 - John Lockhart. 1833-John Rains. 1834-John Rains, Benj. G. Shields. 1835-John M. Cooper, Benjamin G. Shields. 1836—Wm. J. Alston, Benjamin G. Shields. 1837-Wm. J. Alston, Benjamin G. Shields. 1838-Wm. B. Moores, Benjamin G.

Shields. 1839—W.B. Moores, Robert Clarke. 1840—W.B. Moores, J.M.Davenport 1841-Wm. B. Moores, James M.

Davenport. 1842—John W. Henley, —— Pickett. 1843—Wm. J. Alston, D. C. Anderson.

1844-Washington M. Smith, S. J. Harris.

1845-Amos R. Manning, J. B. Williams.

1847-John T. Walton, Elijah Young. 1849-M. W. Creagh, Caleb Williams. 1851-Wm. M. Byrd, Benjamin N.

Glover. 1853—M. W. Creagh, F. F. Foscue. 1855—Wm. J. Alston, Jas. R. Jones. 1857—N. B. Leseur.

1859-N. B. Leseur.

1861—Francis S. Lyon, (resigned.)

1862—James R. Jones, 1863—Wm. B. Modawell,

1865—James R. Jones, (resigned.) 1866—H. Ashby Woolf.

1867-[No election.]

1870-C. W. Dustan, L. C. Carlin, Levi Wells, (c.)

## CHAPTER LIV.

### THE COUNTY OF MARION.

Marion was formed from Tuskaloosa by an act passed Felruary 13, 1818. It originally extended to the Sipsee fork the Warrior, and to its mouth on the southeast, and embrace a large portion of the present counties of Walker, Winsto Fayette, and Sanford; but was soon cut down very conside ably, and much mutilated within the past few years by the formation of Sanford. In 1832 the northwestern corner the county was added when the Chicasas made their last ce sion.

It lies in the northwest quarter of the State, south Franklin, west of Winston, north of Fayette and Sanford, ar east of Sanford and the State of Mississippi.

It was named to honor General Marion,\* the military pa

tisan of 1776.

Its area is about 745 square miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$236,787; pe sonal property \$54,506; total \$291,293.

The movement of population decennially is thus shown:

1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	5094	6922	9893	5835
Blacks				

The cash value of farms—18,315 acres improved, and 96,80 acres unimproved—was \$80,438.

The live stock—820 horses and mules, 3641 neat cattl

2999 sheep, and 5765 hogs—were valued at \$138,122.

In 1869 the productions were 90,429 bushels of corn, 510 bushels of wheat, 20,612 bushels of potatoes, 25,335 pound of butter, 2713 gallons of sorghum, 1010 pounds of tobacc 463 bales of cotton, and 9691 pounds of wool; the value animals slaughtered was \$48,629; and the value of farm pr ductions was \$149,365.

<sup>\*</sup> Francis Marion was born near Georgetown, South Carolina, in 17: He first served against the Cherokees, and during the war between the conies and the mother country won much celebrity by his efforts against the British and loyalists. He arose to the rank of brigadier general, and withe most effective partisan of that war. He afterwards served in the legisture of South Carolina, and died in February 1795.

The surface is hilly and broken, and the soil generally light,

with some good "bottom" lands.

Marion is isolated with respect to commercial facilities, having no navigable river, and no railway within its borders. The Buttahatchee and Bear are small rivers, and the projected railway from Decatur to Aberdeen, Mississippi, though surveyed through the county, is not in process of construction.

Coal exists in great quantity, the measures being frequently exposed on the surface. This valuable mineral is destined to give the county a large revenue, and a sound prosperity.

Gold exists fifteen miles east of Pikeville, and digging is in

progress.

Metcalf.

Pikeville, the seat of justice, is a small village near the Buttahatchee.

There are two cotton factories and two wool factories in Marion, which send their goods to Columbus, Mississippi, and are prosperous and profitable.

Samuel Bean, Jabez Fitzgerald, Barnes Holloway, George White, Wm. Metcalf, and Wm. Davis were appointed in 1820

to select a site for the courthouse.

Election precincts were established in 1819 at Archibald Alexander's, — McFadden's, John Wood's, and Henry Grier's. John D. Terrell represented Marion in the constitutional convention of 1819; Winston Steadham and Lang C. Allen in

that of 1861; and J. F. Morton and G. M. Haley in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly for Marion:

## Senators.

1819—John D. Terrell (1821.)	1843—Elijah Marchbanks.
1822—William Metcalf.	1847—Daniel Coggin.
1825—Jesse Vanhoose.	1850—Elliott P. Jones.
1827—Rufus Moore.	1853—Elliott P. Jones.
1829—Rufus K. Anderson.	1857—Elliott P. Jones.
1831—Rufus K. Anderson.	1861—A. J. Coleman.
1834—Henry Burough.	1865 -Elliott P. Jones.
1837—Burr W. Wilson.	[No election in 1867, or since.]
1840—Burr W. Wilson.	

TO TO DAIL W. WILSOIL.	
Represe	entatives.
1819—Silas McBee.	1830-Thadeus Walker, Jas. Metcalf.
1820—James Moore.	1831-Thadeus Walker, Derrill U.
1821—Lemuel Beene.	Hollis.
1822—John D. Terrell.	1832—Thadeus Walker, Derrill U.
1823—James Moore	Hollis.
1824James Moore.	1833Geo. Brown, Derrill U. Hollis.
1825George White.	1834—Derrill U. Hollis.
1826-William H. Duke.	1835—Hiram C. May.
1827William H. Duke.	1836Joshua Gann.
1828Wm, H. Duke, James Metcalf.	1837—Joshua Gann.
1829DeFayette Roysden, James	1838—Derrill U. Hollis.

1839-Thomas C. Moore.

1840—Thomas C, Moore. 1841—Joshua Burleson. 1842—Leroy Kennedy. 1843—John L. McCarty. 1844—Leroy Kennedy. 1845—Woodson Northcut. 1847—Thadeus Walker. 1849—Woodson Northcut. 1851—Kimbrough T. Brown. 1853—William A. Musgrove 1855—Kimbrough T. Brown. 1857—K. T. Brown, Leroy Kennedy. 1859—K. T. Brown, W. A. Musgrove. 1861—M. L. Davis, J. W. Logan. 1863—M. L. Davis, Derrill U. Hollis. 1865—John H. Bankhead, Winston Steadham. 1867—[No election.] 1870—A. J. Hamilton.

# CHAPTER LV.

### THE COUNTY OF MARSHALL.

Marshall was established by an act passed January 9, 1836. The territory was taken from Jackson, Blount, and the last Cherokee cession, and has been reduced in size to form Etowa, but compensated for by a small portion taken from Jackson.

It lies in the northeastern portion of the State, south of Jackson, west of DeKalb, north of Etowa and Blount, and

east of Morgan and Blount.

It was named to perpetuate the memory of Chief Justice Marshall.\*

Its area is about 600 square miles.

The population by the federal census is thus given:

1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites		9596 1872	8504 1367

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$760 477, of personal property \$268,311; total \$1,028,782.

The cash value of farm land—48,353 acres improved, and

86,983 acres unimproved—in 1870 was \$692,799.

The value of live stock—1669 horses, 560 mules, 7195 neat cattle, 5343 sheep, 12,597 hogs—was \$390,342.

The productions in 1869 were 187,491 bushels of corn,

<sup>\*</sup> John Marshall, the eminent jurist, was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in the year 1755. He served in the colonial army, and at its close entered on the practice of the law. In 1795 he was sent on a mission to France. In the year 1800 he was appointed secretary of war, then secretary of state, and the following year was made chief justice of the supreme court of the United States. He died while holding this great office in 1835. He was the author of a biography of Gen. George Washington.

17,228 bushels of wheat, 9445 bushels of oats, 17,787 bushels of potatoes, 47,995 pounds of butter, 10,229 gallons of sorghum, 5477 pounds of tobacco, 2340 bales of cotton, 8693 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$101,628; and the value of farm productions was \$611,809.

The surface is mountainous and broken, presenting to the eye much wild scenery. Much of the soil is unsuited for agriculture without improvement, but there are coves and low-

lands that are very fertile.

The Tennessee river divides the county, and is navigable the entire distance. The East Alabama & Cincinnati Railroad

is surveyed from Opelika to Guntersville.

Marshall is rich in coal, which is now mined to a limited extent. There is iron ore, mill-stone grit, and perhaps other formations which will add to the wealth of the county when developed.

GUNTERSVILLE, the seat of justice, is a village of 244 inhabitants by the census of 1870. It is situated on the Tennessee, and acquired its name from Edward Gunter, a Scotchman, who settled the spot while the Indians owned the country. The courthouse was first at Claysville, then at Marshall, then at Warrenton, and was located at Guntersville in 1866.

Nine miles from Guntersville is the fall of Short creek, a small but picturesque cataract. An unexplored cave near Guntersville, containing capacious apartments, not fully explored, has attracted some attention. There are several artificial mounds on the river, from one of which bones and an

antique piece of brass have been unearthed.

The ravages of the late war were severely felt by the people of Marshall. Guntersville was more than once shelled by the enemy without previous warning, and a Mrs. Rayburn was killed by a shell during one of these barbarous attacks. nally they burned the town wantonly. Another incident was the capture of Claysville by Capt. H. F. Smith of Jackson, the daring partisan. With sixty-five men he crossed at Gunter's Landing, the night of the 8th of March 1864. Moving up to Claysville, he found the federal detachment occupying three houses. Cutting off their picket without alarm, he · divided his force into three squads, one under himself, another under Capt. William May, and the other under Capt. Samuel Henry. The assailed party were surprised, and, after a spirited resistance of about fifteen minutes, the entire force of sixtysix men surrendered. A supply of stores and property was taken, and Capt. Smith recrossed the river at ten o'clock the next morning with a loss of one killed and four wounded. The federal casualties were one killed and three wounded.

James L. Sheffield is a resident of this county, but a na-

tive of Madison, where he was born Dec. 5, 1819. His father was a carriage-maker, and poor, consequently his early advantages were not good. At the age of eighteen years he came to this county, and was a clerk at Claysville for four years. He was then deputy sheriff from 1844 to 1847. He then became a farmer. In 1855 he was elected to the legislature and has been twice re-elected. He was also a member of the constitutional conventions of 1861 and 1865, and signed the ordinance of secession by instruction of his constituents. He entered the military service in the Ninth Alabama Infantry, in which he became captain. In April 1862 he came back with authority to raise a regiment, and within the short space of one month took the field with the Forty-eighth Alabama, one thousand strong, which had unanimously elected him colonel. He at once led it to Virginia. He was for about eight months in command of Talliaferro's brigade, and led Law's brigade at Gettysburg, Port Royal, and Chicamauga. He retired from the army by advice of a board of surgeons in 1864, but did not cease his efforts in behalf of the Confederacy. Colonel Sheffield is a plain, but earnest and energetic man; with warm attachments and antipathies, and candid and manly in his conduct. He is a gentleman of public spirit, and an effective stump orator.

James L. Sheffield and Arthur C. Beard represented this county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and James L. Sheffield and A. G. Henry in that of 1865.

## Senators.

1839—Emory Lloyd. 1841—Mace T. P. Brindley. 1844—William M. Griffin. 1847—Mace T. P. Brindley. 1851—Enoch Aldridge. 1853—James Lamar.

1857—S. K. Rayburn, 1859—R. W. Higgins, 1861—John P. Morgan, 1863—James Critcher, 1865—William O. Winston,

# Representatives.

1837—Middleton T. Johnson.
1838—Richard Golding.
1839—Wm. M. Griffin, Wm. Barclay.
1840—Wm. M. Griffin, Jas. M.Adams.
1841—Wm. M. Griffin, Jas. Fletcher.
1842—Wm. M. Griffin, Jas. Fletcher.
1843—Wm. M. Griffin, Jas. Fletcher.
1844—Edmond Hays, Jas. Fletcher.
1845—S. M. McElroy, Jas. Fletcher.
1847—Lewis Wyeth, Jas. Critcher.

1849—Jas. M. Adams, Jas. Critcher. 1851—Jas. M. Adams, Jas. Critcher. 1853—Frank Gilbreath, Jas. Fletcher. 1855—Jas. L. Sheffield, Jas. Critcher. 1857—J. L. She field, Wm. M. Griffin. 1859—R. S. Clapp, Wm. M. Griffin. 1861—R. S. Clapp, Wm. M. Griffin. 1863—John Sibley, A. C. Beard. 1865—Jas. L. Sheffield, P. M. Bush. 1867—[No election.]

## CHAPTER LVI.

#### THE COUNTY OF MOBILE.

The county of Mobile was established by a proclamation of Gov. Holmes of Mississippi Territory in the year 1813, soon after Gen. Wilkinson took possession of the town in April of When the British occupied the country, 1763, they that year. constituted the territory between the Pearl and Perdido into a county, to which they gave the name of Charlotte, to honor their queen; but the Spaniards did not observe the sub-division. Mobile originally extended to the Perdido, and embraced a large portion of the present State of Mississippi, south of the line of 31°, but at its meeting in December 1813 the territorial legislature restricted it on the west to the ridge between the waters of the Mobile and Pascagoula. In 1818 it acquired that part of Jackson county, Mississippi, which was thrown into Alabama by the division of Mississippi Territory. In 1820, the portion of the county east of the bay was given to Baldwin, and the district that lies between the present line of Washington and the 31°, which had belonged to Baldwin, was attached to Mobile.

It lies in the extreme southwestern part of the State, with Baldwin and the bay on the east, the Mexican sea on the south, the boundary line of the State of Mississippi on the

west, and Washington on the north.

It was named for the town, bay, and river—the Maubila or Mauvila of the Spaniards, and the Mobile of the French. The area of the county is about 1225 square miles.

The population is thus shown by the federal census:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites			17,303 10,297		

The assessed value of real estate is \$17,576,934; personal property, \$6,166,785; total \$23,743,710. Mobile is thus shown to be the wealthiest of all the counties of the State, as well as the most populous.

The cash value of farm lands—13,824 acres improved, and

95,818 acres unimproved—was \$548,730.

The value of live stock—451 horses, 492 mules, 8045 neat cattle, 3013 sheep, and 5567 hogs—was \$228,520.

In 1869 the productions were 61,350 bushels of corn, 90,100 pounds of rice, 77,504 bushels of potatoes, 1620 gallons of syrup, 317 bales of cotton, and 7532 pounds of wool, and the value of farm productions was \$393,777. Mobile, it is seen, produces more rice and potatoes than any other county.

The soil is light, and adapted to the culture of fruits and vegetables. Oranges are produced on the coast. The surface is flat, and to a great extent the county is a pine forest,

with numerous turpentine orchards.

The commercial facilities are most excellent. The river and bay are the conduits of four-fifths of the navigable waters of the State as they flow to the sea: and the sea itself laves the southern coast. Four railways radiate from the city of Mobile: the Mobile & Montgomery, the Mobile & New Orleans, the Mobile & Grand Trunk, and the Mobile & Ohio; the latter having  $38\frac{1}{2}$  miles of track in the county; and the total length of railway in the county is over 105 miles.

MOBILE, the seat of justice, is the commercial emporium of the State. It was founded by the Sieur de Bienville in the year 1711, and is the oldest settlement on the coast of the Gulf within the limits of the United States except Pensacola and Biloxi, and many years older than any other town in Bienville erected a defence here and called it Fort Conde.\* The place was but little more than a military post during the first half century of its existence, though the islands in the river above the town were cultivated, and some trade was carried on with the Indians. In October 1863 it fell to the possession of the British by the treaty of Paris between Great Britain and France. But few Britons came to reside at the place, however, and during the time they occupied it the town lost scarcely any of its French characteristics. During the rebellion of the colonies against Great Britain the inhabitants remained loyal, though Capt. James Willing and Mr. Oliver Pollock came to Mobile, by way of New Orleans, in 1778, to seduce the people from their allegiance. But the colony was too isolated and feeble to desire independence, and Willing was apprehended and confined in Fort Charlotte. In March 1780, Galvez, the Spanish governor of Louisiana, invested the town with two thousand men, opened fire on Fort Charlotte, breached the wall, and caused it to capitulate, March 14. A portion of the town was burned during this siege. Neither did the occupation by the Spaniards, which lasted a third of a century, materially alter the

<sup>\*</sup> It was called Fort Charlotte by the British and Spaniards in after years. It was built of wood at first, but soon replaced by a more substantial building of brick and mortar. It was between where the guard-house and market-house are now located.

social aspect of the town. In April 1813 it was invested by a force of six hundred men from New Orleans, under Gen. Wilkinson, and capitulated to him without resistance. In 1785 the town had 746 inhabitants. In 1814 the legislature of Mississippi Territory passed an act for the government of the place by seven commissioners, who were to choose one of their number as president. An act incorporating "The City of Mobile" was passed Dec. 17, 1819. Between 1830 and 1850 the city increased in population and wealth very rapidly. It had a population of 12,997 whites and 7518 blacks in 1850; 20,854 whites and 8404 blacks in 1860; and 18,115 whites and 13,919 blacks in 1870, of whom 4239 were of foreign birth. The city is divided into eight wards, with a board of eight aldermen and twenty-four councilmen.\* The debt of the city is \$2,546,400; the assets amount to \$1,783,081; the rate of municipal taxation is one and nine-tenths of one per cent. on a taxable property assessed at \$20,376,916. first newspaper was published here in 1816 by G. B. Cotton, though some ascribe the honor to one Beard, a year or two The custom-house and market-house are ornaments to the city of a substantial character. The commerce of Mobile is extensive, and it is the third cotton port in the United States, receiving annually between 400,000 and 500,000

\* The following is a list of commandants and mayors of Mobile since 1722:

```
1722—Marigny de Mandeville.
1726—Drunot de Valdeterre.
1731—— Beauchamp.
1733—Diron d'Artaguette.
1741—— Beauchamp.
1757—Pierre Annibal de Ville.
1762——De Grandpre.
1763—Pierre Annibal de Ville.
1763—Robert Farmer.
1781—Henrique Grimarest.
1785—Pedro Faurot.
1787—Vincente Folch.
1792—Manuel de Lauzos.
```

```
1820.—Addin Lewis,

1823.—John Elliott.

1824.—Samuel H. Garrow,

1827.—John F. Everett,

1831.—John F. Everett,

1837.—George W. Owen.

1837.—George Walton.

1839.—Henry Chamberlain,

1840.—Edward Hall.

1842.—Charles A. Hoppin.

1846.—Blanton McAlpin.

1846.—James W. L. Childers,
```

1795—Pedro Olivier.
1798—Manuel de Lauzos.
1800—Joaquin d'Orsona.
1805—Francisco Max de St. Maxent.
1807—Antonio de Salazar.
1809—Cayetano Perez.
1811—Francisco Max de St. Maxent.
1811—Cayetano Perez.
1811—Francisco Mendiota.
1811—Francisco Peres Muro.
1811—Caryetano Perez.
1811—Manuel Ordonez.
1812—Cayetano Perez.

#### MAYORS.

1848---Charles C. Langdon.
1852---Joseph Sewell.
1853---Charles C. Langdon.
1856---Jones M. Withers.
1861---John Forsyth.
1862---R. H. Slough.
1866---Jones M. Withers.
1868---Gustavus Horton [Appointed.]
1869---Caleb Price. "
1870---Geo. F. Harrington. "
1871---Martin Horst.
1872---Gideon M. Parker.

bales for shipment. The public spirit of the people of bile city is almost proverbial.

Whistler is a town on the Mobile and Ohio Railroad

about 1500 inhabitants.

At Mount Vernon the federal government had an ar till the breaking out of the late war.

Fort Stoddart stood on the river bank, four miles east o Vernon, and was built by Capt. Shaumburg, U. S. A., in

At the mouth of Dog river, eight or nine miles below the Pickett and Meek locate Bienville's first settlement or mainland. There has been much variance of opinion a this, and it is probable that the question will never be se satisfactorily. Col. Pickett died in the belief that his asse was correct, after some controversy about it; but Judge I is said to have changed his opinion after a visit to Phil phia, and an examination of many old maps. He, and M. T. Walthall, who has also given the subject much a tion, came to the conclusion that Bienville's first settle was above the city, probably eighteen or twenty miles. tradition of the old creole inhabitants does not sustain opinion that it was at the mouth of Dog river, but does define the spot.

Dauphin island is another historic locality. Iberville's ony from Rochelle, in 1799, touched first at Pensacola, th Dauphin Island, which they called Massacre Island bec of a quantity of human bones found thereon. Three years I Bienville built a warchouse there, and it continued to depot and settlement of the French for many years. The eral government constructed a fort on it some years ago, we fell into the hands of the troops of the State in January.

There are three foundries, an oil mill, a paper mill, a ware manufactory, and other industries in the county.

There is a medical college in Mobile, founded in 1858. St. Joseph's College, at Spring Hill, is a well establi institution of learning. There is also a convent for the cation of females near the city, and Barton Academy is and well known educational establishment.

In 1810 a party of settlers from Washington and the T district, led by Col. Reuben Kemper of Mississippi, m down to the plantation of Mr. Charles Conway, on Bay ette, opposite the town, and concerted an attack by which Spaniards would be driven from the place. Dividing, one proved around with the horses to cross the river at Holling Ferry, while the others crossed the bay, and encamped on Mill creek, twelve miles above Mobile. While engaged carouse one night, a body of two hundred Spaniards, who come up from Mobile to attack them, fired upon, and k

four, wounded others, and captured ten, whom they sent to the dungeons of Moro Castle. This broke up the scheme, and no further attempt was made to drive off the Spaniards.\*

Mobile bay was the scene of one of the most important naval engagements that has been fought in the waters of this hemisphere. This occurred August 5, 1864. The federal naval squadron had been blockading the mouth of the bay for three years. It had been reinforced recently, and Admiral Farragut, the most skillful naval officer in their service, sent to conduct the operations. On the 3d of August fifteen hundred land troops were disembarked on Dauphin Island, and moved up to Fort Gaines, where they opened besieging approaches. At six o'clock, the morning of the 5th, the federal fleet of four powerful iron-clad monitors and fourteen steamers moved with stately pace into the pass. The monitors were in single rank, in the lead; the steamers were lashed two abreast.† They opened fire on the forts, Morgan and Gaines, which soon replied with a constant roar. The foremost monitor struck a torpedo, and went down opposite the forts so suddenly that only ten of a crew of one hundred and thirty souls were rescued. The others came gallantly forward, breathing flame and smoke, and undismayed. As soon as Admiral Buchanan, in command of the Confederate fleet, saw the movements of the enemy, he boldly stood toward the pass with his little squadron, in line of battle. They were soon hotly engaged, and almost surrounded by the federal fleet. The enemy's steamers, having superior speed, passed

<sup>\*</sup>Cyrus Sibley and Thomas G. Holmes of Baldwin were in this expedition. † The federal fleet consisted of the monitors Tecumseh and Manhattan, each carrying two 15-inch guns, and the Winnebago and Chicasa, each carrying four 11-inch guns; and the steamers Hartford of twenty-eight guns; the Brooklyn twenty-six; the Octorara ten; Metacomet ten; Richmond twenty-four; Port Royal eight; Lackawanna fourteen; Seminole nine; Monongahela twelve; Kennebec five; Osippee thirteen; Itaska four; Oneida ten; Galena thirteen: a total of one hundred and ninety-nine guns, and twenty-seven hundred men. The confederate fleet consisted of the ram-monitor Tennessee, of six guns, and the wooden gunboats Morgan, Gaines, and Selma, the first two carrying six, and the Selma four, guns: making a total of twenty-two guns and four hundred and seventy men.

<sup>†</sup>This brave officer was born in Baltimore, Maryland, entered the federal navy in 1815, and was the first superintendent of the naval academy at Annapolis. He resigned his commission in the federal navy, April 19, 1861, and by virtue of his previous rank took the seniority in the confederate navy. He commanded in the fierce attack made on the federal fleet in Hampton Roads, and therefore was captain of the first iron-clad vessel that ever went to war.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The waters bland that welcomed first the white man to our shore, Columbus of an iron world, the brave Buchanan bore."

He resided in Mobile for two or three years after the peace, but now resides in Maryland. His brave subalterns, Capt. James D. Johnston and Commandant Murphy, now reside here.

the monitors, and the Tennessee tried to run them down with her prow, but their greater speed enabled them to avoid her. The gunboats Selma, Lieutenant Commandant Patrick U. Murphy, and Morgan, Commander G. W. Harrison, fiercely engaged the Metacomet; but the Morgan was soon obliged to withdraw under the guns of Fort Morgan, and the Selma struck her colors only when her deck was a slaughter-pen. The Gaines, under Lieut. Com. J. W. Bennett, was fought till found to be in a sinking condition, then run on the beach near Fort Morgan. The enemy's fleet passed into the bay, beyond the forts, and were about to anchor about four miles inside, when the Tennessee,\* bereft of her consorts, boldly steamed forth, alone, to attack her numerous adversaries. It was the sublimest scene of a great war! "Like a monstrous thing of "life, she stood up with threatening aspect for the Hart-"ford. Seeing this, Farragut signalled the monitors, and "wooden vessels best adapted, to attack her, not only with "their guns, but with bows on at full speed."† Deliberately the noble ship moved into the jaws of death; one against seventeen; six guns against nearly two hundred! Admiral Farragut speaks of what occurred as "one of the fiercest naval combats on record." The Tennessee fought until she was unable to fire a gun. Battered and bruised and shattered by iron beaks and monster bolts, "she was at this time sore "beset. The Chicasa was pounding away at her stern; the "Osippee was approaching her at full speed;" and the Lackawanna, and "this ship (the Hartford) were bearing down "upon her, determined upon her destruction. Her smoke-"stack had been shot away, her steering chains were gone, "compelling a resort to her relieving tackle; and several of "her port shutters were jammed."; Admiral Buchanan was severely wounded, and the commander of the ship, Capt. J. D. Johnston, at the end of two hours, during the last hour of which she was unable to fire a gun, hauled down her flag. During this terrible time not one of the huge projectiles had

<sup>\*</sup>The Tennessee was a magnificent vessel of over two thousand tons burthen. She was built at Selma, one hundred feet above low water mark, and launched in March, 1864, during an opportune freshet in the Alabama. Her armament was four 64 10-inch, and two 72 10-inch rifled, guns, each weighing nearly 25,000 pounds. She drew fourteen teet of water, and was passed over the Dog river bar—a distance of ten miles, on which only nine feet of water could be found—by a rare achievement in naval science. Three huge floats or "camels" were sunk on each side of her, and huge chains passed under the Tennessee and the ends attached to them. The water was then pumped out of the floats, and they rose to the surface, elevating the Tennessee seven feet, when it became easy to tow her to an anchorage in deep water near Fort Morgan.

<sup>†&</sup>quot;Campaign of Mobile:" Gen. Andrews. ‡Report of Admiral Farragut: extract.

penetrated her invulnerable plates. Two of her crew were killed, and nine wounded; which, with the eight killed and seven wounded on the Selma, made up the list of losses on board the confederate squadron. The federal loss was fifty-two killed and one hundred and seventy wounded, besides the one hundred and twenty that went down with the Tecumseh. Four of the principal vessels of the federal fleet were so seriously wounded as to cause them to be sent to the North for repairs. On Dauphin Island the lines were more closely drawn, and the fleet took part in its reduction. On the 6th, Col. Anderson asked for terms, and surrendered unconditionally two days after. Fort Powell, on Cedar Point, was abandoned by its garrison on the 5th. The events relating to the bombardment of Fort Morgan are given in the chapter on "Baldwin."

The reduction of the city was accomplished indirectly in April following. It had been fortified by Capt. Lieurner, Gen. Ledbetter, and Col. Sheliha, till Gen. J. E. Johnston is said to have pronounced it the best fortified post in the Confederacy. But Gen. Canby reduced Spanish Fort and Blakely, thus flanking the defenses, and the city was evacuated by Gen. D. H. Maury, April 12, 1865.

Mobile has been the home of many useful and distinguished men. BIENVILLE, to whose indefatigable efforts the city owes

its early existence, is elsewhere noticed.

Robert Farmer, the only governor of the city and adjacent territory during the British occupancy—from 1763 to 1780—was a man of peculiar acquirements. M. Aubry wrote from New Orleans to the French government, May 16, 1765: "The "correspondence which I am obliged to have with the Eng-"lish, \*\* \* and particularly the governor of Mobile, gives "me serious occupation. This governor is an extraordinary As he knows that I speak English, he occasionally "writes to me in verse. He speaks to me of Francis I. and "Charles V. He compares Pontiac, an Indian chief, with "Mithridates. He says he goes to bed with Montesquieu. "When there occur some petty difficulties between the inhabi-"tants of New Orleans and Mobile, he quotes to me from "Magna Charta, and the laws of Great Britain. It is said the "English ministry sent him to Mobile to get rid of him be-"cause he was one of the hottest in the opposition. He pays "me handsome compliments, which I duly return him; and, "upon the whole, he is a man of parts, but a dangerous neigh-"bor, against whom it is well to be on one's guard." William Bartram, a botanist from Philadelphia, who visited Mobile in 1777, and wrote a fabulous account of his journey, found Major Farmer residing on the east bank of Tensa river, near his

plantation, which was on the west side. He died just before Galvez captured Mobile in March 1780, and his handsome residence in the town was burned during the cannonading.

Bertrand Clausel, who had served as a general under Napoleon, resided from 1821 to 1825 in this county. The exemperor bequeathed him a large sum of money in his will. He returned to France, and honors were conferred on him. While here, he lived on the bay, raised vegetables, and often brought them to market in a cart.

WILLIAM CRAWFORD, for many years a resident of Mobile, came from Louisa county, Virginia, to St. Stephens as federal district attorney in 1817. His ability at once placed him prominently before the public, and he was elected president of the bank at St. Stephens in 1818. He was a law partner there of Hon. Henry Hitchcock till that gentleman was transferred to the bench. In 1822 he was a candidate before the legislature for the federal senate against two or three competitors, and on the first ballot ran ahead of Hon. Wm. R. King of Dallas, but, the contest being narrowed down to the two, Col. King was successful. In 1825 he was chosen to the senate from the district composed of Washington, Mobile, and Baldwin, but resigned the following year to accept the office of federal district judge—an office he filled with honor and credit till his death. He came to reside in Mobile in 1827. further active part in political affairs, in full accord with the custom of those who wore the ermine in that day, but discharged his official duties till his death in 1849. Judge Crawford was neither sociable nor popular, for he was a man of strong antipathies, and austere bearing; but he was a thorough lawyer, and a dignified magistrate. His wife was a daughter of Judge Fitts, a North Carolinian, whose son represented Washington in the legislature at one time.

Jack Ferrell Ross of this county was one of the early settlers of the State. He was born near Raleigh, North Carolina, in 1793, and was educated at Chapel Hill. Attaining to manhood during the war of 1812, he was commissioned as captain in the federal army, and was in active service in the South under Gen. Jackson till the peace. He then resigned, and became a merchant at St. Stephens. He was the first State Treasurer. In 1823 he came to Mobile, and was here a leading citizen and merchant. He served the county in both branches of the legislature, the last time in 1835. He was also a planter in Greene and Clarke counties, at different times. He died of yellow fever in October 1837. Capt. Ross was wealthy, and exceedingly hospitable, and popular. In appear-

ance he was very stalwart and handsome. Of his descendants, two sons, Major Wm. H. Ross and Dr. F. A. Ross, are estimable citizens of Mobile.

Among the earliest public men of the State, George W. OWEN, of this county, deserves mention. He was a native of Brunswick county, Virginia, and was born in 1795. Hisfather was a planter, and was the son of a professor in William and Mary College. Mr. Owen grew to manhood in Davidson county, Tennessee, where his parents had settled in 1808. He was graduated at the University at Nashville, and read law with the statesman and jurist, Hon. Felix Grundy. license to practice, he at once came (1816) to Claiborne, Monroe county. There he was the senior of a law partnership with Hon. John Gayle. He represented Monroe in the first and second legislatures (1819 and 1820) and was speaker of the house the latter year. He was elected to congress in 1823, and continued there by successive elections till 1829. In that year Gen. Jackson appointed him collector of the port of Mobile, an office he held five or six years. He was elected mayor of Mobile in 1836, and died Aug. 18, 1837, at his plantation near the city. His wife was a sister of Mr. A. C. Hollinger, who represented the county in the legislature in 1840. Several of their children are yet residents of Mobile and Montgomery, and a nephew, Mr. R. B. Owen, represented Mobile in the legislature in 1853. Mr. Owen was highly respected for his talents and character, and esteemed for many virtues.

George Strother Gaines, for many years a resident of Mobile, is a native of Stokes county, North Carolina, and was born in 1784. His father was a colonial officer in 1776, and a nephew of Judge Edmund Pendleton of Virginia. His mother was a Miss Strother. The parents removed to Sullivan county, Tennessee, in 1794, and the son remained there till appointed assistant factor of the United States at the Chocta trading house on the Tombikbee in 1805. A year later he was appointed factor, a position he held fourteen years. When the massacre of Fort Mimms occurred, Mr. Gaines's dispatch was the first one to reach Gen. Jackson and Gov. Blount. In 1816 he removed the factorage to what is now Sumter county, but resigned three years later, and became a merchant at Demopolis in 1822. From 1825 to '27 he served Marengo and Clarke in the State senate. He led the party of Choctas which explored their present homes beyond the Mississippi in 1829, and assisted in the removal of the tribe. In 1830 he came to Mobile, and engaged in merchandising, and was president of the branch bank. Having previously established a farm in southeast Mississippi, he removed to that State in 1856,

and served in the legislature in 1861. He resides at State Line, with all his faculties well preserved except his eye-sight. His naturally superior mind is stored with the details of the varied events through which he has passed, much of which he communicated to Col. Pickett, and was used by him in his history. He has quite a number of descendants. The late Major Gen. E. P. Gaines, U. S. A., was an elder brother of Mr. G., and Hon. F. S. Lyon of Marengo is a nephew.

One of the most cultivated and talented of the early public men of the State was Henry Hitchcock of this county. was a native of Vermont, or one of the New England States. and was a grand-son of Gen. Ethan Allen, a colonial officer of some repute. He had been well educated, and was already an attorney when he reached the Tombikbee settlement in 1817. He opened an office for the purpose of practicing his profession, but was almost immediately appointed secretary of the territory by Gov. Bibb. Notwithstanding, he formed a law partnership with Hon. Wm. Crawford at St. Stephens, and entered on a successful career. He represented Washington in the constitutional convention of 1819, and the same year was elected the first attorney general of the State. held the office four years, then gave his entire time to the demands of a large practice, which was a pursuit wholly congenial to his studious habits. He removed to Cahaba with the seat of government, and there resided for several years. He then came to Mobile. When Justice Lipscomb retired from the bench, in January 1835, Mr. Hitchcock was elected to succeed him. A year later he became chief justice by the resignation of Justice Saffold, but retired from the high dignity a few months later, and resumed his business engagements here. He was elected to represent the county in the lower house of the general assembly in 1839, but died of yellow fever in the fall of that year, at the early age of fortyfour years. Justice Hitchcock "was not only one of the first "lawyers of the State, but was enterprising, and very earnest "in his endeavors to aid in the development of the resources "of his adopted State, and especially of Mobile. And I look "upon his untimely death as a most serious loss to the city."\* His elevated social and moral sentiments, blameless conduct, learning, and public spirit, made him an ornament to the State. He married Miss Irvin of Tennessee, and his only son, a prominent lawyer, holds a professorship in a law school in St. Louis, Missouri.

GILBERT CHRISTIAN RUSSELL, for many years a citizen of Mobile, was a native of Virginia, and born in 1782. He grew to

<sup>\*</sup> Hon. George S. Gaines of Mississippi.

manhood in Tennessee, and was appointed to a lieutenancy in the federal army in 1803. He was advanced by regular gradation to the lieutenant colonelcy of the Third Infantry in 1811. and some years before had been stationed in the southwest. He led his regiment at the attack on Econochaca, and commanded the expedition sent to Cahaba old towns. He attained to the rank of colonel in 1814, and, as he was the senior of Gen. Scott, would have ranked high had his regiment not been disbanded in 1815. He soon after settled in Mobile as a merchant, then a contractor, and spent several years towards the close of his life in Washington, D. C., endeavoring to adjust some accounts with the government. He died here in 1855. He was a large and handsome man. His services to Alabama were such that a county was named to honor him in 1832. He married a daughter of Mrs. Hollinger, who owned the ferry near the "cut off," now in Washington county, and his descendants are in this county.

OCTAVIA WALTON LEVERT has been for many years a resident of Mobile. She is a native of Georgia, a grand-daughter of Gov. George Walton of Georgia, and daughter of Gov. Walton of Florida, who was mayor of Mobile in 1837-'39. In 1835 she came with her parents to Mobile, and the year after married the late Dr. Henry Strachey LeVert, an eminent physician and scholar, who died here in 1864. In 1853-'4 she spent a year in Europe, and repeated the tour in 1855. 1859 she ventured into print with "Souvenirs of Travel," a charming book, of two volumes, which gave her popularity and fame. Up to that time she was the only American who had obtained access to the better circles of European society who had given an account of the impressions founded thereon. To this was added a freshness and ease of style, a glow of fancy, and descriptive powers which lent the finish of genius and taste to her writings. "Such a woman occurs but once "in the course of an empire," said Washington Irving of Mrs. Her home in the city of Mobile was the centre of the literary circle of the State. She respects talent and moral worth in any condition of life; and, with all the plaudits that her own endowments have called forth, she is none the less a humane and sympathetic woman. She has resided much of the time for several years past at the North.

The venerable John A. Cuthbert is a citizen of Mobile. He was born in Savannah, Georgia, in June 1788, and was graduated at Princeton College. In the war of 1812 he was an officer, and in 1819 was elected to the federal congress. He was for several years the editor of a newspaper at Milledgeville, and in 1837 he came to reside in Mobile. In 1842 he

was elected judge of the county court, and was on the circuit court bench in 1853 for a short time. Judge Cuthbert has always commanded the respect of the people of Mobile.

The late Henry Chamberlain was a resident of Mobile for over half a century. He was born in Maine in 1806, and came to Mobile with his parents in 1816. His father, Henry V. Chamberlain, served as sheriff and judge of the county court of Mobile. The son was well educated, and commenced the practice of law on reaching maturity. As early as 1832 he was in the legislature from this county, with the courtly and popular Benjamin Brent Breedin as his colleague. He also represented the county in 1833 and 1857. In 1839 he was mayor of the city. He was judge of the city court in 1846 for about a year, and again judge of it from 1860 to 1868. He died at Bailey Springs, August 11, 1870. His wife was a Miss Chamberlain of Maine, and his descendants are in Mobile. Judge Chamberlain was honest and moral, and catholic in his views. He was a dignified, impartial, and laborious judge.

GEORGE NOBLE STEWART, whose license as an attorney antedates that of any other member of the bar in the State, resides in this county. He was born July 26, 1799, in Philadelphia. His father, a sea-captain, was a native of Londonderry, Ireland; and his mother was the daughter of an English mer-His educational opportunities were good, notwithstanding the death of his father in 1804. In 1817 he came with, and as secretary of, the French Emigrant Association to settle Marengo county. There he read law under Hon. A. S. Lipscomb, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1821. He was assistant secretary of the State senate three years later. 1827 he removed to Tuskaloosa, became associated in the practice with Hon. Seth Barton, and was mayor of the town of Tuskaloosa one year. From 1830 to 1835 he was the reporter of the supreme court, and published five volumes of He resigned, and came to practice law in Mobile in 1835, and has been associated at different times with Messrs. John Elliott, G. J. S. Walker, Harry I. Thornton, and Wm. C. Eastland. From 1847 to 1851 he served the county in the senate, but professional labors have since engrossed his attention, to the exclusion of public matters. Mr. Stewart's hale appearance, dark hair, ruddy visage, and ready flow of spirits, seem to promise many more years of usefulness. He is an attorney profoundly versed in the requirements of the profession, and a man of probity, and moral standing. He speaks and converses with ease, and interests by the clearness of his propositions and the extent of his information. His wife is

a daughter of Gen. David, an officer of the first French empire. His son, the brave Private F. G. Stewart of the Third Alabama Infantry, fell in the charge at Malvern Hill, at least forty yards in front of the entire Confederate line.

Percy Walker is a resident of Mobile, but a native of Madison. He was born at Huntsville, December 1812, and is the son of Hon. John W. Walker, deceased, of that county. He was educated at Greene Academy and the University of Virginia. After attending the medical school of Transylvania University, he received a diploma at Philadelphia in 1835. He located in Mobile the same year, and was a practitioner here for a year or two. He then invested his patrimony in drugs, and lost it in the financial crash of 1837. In 1839 he represented the county in the general assembly, which was his first appearance in public life. While reading law in 1840, he was elected solicitor of the judicial circuit. He informed the court that he had not been admitted to the bar, and was directed to have himself enrolled at once. He at once entered on his duties, and served four years. In 1847 he was the only member of the ticket of his party elected to the legislature from this county, and was returned in 1853. Two years after, he was the candidate of his party for congress, and was elected over Hon. J. A. Stallworth of Conecuh. Though the candidate of the American party, he denounced any attempt to proscribe persons for their religious faith. He represented the county again in the able delegation sent by it to the general assembly in 1859, and served as chairman of the judiciary committee. He was adjutant and inspector general of the forces of the State during the war, and has since devoted his time to his profession. Col. Walker has a tall and graceful figure, a dignified bearing, and intellectual features. He is very prominent in his profession, and is fluent and chaste in oratory. He is an honorable man, and a cultivated gentleman and scholar. He married a daughter of Hon. A. S. Linscomb.

The name of Charles Carter Langdon is blended with the annals of Mobile. A native of Southington, Connecticut, he was born Aug. 5, 1805. His father, a farmer, often served as a member of the Connecticut legislature. The son received a common school education, having to labor on the farm in summer and attend school in winter. This was varied when he became sixteen years old by his serving as a teacher in winter. At the age of twenty years he came to this State with his brother, Mr. Levi Langdon, who established a dry goods house in Marion, Perry county. For this brother Mr. Langdon was a clerk till 1829, when he became a partner.

The same year he married a Connecticut lady. When the nullification controversy arose, Mr. L. took ground against it, and was defeated for the legislature on that issue both in 1832 and '33—one time by eleven majority, the next by fourteen. In 1834 he came to Mobile and established a commission house in partnership with Hon. Martin A. Lee of Perry. This house went down in the financial crash of 1836-7, reducing him to poverty. He was nominated for the legislature in the spring of 1838 by the first Whig meeting ever assembled in the State. He was defeated, but won such a reputation that his party purchased the Mobile Advertiser from Mr. Sol. Smith, in October 1838, and secured Mr. L. as its editor, The next year he was elected to the legislature, and was reelected in 1840. He then gave his attention to his paper till 1848, when he was elected mayor of Mobile city, a position in which he was continued till 1855 by annual election, save one year. In 1851 he was defeated for congress by Hon. John Bragg after a warm canvass. In 1853 he sold his newspaper and retired to the western part of the county to cultivate fruit. For fifteen years he had edited the Advertiser, making it the leading Whig journal in the State during the period when the decisive ballot battles were fought by the two great parties. In 1860 Mr. Langdon re-appeared in the public arena as an advocate for Mr. Bell's election to the presidency. Opposed to secession, he aligned himself with his adopted section in the day of trial, and exerted both tongue and pen to infuse hope and courage into the people. He represented Mobile in the legislature of 1861, but was defeated for congress in 1863. In 1865 he was a member of the constitutional convention, and the same year was elected to congress over Major S. B. Cleveland of Clarke and Mr. T. M. Mathews of Dallas. But he was not allowed his seat, and was soon after disfranchised. He has since devoted his time to agricultural matters.

Mr. Langdon is compactly built, and his frank and manly countenance is only a reflex of a salient trait of character. Few men can point to a more industrious and useful life as a citizen, or a more consistent and honorable record as a politician and publicist. His pen is ready, vigorous, and bold, while as a speaker, he is earnest and fluent, possessing valuable argumentative powers. Explicit and fearless in the avowal of his views, he is charitable toward dissenting opinions. Possessing the cardinal virtues, he is esteemed and respected most where he is best known. His easy and cordial manners render him popular with the masses.

The life of Thaddeus Sanford was identified with the history of Mobile for forty-five years. He was a native of

Connecticut, and born in 1790. Receiving an elementary education, he went to New York city early in life, and there engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1822 he came to Mobile. and here continued in a mercantile business till 1828, when he became editor and proprietor of the Mobile Register. continued to conduct that journal, with rare tact and judgment, for twenty-six years, except the four from 1837 to 1841. In 1833 he was elected by the legislature president of the branch bank in Mobile, an office he filled for eleven years. President Pierce appointed him collector of customs for the port of Mobile in 1853, and the following year he sold the Register. Presidents Buchanan and Davis continued him in the collectorship, which he held till 1865. He died April 30, 1867, leaving a stainless reputation as an official and as a "He was at heart, as well as in manner, a true "and thorough gentleman, in the highest sense of the term. He was never what was considered a brilliant writer, "but he had acquired a mastery of the English language such "as is rarely obtained by any journalist. His style was dis-"tinguished by a purity and eloquence worthy the days of "Addison and Swift."\*

Henry Goldthwaite resided in Mobile. He was a native of New Hampshire, and was born in April 1802. His father, the son of an Englishman, died early in the life of the son, and his mother, a native of Wales, removed to Boston, where she opened a boarding house to maintain her family. The son received but a limited education, and at the age of thirteen years repaired to Richmond, Virginia, where he was a clerk in a dry goods house for two years. Returning to Boston, he soon after sailed for Mobile, and was shipwrecked on the voyage. Reaching the latter city in 1819, he proceeded to Montgomery in a flat-boat, a journey of three months duration. He was engaged for a short time in the store of his brother, John, in Montgomery, then read law in the office of Nimrod E. Benson, esq. Admitted to practice, he was for several years the associate of Hon. Benj. Fitzpatrick. he was elected solicitor, and in 1829 represented Montgomery in the legislature. Two years later he came to Mobile, and for some years was the partner of Robert G. Gordon, esq. In 1836 he was elected to the bench of the supreme court by the legislature without opposition, succeeding Justice Hitchcock. Though young, he acquitted himself admirably in this high station, and in 1842 was re-elected. He resigned in June 1843, and became the candidate of his party for congress. In this he was defeated after a brilliant canvass by Mr. Dellett of

<sup>\*</sup> Major W. T. Walthall.

Monroe. Ex-Gov. Clay having been appointed to succeed him on the bench, Judge Goldthwaite was a candidate before the legislature for the position, and triumphed over the distinguished incumbent after a spirited struggle. He remained on the bench till his death, Oct. 19, 1847, of yellow fever.

"To say that Judge Goldthwaite was an able jurist," said his colleague on the bench, Chief Justice Collier, "would con"vey a most imperfect idea of his character and his merits.
"He was not only a profound lawyer, but he was a man of
"extensive general attainments; distinguished for quickness
"of perception, bold and vigorous thought, and long contin"ued mental application. \* \* His powers of argumenta"tion, and skill in the management of cases, placed him in
"the front rank of his profession." He was possessed of a
strong will, unbounded self-reliance, and his mental processes
were singularly active and astute. He married a sister of
Hon. J. M. Witherspoon of Greene, and his four sons reside
in this State. Hon. George Goldthwaite of Montgomery is a
younger brother.

The late Lewis T. Woodruff was a prominent citizen of Mobile for many years. He was born in Farmington, Conn., in 1816, and was of a good family. At eighteen years of age he went to Winnsboro, South Carolina, and became a clerk. In 1839 he came to Mobile, and began business as a clerk in an auction and commission house. He soon became a partner in the business, and was engaged in mercantile pursuits till his death. He was several times a member of the municipal boards of the city. When the war began he entered the service as captain of a company in the Third Alabama Infantry. He served about a year, then resigned and assisted in raising the Thirty-sixth Alabama, of which he was elected lieutenant colonel. He soon became colonel of it, and shared its privations and dangers till disabled by a wound at New Hope, Georgia. After the war he engaged in his old business. was killed by the falling of a wall during a fire, May 25, 1869. He left a bright name for honesty and integrity, and is a model by which the young merchants of our State could well afford to build their characters

John Archibald Campbell may also be mentioned as a citizen of Mobile for many years. He was born in Washington, Wilkes county, Georgia, June 24, 1811. His father, Hon. Duncan G. Campbell, was a prominent Georgian; his mother was a sister of the late Judge Peter Williamson of Lowndes. He was graduated at Franklin College, Athens, Ga., in 1826; and for nearly three years after was a cadet at West Point. Resigning in consequence of his father's death, he came to

Montgomery, where he was admitted to the bar in 1830. A vear later he succeeded the late Gov. Fitzpatrick as the law partner of Mr. Henry Goldthwaite, but shortly after associated himself with Mr. George Goldthwaite, and the firm existed till his removal to Mobile. In 1836 he represented Montgomery in the legislature. The same year he declined the appointment of justice of the supreme court of the State. tendered by Gov. Clay, when Justice Saffold resigned; and the position of secretary of legation to Great Britain, tendered by President Jackson, when Mr. Stevenson of Virginia was sent as minister plenipotentiary. In 1837 he came to Mobile, where he became associated in the practice with Messrs. Gordon and Chandler till 1840, and from that time till he was appointed to the bench with the latter—the late Daniel Chandler, esq. In 1842 he represented Mobile in the legislature. By appointment of the legislature, he attended the convention of the southern States at Nashville, in May 1850, and prepared the resolutions which were adopted unanimously, by all parties and shades of opinion. In 1852, when Justice Dargan resigned his seat on the supreme bench of the State, Gov. Collier tendered the place to Mr. Campbell, but he again declined. The following year, however, he accepted the appointment of justice of the supreme court of the United States, and filled that eminent place till May 1, 1861, when he resigned. While holding this position he acted as an informal mediator between the commissioners of the Confederate States—Messrs. Forsyth, Crawford, and Roman and the federal authorities, in March and April 1861. ing promptly cast his fortunes with the land of his birth, he was appointed assistant secretary of war in October 1862, and served in that capacity till the close of the struggle for separation. Associated with Senator Hunter of Virginia and Vice President Stephens, he was a commissioner on the part of the Confederacy to the Hampton Roads conference, Feb. The particulars of that important but futile effort to secure peace, and the account of the interview of the commissioners with Messrs. Lincoln and Seward, are given at length in Mr. Stephens' "War Between the States," vol. II, pp. 592-619. In 1866 Judge Campbell removed to New Orleans, where he now practices his profession. He held a front rank at the bar of Alabama at the early age of twentyseven years, and maintained it, with increasing reputation till transferred to the bench fifteen years later. On that high tribunal—the supreme court of the United States—he readily sustained himself with such intellects as Grier and Nelson. His decisions, like his arguments, are freighted almost to redundancy with citations from every source of authority. His vast store of legal erudition was acquired by incessant study, and digested by a mind naturally of the first order. In the forum, his masterly logic and cogent reasoning, unaided by the imagery or elegance of rhetoric, were almost unanswerable. But he has been described as "a man of all head and no heart."\* He is frigid in manner, taciturn, repellant; and seems to believe with DeQuincy that "no man can develop "the capacities of his own intellect, who does not at least "chequer his life with solitude."

The late Theophilus Lindsey Toulmin was a citizen of this county for nearly forty-five years. He was born in Kentucky in 1798, and was the son of Judge Toulmin of Washington. grew to manhood in Washington, and became a planter. 1831 he represented Mobile in the legislature, and was elected sheriff of the county a year or two after. He was for fourteen years a member of the State senate from this county, closing his service with the overthrow of the Confederacy. He died at Toulminville, a suburb of the city, in June 1867. modest and unassuming citizen, respected and esteemed for sterling sense and practical knowledge. He left a character for energy and usefulness that will long survive him. two sons, one is Col. Harry T. Toulmin of this county, who represented it in the general assembly of the State in 1870, and was the colonel of the Twenty-second Alabama Infantry during the war.

JOHN GAYLE, one of the early governors, was a resident of this county during the latter years of his life. He was born in Sumter district, South Carolina, Sept. 11, 1792, and was the son of a farmer. The son was graduated at South Carolina College in 1813, and immediately after came to Claiborne. Monroe county. There he was several times engaged in the struggle against the turbulent Muscogees. Having read law in the office of Hon. A. S. Lipscomb, he was licensed to practice in 1818. At the first session of the territorial legislature he was nominated for the territorial council, together with Capt. Reuben Saffold, and was the one of the two selected for the appointment by President Monroe. He took his seat in the council in November, 1818, but the legislature of the new State elected him solicitor of his circuit. This office he held two years, then resigned. In 1822 and '23 he represented Monroe in the lower house of the legislature, and in the latter year he was chosen by the legislature to succeed Judge Webb on the supreme court bench. He was subsequently re-elected,

<sup>\*</sup>Rev. J. J. Hutchinson of Greene.

and remained in the position till 1828, when he resigned. About the same time he settled in Greene county, which he represented in the legislature in 1829, and again in 1830. the former year he was elected speaker over ex-Gov. Bibb of Limestone, by 42 to 28 votes. In 1831 he was elected governor, receiving 14,843 votes, to 8137 for Nicholas Davis of Limestone, and 3643 for S. B. Moore of Jackson. Two years later he was re-elected, receiving 9750 votes. At the close of his term he came to Mobile to practice law. He was on the White electoral ticket in 1836, and on the Harrison ticket in 1840. At the election for U. S. Senator in 1841, he received 55 votes to 72 for Hon. Wm. R. King. In 1847 he was elected to congress. receiving 5050 votes, to 4490 for Hon. John T. Taylor of this county. At the close of his term of two years, President Taylor appointed him federal district judge in room of Judge Crawford, deceased. He occupied this distinguished post till his death, which occurred in this county, July 21, 1859.

Gov. Gayle was a fine-looking man, tall and muscular. In the private walks of life he evinced a genuine sympathy with all distressed humanity, and was kind and benevolent. As a magistrate he was firm and incorruptible; as a citizen patriotic and enterprising; as a companion intelligent and sociable. He was twice married, first to Miss Hainesworth of Clarke, the second time to Miss Peck of Greene. Of his sons three reside in the State. One of his daughters married Gen. Gorgas, chief of ordinance of the Confederate States; another married Mr. Thomas L. Bayne, a talented lawyer of New Orleans; a third

Gen. Hugh Aikin of South Carolina.

Among the more eminent citizens of Mobile was the late ARTHUR FRANCIS HOPKINS. He was born near Danville, Virginia, in 1794. His father received a wound in the fight at Guilford Courthouse; his mother was Miss Moseley. He was educated at Chapel Hill, and read law under Hon. Wm. Leigh of Virginia. In 1816 he came to Huntsville, in Madison county, and began the practice of the law. In January 1819 he removed to Lawrence county, and in May of that year was elected to the convention which framed a constitution for the State. In 1822 he was chosen to represent Lawrence in the senate of the State, and earnestly opposed the banking scheme in which the State was about to embark. In 1825 he returned to Huntsville, and applied himself to the practice of his profession. In 1833 he represented Madison in the general assembly, and in January 1836 was elected a justice of the supreme court of the State. The following winter he received the vote of his party for senator in congress, and also became chief justice, but resigned his commission the following year. Resuming the practice in Huntsville, he was on

the Harrison electoral ticket in 1840, and in 1844 was the temporary president of the national convention which nominated Mr. Clay for the presidency. The same year he received the vote of his party for federal senator against Mr. Lewis, and in 1847 and 49 the same distinction was accorded to him. He removed to Missouri about the year 1845, and a year later came to reside in Mobile. He was here a successful practitioner for ten years, associated mainly with Hon. Wm. G. Jones. Retiring from the practice, he soon after became president of the Mobile and Ohio railroad, in which useful position he served for several years. He was sent by Gov. Moore as commissioner from the State to Virginia to invite the co-operation of that State in the movement for the security of the Southern States. This was his last public employment, for he died in the summer of 1865 at his home in this county. Judge Hopkins was stoutly built, and rather large. His agreeable manner, open address, and genial spirit rendered him extremely popular. His talents and mental culture were of the first order, and his mind was well adapted to the solution of the most intricate and complicated questions. He was a laborious man, of resolute purpose, manly fidelity and character, and of attested probity. He married a Miss Moseley of Virginia, a lady whose accomplishments and humanity are known to almost every soldier who passed into the hospitals of Richmond. Their descendants are numerous in the State and county, one daughter having married Col. John J. Walker, collector of the port here during Gen. Taylor's administration, and chief commissary on the staff of Gen. Bragg; and another is the wife of Mr. Wm. Barnwall, a well known merchant of the city.

WILLIAM D. Dunn has been a resident of Mobile for nearly forty years. He came from middle Tennessee, about the year 1832, and entered on a successful career here as a practitioner of the law. He was associated in the labors of the profession with Judge Lipscomb and Mr. John Hall, and was very successful. In 1842 he represented the county in the general assembly, and his ability at once gave him a commanding position in that body. He was twice re-elected, and in 1845 was the nominee of his party for congress in this district, but was About the same time he abandoned the law, and has since given nearly the whole of his time to railroad and insurance business. He is now the president of an insurance company. Mr. Dunn received the vote of his party for federal senator in 1853, but has taken no very active interest in public affairs for some years. He is tall and somewhat spare, and his demeanor is frank and unostentatious. mind is capacious and well endowed. His efforts at the bar

and on the stump were logical and masterly, covering the broadest scope and presenting the clearest aspect of which his subject was susceptible. With him sophistry and cant were ignoble weapons, which he scorned to use. He is an industrious business man, of public spirit and sterling worth. He married a lady of Tennessee.

To the bench and bar of Mobile belong the name and fame of Abner Smith Lipscomb. His parents were Joel Lipscomb and Elizabeth Childs, natives of Culpepper county, Virginia, and the father was a colonial soldier of 1776. They removed to South Carolina, where the son was born in 1789, and afterwards came to Washington county, on the Tombikbee. son read under Hon. George Bowie of Abbeville, and one of his fellow students was the late Chancellor Bowie of Talladega. Having obtained license, he came to St. Stephens, Washington county, in 1811, and there discharged the duty of a citizen by serving against the Indians. He represented Washington in the two sessions of the territorial legislature held at St. Stephens, and on the organization of the State government was elected a judge of the supreme court over Judge Harry Toul-When Justice Clay resigned in December 1823, Judge Lipscomb was chosen to succeed him as chief justice. was re-elected in 1825, and served till February 1832, when a separate supreme bench was organized. To this he was transferred, with two others, and was continued as chief justice. He resigned in January 1835, after fifteen years' service on the bench, and eleven years as chief justice. His opinions are found in the first ten volumes of our reports—from Minor The number of opinions pronounced by him to 1st Porter. show his industry as a judge, while many are characterized by vigor of thought and a thorough knowledge of principle. He resumed the practice of law in Mobile. In 1838 he represented the county in the house, and served as chairman of the judiciary committee. The following year he removed to Texas, where his reputation at once insured for him a lucrative practice. President Lamar appointed him secretary of state of the "Lone Star" Republic, and while in the cabinet he threw the weight of his influence against the allurements held out by France and Britain to the young republic for an alliance. Judge L. was a member of the convention called to consider the annexation resolutions of the federal congress, and, July 4, 1845, submitted to the convention resolutions accepting the terms proposed. These were adopted, and the convention proceeded to frame a State constitution, in which labor Judge L. had a large share. In 1846 he was appointed a justice of the Texas supreme court, and was elected by the people for another term of six years from March 1852. But

he died in office in the winter of 1856-'7, at his home in Washington county. He left nine or ten children, several of whom are in Texas. He was rather above the medium stature, with an erect and dignified bearing. He cultivated a taste for literature, in which he was well read, and his conversation was as instructive as his memory was retentive. That his conduct as a jurist was all that it should have been is inferred by his repeated elections to the highest tribunals.

PHILIP PHILLIPS resided in Mobile for twenty years. Born in Charleston, South Carolina, December 1807, he is of Hebrew descent and faith. His father was from Germany. The son was well educated, and read law under John Gadsden, a distinguished jurist. Admitted to the bar in 1829, he located in Cheraw. He was probably the youngest member of the famous nullification convention of South Carolina, and voted against the ordinance. In 1834 he was a member of the legislature, but resigned his seat the year after, and came to Mobile. Here he pursued his profession, but was elected to the legislature in 1844. The following year appeared his digest of the decisions of the supreme court, a work of much labor. In 1846, when the criminal court of Mobile was created, he was elected judge, but did not serve. As president of an internal improvement convention at Talladega in 1849 he gave his casting vote in favor of Selma, instead of Montgomery, as the terminus of the Alabama & Tennessee Rivers Railroad. He again served Mobile in the legislature in 1851, and two years later was elected to congress over Hon. Elihu Lockwood of this county. He declined a re-nomination from his party, and remained in Washington to practice his profession. It is due to his exertions that the court of claims was established in 1859. Though opposed to disunion, he was arrested, and, with his family, sent into the Confederate lines in 1861. Repairing to New Orleans, they were there during the brutal sway of Gen. Butler. This person imprisisoned Mrs. Phillips for three months, in the heat of summer, in a squalid hut on Ship Island.\* At the close of the war, Mr.

<sup>\*</sup> In Parton's Life of Butler the author gives this statement: "The noto"rious Mrs. Phillips, formerly a member of Mr. Buchanan's boudoir cabi"net, saluted the procession [the funeral cortege of a federal officer] with
"ostentatious laughter from the balcony of her house." Subsequently he
adds: "Mrs. Phillips, I may add, was released after several weeks detention.
"She went to Mobile, where she received an ovation from the leaders of so"ciety. \* \* She had the grace, however, to deny having intended to in"sult the remains of Lieut. DeKay." The facts are that Mrs. Phillips and
her family were in an upper piazza talking with a neighbor who was entertaining a party of children when the procession passed. A few days after she
was summoned before Butler, who pretended to fly into a rage, and charged
her with scoffing at the procession. Astonished, but indignant at such an
allegation, she remarked contemptuously, "I was in good spirits that day."
Assuming that she was merry over the spectacle of the deceased officer, the
tyrant at once banished her to solitary confinement in the manner stated.

P. returned to Washington, where he now resides. He has recently published a work of great value to the profession, entitled "The Statutory Jurisdiction and Practice of the United States Supreme Court." His reputation as a publicist is, indeed, overshadowed by his national fame as a lawyer. He is profound in his learning, laborious in his profession, and sententious but graceful and logical in his arguments. Alabama feels a pride in her adopted son.

Mr. Phillips married Miss Levy of Savannah, Georgia.

Eminent among the citizens of Mobile was Josiah Clarke Nort. His father, a native of Connecticut, was for twenty years on the supreme court bench of South Carolina. mother was a Miss Mitchell. Born in Union district, March 31, 1804, he was graduated at Columbia, in 1824, and finished his medical education at Philadelphia three years later. cating in Columbia, he remained there till 1835, when he went to Europe, and spent more than a year in the hospitals of Paris. Returning, he came to Mobile, and here pursued the calls of his profession. In 1844 he published a small volume, entitled "Bible and Physical History of Man." This was followed in 1854 by a large quarto, entitled "Types of Mankind," the joint production of himself and Mr. Geo. R. Gliddon.\* "Indigenous Races of the Earth." also a joint produc-"Indigenous Races of the Earth," also a joint production, appeared two years later. These works attained a justly wide celebrity, more particularly among the learned. were subjected to a sharp criticism by the clergy, chiefly because they claimed so great an antiquity for man on Earth; but there is no scholar of the present day, who has kept pace with the discoveries in archæology, geology, and paleontology, that does not claim a much more remote antiquity on this point than is ascribed in these volumes. In 1857, Dr. Nott was appointed professor of anatomy in the University of Louisiana. A year later he returned to Mobile to establish the medical school of Alabama, of which he was professor of surgery the two years preceding the war. He served for some time on the medical staff of Gen. Bragg during the war. 1867 he removed to New York city, where he now successfully practices his profession. Besides the labors before-mentioned, Dr. Nott has been a frequent contributor to the medical journals of the country, and other periodicals of the better standard. His researches into ethnology and its kindred branches are a valuable contribution to knowledge, and are text books on the subjects to which they relate. As a man he is highly

<sup>\*</sup>Mr. Gliddon was an Englishman by birth, who had passed the greater portion of his life in Egypt. He resided only a year in Alabama, and then on the eastern shore of Mobile bay, while engaged on "Types of Mankind."

esteemed by those who know him best, for he unites the sentiments and manners of a southern gentleman with the acquirements of the savant. He married a sister of Gen. Z. C. Deas, and lost two sons during the late war, one of whom, Capt. J. Deas Nott of the Twenty-second Alabama, fell at Chicamauga. He had several brothers, all of whom ranked intellectually high.

Prominent among the citizens of Mobile is John Forsyth. He is the grandson of Robert Forsyth, an Englishman who came to America before the rebellion of 1776, served for some time in the military family of Gen. Washington, and was treacherously killed by Rev. Beverly Allen, whom, as federal marshal, he had under arrest in Augusta. His father was the celebrated Georgia statesman, Gov. John Forsyth, who was attorney general and governor of his State, a member of congress for fifteen years, minister to Spain, (where he negotiated the cession of Florida,) and secretary of state for six and a half years under the administrations of Messrs. Jackson and Van Buren, and who died in 1841, aged 62 years. JOHN was born in Augusta, Ga., October 1812. When a boy he spent two years in Madrid with his father. In 1832 he delivered the valedictory at Princeton, and in 1834 was admitted to the bar of Augusta. He at once located in Columbus, but the next year came to Mobile. He was soon after appointed United States attorney for the southern district of Alabama. The death of his father obliged him to return to Georgia, where he remained twelve years, planting, practicing law, and editing the Columbus Times. Meantime he went to Mexico as adjutant of the 1st Georgia regiment. Returning to Mobile in 1853, he built lumber mills on the island in front of the city, which were burned before completion. once returned to journalism, buying the Register from Mr. T. Sanford. In 1856, President Pierce appointed him minister to Mexico-a voluntary tender, unasked, but accepted, by Mr. Forsyth. He reached the capital in October, and remained there two years. His mission was a stormy one. His whole time was spent in the effort to get satisfaction for the imprisonments, murders, and confiscations practiced upon his countrymen by Mexican authorities. But he failed for want of support at Washington, as Mr. Buchanan's foreign policy was a timid one. He finally dissolved his relations with the Zuloaga government and returned, resigning soon after, and resuming his pen. In 1859 he represented Mobile in the legislature, and the following year was elected mayor. In March 1861 he was sent as commissioner to Washington to negotiate for peace, Messrs. Crawford of Georgia and Roman of Louisiana being his colleagues. They were instructed to gain all

the time possible, and were not deceived by the subterfuges of Mr. Seward as is generally supposed. During the war Col. Forsyth was for a time on the staff of Gen. Bragg, but rendered far more efficient service by sustaining the hopes of the people with his vigorous pen. This continued after the war. when the country was desolate and the people disheartened. He was appointed mayor of the city by Gov. Parsons, and about the same time received a strong support for federal senator. He continues to edit his journal, and his ability is recognized throughout the country. His style as a writer is peculiarly fresh, bold, and trenchant, and has secured for him the highest honors of the profession of journalism. In manner he is reserved and dignified, but courteous. In stature he is short and spare, with a hawk-beak nose, and grey eyes. He married a Miss Hull of Georgia, and one of his two sons was the late Col. Charles Forsyth, formerly of the Third Alabama infantry. Col. Robert Forsyth, a Confederate officer, was a brother of Col. F.

JOHN BRAGG is also an old resident of Mobile. Born in Warrenton, North Carolina, in the year 1806, he was graduated at Chapell Hill, in 1824, in a class with the late Dr. R. L. Fearn of this county. His father was an architect and builder; the maiden name of his mother was Crossland. Having read law under Hon. Edward Hall of Warrenton, he opened an office in that place. From 1830 to 1835 he represented his native county in the legislature, and in the latter year was appointed by President Jackson a member of the board of visitors at West Point. During the presidential canvass of 1836, he was the associate editor of the Register, and his ability in the province of journalism introduced him favorably to a wide circle of people. From 1837 to 1840 he was the attorney of the branch bank in Mobile. In 1842 a vacancy occurred in the office of judge of the 6th judicial circuit, and Gov. Fitzpatrick appointed him to fill it; and at the meeting of the general assembly he was chosen to the position over Gen. George W. Crabb. At the expiration of six years he was unanimously reelected for a like term by the same body. During the time, however, the choice of the judges was transferred to the popular poll. It was well known that Judge Bragg was averse to that manner of election, yet he was chosen by a large majority over Hon. Aaron B. Cooper of Monroe. In 1851 he was induced to become a candidate for congress in order to harmonize the elements of discord in his party, which his non-participation in active political affairs for nine years enabled him to do; and he was elected by a majority of 1851 votes over Hon. C. C. Langdon. Mortified at the evidence of a decadence of public virtue which he found in Washington, he declined further service at the close of his term, feeling that for himself at least "the post of honor was a private station." Retiring from professional as well as political pursuits, Judge Bragg did not reappear in public affairs till his election to the constitutional convention of 1861 as a representative of this county. Physically disqualified for service in the field, he remained on his plantation in Lowndes during the war. There, April 12, 1865. he was subjected to the grossest personal indignities, his property wantonly destroyed, and his dwelling burned over the heads of his wife and children by the Northern troops under Gen. Wilson. He has since resided in Mobile, striving to husband the wreck of his once liberal fortune.

Judge Bragg is tall and spare, with a dark complexion. His manner is austere, and while on the bench he was considered a martinet. Rigidly upright in his own conduct, he exacts the same of others, and all his virtues are of the spartan type. Besides his high rank as a jurist, so good an authority as Col. Forsyth has pronounced him to be without a superior as a writer in the State. He married a sister of Dr. Wm. B. Hall of Lowndes, and his eldest son is an attorney at the bar of this county. The late Gov. Thomas Bragg of North Carolina, and Capt. Wm. Bragg of Wilcox, who died in the confederate service, were brothers of Judge B.

Braxton Bragg, a citizen of Mobile, is a brother of the foregoing. He was born in 1815 in Warren county, North Carolina; was graduated at West Point Military Academy; distinguished himself in the war with Mexico; became a general in the confederate service; and commanded its armies at Pennsacola, and at the battles of Shiloh, Perryville, Murfreesboro, Chicamauga, and Mission Ridge. As he has had no connection with the affairs of Alabama, and has only been a citizen of the State since 1865, he may with propriety be left to the chroniclers of a more general history of the South.

Joseph White Lesesne came to Mobile in 1836. born at Georgetown, South Carolina, in 1811, and was a graduate of South Carolina College. He read law and practiced about a year at Yorkville before he came to this State. was associated in the practice in Mobile with Messrs. John Forsyth and Wm. D. Dunn. He soon took high rank at the bar, and when Chancellor Crenshaw died, in 1847, Gov. Martin selected him to fill the vacancy. At its meeting the legislature elected him for a term of six years, over Hon. Francis Bugbee of Montgomery, and he filled the office during that time. He also acquired considerable reputation as a political writer during the heated controversies in 1855-'6. He was drowned by the upsetting of a sail-boat in the bay, Oct. 15,

1856, while crossing from his residence at Point Clear. Chancellor Lesesne was a gentleman of cultivated mind and superior natural endowments. As a speaker he was exceedingly forcible, his logical ideas being expressed with ease and effect. To the equity bench he seemed especially adapted by the order of his mind, his lofty sense of justice, and the purity of his private life. He married a daughter of President Cooper of South Carolina College and his children reside in Mobile.

The late Daniel Chandler was a prominent citizen of Mobile for more than thirty years. He was born at Warrenton. Georgia, Dec. 13, 1805; was graduated at Franklin College, and read law under Judge Tucker at Winchester, Virginia. He came to Mobile soon after attaining to manhood, and gave the best years and labors of a busy life to the profession of his choice. Though fully alive to public events, and full of public spirit, only once, in 1843, did he consent to accept public position; and that year he represented the county in the general assembly. He several times declined high official trusts. He was the law partner of Hon. John A. Campbell for many years, and was afterwards associated with Hon. R. H. Smith. He was stricken down by disease in 1863, and he did not recover fully. His death occurred in New Orleans, October 26, 1866. To an ample figure and imposing appearance, Mr. Chandler united a kind heart and a generous soul. He was learned in the law, and eloquent at the bar. His impressive tones and ardent address, when engaged in the discussions of the forum, lent a charm to the court-room. all matters affecting the common weal, he manifested a warm interest, and was known to all the county by his earnest zeal in every good enterprise. He was also pious, and of the strictest probity in his intercourse with his fellow man. married a sister of Hon. John A. Campbell, and his son, Capt. John L. Chandler of this county, was on staff duty with Gen. Clanton during the late war.

Few men have the marked individuality of EDMUND SPANN DARGAN, a leading citizen of Mobile for thirty years past. Born in Montgomery county, North Carolina, April 15, 1805, he was the son of a Baptist minister, of Irish descent. His mother was a Miss Lilly, whose father came from England. His father died, and left him without means wherewith to acquire an education; but, by his own exertions, he obtained a fair knowledge of English, Latin, and Greek. He was engaged on a farm till he was twenty-three years old, then he read law in the office of Col. Joseph Pickett at Wadesboro. In 1829 he came to Alabama, and taught school three months

at Washington, Autauga county. He then began to practice law there, but removed to Montgomery in 1833. He arose rapidly in the profession, and made his practice lucrative. In 1840 he was beaten for the legislature as the candidate of the minority party. A year later he was elected by the general assembly to the bench of the circuit court of this district, over Judge William Hale of this county, and he at once came to reside in this county. He resigned the office of judge in 1842, and in 1844 was elected to the State senate from Mobile. He resigned the following year, when he was the nominee of his party for congress, and elected over Hon. Wm. D. Dunn.\* He refused a renomination; and in December 1847 was elected to the supreme bench of the State by the general assembly. In July 1849 he became chief justice by the resignation of Justice Collier. He occupied the very honorable position till December 1852, when he resigned, and resumed the practice in Mobile. He was not again in public life till he was elected to the constitutional convention of 1861. The year after he was elected to the Confederate congress over Col. Percy Walker, and Col. Portis of Clarke,† but declined a re-election, and has taken no active part in public affairs since the peace. He is of ordinary highth, but muscular and well built. has a peculiar gravity of expression, and is eccentric in dress and habits, which are the source of many anecdotes. His ability is very marked, and his opinions while on the bench are strikingly logical and compact in their structure. His views upon current events are quaint, and denote a train of ideas distinct from the common channels of thought. His manner is earnest, if not cordial, and he is a favorite of the bar and the masses. He married Miss Brack of Montgomery, and one of his sons is an attorney in California.

WILLIAM GILES JONES, of this county, is a native of Powhattan county, Virginia, and was born Nov. 6, 1808. His father

<sup>\*</sup>The two candidates reached Washington county in their stumping tour. When the speaking was over, Col. Prince, the wealthiest citizen in the vicinity, walked towards his residence with Mr. Dunn. "You are going to be beaten," remarked Prince. "How's that?" asked Dunn; "didn't you write to me that I was the strongest man in the district? and have n't we a majority in it?" "I know that," said Prince, looking furtively around, "but here you are walking off to dinner with me, the richest man in the county, and there sits Dargan, in that crowd of one-gallows' fellows, picking the ticks off his leas."

<sup>†</sup>In one of his works, Mr. E. A. Pollard attempts to illustrate the low standard of men that filled the seats of the Confederate congress, by relating an incident in which Judge Dargan drew a bowie-knife on Gov. Foote of Tennessee on the floor of the chamber. The facts are that Mr. Foote made a disrespectful remark to Judge D, whereupon the latter seized him by the collar, and lifted his hand, in which was a pen-staff, in a striking attitude over him. Such was the bowie-knife!

was a planter and a nephew of Gov. Wm. B. Giles; his mother a Miss Moseley, which connects him by consanguinity with Judge A. F. Hopkins. He received his education at Hampden-Sidney and the University of Virginia. His law preceptor was Attorney General John Robertson of Richmond, afterwards a chancellor. Admitted to the bar in 1830, he practiced several years in Virginia, removing to Erie, then the county town of Greene, in 1836, and subsequently removing to Eutaw. He represented Greene in the lower house of the legislature in 1843, and the same year located in Mobile, where he practiced with success. In 1849, and again in 1857, he represented Mobile in the legislature. He was a whig till the dissolution of that party, when he perceived that the safety of the South depended upon the success of the democratic party. The death of Gov. Gavle left vacant the office of federal district judge in 1859, and he was appointed to that position by Mr. Buchanan. When Alabama seceded Judge Jones tendered his resignation; but President Davis appointed him to the same position, and he continued to hold it till the fall of the Confederacy. Since that time he has quietly practiced his profession in Mobile. Judge Jones has always borne the most enviable reputation as a citizen and as a jurist. Intellectually he is solid and penetrating, clear in conception and concise in expression. There is nothing eccentric about him; all is uniform and methodical. While on the bench he won "golden "opinions from all sorts of people" by his decorum, patience, impartiality, and ability. He is now apparently in the meridian of his useful life, and bids fair to remain an ornament to the profession for many years. Judge Jones' first wife was Miss Branch of Dinwiddie county, Va.; his second a sister of the brave Col. Hobson of the Fifth Alabama Infantry, now of Virginia. One of his sons died of wounds received at Malvern Hill; another died of disease contracted in the service.

It is with pride that Alabamians can claim that their State contributed to the Confederacy its most distinguished naval commander. Raphael Semmes, a citizen of Mobile, and of the State for the past thirty years, was born in Charles county, Maryland, Sept. 27, 1809. His father, a planter and merchant, was a descendant of the Roman Catholic colonists who settled that State. His mother was Miss Middleton. Receiving an academic education, he was appointed a midshipman by President J. Q. Adams in 1826. His instruction in naval tactics was acquired at Norfolk, and in 1832 he passed an examination. While on furlough as a midshipman, he read law with his brother at Cumberland, and was licensed as an attorney in 1834. He was first assigned to duty as second master of a frigate, and soon after transferred to another as active lieu-

tenant. In 1837 he was commissioned lieutenant, and for nine years after saw the usual alternations of the naval service. He became a citizen of Alabama in 1842, when he brought his family to a home on the west bank of the Perdido. 1849 he has made Mobile his home. At the commencement of the war with Mexico he was made flag-lieutenant of Com. Conner's flagship. At Vera Cruz he was in command of a battery of breaching guns. Shortly after, he was placed in command of the Somers, and was blockading Vera Cruz with her when she went down in a gale, and sixty of her crew were drowned. At the peace he was for several years inspector of lighthouses on the Gulf coast. In 1855 he was promoted to the rank of commander, and three years later was placed on duty at Washington as secretary of the lighthouse board. His State having withdrawn from the Union, he resigned. Feb. 15, 1861, and at once came to Montgomery. Commissioned with the same rank, he was immediately sent to New York to purchase stores of war, and there remained in the accomplishment of that purpose till the latter days of March. Returning he was placed in charge of the lighthouse bureau, but the combat at Fort Sumter caused him to seek service affoat. Ordered to New Orleans, he there fitted up and equipped a five-hundred-ton merchant-man, with which he passed the blockade at the delta of the Mississippi, the 30th of June, 1861. With this little vessel, called the Sumter by Secretary Mallory, he passed through the West Indies, and cruised along the coast of South America as far south as Maranham: then returned to the Caribbean, and crossed the ocean to Gibraltar. Here he was blockaded by two federal men-o'war, and, as he could obtain no coal, with most of his crew sailed for England, leaving the Sumter to be sold.\* Considering her slender capacity and petty burthen, the six months' cruise of this little vessel was brilliant. Seventeen merchant vessels were captured, eight of them burned, one was recaptured, while the others, being sent into the ports of Spain as prizes, fell again into the hands of the enemy by the aid of the authorities of that government. Capt. Semmes now prepared to resume active operations. Promoted to the rank of captain, and third in rank in that service, he was ordered to the command of the Alabama, a vessel of 900 tons, which had been built at Liverpool for the Confederacy, and had escaped by a ruse from thence to the Azores. Capt. Semmes reached that point, assumed command, and, in August 1862, began his second famous cruise. After depredating upon the enemy's

<sup>\*</sup> This was done a few weeks after. With her name changed to Gibraltar, she made a successful visit to Charleston as a blockade-runner, but was subsequently lost in the North Sea, near the spot where the Alabama went down.

whaling fleet in the vicinity of the Azores, he moved up to within two hundred miles of New York city, and remained there for several days effecting captures. Passing thence to the West Indies, he soon ran over to the coast of Texas. Galveston, the night of Jan. 11, 1863, he fought the federal steamer Hatteras, of larger size and nearly equal armament. With a loss of one man wounded, he caused this vessel to strike her colors within 13 minutes, and to sink just after. Her crew was taken to Jamaica and paroled. Skirting the coast of South America as far down as Bahia, he crossed to the Cape of Good Hope, thence traversed the Indian ocean to the southeast coast of Asia, and spread the terror of the Confederate arms to the antipodes. Returning by way of the Cape of Good Hope, he dropped anchor in the port of Cherbourg, France. The federal steamer Kearsage having blockaded him, he challenged her. The enemy was somewhat superior in tonnage, and carried nearly an equal armament, and her more vulnerable section was draped with chains in such a manner that, while they were concealed from the Alabama, she was in a great measure iron-The action fought off Cherbourg, June 19, 1864, lasted over an hour, and ended by the sinking of the Alabama, just after she struck her colors. The Kearsage made no immediate effort to save the crew from a watery grave, and the steamyacht of an English gentleman (Mr. John Lancaster), who had been a spectator of the combat, rescued forty of them, including Capt. Semmes, and took them safely to England. Nine of the crew of the Alabama were killed, 10 were drowned, and 21 wounded—the latter being safely sent off in boats to the enemy's ship. The *Kearsage*, protected by her armor, sustained no material injury. During her cruise of nearly two years, besides the two engagements here chronicled, the Alabama captured about fifty merchant vessels, three-fourths of which were burned because there was no friendly port into which to send them. Furthermore, the enemy's commercial marine, which whitened every sea, was swept from the ocean, and the damage to her trade was immense. "As a testimony "to unflinching patriotism and naval daring," a number of British officers presented Capt. Semmes with a sword, soon after his arrival in England, to replace the one he had thrown into the sea at the close of the combat. Finding no further opportunity for service affoat, he sailed from England, October 3, and reached Richmond, by way of Matamoras, January, 16, 1865. Early in February he was appointed rearadmiral "for gallant and meritorious conduct in command of "the steam-sloop Alabama," and assigned to the command of the James River fleet. This consisted of three iron-clad and

five wooden steamers, and with them he guarded the water approach to Richmond till that city was evacuated. He then blew up his vessels, and retired to Danville. There his 400 marines were organized into a brigade, and he was assigned to the command of them, though entitled to higher rank. Joining the army of Gen. J. E. Johnson at Greensboro, he returned to his home in Mobile after the convention between Generals Johnston and Sherman, and opened a law office. He was thus peaceably engaged when he was seized by a platoon of soldiers, without a judicial process, but by order of the secretary of the federal navy, and taken to Washing-He was confined in the marine barracks for four months. and was then released by the president's proclamation. A few weeks after, he was elected to the office of judge of the probate court of this county, but was notified by the war department that he would not be permitted to hold the office. The same year he edited a daily newspaper in Mobile, then became a professor in the Louisiana Military Institute, and subsequently edited a daily journal in Memphis. He is now practicing law in Mobile. Shortly after the war with Mexico he published a volume, entitled "Afloat and Ashore," a narrative of many events of the struggle. In 1869 he published "Memoirs of Service Afloat," an instructive volume embracing an account of the achievements of the Sumter and the Alabama; written with excusable acerbity, and evincing on the part of the author a thorough knowledge of the physics of the ocean, and of international law. And as no one perhaps rendered more valuable service to the Confederacy during its memorable existence, neither has any one prepared a more enduring memento of the glory which attaches to her arms. He has adorned the annals of the State with his sword, and he has illustrated her literary excellence with his pen. Admiral Semmes unites the courage of the sailor, and the pencraft of the scholar, with the tone of the gentleman, and the spirit of the patriot. He married Miss Spencer of Ohio. One of his sons, his law partner, was an officer of artillery in the confederate service, and lately represented this county in the general assembly. Another son was an officer of the First Louisiana regiment. Judge Semmes of the Maryland court of appeals was a brother.

Colin J. McRae, a leading financier of this county, was born in Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1812. His father was a merchant. His mother was a daughter of Mr. Donald McRae of South Carolina. In the youth of the son his parents removed to southern Mississippi, and he there grew to manhood, receiving a finished education. In 1838 he was a member of the

Mississippi legislature. Two years later he came to Mobile, and became a commission merchant as the partner of Col. Burwell Boykin, a talented and leading citizen. This house was widely known and quite prosperous. In 1861 Gen. McRae was elected a delegate to the provisional congress of the Southern States, and, soon after the termination of his service, was sent to Europe as the financial agent of the Confederacy. In this capacity he rendered important service, negotiating loans, etc. At the close of the war he emigrated to Spanish Honduras, where he is now a merchant and the partner of a brother of Hon. J. P. Benjamin. Gen. McRae is tall and "fine-looking," with decided Scotch features. His financial ability is widely known, while his genial nature and easy address insure popularity. His brother, Hon. J. J. McRae, was governor of, and federal senator from, Mississippi.

Jones Mitchell Withers also resides in Mobile, but is a native of Madison, where he was born Jan. 12, 1814. His father, John Withers, a native of Dinwiddie county, Virginia, was a planter and gentleman of cultivation. His mother was a Miss Jones of Brunswick county, Virginia. The son attended the Greene Academy in Huntsville, but at the age of seventeen years was appointed by President Jackson a cadet at West Graduating in 1835, he was assigned to the First Dragoons, with the rank of brevet second lieutenant, and repaired to Fort Leavenworth. In December of the same year he resigned and returned to Madison. During the Creek troubles in 1836 he served on the staff of Maj. Gen. Benj. S. Patterson, and proceeded to Tuskegee to drill the volunteers. When Gen. Jessup arrived, he was transferred to the staff of that officer. At the close of the troubles he read law in Tuskaloosa, while serving as private secretary to Governor Clay. Admitted to practice in 1838, he established himself in Tuskaloosa. In 1841 he came to Mobile, where he added the business of a commission merchant to that of his professional employment. While residing in Lowndes, in 1846, he volunteered as a private in Capt. W. E. Martin's company for service in Mexico. the formation of the regiment, in Mobile, he was elected colonel, but the government declined to receive the regiment, and only a portion got as far as New Orleans. Col. Withers soon after came back to Mobile, and became engrossed in mercantile affairs. In 1855 he represented the county in the legislature, but resigned the following year, when elected mayor of the city. He was continued in this position till 1861, by annual elections. At the beginning of the war between the States, he was chosen colonel of the Third Alabama Infantry, and proceeded with it to Norfolk, Virginia, where he was placed over a brigade. In July he was commissioned a brigadier, and ordered to the command of the defences of Mobile. When the Western Army was organized at Tupelo, June 1862, he was assigned to a division consisting of Gardner's (Ala.) brigade, Chalmer's (Miss.) brigade, Jackson's (Ala.) brigade, Trapier's (S. C. and Ala.) brigade, and Waters's, Bortwell's, Robertson's, and Ketchum's batteries. This division he led in Kentucky, and participated in that memorable campaign. He was soon after detached, and placed in command of a department, with headquarters at Montgomery. He was not in further active service, and at the return of peace resumed business in Mobile city. He is now editor of the Mobile Tribune.

Gen. Withers is of light frame, and nervous temperament; the latter finding expression in his restless brown eyes. He is a thoughtful and thoroughly informed but cynical publicist, and a cultivated and incisive writer. As a civil administrator, his capacity was subjected to a severe but gratifying test while at the head of the municipal affairs of the city of Mobile. He married a daughter of Hon. D. M. Forney of Lowndes, and one

of his sons was a member of his staff.

Prominent at the bar of Mobile is Lyman Gibbons. many of the most useful men of the county, he is of Northern birth, his nativity dating at Westerlo, Albany county, New His father was a farmer, who gave his son a York, in 1808. liberal education. Graduating at Amherst College, he read law three or four months at Royalton, Vermont, with Hon. Jacob Collamer, afterwards postmaster general of the United States. He came to Alabama in the fall of 1833, and became one of the faculty of Spring Hill College. While there he continued his studies, and came to the bar in 1835. mained in Mobile a few months, then removed to Claiborne, Monroe county, where he formed a partnership with Hon. James Dellett. In 1838 he returned to Mobile to practice. In 1845 he went to Paris, and remained there more than two years reading the civil law. Returning to America, he located in New Orleans, where he practiced for two years, then came to Mobile. Appointed to fill a vacancy on the circuit court bench in the summer of 1851, he was elected to a full term of six years the following spring. In December 1852, Gov. Collier appointed him a justice of the supreme court, which high trust he resigned January 5, 1854. In 1853 he married the only daughter of Hon. James Dellett of Monroe, and now passes much of his time in that county. He represented Monroe in the constitutional convention of 1861, which was his last official position. After the war he resumed the practice of law, which he had abandoned since retiring from the bench. In figure, Judge G. is large, stout, and well preserved. As a companion he is sociable and entertaining. To him his profession is a source of pride, and its principles are thoroughly imbued in a mind naturally logical and methodical. He never resorts to the arts of those who make the practice a trade; and, while his manners are pleasant, they are too far rémoved from "Jack Cade-ism" to make him a man of the multitude.

Few names are more familiar to the bar of south Alabama than that of Judge Rapier of this county. For fifteen years, and till recently, he filled the office of circuit court judge with satisfaction to the public and honor to himself. Charles Wil-LIAM RAPIER was born in Nelson county, Kentucky, in 1819, his father being a farmer of English descent. He was educated at Bardstown and Lexington, graduating in the law school at the latter place. He also read law with Judge Rowan, afterwards federal senator. In 1842 he came to Mobile, opened a law office, and soon took high rank at the bar. In 1853 he was elected to the circuit bench over the incumbent, Hon. John A. Cuthbert. Again in 1859, after a thrilling canvass-in which the friends of the two candidates exerted themselves strenuously—he was elected for a second term of six years over the late Major O. S. Jewett of Clarke. The war ending just at the close of his term, Gov. Parsons continued Judge Rapier on the bench at the request of the bar; and he was again elected in May 1866. He continued to fill its duties till the congressional reconstruction of July 1868 forced him from office. In 1867 he married Miss Labretta, a Mobile ladv of Italian birth. Judge Rapier is tall and rather spare, his features betokening benevolence and veneration. Lie is unobtrusive and modest in his deportment, and lent to the bench the lustre of a blameless life.

John T. Taylor resides in this county, but is a native of Clarke. His parents came from Tennessee and settled near Coffeeville in 1812. Born in 1815, the son passed his boyhood in Clarke, receiving a meagre education. At the age of 16 years, he came to Mobile, and obtained a situation as office-boy in a commission house. He worked his way quickly up to a copartnership, but, failing of success, he abandoned the business. By the assistance of a brother, he read law in New Haven, Conn., but so defective was his education that he employed a private tutor to advance his literary course. In 1842 he was enrolled as an attorney, and at once began his professional labors in Linden, Marengo county. He remained there three years, then came to Mobile. In 1847 he was the nominee of his party for congress, but was beaten by ex-Gov. Gayle In 1855 he was elected to fill a vacancy in the legislature, and

in 1863 he again served the county in that capacity. A warm devotion to his profession, however, has given him a disinclination for public service. He twice declined offers of appointment to the bench of the supreme court. He is a profound lawyer, a forcible speaker, and a gentleman of many virtues and lofty traits of character. He married a daughter of Mr. David Curry, sheriff of Marengo for some years.

Burwell Boykin was a prominent merchant of Mobile for a number of years. He was of a South Carolina family, well known in the southern counties of this State. Born in Kershaw district, in 1814, he was graduated at Tuskaloosa, and practiced law a short time at Cahaba. He twice represented Dallas in the legislature. About the year 1839, he gave his attention to the commission business in Mobile city, in partnership with Gen. Colin J. McRae, and was a leading and influential citizen here. He died in July 1857 on his plantation in Dallas, in the meridian of his life. Mr. Boykin was of commanding figure, and genial nature, with rich mental gifts, and scholarly attainments. He married a sister of Judge Shortridge of Shelby, then a sister of Gen. Colin McRae, and one of his sons is an attorney at the bar of Dallas.

DUKE W. GOODMAN is another name connected with the commercial interests of Mobile. A native of Charleston, South Carolina, he came to this county in 1835 or '36. Engaging in business here, he was one of the foremost men of the city of Mobile in all measures for the public weal. He died in 1866. He accumulated wealth here, as well as a name for probity and benevolence that will be remembered long after the recollection of his tall figure has passed away with the current generation.

The late HARRY MAURY will long be remembered in Mobile. He was a native of Virginia, and a scion of the family which has produced Prof. M. F. and Gen. D. H. Maury. Born about the year 1827, he led a roving life for several years, and came to Mobile in 1848. He then went into the coasting trade in command of a schooner. In 1852 he was admitted to the bar, and practiced several years. In 1855 he became an active politician, and was elected marshal of the city of Mobile." In 1858 he fought and wounded Capt. (since Baron) deRiviere, a French citizen residing here, in a duel. The following year he commanded an armed vessel in Walker's last ill-fated attempt upon Nicaragua. He was elected colonel of the Second Alabama Infantry early in 1861, and remained on duty at Fort Morgan a year. When a new organization was formed, at the end of that time, he was elected lieutenant colonel of it-the Thirty-second Alabama. He commanded a brigade in the fight

at Stevenson, and was wounded at Jackson, Mississippi, in 1863. A year later, he was colonel of the Fifteenth Confederate mounted regiment, and saw service on the coast. At the return of peace he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Mobile city, and died here in February 1869. In the varied occupations of his stirring life he is said to have always discharged his duties satisfactorily. Sailor, lawyer, policeman, marine, artilleryman, infantry commander, cavalry officer, grocer—Col. Maury presented a character truly American. His figure was martial and handsome, and his courage cool and dauntless.

A literary light of no ordinary brilliance passed from Earth with the soul of Alexander Beaufort\* Meek, a citizen of Mobile for twenty years. He was born in Columbia, S. C., July 17, 1814. His father was a Methodist minister, and also a physician; displaying in both capacities highly respectable talents. His mother was a Miss McDowell. When quite young his parents removed to Tuskaloosa, in this State, and he there early displayed those rich mental endowments which distinguished his after life. We have it on the authority of Hon. Wm. R. Smith of Tuskaloosa that while yet a boy he memorized the Bible, and recited it at Sabbath school. He was graduated at the University in 1833, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1835. When the troubles with the Creeks occurred, he volunteered as ensign in one of the companies that went from that county. In 1836 he was appointed attorney general of the State by Gov. Clay, and held the position till the following winter. He gave much of his time now to the editorial conduct of a newspaper, and in 1839 took the editorial management of a literary periodical founded in Tuskaloosa by Robert A. Eaton. In this magazine first appeared several chapters on the history of what is now Alabama.

"He was the first that ever burst into that silent sea."

He was one of the committee selected to examine the digest prepared by Gov. Clay. In 1842 Gov. Fitzpatrick appointed him judge of the probate court of Tuskaloosa, but at the meeting of the legislature he was defeated for the place by Hon. S. D. J. Moore. In 1845 he was appointed by President Polk assistant secretary of the U. S. treasury, which made him the legal adviser of that department. After holding the office about two years he retired with the commission of federal attorney for the southern district of the State, and was retained in that position till the close of Mr. Polk's term. It was then that he came to reside in Mobile. He at once became associated with Mr. Sanford in the editorship of the Register, and the connection only terminated with his election

<sup>\*</sup>His baptismal name was "Alexander Black," but he changed it.

to the house of representatives in 1853. While in that body, as chairman of the committee on education, he reported a bill to organize a system of public schools in the State, and to establish a department of education. This bill laid the foundation of the present system of public instruction, of which he may be called the father. In 1854 he was appointed by Gov. Winston judge of the probate court of Mobile, and held the office till May of the following year. In 1856 he was an elector on the Buchanan ticket. About this time three volumes of his literary labors were issued. One of these, "Red Eagle," is an heroic poem of considerable length. Another, "Romantic Passages in Southwestern History," is a collection of sketches, essays, and orations. The third is a collection of fugitive pieces, entitled "Songs and Poems of the South." These works were received with marked favor, and greatly widened the area of his fame. He was again chosen to represent Mobile in the lower house in 1859, and was elected speaker on the assembling of the legislature. This was his last public service. During the struggle for the independence of the South, an occasional lyric from him would electrify the popular heart and nerve the patriot's breast. His sudden death, Nov. 1, 1865, in Columbus, Miss., to which place he had recently removed, surprised the country. He left no children, though twice married; the first time to Mrs. Slatter of Mobile, the second time to Mrs. Cannon of Columbus, Miss.

In physical appearance Judge Meek was a fine sample of manhood. His tall, erect, and well-proportioned frame was conspicuous in any group of men. "The Almighty was "pleased to bestow upon him an intellect of an order so "high that from his youth he became noted as an orator, "poet, and scholar. Abroad, more than at home, he was "esteemed one of the brightest intellectual ornaments of his "State. \* \* His eloquence was of a lofty and fervid type, "and some of his best efforts in his palmy days deserve to "take high rank in American oratory." \* \* He leaves his "mark behind him as one of the lights of his day and gener-"ation in the empire of mind. In his personal character no "man was more amiable and kindly in his feelings, and more "beloved in the circle of associations to which he chose to "limit himself." "Take him, all in all, he was the most lov-"able man I ever knew."† With all these shining gifts, he lacked that application and energy which so often gives success to intrepid mediocrity; for while he toyed with the Cleopatra of ease the Actium of life was being won by inferior men.

<sup>\*</sup>Mobile Register.

AUGUSTA EVANS WILSON resides in Mobile. She was born at Columbus, Georgia, in 1835, and is the daughter of the late Mr. M. R. Evans, a merchant of Mobile city. Her mother was a Miss Howard, also of Georgia. In 1845 her parents' removed to Texas, but came to Mobile four years later, and she has since resided here. Her education was almost wholly from the teachings of her mother, there being no advantages in Texas, and her want of health preventing the regular attendance of school here. At the age of fifteen years she wrote "Inez," a small volume of fiction, which was published in 1855 without attracting favorable notice. In 1859 appeared "Beulah," another fiction, which was seized upon with avidity by the public, ran through several editions in as many months, and gave the author a very wide reputation. "Macaria" appeared in 1864, and was republished at the North as soon as a copy could be obtained, but Gen. G. H. Thomas prohibited its circulation in the army of the Tennessee. "St. Elmo" appeared in 1866, and "Vashti" in 1869—both fictions, and abounding in the psychological vein which characterizes She was engaged only two months in writing "Beulah;" eighteen months in preparing "St. Elmo," and was more careful with "Vashti" than with any of her works. "Beulah," "Macaria," and "St. Elmo" have been translated into German and French, and all have appeared in England soon after their publication here. In 1868 she married Mr. L. M. Wilson, vice president of the mobile & Montgomery Railroad. Mrs. Wilson's writings have been the subject of much criticism and controversy, but, success being the standard, her adherents may claim a thorough triumph for her. She is an earnest writer, and her learning stands confessed. In descriptive scenes and pathos her power is exhibited most strikingly. Her sentiments are of the purest kind, and the incidents related are free from grossness. But Mrs. Wilson is not only an author, she is a woman; and a pious and useful one-

"No less accomplished in domestic art, Or the sweet cunning that beguiles the heart."

She is of medium highth and size; with dark hair, darkgrey eyes, and a thoughtful expression of face. She is an interesting conversationalist, and her tone and manner are free from hauteur.

ALEXANDER McKinstry, of this county, is a native of Augusta, Georgia, where he was born in 1823. His father came from New England, and his mother, a Miss Thompson, was descended from Gen. Elijah Clarke of Georgia. Left at an early age without father or fortune, he came to Mobile when he was thirteen years old, and was engaged by a mercantile

house for several years. He then read law in the office of Hon. John A. Campbell, and was licensed to practice in 1843. In 1850 he was elected to the office of judge of the city court, an office he held for a number of years. In 1861 he was elected to the colonelcy of the Thirty-second Alabama Infantry, but was soon after appointed a judge of the military court of Gen. Forrest's department. In 1865 he represented Mobile in the general assembly of the State, and was chairman of the judiciary committee of the house. In 1871 he was appointed county solicitor, a position he now holds. Col. McKinstry's life has been one of arduous toil and study, and he now ranks with the abler advocates at the bar of the county. He was impartial and patient while he was on the bench, and his career exhibits proof of the energy and firmness of purpose which are his peculiar attributes. He married a daughter of Mr. Robert R. Dade of this county.

Zach, C. Deas resided in Mobile. He was born in Camden, South Carolina, Oct. 25, 1819, and was the son of Hon. James S. Deas, who served this county in the State senate in 1857. His mother was a sister of Hon. James Chestnut, jr., federal senator from South Carolina at one time. to Mobile with his parents in 1835, and at the outbreak of the war between the States, was a commission merchant in Mobile. Having seen service in Mexico, he offered his services to the Confederacy, and was assigned to duty as aid-decamp to Gen. J. E. Johnston. In this capacity he participated in the first battle of Manassas. Authorized to raise a regiment, with the assistance of Major Robert B. Armistead, he recruited the Twenty-second Alabama, and was elected colonel of it at its organization. But the government had no arms, and he paid \$28,000 in gold out of his own means for 800 Enfield rifles to equip his regiment, and received, as a reimbursement, that amount of Confederate bonds a year later. At Shiloh he led the Twenty-second till the fall of Gen. Gladden and Col. Adams left him to command the brigade; but he was severely wounded the second day, after having two horses killed under him. He led the Twenty-second through the Kentucky campaign, and was present at Mumfordsville and in the Salt river affair. He participated at Murfreesboro the second day, and superceded Gen. Gardner in command of the brigade—the Nineteenth, Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, Thirty-seventh, and Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth Alabama regimentsshortly after, though his commission as brigadier bears date Dec. 13, 1862. At Chicamauga, where he led the brigade, it routed Sheridan's division, killing Brigadier General W. H. Lytle, and capturing seventeen pieces of artillery, but losing forty per cent. of its force engaged. He was also in command

of the brigade at Mission Ridge, Resaca, New Hope, Kennesaw, Atlanta, and Jonesboro, his brigade taking a conspicuous part in the most of those battles. A participant in Hood's anabasis, he was slightly wounded at Franklin, but was present at the fierce conflicts under the walls of Nashville, where he succeeded Gen. Edw. Johnston in command of the division. In the last day's struggle at Nashville his brigade had 244 men present for duty, though it left Dalton 2075 strong, and had received 200 recruits. The division numbered 750 men on the retreat from Tennessee. Transferred to the East, he was in front of Sherman in his march through South Carolina. When the army was in Raleigh, he fell sick, and his military career practically terminated. Since the war he has resided in New York. His wife is a daughter of Hon. F. S. Lyon of Marengo. The record of his services in the field is a sufficient commentary on the life of Gen. Deas. He was a prompt and faithful soldier, as he is a quiet and modest citizen.

Robert Harding Smith resides in Mobile. He was born in Camden county, North Carolina, October 21, 1814. His father was a merchant, who was at one time wealthy. His mother was a Miss Gregory. The son was well educated, and received an appointment to the military academy at West Point, but was involved in some freaks of youth there, and did not re-In his nineteenth year he came to this State, and was a teacher in Dallas and Sumter counties for three years. 1837 he was admitted to the bar, and located in Livingston. Devoting himself to his profession, his rise, though slow, was attained on a substantial basis. His first venture in political life was his election to represent Sumter in the lower house in His ability made him prominent in the legislature, and as a leader of his party he became involved in a controversy with Col. J. J. Seibels of Montgomery, which closed with the giving and acceptance of a challenge to a duel, but this was prevented by the interposition of friends of the principals. In 1851, against his earnest protest, he was nominated for the State senate by his party, and, after a warm contest, was defeated by one majority for Hon. John Λ. Winston. In 1853 he came to Mobile, and gave his attention even more closely to his pro-His law partner for some years, was the late Hon. Daniel Chandler. In the stirring events of 1860-'61, Mr. Smith took a part, and was appointed a commissioner from his adopted to his native State, where, in conjunction with Col. Garrott of Perry, he exerted himself to bring North Carolina into co-operation with her southern sisters. Soon after his return, and while at his home, he saw the announcement of his election to represent the State at large in the provisional congress of the Southern States. He served his term out, then

called for troops to form a regiment. These organized as the Thirty-sixth alabama Infantry, and elected him colonel. year later he resigned this position in consequence of infirm health, and has not since occupied any public station. long held a high place in his profession, and few men have labored so assiduously to master the law in all its length and "His style is clear, correct, and forcible, rather than polished; and, as it is more argumentative than declamatory, it is embellished with few of the flowers of rhetoric."\* served and undemonstrative in his manners, he possesses small aptitude for the political arena; while his practical sense is of a nature too strong to yield to popular fallacies. In person he is of medium highth, stout, with a large head, regular features, and dark eyes. Col. Smith first married a daughter of Hon. Wm. M. Inge of Sumter; his second wife was a sister of Col. T. H. Herndon. His oldest son is an attorney. Smith, a prominent member of the Mobile bar, is his brother.

Mobile also claims the fame of ARCHIBALD GRACIE. the son of Mr. A. Gracie, a merchant of the city for 17 years prior to the great war, and whose father was a merchant prince of New York. His mother was Miss Bethune of Charleston, S. C. Born in New York, Dec. 1, 1833, he passed five years at school in Europe, then entered West Point as a cadet. was graduated in 1854, in a class with Generals Pegram, Villepigue, and Custis Lee, and was assigned to the 4th Infantry as a second lieutenant. He served in Oregon, and was engaged with much credit against the Walla-Walla Indians. Resigning in 1857, he became a member of his father's firm in Mobile, and displayed much capacity for business. Commanding one of the city train bands, he promptly seized Mt. Vernon Arsenal, at the order of Gov. Moore, before the State seceded. Shortly after, this company (the Washington Light Infantry of Mobile) of which he was captain, became a part of the Third Alabama Infantry, and was the first Alabama troops mustered into the Confederate service. Proceeding to Virginia, he soon received the appointment of major of the 11th Alabama; and remained with that command till he obtained authority to raise a regiment, which he did in the spring of 1862, and was elected colonel of it—the 43d Alabama. led this regiment through the Kentucky campaign, was commandant of the post of Lexington during the occupancy, and of Cumberland Gap on his return, after his appointment to the rank of brigadier. Prior to this, however, he led an expedition which defeated and scattered the east Tennessee loyalists at Huntsville, Tenn. His brigade was composed of the

<sup>&#</sup>x27;Chancellor Dillard of Sumter.

43d and 63d Tennessee regiments, and Hilliard's Legion till after the battle of Chicamauga, when the legion was divided into the 59th and 60th Alabama regiments, and 23d Alabama battalion, and continued under him, while the 41st Alabama was substituted for the 63d Tennessee. At Chicamauga, where his brigade lost two-thirds of its force in killed and wounded within two hours, he was conspicuous for his intrepid conduct. Ordered to Longstreet's corps, his brigade suffered severely at Bean's Station, where he also received a painful wound in the arm. Rejoining his brigade in Virginia, he had a horse killed under him in a skirmish before Richmond, and led the brigade at Drewry's Bluff, where it lost heavily. From June till his death, Dec. 2, 1864, he was constantly in the trenches of Petersburg. While inspecting the enemy's lines, telescope in hand, a bullet from a shrapnel shell struck his head, causing instant death. He was interred in Hollywood, but his remains were conveyed to the family vault in New York city, shortly after the war. He left two children, having married Miss Mayo of New Jersey, niece of Mrs. Lieut. Gen. Scott, and they now reside in New Jersey.

Gen. Gracie was stalwart and handsome. "He was a brave "and excellent soldier; \* \* a sincere friend, without an atom "of selfishness; without one trait, however small, to detract "from the nobleness of his nature; always anxious for the "comfort and safety of his men; of cheerful and genial man"ner; a member of the church, and a true christian. In fine,
"a gentleman and a soldier, without fear and without blemish."\*

AMOS REEDER MANNING, a well known resident of Mobile, is a native of New Jersey, and was born in 1810. In early youth he came with an uncle (Jas. Manning, for many years a worthy citizen of Madison,) to Alabama, and was educated at Greene Academy, where he was a school-mate of Messrs. L. P. and Percy Walker, J. D. Phelan, and Gen. J. M. With-Graduating at the University of Tennesssee, he read law with Hon. A. F. Hopkins at Huntsville. He opened a law office at Linden in 1836, and subsequently at Demopolis. While there, he was at different times the partner of Messrs. John Rains, F. S. Lyon, D. C. Anderson, and Wm. E. Clarke. In 1845 he was a representative from Marengo, and senator from Wilcox and Marengo in 1847-51. A year later he removed to Mobile, where he has always held high rank in his profession. In 1856 he received a complimentary vote in the legislature for justice of the supreme court. Mr. Manning married a sister of Hon. David W. Lewis of Georgia, a cousin

<sup>\*</sup>Extract from resolutions adopted by his brigade, Dec. 7, 1864, reported by a committee consisting of Col. Stansel, Lieut. Cols. Troy and Jolly, and Capts. Sengstax, Jeffries and Manly.

of Hon. D. H. Lewis of Lowndes. He is now a law partner of Hon. Percy. Walker. He is hale and robust, of medium stature, apparently forty-five years of age, and his manner is cordial. He is deservedly popular, though he does not court notoriety or public favor.

AUGUSTUS JULIAN REQUIER resided in Mobile for fifteen years. He was born in Charleston, South Carolina, in 1825; was there educated, and admitted to the practice of the law in 1845. He practiced in that State till 1850, when he came to Mobile. In 1853, he was appointed federal district attorney for the southern district of Alabama, and held the office till 1861, when he received a similar commission from the confederate authorities. In 1865 he removed to the city of New York, and is there a practicing attorney. Upon the occasion of his departure, a Mobile journal said of him: "It "is natural that we should grant grudgingly what we cannot "afford to part with; and in the present case we thus con-"strainedly contribute a jurist of eminent skill, energy, and "acquirements; an orator who blends the impassioned fervor "of Prentiss with the laboriously informed acumen of Pinck-"ney; a literateur whose productions are foremost amongst "those which illustrate the artistic resources of his section; and "last, but not least, a gentleman whose amiable deportment "and refined manners are the genuine reflex of a soul inca-"pable of guile." Mr. Requier is the author of a volume of poems, a romance, and two plays, none of which have obtained a wide circulation because their tone is too high for popular appreciation. "In ideal purity and symmetrical art," says Davidson, "he stands clearly first among the poets of the South."

Thomas Hoard Herndon resides in Mobile, but was born in Greene (now Hale) county in 1828. His father, a native of Fredericksburg, Virginia, was one of the early settlers of St. Stephens. His mother was a daughter of Judge Harry Toulmin of Washington. The son was graduated at Tuskaloosa in 1847, and after reading law at Harvard College, and subsequently with Hon. J. W. Taylor of Greene, was licensed to practice in 1849. Locating at Eutaw, he was defeated for the legislature two years later. In 1853 he came to Mobile and became the law partner of Messrs. Daniel Chandler and R. H. Smith. In 1857 he represented Mobile in the legislature. Removing to Greene in 1859, he represented that county in the constitutional convention of 1861. After aiding to recruit the Thirty-sixth Alabama, he was elected major of it, and soon became colonel. At Chicamauga he was severely wounded in the abdomen, but rejoined his command within six months.

In the fierce conflicts around Atlanta he was especially complimented in the report of his brigade commander, Col. Bush Jones of Perry. He was there again severely wounded, and only rejoined his regiment when it was in Spanish Fort. When this post was evacuated after its heroic defence, Col. Herndon was the last man to leave the trenches. Surrendering with his regiment at Meridian, he resumed his profession in Mobile. He is of medium stature, with dark hair, and sallow complexion. His manner is civil and courteous, but hardly cordial. His talent as an attorney, his administrative capacity, and his soldierly courage, are well attested. He married a daughter of Dr. Alexander of Greene.

PHILIP PHILIPS NEELY resided in Mobile, but was a native of Tennessee, and born six miles from Murfreesboro, in 1818. His father, Major Neely, a planter, served in the campaigns of Gen. Andrew Jackson. His mother was Miss Philips. His brother, Rev. T. J. Neely, assisted in educating him, and he took an academic course. In 1837 he entered the gospel ministry, and the conversion of 800 persons was the result of his first year's labors in conjunction with the senior minister in charge of Jackson (Tenn.) circuit. In 1842 and '43 he was stationed in Huntsville, this State. He was afterwards, for two years, president of Columbia (Tenn.) Female College. In 1848 he was transferred to the "Alabama Conference," and made presiding elder of Tuskaloosa district. Subsequently he repeatedly filled the stations of Columbus (Miss.), Marion, and Mobile; and it was while in the seventh year of his pastorate in the city of Mobile that he here "ceased at once to work "and live," Nov. 9, 1868. He left two daughters, having been twice married; the first time to Miss Parks of Columbia, Tenn.; the second time to Miss Towler of Franklin, Tenn. "As a "preacher, Dr. Neely had few equals. He was keenly alive "to the beautiful and the sublime, and his rare powers of de-"scription enabled him to portray his vivid conceptions with "thrilling effect. He was always attractive and instructive, "and sometimes was almost overwhelming. His pleasing and "impressive person, his tall and erect form, his easy and grace-"ful manners, and his clear and musical voice, like a fine-toned "instrument in the hands of a skillful musician, gave him "great advantages. \* \* \* The writer's acquaintance with him "began in his youth. He is familiar with all the incidents of "his life, \* \* and while he does not claim for him an exemp-"tion from imperfection, he firmly believes that his motives "and character have been untainted throughout his ministe-"rial life—a life unvaryingly and zealously devoted to the "highest and noblest ends." A volume of the sermons of

<sup>\*</sup>Bishop Paine of Mississippi.

this eloquent minister, entitled "First Series of Discourses," was published some years ago, and is inferior to no work of the kind yet published in this country.

James Hagan, a prominent cavalry officer of the late war. is a citizen of Mobile. He is a native of Ireland, born in 1821, and came with his parents to America in his infancy. His father became a farmer in Pennsylvania, and he grew to manhood in that State. He then joined his uncle, John Hagan, a wealthy merchant of New Orleans, and soon after became connected with a branch of his uncle's business in Mobile city. At the commencement of the war with Mexico, with a party of adventurous spirits from this State.\* he joined Col. Hays' Texas rangers, and took part in the storming of Monterey. He was then commissioned captain in the Third Dragoons, and served with it under General Taylor. Mustered out of service at the peace, he gave his attention principally to planting. In 1861 he was commissioned captain, and entered the service with a company from this county. Shortly after, he was commissioned major of the proposed regiment of which Gen. Wirt Adams was appointed colonel. Just after the battle of Shiloh, the Third Alabama Cavalry was organized and he was made colonel of it. He was from that time till the close of the struggle, amidst the pine barrens of North Carolina, on constant and active duty, for the last two years as a brigade commander under Gen. Wheeler. He was wounded near Franklin, Tennessee, at Kingston, Tennessee, and at Fayetteville, North Carolina. His brigade consisted of the First (Blakey), Third (Robbins), Fourth (Russell), Ninth (Malone), Twelfth (Reese), and Fifty-first (Kirkpatrick) Alabama Cavalry. Gen. Hagan was promoted just before the close of the war to the rank of brigadier general. He is a man of stalwart frame, generous nature, and manly impulses. As a commander he was a faithful subaltern, and a fearless leader. He is of the stuff of which soldiers are made, and his men were warmly attached to him. He married a daughter of Hon. S. W. Oliver of Conecuh, deceased.

PRICE WILLIAMS is a leading merchant and business man of Mobile. He was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, in 1811, and came to this State in 1835. Locating in Sumter county, he was clerk of the county court there for thirteen years. He then became a merchant here in a firm of which the late Hon. R. A. Baker and Gen. Lawler of Talladega were the other partners. In 1851 he represented the county in the general assembly, and has been president of the board of trade

<sup>\*</sup>The late Capt. Wm. Walker of Mobile, Col. Winston Hunter and his brother Lawrence, and Major James Boykin, all of Dallas, were among his comrades.

of the city. He is a skillful financier, and one of the most enterprising and public spirited citizens of the county. He married a sister of Mr. Preston G. Nash of Sumter, and his son, Capt. Price Williams, commanded a company of the exempts in the regiment called forth under Col. C. W. Butt for the defence of the city in 1864–'5. Hon. John R. Tompkins, the faithful representative of the county in the general assembly of 1865, is a son-in-law of Mr. Williams.

DECATUR C. ANDERSON is a prominent attorney of Mobile. He came from Tennessee to Marengo county about the year 1840, and represented that county in the general assembly of 1843. He came to reside here several years later, and was solicitor of the judicial circuit from 1851 to 1855. He is now occupied with an extensive practice, associated with Hon. James Bond, late circuit solicitor. Mr. Anderson is a scholar and gentleman of many accomplishments, thoroughly read in the law, and possessed of a captivating manner as an orator.

DANVILLE LEADBETTER was a citizen of Mobile, but born at Livermore, Maine, in 1811. He was graduated at West Point in 1836, and assigned to the engineer corps. He was on duty for some years at Troy and Oswego, New York, then at Mobile, 1845-'48, and in 1853 was again assigned to duty here. The custom-house was built here under his superintendence. He resigned the commission of captain at the beginning of the war, and accepted from his adopted State the commission of lieutenant colonel, and the command of Fort Morgan. was soon after ordered to the field with the rank of brigadier general, and was on duty in east Tennessee. He was then ordered to superintend the construction of defences for Mobile harbor, and also served for a short time as chief of the engineer department of the Western Army, in which capacity he was present at the battle of Mission Ridge. He took refuge in Mexico at the peace, and from there went to Canada, and died at Clifton, September 26, 1866, at the age of about fifty-five years. Gen. Leadbetter "was a true man. His "patriotism was genuine. His integrity was above suspicion. "He was just, honest, fearless; a tried soldier, a skillful en-"gineer, an accomplished scholar, a thorough gentleman, a "good citizen."\* He was reticent and reserved in demeanor, which is often, as with him, the reflex of a noble and considerate soul, and an evidence of a distaste for the simulated feelings mankind are wont to display. He married Mrs. Hall, nee Kennedy, of this county.

Henri St. Paul came to reside in this county in 1865. He is the son of a French officer who distinguished himself in

<sup>\*</sup>Major W. T. Walthall.

the attempt to suppress the insurrection of the blacks in San Domingo, and himself, we believe, served the State of Louisiana as attorney general and senator in the legislature. He raised a battalion at the beginning of the late war, and was for some time in the service. He was connected with the press here for three years, and is now a practicing attorney. Major St. Paul is a copious and incisive writer, a genial gentleman, and a citizen of public spirit.

SIGISMUND HEINRICH GOETZEL was an Austrian by birth, who came to reside in Mobile in 1853. He was a bookseller and publisher, and chaperoned the publications of Mrs. Le-Vert, Judge Meek, and Miss Evans. He was a man of dauntless energy and enterprise. His death occurred in New Orleans about the year 1866, aged about fifty-four years.

Samuel H. Garrow, Lewis Judson, Addin Lewis, Christopher S. Stuart, and Alvan Robeshow were appointed, by an act of the legislature of 1818, commissioners to contract for

the public buildings of the county.

S. H. Garrow represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1819; John Bragg, E. S. Dargan, George A. Ketchum and H. A. Humphries in that of 1861; and Charles C. Langdon, James Bond, Gypson Y. Overall, and Charles P. Gage in the constitutional convention of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

## Senators.

 1819—J. L. Seaberry.
 1841—Theoph. L. Toulmin.

 1821—John Eliott.
 1844—Edward S. Dargan.

 1822—Francis W. Armstrong.
 1845—Joseph Seawell.

 1824—James Taggert.
 1847—George N. Stewart.

 1825—William Crawford.
 1851—Theoph. L. Toulmin.

 1826—Willoughby Barton.
 1853—T. B. Bethea.

 1829—John B. Hogan.
 1859—Theoph. L. Toulmin.

 1832—John B. Hogan.
 1863—Theoph. L. Toulmin.

 1835—James S. Roberts.
 1865—Charles P. Gage.

 1838—Theoph. L. Toulmin.
 [No election in 1867, or since.]

# Representatives.

```
1819—James W. Peters.
1820—Francis W. Armstrong.
1821—Francis W. Armstrong.
1822—Thomas L. Hallett.
1823—Thomas L. Hallett.
1824—Willoughby Barton.
1825—Willoughby Barton, Thomas L. Hallett,
1826—Jack F. Ross, Elijah Montgomery.
1827—Jack F. Ross, William D. Stone.
1828—John W. Townsend, Thomas H. Lane.
1829—Joseph Bates, jr., Thomas Byrnes.
1830—Alexander D. Durand, John F. Everett.
1831—Theophilus L. Toulmin, Isaac H. Ervin.
1832—Benjamin Brent Breedin, Henry Chamberlain.
```

1833-William R. Hallett, Henry Chamberlain.

1834—John F. Everett, Samuel Roberts. 1835—Jack F. Ross, George J. S. Walker. 1836—Joseph Bates, jr., John F. Everett. 1837—Joseph Bates, jr., Theophilus L. Toulmin.

1838-Abner S Lipscomb, Blanton McAlpin.

1838—Abner S Lipscomb, Blanton McAlpin.
1839—W. F. Cleveland, Isaac H. Ervin, Charles C. Langdon, Percy Walker.
1840—Joseph Bates, A. C. Hollinger, C. C. Langdon, Thomas McC, Prince.
1841—Isaac H. Ervin, John B. Hogan, Blanton McAlpin, R. C. McAlpin.
1842—William D. Dunn, John Ervin, John A Campbell, Thos W. McCoy.
1843—William D. Dunn, R. C. McAlpin, J. W. Long, J. B. Todd.
1844—William D. Dunn, Phillip Phillips, Daniel Chandler, Joseph Seawell.
1845—Jeremiah Austill, William F. Browne, Joseph C. Smith.

1845---Jeremian Austil, William F. Browne, Joseph G. Smith, 1847---Percy Walker, Peter Hamilton, E. Lockwood.
1849---William G. Jones, C. W. Gazzan, E. Lockwood.
1851--Philip Phillips, Price Williams, C. P. Robinson.
1853---Percy Walker, Alex. B. Meek, J. Bell, jr., R. B. Owen.
1855---Jones M. Withers, \* William B. H. Howard, W. M. Smith, J. Battle.†
1857--Henry Chamberlain, Wm.G. Jones, T. H. Herndon, H. F. Drummond.
1859---Percy Walker, John Forsyth, ALEXANDER B. MEEK, G. Y. Overall.
1861--Charles C. Langdon. William Boyles. Thomas J. Riley, Samuel Wolff.

1861—Charles C. Langdon, William Boyles, Thomas J. Riley, Samuel Wolff. 1863—John T. Taylor, Jacob Magee, C. F. Moulton, Samuel Wolff. 1865—Alexander McKinstry, John R. Tompkins, F. B. Clarke, John Grant.

1869-Adolph Proskauer, Jacob Magee.

1870-George H. Elliscn, O. J. Semmes, H T. Toulmin, James McDermott, Nat. Strauss.

# CHAPTER LVII.

#### THE COUNTY OF MONROE.

Monroe was established by a proclamation of Governor Holmes of Mississippi Territory, dated June 5, 1815. It originally embraced the lands ceded by the Muscogees at the treaty of Fort Jackson; that is to say, all the county east of the ridge dividing the waters of the Alabama and Cahaba from the Tombikbee and Tuskaloosa rivers; south of the mountains of Blount and St. Clair; north of the present southern boundary line of the State, and west of the Coosa and the line southeast from Wetumka to a point below Eufaula; or nearly half of the present area of the State. But this was cut up within a year or two by the formation of Montgomery, Conecuh, and Wilcox, and the present shape

<sup>\*</sup> Resigned and succeeded by Charles C. Langdon. † Resigned and succeeded by John T. Taylor.

has been retained since 1819. It now lies south of Wilcox, east of Clarke, west of Conecuh, and north of Escambia and Conecuh.

It was named to honor Mr. James Monroe\* of Virginia;

then minister of State.

The population is thus exhibited at different dates:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites			0020	6878 8751	

The area of Monroe is nearly 1000 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$1,444,753, as follows: real estate \$905,959; personalty \$538,794.

The farm lands—53,175 acres improved, and 231,949 acres

unimproved—have a cash value of \$768,867.

The live stock—1068 horses, 975 mules, 10,674 neat cattle,

3237 sheep, and 10,746 hogs—are valued at \$394,212.

In 1869 the productions were 232,486 bushels of corn, 46,206 bushels of potatoes, 45,037 pounds of butter, 10,629 gallons of cane syrup, 6172 bales of cotton, and 4568 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$68,512; and the value of farm productions was \$921,752.

The surface of the country is undulating and hilly, with broad stretches of level pine forest. The soil is generally

light, but there are valuable "bottoms" and lowlands.

The Alabama river divides the western part of the county, and is the commercial outlet, being navigable at all seasons. The projected railway from Selma to Pensacola is surveyed through the eastern portion.

.There are mineral waters, and the "Monroe Springs" are

resorted to by health-seekers.

The marl deposit at Claiborne has been the wonder and admiration of every geologist who has seen it, and its great fertilizing value will at an early period make it an article of commerce.

Monroeville, the seat of justice, has about 250 inhabitants. Claiborne, the seat of justice till 1832, receives its name from the fort built here in 1813 by Gen. Claiborne† and called

<sup>\*</sup>James Monroe was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, 1759. At the age of eighteen years he left college to join the colonial army, and was wounded in the fight at Princeton. He became a lawyer, and in 1784 was chosen to congress, of which he was a member for ten years. He was then successively minister to France, governor of Virginia, minister of state during the terms of President Madison, and succeeded him in that office. He retired from the presidency in 1825, and died in New York, July 4, 1831.

<sup>†</sup>FERDINAND LEIGH CLAIBORNE was born in Sussex county, Virginia, in 1774, and was a brother of Gov. Claiborne of Louisiana. At the age of nineteen years, he entered the federal army, and served under Wayne in the Northwest. In 1805 he resigned the position of captain, to which rank he had attained, and settled near Natchez. In 1813 he was appointed brigadier

in his honor. It became a distributing point for immigrants, and was at one time one of the most important towns in Alabama, and boasted of a population of 2500 souls. The town was incorporated in 1820, and James Simpson, Benj. Evans, and James Dellet were appointed to approve the bonds of the municipal officers. The population now is about 350.

Fifteen miles below Claiborne by the river, and half that distance by land, near the mouth of Randon's creek, the famous "Canoe Fight" occurred, January 12, 1813. body of volunteers were scouting, and came to the river, when the greater number of them crossed to the west side in the only two canoes to be had. Suddenly a fierce attack was made on the rear guard on the east bank, by a large force of Indians. Almost simultaneously a canoe, containing nine warriors, came down the stream. Observing with anxiety this attempt to cut off their retreat, Capt. Samuel Dale, Jeremiah Austill, and James Smith sprang into a canoe, and were rowed by a negro out into the stream to meet the hostile party, who were lying in their canoe. When the boats came in collision, the brave negro, Cæsar, leaped into the water and held them together. Both parties sprang to their feet, and the bloody work began, mainly with clubbed guns. was hand to hand, but the savages had the disadvantage of a crowded boat. Within a few minutes, though they fought courageously, the savage crew were all dispatched, while the three intrepid white men suffered only several severe contusions. Of the heroes of this remarkable fight, a memorandum of one is given below, and another is mentioned in the chapter devoted to Clarke county. The other, James Smith, a native of Georgia, died in east Mississippi about the year 1845. The combat was witnessed by the hostile parties, who suspended their fire while it was in progress; and the savages seemed to accept the result as decisive of the conflict, for they very soon withdrew.

Several prominent men have lived in Monroe. One of these was William Weatherford. He was born in what is now the county of Montgomery, on the east bank of the river, nearly opposite Coosada, about the year 1780. His father was a Scotch trader, and a man noted for wealth and the "blooded" horses he brought into the Indian country; and his mother was Sehoy Durant, a half sister of the chief Alexander McGillivray.\* Weatherford cared nothing for educa-

general of volunteers, and in July of that year was ordered to Mobile. He led the attack at Econachaca, and afforded great protection to the settlers. He died in December 1815.

<sup>\*</sup>Capt. Marchand, a French officer murdered at Fort Toulouse by his mutinous men in 1822, left a child by Sehoy, a Muscogee princess of the noble

tion, but much for the martial exercises and pursuits of a He inherited his father's taste for horses and savage life. horsemanship, and became proficient in the acquirements of the athlete. He also gained great influence among the chiefs by his eloquence, and his wealth and debaucheries made him a favorite with the young warriors. He established a plantation on the Alabama, in what is now the county of Lowndes, just north of where Econochaca was built shortly after. Weatherford was greatly influenced by the talents and prowess of Tecumseh, and imbibed his opinions of the necessity of checking the encroachments of the whites, which he had long viewed with ill-concealed dislike. But he saw the magnitude of the task of driving them back, and came to consult his half-brother Tait, and brother Jack Weatherford, on Little river, as to his course. They dissuaded him from countenancing the war; but when he went back, the war party had been to. his plantation, and had taken his negroes and stock to the Hickory Ground, and threatened to retain them, and kill him also if he joined the peace party. It was then that he entered reluctantly but resolutely into their scheme. He was at Fort Mimms, and on that terrible day he was everywhere seen urging his forces to the assault. Mounted on a powerful black steed he was unremitting in his efforts to make the attack a victory; but when the butchery began he interposed vainly to prevent it. On his return from this expedition, he was made tustenuggee, or war chief, of the tribe. He animated his men in the fight at Econachaca, and when they fled he made his famous leap into the river, and escaped. Calibee he concealed his men within a bowshot of the Georgians, and suffered a courier from General Claiborne to pass through the swamp to General Floyd without betraying their presence; then arose at daylight, and effectually checked the whites, obliging them to retreat to Fort Mitchell. The whites regarded Weatherford as the leader in the massacre at Fort Mimms, and were greatly incensed at him. Shortly after the battle of Tohopeka, he went to Gen. Jackson's tent at the Hickory Ground. Surprised at the boldness of the act, Jack-

tribe of the Wind. This child, Sehoy Marchand, when she reached womanhood, became the wife of a Tookabatchee chief, and her daughter by this union, Sehoy, first the wife of Capt. Tait, a British officer stationed at Fort Toulouse, (whence the wealthy mixed breed family of the Taits in Baldwin) afterwards married Charles Weatherford, and became the mother of William Weatherford. But Sehoy Marchand was afterwards the wife of Lachlan McGillivray, a Scotch trader of wealth, and thus became the mother of three children—Alexander McGillivray, a daughter who married Gen. Leclerc Milforte, and a daughter who married Bonjamin Durant, and became the common mother of the family of that name in Baldwin, who gave name to Durant's Bend in Dallas county. The Cornells, Taits, Baileys, Moniacs, Tunstalls, Durants. Weatherfords. wealthy mixed bloods of this State, are all connected by ties of consanguinity. Opothleyoholo was a Cornells.

son asked him how he dared to come into his presence after his conduct at Fort Mimms. "General Jackson, I am not afraid "of you," said Weatherford. "I fear no man, for I am a "Creek warrior. I have nothing to ask in my own behalf; "you can kill me if you wish. But I come to ask you to send "for the women and children of the war party, who are now "starving in the woods. Their cribs and fields have been "destroyed by your people, who have driven them into the "woods without an ear of corn. I hope you will send out, "and have them brought in, and fed. I tried to stop the kill-"ing of the women and children at Fort Minms. I am done "fighting. The Red Sticks are nearly all killed. If I could "fight you any longer I would do it. Send for the women "and children. They have done you no harm. But kill me "if the whites want it done."\* Many soldiers had now gathered around the group, and cried "kill him! kill him!" "Silence!" said Jackson. "Any one who would kill as brave "a man as that would rob the dead!" Jackson took him into his tent, and treated him with marked courtesy. Weatherford's life was in constant danger, however, from the relatives of those killed at Fort Mimms. He made his residence on Little river in this county, and gave his attention to his plantation near by in Baldwin. He was a quiet citizen till his death, which occurred here in 1824. He was a man of excellent natural sense, honorable, brave and hospitable. He married a sister of Alexander Cornells, and left a number of descendants in the State.

Samuel Dale was the first or second tax collector of this county, and the fact should be held in most honorable remembrance by all his successors in that position. He was the Daniel Boone of Alabama, and of the Gulf States; and in many respects was the superior of the Kentucky backwoodsman. Born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, in 1772, his parents removed to the southwestern part of the State three years after, and there his father engaged in the thrilling scenes of that day. In 1784 the family removed to what is now Greene county, Georgia, then the frontier of that State. The parents soon died, and left eight children to the care of Samuel, the eldest, a youth of sixteen years. He kept up the farm, but found time to engage in much of the border warfare with the Muscogees. He saw service under the famous Capt. Jonas Fauche, and distinguished himself by his prowess. At the peace, he became a trader, and resided for some time in

<sup>\*</sup>This is the account of the speech as given by Weatherford in after years to Gen. Tom Woodward of Macon, Col. Robert James of Clarke, and Mr. Wm. Sisemore of Baldwin. The account given by many of the histories is from Eaton's "Life of Jackson," and is fictitious.

Jones county, Georgia. He heard Tecumseh's war speech at Tookabatchee, during one of his trading excursions. About the year 1810 he settled in Clarke county, this State, and in 1813 led a company from the county into the skirmish at Burnt Corn, where he was painfully wounded. He was a participant in the bloody "Canoe Fight" recorded in this chapter, where he acted with his usual daring and prowess. Shortly after, he followed Gen. Claiborne to Econochaca, as captain of a company in Major Smoot's battalion, and took part in the fight. He also commanded a battalion in Col. Russell's expedition to the Cahaba old-towns. Soon after the peace of Fort Jackson, he came to reside in Monroe, where he established a farm. He was for a short time in service under Gen. Jackson when that officer was sent to quell the turbulent Seminoles, and when the outrages of "Savannah Jack" in what is now Butler county caused great alarm throughout the new State, he marched promptly to the assistance of the settlers. From the time that he came into Alabama to the day that he left it, Gen. Dale was regarded as the right arm of the frontiersmen; ever ready to pilot the immigrant to his new home, and to stand between him and "the buskined warrior of the wood." The people of Monroe loved and honored him, and eight times elected him to the legislature between 1819 and 1830. The legislature of the State also recognized his services by appropriating to him the half-pay of a colonel, and the rank of brigadier general whenever he should be called into active service, but the latter was repealed shortly after its enactment. About the year 1830 Gen. Dale removed to Perry county, and remained there about a year, then settled in Lauderdale county, Mississippi. He was the first representative of that county in the legislature of the State, in 1836, and died there, at Daleville, May 23, 1841. The events of his remarkable career are preserved in a handsome volume, from the graceful pen of Hon. J. F. H. Claiborne of Mississippi. They read more like the exploits of a fabulous hero of a past age than like the deeds of one whose modest mien but stalwart frame many of the older citizens of south Alabama have looked upon, and it is quite certain that some of them are colored by fancy. He was, however, remarkable "for caution "and coolness in desperate emergencies, for exhibitions of "gigantic personal strength, \* \* \* and his story is studded "over with spirit-stirring incidents, unsurpassed by anything "in legend or history. His celebrated "canoe fight" where, "on the Alabama river, he, with Smith and Austill, fought "nine warriors with clubbed rifles, killed them all, and rowed "to shore, would be thought fabulous if it had not been wit-"nessed by many soldiers standing on the banks who could

"render them no assistance."\* In the zenith of his manhood Gen. Dale was erect, muscular, and over six feet in highth. His strength, activity, and endurance were surprising. And, like Bertram of Risinghame, his was

> "The sharpened ear, the piercing eye, The quick resolve when danger 's nigh."

He felt the disadvantages of his want of education, and was diffident of his opinion in other than practical matters, as he was habitually taciturn in those. His friendships were strong, his feelings ardent, and no one was more unselfish and benevolent. The Indians revered as much as they feared him, and he was looked upon by them with admiration and confidence. The story of Mr. Claiborne, however, is somewhat apocryphal that a Chocta chief stood over the grave of the border hero, a day or two after his death, and exclaimed, "You sleep here, "Big Sam," but your spirit is a chieftain and a brave in the "hunting-grounds of the sky." Nevertheless, Gen. Dale deserves to head the list of those whose iron wills and stalwart arms have fashioned States out of the wilderness, and his name must ever stand conspicuous in the annals of Alabama. A county in the State has been named in his honor.

Among the earlier inhabitants of Monroe was John Murphy, the fourth governor of the State. He was born in Robeson county, North Carolina, about the year 1785, and was the son of Neil Murphy, who came with his father, Murdock Murphy. from Scotland several years before. His mother was a Miss The parents removed to South Carolina, and there Downing. the son taught school to obtain the means to defray the expense of finishing his education at South Carolina College. Gov. Gayle and Mr. Dellet were students there at the same Graduating in 1808, he was clerk of the senate of South Carolina from 1810 to 1818. In the latter year he became a citizen of this county. Here he was admitted to the bar, but soon resigned to give his attention to planting. He represented Monroe in the constitutional convention of 1819, and in the house of representatives in 1820. In 1822 he was transferred to the senate, and in 1825 he was elected governor without opposition, receiving 12,511 votes. Two years later he was re-elected without opposition, receiving 7709 votes. He retired from office in Dec. 1829, but in 1831 was defeated for congress by Hon. D. H. Lewis of Lowndes, after an exciting canvass. Two years later, the district being changed, he was elected to congress, and served a term. In 1839 he contested the congressional district with Mr. Dellet, but was beaten on party He died the following year at his plantation in Clarke,

<sup>\*</sup>Hon, J. F. H. Claiborne of Mississippi.

where he had resided for several years, and is buried about two miles from Gosport. In person Gov. Murphy was stout and unwieldly, with a light complexion. His temperament was phlegmatic, and he was solid and practical, but not at all brilliant. He was pious and benevolent, and honorable both in private and public affairs. He spoke with a strong Scotch accent. He was at one time master of the grand lodge of Masons in the State, and was useful in all good enterprises. He married Miss Hails in South Carolina, and his second wife was Mrs. Carter, a sister of Col. John Darrington of Clarke. He has a number of descendants in the State. One of his sons, Duncan, was a member of the California legislature when he died in 1853. A brother, Rev. Murdock Murphy, was the first pastor of the Government street Presbyterian church, Mobile.

James Dellet came to Monroe in 1816. He was born in Philadelphia, of Irish parents, who soon after removed to South Carolina. He grew to manhood in that State, and was graduated with the first honor at South Carolina College in 1810. In 1813 he was enrolled as an attorney, and three years later located at Claiborne. He soon arose to eminence at the bar, and maintained his standing, with increased reputation, till he retired from the practice about twenty-five years later. He represented the county in the first general assembly of the State, and was the first speaker of the house of representatives. Within the twelve years following, he was four times re-elected to the legislature, was again speaker in 1821, and repeatedly served as chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1839 he was elected to congress over Hon. John Murphy, and was again induced to enter the course in 1843. To make head against a candidate so formidable, the other party persuaded Judge Henry Goldthwaite to resign his seat on the supreme bench, and bear their standard. It was the most exciting canvass ever known in the district, for the parties were closely balanced, and much depended on the ability of the candidates; who, on their part, felt

"The stern joy which warriors feel In foemen worthy of their steel."

Alluding to the severe tax on their physical and nervous strength, "I have been beaten," said Goldthwaite, when the poll began to come in, "but I've killed Dellet." Mr. Dellet served out the term, and then his feeble health made his home a place of repose. He died at his home in Claiborne, Dec. 21, 1848, at the age of about fifty-eight years. In person he was stout, with a careless bearing. His face was round and florid, and his eyes keen and sparkling. "To strangers he was taci-"turn, and to the masses anything but dependent or conciliat-

"ing. His ideas of independence and sincerity forbade every "species of deception; and he scorned to solicit the good opin-"ions of men except by honorable actions openly performed. Possessed of fine conversational powers, of extensive "stores from reading, of a vast fund of anecdote, and a humor "truly Irish, he was a most agreeable companion. So gene-"rally ackowledged was the strength and dignity of his lan-"guage, his wit, and the elegance of his address, that when he "spoke the forum was filled with hearers, either spell-bound by "his pathos, or hurried into successive bursts of laughter."\* While in congress, pending some question into which the slavery agitation entered, Hon. John Quincy Adams, who was a member for many years after he retired from the presidency, expressed a wish to see slavery abolished at any cost. "What if it should cost the lives of a million of the white race?" asked Mr. Dellet. "Yes," answered the aged fanatic, "if it should cost the lives of two millions, let it come! let it come!" Astounded at this, Mr. Dellet turned to the speaker. "Sir, some years ago I "supported a civilian for the presidency against a military "chieftain"—alluding to the contest between Mr. Adams and Gen. Jackson—" and for that act I pray the forgiveness of my "God and my country!" Mr. Dellet first married Miss Willison of South Carolina; his second wife was Miss Wormley of Tennessee. He left no sons.

ARTHUR PENDLETON BAGBY was another distinguished citizen of this county. He was born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1796, of respectable parentage. His education was good, and he finished his reading as a lawyer in Claiborne, where he was located early in the year 1819. Here he was not a close student, but his glowing imagination and unrivalled fluency quickly attracted notice. He represented the county in the legislature in 1821, and was re-elected the following year; at which time he was chosen to the speakership—the youngest member that ever occupied that position in the State. He was a member of one branch or the other after this, and in 1836 he was again chosen to the speakership. In 1837 he was selected by his party as their condidate for the governorship, and was elected over Hon. S. W. Oliver of Conecuh by a vote of 21,800, to 17,663. He was re-elected in 1839 by a vote of 20,481, to 1738 for Hon. A. F. Hopkins of Madison, who was not a candidate. Though he was in office at a time when political feeling ran very high, Gov. Bagby's course does not appear to have invited any extraordinary personal opposition. He was a candidate for the federal senate at the close of his term to fill a vacancy caused by Gov. Clay's resignation. In this he was

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. B. F. Porter of Butler in "O'Neal's Bench and Bar."

warmly opposed by Dr. David Moore of Madison, but was elected by a vote of 66, to 59 for Dr. Moore. The following winter he was elected without opposition—107 votes to 8 scattering—for a full term of six years, from March 4, 1843. continued to be a member till the summer of 1848, when he resigned to go abroad as minister of the court of St. Petersburgh. He acceptably discharged the duties of that high position till recalled by the change in the federal administration the following year. Soon after his return, he was appointed on the committee with Messrs, Ormond and C. C. Clay, sr., to codify the statutes of the State. This was his last official trust. He resided for several years at Camden, Wilcox county, whence he removed to Mobile in 1856, and there died of yellow fever in the autumn of 1858. In appearance Gov. Bagby was tall and commanding, his features most classically chiseled, and lit up by large and brilliant eyes. He is said to have owed his advancement, in some degree, to his splendid appearance, and bland and courtly manner. For years here, he divided the victories of the bar with Mr. Dellet. "His oratory was exciting "and persuasive in a very eminent degree. Possessed of a fine, "well modulated voice; with great self-possession, quite chaste "and beautiful action, he rarely made a speech that was not "wonderfully effective. His efforts, however, like those of "Sheridan, were most famous in their delivery; a fact which "shows the power of voice, figure, and decision, for his speeches "when read fell far short of his fame. \* \* He possessed a "high order of genius, and a liberal and generous heart. "disposition, though occasionally marked by earnest severity, was kind, benevolent, and conciliatory."\* Gov. Bagby first married a Miss Steele of this county, and his second wife was a daughter of Capt. Simon Connell, also of Monroe. Of his six living children by the last marriage, the eldest, Arthur P., a native of this county, and a graduate of West Point, has resided as a lawyer in Texas for thirty years, and was a brigadier general commanding a division at one time there, during the late war. Another son, Lieut. S. C. Bagby, of the Third labama Infantry, was killed at Strasburg, Virginia, in 1864. Two of his daughters yet reside in the State, one being a teacher in Mobile.

ENOCH Parsons was one of the most prominent of the early settlers of this county. He came from Tennessee about the year 1823, and brought the title of "general" and the reputation of having served under Gen. Jackson. He became a very prominent practitioner of law here, and was for many years associated professionally with Hon. A. B. Cooper. He repre-

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. B. F. Porter of Butler.

sented the county in the legislature in 1828–'30, and was an unsuccessful candidate for governor in 1835. His talent as an advocate was very considerable, and he was generous, hospitable, and popular. He was tall and spare, with a very large nose. He died about the year 1843, at his plantation near the junction of the Coosa and Tallapoosa, where he had lived a year or two. His family removed to Louisiana, and one of his sons is now a planter there. He was a brother of Hon. Silas Parsons of Madison and Gen. Peter Parsons of Talladega.

CHARLES TAIT, the first federal district judge of Alabama, resided in Monroe. He was born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1767, and was a cousin of Hon. Henry Clay. While reading law and teaching in Baltimore, at the age of 19 years, he was thrown from a horse, and his leg so injured as to necessitate amputation. A few years later he came to Georgia, where he was a teacher of some note. He was then a successful practitioner at the bar, and was on the bench of the supreme court. He was also a senator in congress from 1809 to 1819. While in that State occurred his "duel" with Judge Dooly, in which the latter refused to fight unless his leg was cased in a hollow tree to off-set Judge Tait's single leg. Appointed judge of the federal court for Alabama in 1819, he engaged in planting in Wilcox county, and made his home at Claiborne. He resigned his office in 1826, and gave his attention to planting.

Judge Tait was a gentleman of very superior talents, and his scientific and literary acquirements made him one of the most interesting men of his day. He was offered the mission to Great Britain in 1828, but declined it. He first married a lady of Baltimore, the mother of his only child, the late Capt. James A. Tait of Wilcox. His second wife was a sister of Judge Peter Williamson of Lowndes, and widow of Judge Griffin of Georgia. Judge Tait died in Wilcox in 1835, and his

descendants are well known citizens of that county.

No citizen of Monroe has left a more abiding memory than John Morrissett. He was born near Rogersville, east Tennessee, in 1793, and his early years were spent in obscurity and poverty. Having served through the war of 1812, he came to Alabama, and remained a year or two at St. Stephens. In 1817 he settled in this county as a planter. He cleared land and labored on the plantation in the day-time, and read law till midnight, and came to the bar in 1828. He entered public life as a representative in the legislature in 1829, and was five times re-elected to that body. During the last six years of his life he served Monroe and Conecuh in the senate. He died near Houston, Texas, May 6, 1851, and his remains

were brought home for burial. Mr. Morrissett possessed practical judgment, incorruptible integrity, and great perseverance, and industry. His tastes were plain and simple, and he had a strong aversion to the changes wrought by fashion. There is a well known instance of this. When buckles and straps were first used to tighten the waist of pantaloons, the late Chancellor Lesesne came to Monroe circuit court wearing a pair so constructed. In arguing a case this innovation came under frequent observation to all present. Mr. Morrissett prefaced his reply with the remark that the jury knew too much to be deceived by a gentleman who had come all the way from Mobile "with his new-fangled ideas of law, and with his gallowses "on the seat of his breeches." Many original remarks and amusing sayings of his are current in Monroe. He married Miss Gaines of Washington, a cousin of Hon. F. S. Lyon. One of his sons is an attorney at the Montgomery bar, and another resides in this county.

A very active and inflential man in Monroe at one time was the late William Perry Leslie. He was a native of the county, born in 1819, and was the son of a planter. He was admitted to the bar in 1841, having read law under Hon. A. B. Cooper, whose partner he became. He was also for some time the law partner of Hon. Rufus C. Torrey, now a prominent and useful citizen of the county. In 1851 Mr. Leslie was elected to the senate from this district over Judge Stearns of Conecuh, and was the founder of several industrial establishments at Claiborne. He died October 10, 1867, at Pascagoula, Mississippi, leaving a reputation for great energy and decision of character. He married a sister of Hon. N. A. Agee, and his brother, John W. Leslie, is the present judge of the probate court of the county.

Noah Alfred Agee, a native and resident of Monroe, is a son of the late Mr. W. R. Agee of this county. He was born about the year 1829. He took a collegiate course, and read law in the office of Hon. A. B. Cooper. Enrolled as an attorney in 1850, he has represented the county in both branches of the legislature. He is a citizen of high moral character, cultivation, and public spirit.

The late ROBERT G. Scott of this county was for many years a citizen of Richmond, Virginia, and was born in that State. He was a distinguished orator and advocate at the bar there, and held several civil employments. He was minister to Brazil under President Polk, and when he resigned he came to reside in this county. He married the widow of Hon. James Dellet, and was a planter here till his death in 1870, at an advanced age. Mr. Scott held no positions in Ala-

bama, but took a warm interest in all questions of a public import.

Election precincts were established in 1818 in this county "at "Chocta Bluff, at Fort Claiborne, at the Little [Lower] Stand"ing Peach Tree, and at the house of Mr. Hays near Burnt "Corn;" one at Nicholson's store on Pigeon creek in 1819; and in 1821 at the houses of Joses Parker, Arthur Foster, John Welch, Lark Abney, Mathew Averett, and at Gainestown.

John Murphy, John Watkins, James Pickens, and Thomas Wiggins represented Monroe in the constitutional convention of 1819; Lyman Gibbons in that of 1861; and S. J. Cumming in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

### Senators.

,	0.00000
1819—John Watkins. 1821—William Wingate. 1822—John Murphy. 1825—Arthur P. Bagby. 1827—Thomas Evans. 1828—Neil Smith. 1830—Neil Smith. 1833—Samuel W. Wilkerson. 1836—Neil Smith. 1839—S. S. Andress. 1842—John Watkins.	1845—John Morrissett. 1847—John Morrissett, 1851—Wm. Perry Leslie. 1853—James S. Dickinson. 1855—James S. Jenkins. 1857—Noah A. Agee. 1859—Stephen B. Cleveland. 1863—Robert Broadnax. 1865—John Y. Kilpatrick. 1867—[No election.]
_	

100. [140 01001121.]
ntatives.
1834 -A. P. Bagby, B. F. Porter.
1835—A. P. Bagby, John Faulk.
1836—A. P. BAGBY, S. R. Andrews.
1837—S. S. Andress, J. O. Rawls. 1838—S. R. Andrews, S. Crawford.
1839—L. A. Kidd, S. Crawford.
1840—L. A. Kidd, E. T. Broughton.
1841—L. A. Kidd, E. T. Broughton.
1842—John Morrissett,* —— Cun-
ningham.
1843-J. Morrissett, W.B. H. Howard
1844-J. Morrissett, William B. H.
Howard. 1845—Aaron B. Cooper.
1847—Aaron B Cooper.
1849—Edward L. Smith.
1851—C. McCaskill.
1853—Noah A. Agee.
1855—Samuel G. Portis.
1857-F. E. Richardson.

1859- H. O. Abney.

1861-F. H. Liddell.

1867-[No election.]

1869—J. J. Parker.

1863—Samuel J. Cumming.

1865-W. W. McMillan.

1831—Jas. Dellet, J. Faulk, William

1832-J. Morrissett, Nathan Coker,

1833-John Morrissett, Samuel Du-

Coker.

Y. Haynes.

Benj. F. Porter.

<sup>\*</sup>In place of A. R. Puryear, elected, but deceased.

### CHAPTER LVIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF MONTGOMERY.

Montgomery was created by an act of the legislature of

Mississippi Territory, dated Dec. 6, 1816.

It was carved out of Monroe, and originally embraced the whole of central Alabama east of the ridge dividing the Tuskaloosa and Tombikbee from the Cahaba, north of its present southern boundary line, west of Okfuskee and the Coosa, and south of the mountains of Blount. But it was soon subdivided, and within the past few years portions of it have been set apart to Elmore, Bullock and Crenshaw.

As now constituted, it lies in the southeast quarter of the State, south of Elmore, west of Macon and Bullock, north of

Pike and Crenshaw, and east of Lowndes.

It was named to preserve the memory of Major Montgomery, who fell at Tohopeka.

The area of the county is about 800 square miles.

The population of Montgomery at different times is thus shown:

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	
Whites				10,169 19,542			

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$12,934,881, as follows: real estate, \$8,839,940; personalty \$4,094,941.

The farm lands—222,200 acres improved, and 167,542 acres unimproved—is valued at \$3,793,895.

The live stock—1823 horses, 4250 mules, 7596 neat cattle,

980 sheep, and 13,909 hogs—are valued at \$833,199.

In 1869 the productions were 602,549 bushels of corn, 2040 bushels of wheat, 3045 bushels of oats, 27,726 bushels potatoes, 1599 gallons of cane syrup, and 25,517 bales of cotton; the value of animals slaughtered was \$90,183; and the value of farm productions was \$3,403,382.

Montgomery is, therefore, the first on the list of agricultural counties, and the second in wealth and population. It is

LEMUEL PURNELL MONTGOMERY was born in Wythe county, Virginia, in 1786, but grew to manhood in east Tennessee. He was practicing law at Nashville when he was appointed major of the Thirty-ninth Infantry, with John Williams as colonel, and Thomas H. Benton as lieutenant colonel. He fell in the charge on, and while mounting, the breastworks at Tohopeka, or the Horse-shoe Bend, March 27, 1814. Gen. Jackson was much grieved at his loss.

first on the list of cotton-producing counties, and third on that of corn-growing counties. There is much prairie and

alluvial soil, and the surface is undulating and level.

The commercial facilities are very advantageous. The Alabama is the boundary line on the northwest, and is the natural conduit of trade. The Tallapoosa, the northern boundary, is not navigable. Sixty-seven miles of railway lie in the county, viz: thirteen of the Mobile and Montgomery road, three of the Montgomery and Decatur road, twenty-one of the Montgomery and Eufaula, and thirty of the Selma and West Point.

MONTGOMERY, the seat of justice, is the capital of the State. It is situated on the east bank of the Alabama river, and was an Indian camping-ground and trading post called Econachattee (red ground.) several years before the whites began to settle it in 1816-'17. Jonathan C. Farley, Andrew Dexter, and J. G. Klinck, were the first permanent white residents of the place, though Arthur Moore lived here in 1815. incorporated by its present name, which it derived from the county,\* Dec. 3, 1819. Samuel Dexter, Jonathan C. Farley, Walter B. Lucas, and Ebenezer D. Washburn, were appointed to manage the first town election. The first newspaper printed here bears the date January 6, 1821, Jonathan Battell editor, E. W. Thompson publisher. It became the principal town in this part of the State about the year 1835, and the removal of the Indians caused it to steadily improve in commercial importance. In 1846 the general assembly selected it as the capital of the State, and that honor still abides with it. During the months of February, March and April, 1861, Montgomery was for about two months the capital of the Confederate States, and President Davis, the heads of department, and the provisional congress were here. The population in 1850 was 2511 whites and 2217 blacks; in 1860, 4341 whites and 4502 blacks; in 1870, 5405 whites and 5183 blacks. is a place of considerable commercial importance, chiefly as a market for cotton, of which between 60,000 and 100,000 bales are annually sold here. There are also railroad shops, and several minor industries. The capitol is a stately structure which affords a commanding view of the surrounding country. Swayne College, an institution of learning for the blacks is located here. Besides the navigable river by which it stands, five railways radiate from the city.

On the river, opposite the old town of Coosada, in this county, Weatherford, the Muscogee chief, was born; and at

<sup>\*</sup>Mr.J. G. Klinck, who came to the place in 1817, and named New Philadelphia, says the name "Montgomery" was a compromise between the settlers of Alabama Town and New Philadelphia, the first of which was just below, the other just above, the centre of the present city, and that it was mamed for the county.

Souvanoga, on the Tallapoosa, near where the village of Augusta stood, the parents of Tecumseh lived, and there he may have first seen the light.

In 1821, Edward Moseley, Benjamin Davis, John Hughes, William Graves, and William Laprade were appointed to

select a site for the courthouse of the county.

Election precincts were established in 1819 at the house of James Sparks on Big Swamp creek, at Pruett's store on the Tallapoosa, and at Evansville. The year after, one was located at the town of Augusta, and at the houses of James F. Johnston and James Ramsey; and in 1822 others were established at John Steele's and William Graves'.

Many distinguished citizens have illustrated the annals of Montgomery. Among these, the name of NIMROD EARLE Benson, one of the earliest white settlers, will not soon be forgotten. He was born at Greenville, South Carolina, May 10, 1794, and was the scion of very respectable families, his mother being an Earle. He was enrolled as an attorney in that State, and soon after came to Montgomery. He was the second lawyer that located here, and in 1821 and '23 was intendant of the town. In 1825 he represented the county in the legislature, and was re-elected. He was appointed receiver in the land office when the last Creek cession was thrown on the market, and retained the office till 1849. He was elected judge of the county court in 1827, and held the office a short time. In 1846 he was mayor of Montgomery. He continued to reside here till his death, of yellow fever, Sept. 28, 1854. "While his body was in the parlor of his "home, awaiting the time for interment, an Irishman, a stran-"ger to all the family, walked in, and after a tearful gaze at "the face, remarked, "A good man, and a friend of the poor, "is gone," and retired. This was the tribute of a poor and "unknown stranger to the virtues of Judge Benson, more "eloquent and truthful than is found on monuments, or in "eulogistic biographies." He was a prominent Mason, and foremost in many good works, and his character for integrity is irreproachable. One of his daughters married the late Col. Thomas O. Glascock, mayor of Montgomery city at the time of his death in 1870.

Benajah Smith Bibb has resided in this county for fifty years. He was born in Elbert county, Georgia, Sept. 30, 1796, and is a younger brother of the first two governors of the State. He came to reside here as a planter in 1822, and in 1825 was elected judge of the county court. Two years later he resigned, and removed to Morgan county, where he

<sup>\*</sup>Mr. M. P. Blue of Montgomery city.

449

remained two years, representing that county in the general assembly in 1828. Returning to this county, he was again elected judge of the county court in 1832, and retained the place for twelve consecutive years, serving meantime as senator from the county in 1834–36. He again represented the county in the legislature in 1845-'49, and in 1851-'53, defeating Gen. Fair for the senate in '51. Judge Bibb has not since been in official position, but his interest in public affairs is unabated. In appearance and address he resembles Gov. W. W. Bibb. An honorable private and faithful public life, a well stored mind, and a considerate regard for the feelings and views of others, tell in brief the salient points of his career and character. His wife is the sister of the late Gov. Gilmer of Georgia. Hon. John Dandridge Bibb, who represented Montgomery in the senate in 1822, and died in Mississippi about the year 1855, was a brother; the late Joseph B. Bibb of this county, colonel of the Twenty-third Alabama, was a nephew; and there are many members of the family in the county and State.

William Graham came to Montgomery about the year 1820, and became a merchant in the town. He was from North Carolina, and was the son of Mr. Archibald Graham, who settled in Autauga the same year. He was for several years judge of the county court here, but removed to Coosa in 1841. In 1847 he was elected treasurer of the State, and again made Montgomery his home. He filled the position of treasurer with satisfaction and fidelity for ten years, and retired at last voluntarily. He died in Autauga in 1859. His wife was a sister of Dr. Clement Billingslea, who represented this county in 1845, and his descendants are chiefly in Autauga. Mr. Duncan Graham of this county, who succeeded him as treasurer, and who died about the year 1867, was the cousin of Judge G. Both William and Duncan Graham were men of the purest integrity and moral character.

Robert J. Ware came to the county in the year 1822. He was a native of Lincoln county, Goorgia, and his mother was a Miss Stokes. His parents were wealthy, and his early advantages were very good. He became a physician and planter, and rapidly acquired property here. He entered public life as a representative of the county in the legislature in 1832, and served as a member of one house or the other for seven years. He was a man of wondrous energy, tact, and practical knowledge, possessing singular magnetism and influence over men. He was very successful in business, and accumu-

lated a large estate. He died in 1867, leaving many relatives and descendants in the county.

MERRILL ASHURST, who was a prominent citizen and attorney of this county for some years in its earlier times, represented the county in the legislature in 1837 and 1840. He removed to New Mexico many years ago, and became a prominent lawyer and jurist of that region. He died there in 1869, well grown in years.

Few men better deserve a place in the annals of Montgomery than James Edwin Belser. He was born in Charleston, S. C., Dec. 22, 1805, and was the son of Mr. Jacob Belser. his 15th year his parents removed to Sumter district, where he was educated by Rev. Jacob McWhorter. At 19 years of age he married a Miss Falconer, who died a few months later, and he at once came to Alabama—1825. Reaching Montgomery, he read law in the office of Messrs. Henry Goldthwaite and Benj. Fitzpatrick, and began the practice. 1828 he served the county in the legislature, and soon after became clerk of the county court, and one of the editors of the Planter's Gazette. His connection with journalism lasted several years, but he finally returned to the law, and in 1838 was appointed, then elected, solicitor. The responsible duties of this office he filled for a term. In 1843 he was the nominee of his party for congress, and was elected over Hon. John W. A. Petit of Barbour. He served out his term, then voluntarily retired from the place. From 1853 to 1857 he represented Montgomery in the popular branch of the legislature, and was frequently urged for much higher positions. Early in January 1859 he was seized with a violent illness while arguing a case in the court-room, and lingered till the 16th, when he expired. He is buried in Montgomery city. Having married a second time, a Miss Stokes, he left a son and daughter, whose descendants are in the county.

In so brief a space, it is difficult to give a proper estimate

of Col. Belser.

"Framed in the prodigality of nature,"

he lacked none of those generous and nobler traits which bind man to man by ties of esteem and friendship. His mental endowments were very superior, and he lent to them the lustre of a conscientious and blameless life, a philanthropic heart, and a nature wholly unmixed with self-love. In the bright throng of Montgomery's departed worth, no one was more generally beloved.

To Samuel Clarke Oliver belongs the honor of having served Montgomery longer in the general assembly than any

other person has done. He was a native of Elbert county, Georgia, and born about the year 1800. His father, Rev. McCartney Oliver, was for many years a citizen of Chambers; his mother was a Miss Clarke. Receiving a good education, he became a physician and planter, and came to reside in Montgomery about the year 1827. Two years later he was elected to the general assembly, and remained in one house or the other for nineteen consecutive years, and up to the time of his death. In all the fierce struggles of his party in the county, they found a pillar of strength in Dr. Oliver, who, though not an orator, was possessed of sound judgment and great popularity. Said Mr. S. F. Miller in 1842, "he has the "modes of thought and ripe diction of the scholar; the warm "and generous impulses of the poet; the cautious policy of "the financier; and the address of one who sets no common "value on society." His mind was cultivated and stored with reading, digested by reflection, and colored by a glow of rich imagination. He was the author of a romance of the colonial rebellion, entitled "Onslow," which received high commendation. The upright character and moral worth of Dr. Oliver, combined with his genial qualities, and wealth, gave him much influence in the county. He died about the year His wife was a daughter of Mr. Abner McGehee of Montgomery, and he has a son, a planter, residing here.

George Goldthwaite is also a distinguished citizen of Montgomery. He is a younger brother of Hon. Henry Goldthwaite of Mobile, deceased, and was born December 10, 1809, in Massachusetts. While a youth in Boston he attended a grammar school of which Charles Sumner, R. C. Winthrop and Geo. S. Hilliard, since distinguished in the history of the country, were pupils. Appointed to a cadetship at West Point at 14, he was a classmate of the late Lieut. Gen. Polk, while President Davis, and Generals R. E. Lee and J. E. Johnston were prosecuting their studies there in other classes. After passing his third year he abruptly quit the college in consequence of a "hazing" freak. He at once came to this State (1826) and read law in Montgomery in his brother's office. Admitted to practice at the age of 18 years, he located at Monticello, Pike county, where he remained several years. He then returned to Montgomery, where he practiced with increasing reputation till December 1843, when he was elected to the circuit court bench over the incumbent, Hon. Abraham Martin. He continued on the circuit bench (the people re-electing him in 1850 over Jefferson Jackson, esq., late of this county,) till January 1852, when he was elected a justice of the supreme court. By the resignation of Judge Chilton, January 1836, Judge Goldthwaite became chief justice; a dignity he held only thirteen days. Resigning, he returned to the practice. When hostilities began between the States, he was appointed by Gov. Moore adjutant general of the State, and held the place about three years. In 1866 he was elected judge of the circuit court, over Hon. George S. Cox of Lowndes and Hon. Francis Bugbee, but was ejected from office by an act of congress in 1868. In 1870 he was

elected to the senate of the United States.

Judge Goldthwaite is stoutly built but short. His phrenological developments are striking and almost peculiar. He is sociable but not cordial in his deportment. As a lawyer he ranks among the most learned in the State, and before a jury is so concise and clear that it seems as if a word added to or taken from his remarks could only detract from the perfection of his sentences. His long career on the bench has established his reputation as a profound jurist, with no eccentricities or vagaries to alloy the wisdom and dignity of his official deportment. His conversational powers, too, are rare, and embrace a more extensive range than might be expected from one who has devoted his life to a single profession.

Judge Goldthwaite married a sister of the late Mayor Wallach of Washington, D. C. Capt. R. W. Goldthwaite of this county, who so long commanded Semple's battery, is his son. Judge Arrington and Major Emmet Seibels of this county

married daughters of Judge G.

William D. Pickett resided in this county. He was the son of Hon. Wm. R. Pickett of Autauga, and was well educated. Having read law, he practiced for several years at Washington, in Autauga, but came to reside here about the year 1830. The legislature of 1829 elected him solicitor of the circuit court over Hon. Nathan Cook of Butler, and he held the office a short time. He was elevated to the bench in 1834, and died in the flower of his manhood, in November 1837. He possessed a high order of talent, and lent the dignity of a virtuous life to the culture of a jurist and scholar.

The late Albert James Pickett, a brother of the preceding, was also a citizen of this county for many years. Born in Anson county, North Carolina, August 13, 1810, he came to this State with his parents in 1818. It was in that early time, while the red man yet claimed a home in his native wilds, that he mingled with them, receiving those impressions of their character, and maturing those sympathies for their strange destiny, which often displays itself in his writings. He attended a high school in Virginia for two years, then became a law student in the office of his brother in Montgomery. But he had no taste for the law, and soon abandoned

it. In 1832 he became a planter, first in Autauga, then in this county. He was acting adjutant to Governor Clay during the Creek troubles of 1836. In 1844 he was foreman of the grand jury of this county which presented to the court the evil to be apprehended from a too profuse influx of negroes into the State, and the matter was brought before the legislature by Mr. Kittrell of Greene at the suggestion of Col. Pickett. The crowning event of his life was the publication, in 1851, of a "History of Alabama, and incidentally of Georgia and Mississippi, from the earliest Period." This was the fruit of much labor, and involved years of research and a liberal expenditure of money. It was received with great favor, and Gov. Collier called attention to it in his annual message. The work is defective in arrangement, and scarcely comes up to the promise of its title; but it is positively invaluable. "Few works have been prepared with greater attention to au-"thorities than Mr. Pickett's," and it gave him a wide reputation. He then gave his time to the preparation of a "History of the Southwest," but died before its completion, Oct. 28, 1858. Col. Pickett was of good figure, and bore himself with the dignity and grace of a true gentleman. He was fluent and entertaining in conversation, and his memory was a ware-room of valuable data. He married a daughter of Mr. Wm. D. Harris of this county, and left a number of children. Col. Wm. R. Pickett of this county, late quartermaster general of the State, is a son; one of his daughters married the late Major E. A. Banks, and another Col. M. L. Woods of this county.

Abraham Martin came to Montgomery in 1832. He was born in Edgefield district, South Carolina, in 1798, but removed to Tennessee with an uncle, and was graduated at Greenville College. He was enrolled as an attorney in 1821, and was district solicitor in Tennessee for several years. 1832 he came to reside and practice here, and in 1837 he was elected to the circuit bench over Messrs. E. S. Dargan, and J. P. Booth of Barbour. He served in that position for six years, and has ever since been a practitioner here, much of the time in association with Messrs. M. A. Baldwin and P. During the late war he was collector of the Tucker Sayre. government revenue in the State. He has long held a prominent rank at the bar here, and justly earned a reputation for learning and industry. He has sought no political positions, and his reputation is limited to the profession. He is a brother of Hon. Wm, D. Martin, the South Carolina jurist.

Montgomery is noted now, and in the past, for the skill of its physicians. Among these, the late Cyrus Ames deserves

<sup>\*&</sup>quot;Historical Collections of Georgia:" by Rev. George White.

remembrance. He was a native of Richmond, Virginia, and came to this county about the year 1830. He was not only a learned physician, but he was useful as a contributor to the medical periodicals, and his views on the fevers of the South, cerebo spinal meningitis, &c., had great weight with the profession. He died here in 1859. The late Dr. McCarthy Oliver of this county, and Mr. Thomas LeBaron of Mobile, married his daughters.

HENRY WASHINGTON HILLIARD resided for many years in Montgomery. He was born in Cumberland county, North Carolina, in 1808. While he was quite young his parents removed to Columbia, S. C., where he grew to manhood, and was graduated at South Carolina College. He read law under Hon. Wm. C. Preston in Columbia, and Hon. A. M. Clayton in Athens, Georgia, and was enrolled as an attorney at the latter place in 1829. Two years later he accepted a professorship in the University of Alabama, and served in that capacity for three years. Resigning, he came to Montgomery, and opened a law office. In 1838 he represented the county in the legislature, and in 1840 was on the Harrison electoral The following year he was offered the mission to Portugal, but declined it. The same year he was on the "general ticket" of his party for congress, and was defeated, though he carried his own district. In 1842 he accepted the mission to Belgium, and remained abroad two years. In 1845 he was elected to congress over Hon. John Cochran of Barbour; reelected without opposition; and again in 1849 over Mr. James L. Pugh of Barbour by 600 majority. His first speech in congress was so creditable that ex-President John Quincy Adams, then a member, walked across the room to congratulate him. During his service in congress Mr. Hilliard was a regent of the Smithsonian Institute. At the close of his third term he declined further service, and resumed his professional labors. Early in life he held an official connection with the Methodist Church, as a local or lay minister, and he sometimes entered the pulpit. In 1856 he was on the Fillmore electoral ticket. In 1861 he was sent as the commissioner of the Confederate States to treat with Tennessee preparatory to the admission of that State, and he accomplished the object satisfactorily. The following year he recruited a legion of about 3000 men, and entered the service with it, but, after some months, resigned his commission. Since the war he has resided in Augusta, Georgia, where he is practicing law. He married first Miss Bedell of Georgia, and the second time Mrs. Mayes, a sister of the late Col. Thomas O. Glascock. Col. Hilliard is a polished and graceful elocutionist, and an adroit debater. His frequent conflicts with the ablest orators of the State, at

the bar and on the stump, gave him a wide reputation. His attainments are scholarly, and his circle of information is vast. Few men have achieved so much by the exertion of brilliant talents, unaided by wealth or family influence.

James Marion Sims, the eminent surgeon, resided in Montgomery for some years. He was born in Lancaster district, S. C., Jan. 25, 1813. His father was sheriff of that district; his mother was a Miss Mackey. Having graduated at South Carolina College, he read medicine and attended the schools of Charleston and Philadelphia. In 1836, the degree of M. D. having been conferred the year before, he came to this county. After practicing a short time at Mount Meigs, he removed to Cross Keys, in Macon, and in 1841 came to the town of Montgomery. Here he attained to considerable celebrity for his treatment of cross eyes and club feet, which led to an extensive surgical practice, embracing all the capital operations. Ill-health caused him to remove to New York city in 1851. There his treatment of diseases of females, particularly vesico vaqinal fistula (which had been so great a reproach to the profession), gave a wide notoriety to his name. A hospital for females was opened soon after his advent in the metropolis, and he was placed in charge of it. His sympathies being with the South in the war for separation, he removed to Paris, France, where his reputation had, to some extent, preceded him. There he wrote a volume on the diseases of females, which has been printed in almost every language of Europe.\* The courts of that country decorated him freely with honorary orders, and the imperial family of the French gave him distinguished tokens of their consideration, Since 1868 he has resided mainly in New York, where he labors with continued success. Dr. Sims is a gentleman of winning address, general culture, and excellent moral character. married a sister of Dr. Benj. R. Jones of this county.

Marion Augustus Baldwin, also a citizen of this county, was born in Greene county, Georgia, Aug. 13, 1813. His father, a planter, was a native of Virginia. His mother was the only sister of the late Hon. Benj. Fitzpatrick of Elmore. In 1816 he came with his parents to this county, where they settled, and he passed his youth and manhood here. He was educated at the State University, graduating there in 1835, and the year following was licensed to practice law; having read in the office of Messrs. John A. Campbell and George Goldthwaite, and at the home of his uncle, Mr. Fitzpatrick. Opening an office in Montgomery, he was for some time in

<sup>\*&</sup>quot;Sims on Uterine Surgery": London, 1866.

partnership with Col. James E. Belser. In 1843 he was chosen to the solicitorship of the circuit court, and became attorney general of the State by the removal of the seat of government to Montgomery in 1847. By successive elections, he was continued in this office till 1865, when the State government was overthrown. He died shortly after, Aug. 16, 1865. He was a prosecuting officer longer than any other man has ever been in the State, and his briefs and arguments will be found in twenty-six or twenty-seven volumes of the State Reports. "His reputation as a profound criminal law-"yer, and as a faithful, industrious, honest, just, and humane "officer, will survive as long as our Reports are preserved; "and his virtues as a man, and his inestimable worth as a "friend, will be cherished as long as the hearts of those who "were associated with him in the administration of law in "this tribunal shall pulsate. \* \* He was possessed of fine "reasoning capacity, and had powers of language and illus-"tration abundant to the correct and forcible expression of "his ideas. He was gifted with genial humor, which, con-"trolled by good taste and good judgment, enlivened his argu-"ments without impairing the dignity of his speech; and "which, with the concurrence of other qualities, made him an "interesting and entertaining companion. \* \* He was warm, "confiding, true, and steadfast in his friendship, and possessed "a remarkable capacity for attaching others by ties that were "rarely broken."\* Mr. Baldwin married a daughter of Hon. Joseph Fitzpatrick of this county, and left nine children, who reside in Bullock county.

WILLIAM OWENS BALDWIN, brother of the foregoing, is a native and resident of Montgomery. He was born in 1818, read in the office of Dr. McLeod, and was graduated in medicine at the age of 18 years, at Transylvania University. Establishing himself in the town of Montgomery, his professional labors were remarkably successful. For several years he was the partner of Dr. Wm. M. Boling, an eminent surgeon. In 1868 he was elected to the presidency of the American Medical Association at the annual convention in New York. Heis now president of a national bank in Montgomery. "Dr. Bald-"win has contributed much to the literature of his profession, "and some of these contributions are as brilliant as they are "scientific. \* \* One has been particularly commented on by "the press, as deserving of special attention. We allude to "the paper on the 'Poisonous Properties of Quinine.' "This paper is quoted as authority, not only in the English "and French periodicals, and their standard works on toxicol-

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. A. J. Walker: remarks from the bench of the supreme court.

"ogy, but also in the U. S. Dispensatory, and the medico-le"gal works of this country."\* He has attained to distinction, also, as a surgeon and obstetrician, while his business capacity renders him an useful citizen. Added to these are his social qualities and wide range of general information. Capt. Wm. O. Baldwin, of the late Twenty-second Alabama, the "boy captain" of Deas' brigade, killed at Franklin, aged 19 years, was his son. Mr. W. O. Baldwin, who represented this county several times in the legislature, and afterwards removed to Texas, was a cousin.

Nathan Bozeman, another physician who has attained to a wide celebrity, resided in Montgomery from 1848 to 1859. He was a native of Georgia, but grew to manhood in Coosa county, where there are a number of his family. He was graduated at Louisville, and he made the diseases of females a specialty. He has written much on the subject, and is regarded as very eminent in that branch of medical and surgical science. Dr. Bozeman removed to New Orleans in 1859, and to New York in 1866. He was a surgeon during the late war.

For thirty years the name of John Archer Elmore has adorned the roll of the bar of this county. A native of Laurens district, South Carolina, he was born in 1809. An account of his father, Gen. John A. Elmore, will be found under the head of "The County of Autauga." The son was graduated at the South Carolina College, and was admitted to the bar in A year or two later he opened a law office in Hayneville, Lowndes county. During the Creek troubles in 1836, he led a company from that county into the service. The year after he was chosen to the State senate without opposition, and served one winter. Shortly after, he came to reside in Montgomery. Eschewing politics, he advanced rapidly in his profession, and was the senior for several years in a law firm with Hon. Wm. L. Yancey. In 1861 he was sent as a commissioner to the republic of South Carolina, and exerted himself to strengthen the bonds of the Southern sisterhood of States. At the close of the war he was chosen to represent the county in the constitutional convention. Such is the public career of His reputation rests upon his professional abil-Capt. Elmore. ities. His disinclination to engage in political affairs was manifest at an age when men usually aspire in that direction; but he passed by official honors which many others expend a lifetime in the effort to obtain. In the forum he is as quick to seize the principles which apply to the case, as he is lucid in the exposition of facts. As an advocate, he is forcible and flu-

<sup>\*</sup>Dr. R. F. Michel in the "Richmond and Louisville Medical Journal."

ent, without passion or imagery; and he is never at loss for a reference, nor does he traverse the same ground in his argument. To thorough learning, and very superior natural endowments, Capt. Elmore adds a general mental culture, an elevated character, and popular social qualities. In person he is portly and fleshy, with a large frame. He married a daughter of Hon. W. D. Martin of South Carolina, and Major Elmore, of the late First Alabama Cavalry, is one of his sons.

Rush Elmore, brother of the preceding, was for many years an attorney and citizen of Montgomery. He took a company from this county to participate in the war with Mexico, which became a part of Col. Peyton's Tennessee regiment. President Pierce appointed him a territorial judge of Kansas, and he died there in 1864.

"Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom was no guile."

On the 11th day of January 1861, while the eyes of every Alabamian were looking eagerly and earnestly to the State capital for a solution of the direful questions that afflicted the land, from that city the soul of Nicholas Hamner Cobbs passed to its heavenly reward. He was a native of Bedford county, Virginia, and was born Feb. 5, 1795. His early advantages were meagre, and his education was acquired in an "old field school." At the age of seventeen years he became a teacher, and continued in that high vocation in different parts of Virginia for ten or twelve years. In 1824 he was ordained a deacon, and a year later he was advanced to the priesthood. In 1828 he was elected clerical deputy from the diocese of Virginia to the general convention of the church, a position he continued to fill while he remained in his native State. In 1834 he was chaplain to the University of Virginia, and was at different times pastor of the congregations at Norfolk and Petersburg. Hobart College conferred on him the degree of doctor of divinity in 1842, and two years later he was called to the episcopate of Alabama from the rectorship of St. Paul's, Cincinnati. He was consecrated at Philadelphia in October, and at once became a resident of Montgomery. From that time forward his labors were in this The communicants of his diocese numbered 450 when he came, but at his death, after sixteen years, they had more than quintupled. He died in the full triumph of the christian faith, beloved and respected by all. Bishop Cobbs was eminently fitted for the ministry. "He moved among men always "as the minister of God, as the ambassador for Christ. No "one could ever mistake his character or his purpose. While "he was gentle unto all men, he was never pliant; while he "was wary in the pursuits of the great purposes of Christ's

"kingdom on Earth, nothing turned him aside from their con"summation."\* "There have been few preachers more
"effective. If not an orator in the popular sense, he had one
"of the best elements of oratory. His sermons were reali"ties; he believed what he said. Every word, and tone, and
"gesture bore the impress of sincerity. His sermons were
"brief, confined generally to a single point, and at their close—
"it is the truest test of merit—the hearers thought not of the
"speaker, but of themselves and their sins. \* \* He capti"vated, not their intellects, but their hearts."

Bishop Cobbs has a son in the State who is a clergyman.

The late John Jacob Seibels came to Montgomery in 1842. He was born in Edgfield district, South Carolina, Dec. 8, 1816. His father, John Temple Seibels, surveyor general of the Palmetto State at one time, was the son of a German whose wife was a niece of Sir John Temple, the first British ambassador to the United States. Graduating at South Carolina College, he read law under Hon. C. G. Meminger at Charleston, and was enrolled as an attorney about the year 1837. In 1838 he went to Texas, but returned to his native State in 1840; whence he came to reside here as a lawyer. he recruited a company and led it to Mobile, on the way to Mexico. A regimental organization was there effected, and he was elected colonel; but he resigned within a day or two in consequence of some dissatisfaction in the command. then went on with the company as part of the battalion formed, and served on the Rio Grande for three months. The next year he took out a battalion, and was military governor of Orizaba. He was connected more or less with the Montgomery press on his return. In 1853 he was sent as charge d'affaires to Belgium, and in 1855 his station was raised to that of a minister-resident. In December 1856 he resigned, and was again connected with the press for some time. He was an elector for Douglas in 1860, and the year after led the Sixth Alabama Infantry into the field. He served a year in Virginia, then returned. His promotion to the rank of briga-dier general was urged. "I am not on speaking terms with Col. Seibels, and do not expect to be; but I urge his promotion," said Senator Yancey to the president. The peremptory refusal is thought to have had for its basis a personal feeling between Mr. Davis as politician and Col. Seibels as editor in 1860, and it created a coolness between the former and Mr. Yancey which was never healed. In 1863, Col. Seibels received a warm support for confederate senator, and led Messrs.

<sup>\*</sup>Bishop Stephen Elliott of Georgia.

<sup>†</sup>Rev. Geo. F. Cushman, D. D., of Dallas.

Clay of Madison, Curry of Talladega, &c., on several ballots. He died in Montgomery, August 8, 1865. He was a courteous gentleman, cordial in friendship, implacable in enmity, and affable but reserved to the masses. His talents were bright, his information extensive, and his opinions were usually based upon cool reflection. He married a sister of Hon. James Berney of Butler, and his only child is the wife of Col. C. P. Ball of this county. Major Emmet Seibels of the late Seventh South Carolina, now of Montgomery, is a brother.

THOMAS HILL WATTS is a resident of Montgomery, but a native of Butler. His parents were from Greene county, Georgia, and settled in the western part of what is now Butler—then Conecuh—in 1818. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Hill, one of the first legislators from Conecuh, and his father was a well known planter of west Butler for many years. Born near Butler Springs, January 1819, he grew to manhood there, and was graduated at the University of Vir-In 1841 he opened a law office at Greenville, and the next year he represented Butler in the legislature, and again in 1844, and '45. He came to Montgomery in 1846, and entered on the duties of his profession with vigor and success, associated for a number of years with Messrs. T. J. Judge, Jeff. F. Jackson, and D. S. Troy. He represented the county in the lower house in 1849, and was in the senate from Autauga and Montgomery in 1853. Two years later he was the nominee of his party for congress, and had an exciting race with the late Col. Dowdell of Chambers, who was successful by a very small majority. He was the colleague of the gifted Yancey in the constitutional convention of 1861, and in August of that year receiving a very complimentary vote for governor, and one that indicated the preference of the people for him if he had permitted the use of his name in time. About the same time he was elected colonel of the Seventeenth Alabama Infantry, and was at Corinth with it the March There he was much surprised by a notice of his appointment to the cabinet of President Davis as attorney general of the Confederate States. He at once entered on the duties of the office, and remained in Richmond till October 1, 1863, when he resigned to accept the position of governor, to which he had been elected by a large majority over the incumbent, Hon. John Gill Shorter of Barbour. He was inaugurated December 2, 1863, and discharged the perplexing duties of the chief magistracy of the State during the last year and a half of the war; the most trying and extraordinary period through which Alabama has yet passed. The federal armies occupied the capital of the State, April 12, 1865, and the term of Governor Watts practically ceased at that date.

His plantation was harried by the federal troops, who destroyed 250 bales of his cotton, 3000 bushels of corn, which had been partly sacked for shipment to the poor of Butler county, destroyed his bacon, and took off forty head of mules. Since that time, Gov. Watts has quietly given his time to the labors of his profession, taking only such interest in public

questions as every citizen of public spirit should.

He is large and stout, erect, and a little more than six feet in highth. He is very affable and sociable, and quite popular with all classes. His ability as an advocate and speaker is second to that of but few men of the State at any time. He is earnest and vehement in manner, and vigilant and adroit in pressing an adversary. The cause of his client becomes his own, and he does not appear to lose heart even when the verdict comes in against him. Governor Watts married a sister of Gen. W. W. Allen of this county, and one of his daughters is the wife of Col. Troy of Montgomery city, a brave officer of the late Sixtieth Alabama.

ADAM CHRISTOPHER FELDER also resides in this county. was born in Orangeburg district, South Carolina, in 1820, and came with his parents to this State and county in 1835. He was well educated, and read law under Mr. Nathan Harris in Montgomery city. He was licensed in 1846; but went to Mexico the same year as a member of Capt. Rush Elmore's company, where he remained three months. On his return, he began the practice as the partner of Mr. F. S. Jackson. 1848 he was appointed county court judge to succeed Hon. T. S. Mays, and held the office two years. In 1855 he was elected over Mr. Daniel Pratt to represent Autauga and Montgomery in the State senate, and was re-elected over Dr. Wm. H. Rives in 1857. He entered the Confederate army as a private in Capt. J. J. Cox's company; but subsequently served as captain of a company in the 53d Alabama. In 1865 he was again elected to the senate over Rev. Dr. Spangler of Autauga. 1868 he became chancellor, an office he now holds. He is a companionable man, full of practical ideas, and just and upright in the transactions of business life.

But of all the Alabamians whose talents and opinions have made them eminent in civil affairs, William Lowndes Yancey's fame is most vivid and wide-spread. He was born at the Shoals of Ogechee, Georgia, August 10, 1814, while his mother was visiting her parents at that place. His father, Hon. B. C. Yancey of Abbeville, was a distinguished South Carolina advocate, was a midshipman in the federal navy when young, and was descended from one of three Welsh brothers who came to Virginia, and number among their offspring the

eloquent Bartlett Yancey of North Carolina, Hon. Joel Yancey of Kentucky, and Hon. Charles Yancev of Virginia. The mother of W. L. Yancey was a daughter of Col. Wm. Bird of Georgia, a Virginian by birth. He took a collegiate course at Williamstown, Vermont, and read law under Judge Nathan Sayre at Sparta, Georgia, and Hon. B. F. Perry at Greenville, South Carolina. He did not apply for a license, but engaged in planting near Greenville. In the winter of 1836-'7, he removed to Dallas county, this State, and there rented a plantation. It was while on a visit to Greenville, in the spring of 1837, that he killed Dr. Elias Earle in an affray.\* The same year he became the editor of a paper at Cahaba, which he remained connected with till 1839, when he removed to Coosa. In connection with his brother he edited a newspaper there for a year or two, when the poisoning of his negroes in Dallas caused him to become involved in debt, and he went to the bar to retrieve his fortunes. He became the partner of Hon. S. W. Harris, and arose rapidly in the profession. In 1841 he represented Coosa in the lower house, and in 1843 was elected to the senate from Coosa and Autauga over Hon. W. W. Morris. A year later he resigned, when elected to congress to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Hon. D. H. Lewis. In 1845 he was again elected, defeating Hon. Daniel E. Watrous of Shelby. While in congress he and Hon. T. L. Clingman of North Carolina were interrupted by a civil process while on "the field of honor." He resigned his seat in 1846 because he was too poor to remain in public life, and came to reside in Montgomery. He practiced here very successfully in connection with Capt. J. A. Elmore, and made politics the incident and not the object of his attention for ten or twelve years. He was the author of the resolu-tions in the State convention of his party which instructed the delegation to withdraw, in the event that certain principles involving the rights of the southern States were not, avowed. At the national nominating convention the delegation from the State retained their seats nevertheless, and only Mr. Yancey and Mr. Wray of this county obeyed instructions

<sup>&</sup>quot;Much has been said about this matter to the injury of Mr. Yancey. "No "reports are so readily believed," says Lord Macaulay, "as those which dis- "parage genius, and soothe the envy of conscious mediocrity." A full report of the trial, from a Greenville paper, is before the author, and he does not hesitate to pronounce it a clear case of self-defence. The evidence that operated against Mr. Yancey was that he approached Dr. E. with a weapon on his person; a fact dwelt on by the judge in his charge, but explained by the second fact that Mr. Yancey had arrived only a few days before from Alabama—a long journey through a frontier country. He was sentenced to a year's imprisonment in jail, and a fine, but Gov. Noble pardoned him within two or three months. "In this affair he did what few men of spirit might "not have done under the circumstances," says Hon. B. F. Perry in "Remi-"niscences of Public Men," and Mr. Y. was no favorite with Gov, Perry.

when the convention failed to accede to the demands of the party in the State. For eight years, then, he was ostracised by his party, and held no station but that of a private in its Office, however, was not what he sought; and when he was delegated to the State convention of his party in 1856, he introduced the same resolutions that were ignored in '48. They were not only adopted, but were understood to be avowed in the careful phraseology of the Cincinnati nominating con-Mr. Yancey's speech in advocacy of the resolutions in the State convention was one of the great efforts of his life, and to be remembered with Gen. Alph. Baker's speech on the reception of the Confederate flag, and Mr. Wm. M. Murphy's reply to the charges of Mr. Inge against his party at Living-"Splendid!" said Bishop Polk; "Magnificent!" answered Bishop Elliott, as they stood among the auditory. Mr. Yancey headed the Buchanan electoral ticket in 1856. and was warmly supported for federal senator against Gov. Fitzpatrick in 1859, but the election was postponed. In 1860, more than ever impressed with the necessity of guarantees for the preservation of the federal system, he again presented resolutions instructing the Alabama delegation to withdraw from the nominating convention at Charleston if their demands were rejected; and they were adopted, the delegation -of which he was one-withdrew when they saw no hope of attaining their object, and the party, already in a minority, made two nominations. Pending the election, he canvassed the northern States of the Union in advocacy of the claims of Mr. Breckinridge to the presidency, and appealed to the people of that region to abide by the constitution of 1789. He told them that he did not favor dis-Union save as a refuge from dishonor and subsequent ruin to the South. failed to heed him, and the result is known. He represented Montgomery in the constitutional convention of 1861, and framed the secession ordinance, as chairman of the committee. President Davis offered him any position within the gift of the executive, and he accepted the mission to Great Britain. He remained abroad a year, and made every exertion to obtain a recognition of the Confederate States by European powers. On his return, March 1862, he told his countrymen plainly that they must rely on their own efforts to achieve that result. During his absence he was elected by an almost unanimous vote to the Confederate senate. In that position he acquitted himself with his usual ability, but his deportment was shadowed by the extraordinary events of the military campaigns. He was spared the pain of witnessing the humiliation of the South, death ensuing after a short illness at his home near Montgomery city, July 28, 1863.

In person, Mr. Yancey was of ordinary highth, well built, and well shaped; having but little surplus flesh, and no angularities. The features of his face were full without massiveness, and expressed the calm determination for which he was noted. His manner was grave and deliberate even in youth, and he attracted men by his strength of purpose and fascinating talents, rather than by social traits. He was a man of deep and strong feelings, whether of affection or dislike, but was an open and manly opponent, scorning all equivocation. His integrity, morality, and piety were never questioned. He was firm in his convictions, and methodical in his conduct; and wholly exempt from eccentricity or littleness. His reputation as an orator has not been surpassed in the State, and probably not in the South. His voice was very clear, his sentences well rounded, and his gesticulation neither frequent nor violent. He was not a declaimer, but a polished and logical speaker, who enchained attention by a lofty, sustained. and unbroken strain of rhetoric. He was fluent as a fountain, and the coldest subject quickened into a glow on his magic tongue.\* The result of the late war was very unpropitious for Mr. Yancey's fame, for there are many who censure him now who would have been foremost in anotheosizing him had the southern States succeeded in establishing their independence.

Mr. Yancey married a daughter of Mr. Washington Earle of South Carolina, who now resides, with his children, in Macon county. A son, Capt. Ben. C. Yancey, commanded a battalion of sharpshooters in a brigade of the Western Army.

ELISHA Y. FAIR came to Montgomery about the year 1835, and was an attorney here for several years, having been admitted to the bar in his native State. His professional attainments gave him prominence, and he was made minister resident to Belgium in 1856. He retained that honorable position during the administration of Mr. Buchanan. In 1865 he represented Montgomery in the constitutional convention—his last public trust. He now resides on his plantation in Autauga. Gen. Fair is a gentleman of culture, and is respected for many excellencies of character. He married Miss Wyatt of Autauga.

Henry C. Semple, an attorney of prominence in Mont-

<sup>\*</sup>On one occasion he quoted the familiar line, "'Tis not all of life to live, nor all of death to die," in a speech meant to arouse his audience to a feeling of resistance to encroachments on the constitution. The abject status of "live"-ing, as the word sank almost to a whisper, and the ecstacy of "die"-ing, as his soul was thrown into the tone of its enunciation, gave a construction to the line which not even its author could have thought it susceptible of.

gomery, came to reside here about the year 1845. He is a native of Virginia, and a son of Judge Semple, a jurist of that State, whose first wife was a sister of President Tyler. He has been a successful practitioner for many years, and is also well known for his labors in connection with the "Code of '52." During the war he recruited a light battery, and saw service on several hard-fought fields. He was promoted to the rank of major of artillery for his efficient conduct. Major Semple is a gentleman of scholarly attainments, quiet deportment, and honorable reputation. He married a daughter of Hon. Lorenzo James.

The recollection of Johnson Jones Hooper is a sunny spot in the memory of those who knew him. He was born in Wilmington, N. C., June 9, 1815, and was the son of a journalist. His grandfather was the brother of Hon. Wm. Hooper, a signer of the colonial decree of independence, and he was also a lineal descendant of Hon. Archibald Maclain, another colonial patriot of 1776. His mother, the daughter of Col. DeBerniere, a British officer, was lineally descended from Bishop Jeremy Taylor, the English poet and divine. His education was as good as can well be obtained outside of a college, and at the age of fifteen years, being in Charleston, S. C., he was a writer for the city press. At the age of twenty he journeyed through the Gulf States, and remained in Tuskaloosa several months. He then went to Tallapoosa county, and in 1840 to Chambers, where he read law in the office of his brother. He soon after edited the Banner at Dadeville, where his humorous articles began to attract attention. In 1843 he edited a paper for six months in Wetumka. He then returned to Chambers, and practiced law and edited a newspaper in LaFayette. His "Simon Suggs" paper had now appeared, and given him much celebrity. In 1846 he came to Montgomery, and became one of the editors of a journal here, but returned to Chambers within a year. In 1849 he was elected to the office of solicitor by the legislature, defeating Messrs. A. M. Presley of Chambers, M. S. Latham of Russell, and A.W. Bowie of Talladega, and held the office several years. In 1852 he came to reside in this county, as editor of the Montgomery Mail, and only severed his connection with that journal when he was elected secretary of the provisional Confederate congress in 1861. accompanied the congress to Richmond, Va., where he died June 6, 1862. Having married a daughter of Hon. Greene D. Brantley of Chambers, one of the first settlers and worthiest citizens of LaFayette, he left several children; one of whom is an attorney in Aberdeen, Miss., and another is a merchant in New York. Mr. George D. Hooper of Lee is a brother, and

Col. G. W. Hooper of the late 6th Alabama Infantry is a nephew. Mr. Hooper was well known to the country as the author of "Simon Suggs," a work of unsurpassed humor, and of great popularity. He regretted having published it, however, because, as he conceived, it identified his name with a class of literature which was an obstacle to his advancement in the more ambitious walks of life. As a writer he was ready, lucid, and captivating; forcible when grave, and irresistible when humor-He was, too, a scholar, and a man of thought. a large and guileless heart, a vigorous and fertile intellect, an affable and genial disposition, the most unpretending manner, and singular directness of purpose. With these qualities it is not a wonder that he was popular and beloved. He wielded much influence wherever his journal was read, and his death created a marked impression even amid the exciting events during which it occurred.

The late James Holt Clanton resided in Montgomery. He was born in Columbia county, Georgia, Jan. 8, 1827. His mother was a Miss Clayton, and related to Gen. Clayton of Barbour. His father, Hon. Nathaniel Holt Clanton, who represented Macon in both houses of the general assembly, was the son of Holt Clanton, a Virginia "rebel" in 1776. parents settled in Macon in 1835, and the son grew to manhood there. His education, ending with his matriculation at Tuskaloosa, was cut short by his volunteering in the war with Mexico as a private in Capt. Rush Elmore's company, Col. Bailie Peyton's regiment. Serving out his six months' enlistment, he soon after enlisted in the Palmetto regiment, for which Capt. Preston S. Brooks came back to recruit, but reached there after the occupation of the Mexican capital. On his return, he read law at Tuskegee in the office of Hon. David Clopton, and attended the law school of Judge Chilton Admitted to the bar in 1850, he at once located in Montgomery. In 1855 he represented the county in the legislature, and in 1860 was a candidate for elector on the Bell ticket. He opposed secession, but favored unity when that policy was adopted, and entered the service as captain of a mounted company. He operated on the Florida coast till the fall of 1861, when he augmented his command to a regiment, of which he was chosen colonel. This was the First Alabama Ordered to Tennessee, he opened the battle at Shiloh, and was engaged the second day. At Farmington, his regiment being absent, he was temporarily on Gen. Bragg's At Boonville he commanded a brigade, consisting of his own and a Mississippi regiment, and Major S.J. Murphy's battalion, and drove the enemy in handsome style. In the spring of 1863 he raised three more regiments—the 6th, 7th,

and 9th Alabama cavalry—and was commissioned a brigadier general. The necessities of the service kept these regiments separated much of the time, and gave Gen. Clanton no opportunity to handle them as a brigade. In 1864 he fought Gen. Rousseau at Ten Islands, on the Coosa, opposing 200 men to 1300 for several hours. In this affair he lost his entire staff, viz: Capt. Robert Abercrombie of Florida and Lieut. Thomas Judkins of Montgomery killed, and Capt. Bat. Smith of Dallas and Lieut. Hyer of Florida wounded. He then harassed Rousseau through the State. Ordered to Dalton, he reached there in advance of his command, and served on Gen. Polk's staff at Resaca, Adairsville, and Cassville, receiving the thanks of the generals for his services in placing the artillery and stores across the Etowa at the latter place. In 1865 he relieved Gen. Alph. Baker at Pollard, and beat back a raid of the enemy soon after. In March he made head against Gen. Steele's corps with a body of cavalry, and was dangerously wounded and captured at Bluff Spring, Florida. Taken to Pensacola, he was paroled about the 1st of May. Resuming his profession, from 1866 to the close of his life he was the official head of his party in the State, and his life was frequently imperilled by the bold manner in which he discharged his duty as such. His death occurred Sept. 26, 1871, in Knoxville, Tennessee. During the day he had been in the federal court as the attorney of the State of Alabama in the matter of the Alabama and Chattanooga railroad. Going on the street at dusk, he was introduced to a son of Hon. T. A. R. Nelson, who had been an officer in the federal army. A dispute arose very quickly between them, when the young man stepped into a saloon for his gun, came out and lodged a load of buckshot in the breast of Gen. C. The latter drew his pistol and fired at random, then slowly laid down and died. His remains were brought to the city of Montgomery, where they lay in state at the capitol, and were followed to the grave by the whole population. Demonstrations of grief and respect came up from all parts of the State, and no event of such a character ever elicited more profound re-Indeed, few men have had so large a circle of devoted friends, nor was any man ever more purely unselfish in his friendship. With the courage of Cœur de Leon, he had also the magnanimity and generosity of that paragon of chivalry, and was not lacking in any essential the attributes of gentility and manhood. Loving the land of his birth as he did the mother that bore him, the latter years of his life were consecrated to it with an intensity of devotion that forgot self. He passed away in the noontide of usefulness, "but his fame, "consigned to the keeping of that Time, which, happily, is

"not so much the tomb of Virtue as its shrine, shall, in years "to come, fire modest worth to noble deeds."

Gen. Clanton married a daughter of Hon. James Aber-

crombie of Russell, and left three children.

Montgomery is the home of Thomas James Judge. A native of Richland district, South Carolina, he was born Nov. 1, 1815. Three or four years later his parents came to this State. and settled in Butler county. His early advantages were quite meagre, and at the age of 15 years he entered a printing office in Montgomery. Here he remained a year learning the art of printing, but left it to accept a clerkship in a dry goods house. In 1834 he established a newspaper at Greenville, which he edited about a year. He volunteered in the Creek war, serving three months, and in 1837 removed to Hayneville. There he read law in the office of John S. Hunter and Nathan Cook, esqs. A year later he located in Hayneville to practice. In 1843 he was appointed district solicitor by Gov. Fitzpatrick, but was defeated before the legislature. The following year he represented Lowndes in the legislature, and was re-elected the ensuing year. In 1847 he served Lowndes and Butler in the senate, where he continued till 1850, when he resigned to remove to this county. The same year he was a delegate to the Nashville convention. Forming a partnership here with Messrs. T. H. Watts and J. F. Jackson, he entered an ampler theatre of action. In 1853 he represented the county in the legislature. In 1857 he made a brilliant canvass for congress against Hon. J. F. Dowdell of Chambers, but was defeated, as he was two years later by Mr. Clopton of Macon. When the war began between the States, he first volunteered as a private, serving at Pensacola. He then aided in organizing the Fourteenth Alabama, of which he was chosen colonel. He repaired to Virginia with it, but in April 1862 was so severely injured by a railroad collision as to cause him to resign. subsequently served as judge of a military court till the close of the war. In 1865 he was elected to the bench of the supreme court, a position he filled till the reconstruction measures ousted him in 1868. He is now practicing his profession in Montgomery.

The career of Judge Judge is that of one who has made his way by the powers of intellect from the ink-roller to the highest judicial tribunal of his State, and from poverty to an affluence that was swept away by the late war. He has strong impulses, a sociable nature, and a keen intuition. In his various canvasses he invariably drew out the strength of his party, and is alike happy and powerful in his efforts on the stump and at the bar. His personal appearance is striking,

his features and figure being well and substantially developed. He married a sister of Hon. Peyton T. Graves of Lowndes.

WILLIAM WIRT ALLEN is a native and resident of Montgomery. His father, the late Mr. Wade Allen, was for many years a planter in this county, and one of its first settlers. His mother was a sister of Mr. Daniel Sayre of this county. The parents came from South Carolina in 1818, and the son was born in Graduating at Princeton, he read law, but not with a view to practicing. The war found him planting, and he laid down the peaceful vocation to enter the service as first lieutenant of the cavalry company of which Gen. Clanton went out as captain. When the First Alabama Cavalry was organized he was elected major of it. He fought at Shiloh, and was in the subsequent operations of that campaign. ing to the colonelcy of the regiment, he led it into Kentucky, and was wounded slightly at Perryville. At Murfreesboro, where he commanded a brigade, he was severely wounded, and disabled for some time. Appointed a brigadier general, he took command of a brigade at Dalton composed of men from several States. At Marietta he was transferred to the command of the brigade composed of the 1st, 3d, 4th, 9th, 51st, and 12th Alabama cavalry regiments. He remained in charge of this brigade, participating in all the arduous duty of the mounted corps on Johnston's retreat, till August 1864, when Crews' (Ga.) brigade was added, and subsequently Anderson's (Confederate) brigade. At the head of this division he passed into the Carolinas at the heels of Sherman, and by his fidelity to duty earned the commission of major general, conferred in March 1865. He surrendered at Salisbury, N. C., May 3, 1865. Since then he has given his attention to agriculture, till appointed adjutant general of the State in 1870, a position he now fills.

Gen. Allen is tall and stout, making a stalwart figure. He is cordial in manner, and of ardent public spirit. As a soldier he was cool amid danger, and faithful and tireless in the discharge of his duty. Few cavalry officers stood higher in the confidence of their commanders, or were more respected by

their troops.

He married a sister of Col. Charles P. Ball of this county.

Moses Wright Hannon became a citizen of this county in 1847. He was born in Baldwin county, Georgia, in 1827, and his father was a planter and lawyer; his mother an aunt of Hon. Aug. R. Wright of that State. He was here in mercantile business, but in 1850 he went to California. On his return, eight years later, he engaged in a mercantile business here. In 1861 he entered the military service as lieutenant

colonel of the First Alabama Cavalry, and a few months later recruited the Fifty-third Alabama, a mounted regiment. With this command he served for some time in the Tennessee valley, under Roddy and Forrest. He was then placed over a brigade, composed of his old regiment, Young's (Ga.) regiment, Roswell's (Ga.) battalion, and Snodgrass' (Ala.) battalion. He led this command during the last year and a half of the war, serving through the Georgia campaign, under Gen. Wheeler, and in Gen. Kelly's division. The brigade performed much arduous service, and in August 1864, under its commander, made a daring raid on Sherman's rear, capturing about 100 men, destroying a wagon-train, and bringing off 1500 beef cattle. It followed Sherman into the Carolinas, and was engaged in the last fight of the forces in those States, that at Statesboro. For his services, the commission of brigadier general was issued to Gen. Hannon, but not received. At the peace he was a merchant in Montgomery city and New Orleans till he removed to Texas in 1870, and is planting in Freestone county. Gen. Hannon was a brave and efficient officer, with all the qualities of the good soldier, and greatly respected by his men, whose welfare he was ever solicitous to promote. He is also a gentleman of moral standing, and business capacity. His wife was Miss Mastin of this county.

Few men in the State are better known throughout its limits than Samuel Farrow Rice, now a resident of this county. He is the son of Judge Wm. Rice, who was a State senator in South Carolina. His mother was a sister of Z. P. Herndon, a noted South Carolina lawyer, another of whose sisters married Hon. Samuel Farrow of that State. The son was born in Union district, June 2, 1816, and was graduated at the South Carolina College. He read law in the office of the celebrated Wm. C. Preston, and was licensed to practice in He opened an office at Winnsboro, but in 1838 came to this State, and settled in Talladega. He at once purchased a newspaper and edited it six years. In 1840, and again in '41, he represented Talladega, and in the winter of the latter year was elected State printer. This office he held three months, then resigned it. He then devoted his time more closely to the law, and was the partner at different times of Messrs. Philip E. Pearson, John T. Morgan and Thomas D. Clarke. In 1845 he was defeated for congress by Gen. Mc-Connell after a rare canvass; and two years later was again beaten by Mr. Bowdon. In 1848 he was on the electoral ticket of Taylor and Fillmore, and in 1851 was a third time defeated for congress, after a close and heated canvass, by Hon. Alexander White. In 1852 he settled in Montgomery as the associate of Col. Jamas E. Belser. In December 1854

he was elected to the supreme bench over Messrs. G. W. Stone, J. D. Phelan, and J. W. Lesesne. He remained in that most responsible position four years, serving the last three as chief justice. Resigning in January 1859, he represented the county in the legislature the same year. From 1861 to '65, he represented Autauga and Montgomery in the State senate. Since that time he has not held any position, but devoted himself to his profession in Montgomery, much of the time as the partner of Messrs. Geo. Goldthwaite and

Henry C. Semple.

Judge Rice is above medium highth, and thin but well knit. His head is disproportionately large, his eye dark and restless, and his complexion florid. Socially he is one of the most fascinating of men, full of genius and with a ready discernment. He is voluble and animated in the rostrum, and his utterances scintillate with gems of metaphor, ridicule, and wit. In the forum he is astute, ready, and logical, and his reputation is deservedly wide-spread. He is also proficient in pencraft, and as a political writer has few equals in the State. But all his varied talents seem to be enjoyed without an effort to retain them. Judge Rice married a daughter of Major P. E. Pearson, at one time of Talladega.

John Dennis Phelan resided in this county. His father was an Irishman; his mother a native of New England, and he was born in Brunswick, New Jersey, in 1810. His parents removed to Richmond, Virginia, and thence came to Huntsville, in this State, where he grew to manhood. Graduating at the University of Tennessee, he read law under Hon. B. W. Leigh of Virginia, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1832. He first located in New Orleans, but returned to Huntsville in a few months, and edited the Democrat for some He represented Madison in the legislature in 1834, and was re-elected. In 1836 he was elected attorney general of the State over Hon. A. B. Meek, and held the position two years. He removed to Tuskaloosa, and in 1839 entered the house as a member from that county, and was elected speaker. He was elected to the circuit court bench in 1841, and made the town of Marion his home. He was re-elected by the legislature, and in 1850, when the election of circuit judges was transferred to the people, he defeated Hon. A. B. Moore of Perry for the position. In January 1852 he was transferred to the supreme court bench, where he remained four years. Shortly after, he was appointed clerk of the supreme court, and held that office eight years. The resignation of Justice R. W. Walker in 1864 made a vacancy which he filled till 1865, when the State government was overthrown. From 1865 to 1866 he was again clerk of the supreme court. He now resides at Sewannee, Tennessee, and is professor of law in the college there. He married Miss Harris of Limestone. Capt. Thomas Phelan of the Eighth Alabama Infantry, and Capt. Watkins Phelan of the Third Alabama Infantry, the former killed at Gaines' Mill, the latter at Petersburg, were his sons. Major Ellis Phelan of Fowler's Battery, and Capt. John Phelan of Lawrence, are also sons.

Judge Phelan is short, but compactly built, with distinctly cut features. His deportment is unassuming and prepossessing, and he is a genial companion. As a jurist he was distinguished for patience and impartiality, and was free from asperity or tartness. His religious convictions are very strong, and

his life is one of purity and moral excellence.

James T. Holtzclaw of this county was born in McDonough, Georgia, Dec. 17, 1833. He came to Montgomery and read law with Elmore & Yancey, and was licensed in 1855. Locating in the city, he practiced with fair success till the commencement of the late war. He volunteered with his company (the Montgomery True Blues), of which he was lieutenant, and was at the capture of the Pensacola navy yard. Subsequently he was selected by Colonel Lomax to demand the surrender of Fort Pickens, which, being refused, was not assaulted, in obedience to orders from Col. Chase. In August 1861, President Davis appointed him major of the Eighteenth Alabama, and he became lieutenant colonel the following December. At Shiloh he was shot through the right lung while standing by the colors of his regiment, and, though his wound was considered mortal, he rejoined his regiment within ninety days. His commission as colonel dated from the day of Shiloh. In the autumn of '62 he was sent to Mobile, where he remained for some time in command of a brigade. In the spring of 1862 he was recommended for promotion by Generals Beauregard and Buckner, and by the governor and legislature of the State; again by Generals Bragg, Hardee, Hill, and Stewart; and by Gen. J. E. Johnston when he took command of the Army of Tennessee. He was injured at Chicamauga by his horse, which ran against a tree; but he remained on the field, his regiment losing two-thirds of its rank and file. At Lookout Mountain he commanded Clayton's brigade, and held in check Hooker's corps from dark till midnight, when he was withdrawn to Mission Ridge. In the battle the next day the same brigade was hurled against Hooker, who had turned the Confederate flank, and it was only withdrawn at dark, when almost literally surrounded. Early in the campaign of 1864 he was promoted, and was with his brigade during Johnston's great retreat, and throughout Hood's disastrous campaign. His brigade ranked among the best in the service, and in the fight at Nashville held the most important point across the Franklin pike. With the brigades of Generals Pettus and Gibson, he covered the retreat of our disorganized forces, and Gen. Holtzclaw was, with those generals, specially complimented in general orders. In January 1865, Gen. H. took command of a division consisting of his own and Ector's Texas brigade, which, with Gibson's brigade and Patton's artillery, formed the garrison of Spanish Fort. Here, for thirteen days, 2700 Confederates held 25,000 federal troops, backed by a large fleet, at bay. In May 1865, Gen. H. was paroled at Meridian, and has since practiced his profession in Montgomery.

He is large and fine-looking, with a ruddy complexion, and light brown hair. He is manly in all his conduct and feelings, and was one of the best brigadiers in the Confederate service. In conversation he is pleasant, but disposed to tacitumity. His wife is a niece of the late Major Thos. Cowles of this county.

John William Augustus Sanford has resided in Montgomery since 1852. Born at Milledgeville, Georgia, about the year 1830, he is the son of Gen. John W. A. Sanford of that State. He was graduated at Oglethorpe University, took his law course at Harvard College, and was admitted to the bar in 1851. He at once came to this State, and located in Montgomery. He was an elector for Buchanan in 1856, and entered the military service as a private in the Third Alabama Infantry in 1861. He soon became quartermaster of it, and in 1862 was chosen lieutenant colonel of the third battalion of Hilliard's Legion. He served in Tennessee, and fought at Chicamauga. When the legion was divided into regiments, he became colonel of the Sixtieth Alabama. He led the regiment at Beane's Station, Drury's Bluff, White Oak, Hatcher's Run, &c., and surrendered it at Appomattox. In 1865 he was elected attorney general of the State for four years, but was expelled from office by the act of congress in 1868. In 1870 he was again elected, and now holds the position. Col. Sanford is handsome in person, with courtly manners, and easy address. He is scholarly in his attainments, graceful as a speaker, and is a gentleman without reproach, as he was a soldier without fear. He married a daughter of Col. Wm. H. Taylor of this county.

Whosoever shall record the facts which appertain to the judiciary of Alabama will doubtless entitle its three grand divisions "Lipscomb," "Collier," "Walker," for the connection of these three eminent names with it extend over a period of forty-two years in almost regular succession. The last mentioned, the late Abram Joseph Walker, was a resident

of Montgomery, but was born near Nashville, Tennessee, November 24, 1819. His parents were plain and pious people. He was graduated at the University of Nashville, at the age of eighteen years, and afterwards taught school. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar at Nashville, and in Jan. 1842 located as a practitioner at Jacksonville, in this State. He first appeared in official life as a member of the lower house of the fegislature from Calhoun in 1845, and three years later was an elector on the Cass presidential ticket. At the legislative session of 1851 he was a member of the senate from Calhoun. and a year later he removed to Talladega. He was there the law partner of Mr. (since Gen.) John T. Morgan. At the session of 1853 he was elected by the general assembly chancellor of the northern division, and held the office till the summer of 1856, when he resigned. He was chosen by the general assembly to succeed Chief Justice Chilton on the supreme court bench at its session in 1855, and in January 1857 he became chief justice. He became a citizen of Montgomery in 1857. He was re-elected without opposition to the supreme bench in 1861 and 1865, and served as chief justice till July 1868, with an intermission of a few months in 1865. He was evicted from office by the reconstruction measures of 1868, and at once began the practice of law in Montgomery in association with Col. Virgil S. Murphey. During the last year or two of his occupancy of the bench, he prepared the Revised Code of the laws of the State, an arduous and well executed labor. He continued to practice till his death, April 25, 1872.

Judge Walker was of ordinary size, fair complexion, and grave but affable manner. "For a man of his position and talents, he was "singularly modest and retiring, and in his "intercourse with the world was 'void of offense' as a child. "\* He was remarkably free from guile, was the very soul "of sincerity and honor, and had unbounded confidence in "his fellow man. \* \* The decisions made by him will for "ever remain a proud memorial of his unwearied industry, "strong logical powers, keen discrimination, and undoubted "talent, and have already given him high rank as a jurist." His opinions are embraced in fifteen volumes of the Reports,

from Vol. XXVIII to Vol. XLII, inclusive.

Judge Walker married twice; each time to a Miss Nesbit of Calhoun; and left several children.

A well known digest of the decisions of the supreme court of the State is that prepared by John Wesley Shepherd, a resident of this county, but a native of Madison. Born of

<sup>\*</sup> Hon. Robert Tyler: Editorial remarks on the death of Judge Walker.

Virginia parents, in 1826, he was graduated at Yale College, read law under Messrs. S. Parsons and S. D. Cabaniss, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1847. In 1851 he was selected for reporter of the supreme court, and held the office for seventeen years. He came to reside here when appointed. The reports from XIXth to XLIst Alabama, inclusive, are his work, besides which he issued his digest in 1858. Mr. Shepherd has not been otherwise prominent in the State, and is a gentleman of a retiring disposition, but esteemed for many excellencies of head and heart.

George W. Stone is a leading member of the Montgomerv bar. He was born in Bedford county, Virginia, October 24, 1811, and his mother was a niece of the Hon. Jabez Leftwich of Madison. His parents removed to Lincoln county, Tennessee, in 1817, and there his father was a planter in comfortable circumstances. Beginning his education in an "old field school," he ended it in a village academy. He then read law at Favetteville, Tennessee, and was licensed in 1834. He at once came to this State, passed a few months in Coosa county, then removed to Syllacauga, Talladega county, where he practiced. Locating in the town of Talladega in 1840, he practiced in association with Hon. W. P. Chilton. death of Judge Eli Shortridge, August 1843, Gov. Fitzpatrick appointed Mr. Stone to the vacancy thus created on the circuit court bench, and at the meeting of the legislature he was elected for six years over Messrs. G. D. Shortridge of Shelby, S. W. Harris of Coosa, and others. He filled the responsible position till January 1849, when he resigned, and removed to Lowndes. There, at Hayneville, he was the law partner in succession of Messrs. Nathan Cook, T. J. Judge, and S. Per-In January 1856 he was chosen to a seat on the supreme court bench, defeating Messrs. R. C. Brickell of Madison, David Clopton of Macon, and others, and the same year came to reside in Montgomery. In this very honorable position he continued till 1865, obtaining a re-election in 1861. Since that time he has given his undivided attention to the demands of a large pratice, associated in a firm with Hon. David Clopton and the late Gen. Clanton.

Judge Stone is of medium highth, with well marked features, and a somewhat austere demeanor. He was learned and laborious on the bench, exhibiting both fitness and capacity for the trust. He is scrupulously honest and moral, with strong convictions, and manly courage. Few men are capable of such protracted mental labor as he bestows on the minutiæ of his profession, and fewer still contribute more by their upright example to the well-being of society. He has been thrice married, first to Miss Gillespie of Tennessee, then

to Miss Moore of Lowndes, and in 1866 to Mrs. Wright, a daughter of Hon. Paschal Harrison of Monroe. Capt. J. M. Mickle of the Eighteenth Alabama, who fell at Chicamauga, married his daughter.

In the earlier days of the late terrible war no event sent a pang of deeper regret to the public heart than the death of TENNENT LOMAX. He was a resident of Montgomery at the time, but a native of Abbeville, South Carolina, where he was born Sept. 20, 1820. His father, Hon, Wm. Lomax, was a lawyer who served in the legislature of his State. His mother, who died at his birth, was a Miss Tennent, of "a pious and patriotic family." The father died during the boyhood of his son, and he was left an orphan. But he was cared for, and graduated at Randolph-Macon College. He at once came to this State—1841—and read law in Eufaula under John A. Calhoun, esq. His distaste for the practice, however, caused him to abandon it in a short time. When the war with Mexico began, he raised a company and entered the service as a captain. During the occupation of the country he was governor of Orizaba for some months. Soon after his return he removed to Columbus, Ga., and there edited a newspaper with marked ability for some years. In 1857 he came to reside in Montgomery. Through his influence the 2d volunteer regiment was organized soon after the Harper's Ferry raid. To him, as colonel of this regiment, was entrusted the delicate duty of taking possession of the navy yard and forts at Pensacola at the opening of the war, and Forts Barancas and McRae fell into his hands. After two months service his command was mus-In April 1861, he was elected lieutenant colonel of the Third Alabama Infantry, and repaired with it to Virginia. He soon became colonel, and was in command of the regiment at Seven Pines. On that bloody field, while in advance of his regiment, itself far in advance of the Confederate line, he was killed. His body fell into the hands of the enemy, but was interred on the spot, and was subsequently brought to Montgomery, where a martial shaft sentinels his last resting place. His commission as brigadier general was sent to him the day he was killed, but he failed to receive it.

Gen. Lomax was six feet, four inches in stature, and hand-somely formed. His bearing was knightly, and his manners polished. "Firm in the advocacy of a cause, and outspoken "in the expression of his sentiments, he never forgot the cour"tesy due an opponent, nor failed to demand the respect to "which he was entitled. \* \* He enjoyed the respect and "confidence of his command to an extent surpassed by no of"ficer of any grade. \* \* Alabama mourns him as one of "the brightest of the many jewels she gave to the cause of

"Southern independence."\* Gen. Lomax married first a sister of Hon. J. G. Shorter of Barbour; his second wife was Mrs. Shorter of Barbour. His only child—a son—is a minor.

The late William Parish Chilton was an honored citizen of Montgomery. His father was a Baptist minister, and his mother was a sister of Hon. Jesse Bledsoe, the Kentucky jurist. Born in Kentucky in 1810, he was plainly educated, and read law in Nashville, Tenn. He came to this State in 1834, and established himself in the practice at Mardisville, in Talladega, associated with Mr. George P. Brown, a brilliant young attorney. He was subsequently associated in the practice with Messrs. G. W. Stone, J. T. Morgan, and F. W. Bowdon. 1839 he represented the county in the legislature, and in 1843 was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for congress. He removed to Macon county in 1846, and was at different times in partnership there with Messrs. William McLester, W. C. McIver, and C. A. Battle. When Justice Ormond retired from the bench of the supreme court, Mr. Chilton was chosen to succeed him, Dec. 31, 1847, and this though he was of one party, and a majority in the legislature was of the other; a fact creditable alike to him and them. He became chief justice when Justice Dargan resigned, Dec. 6, 1852, and held the eminent position till Jan. 2, 1856. Resuming the practice, he was chosen to the senate from Macon in 1859, over Col. Gra-In 1860 he came to reside in Montgomery, as the law partner of Hon. W. L. Yancey. He was elected to represent the Montgomery district in the provisional congress of the Confederacy, and was re-elected to the two congresses under the permanent constitution. "It was a common remark that he "was the most laborious member of the body," says his colleague, Hon. J. L. M. Curry of Talladega. At the peace he continued his professional labors in association with Col. Jack Thorington, and was so engaged at the time of his death, Jan. 20, 1871. Both houses of the legislature, the supreme court, the federal court, all in session at the time in Montgomery, adjourned in respect to his memory, and spread resolutions of sorrow on their journals. The circuit court of Mobile, the bar there and at Selma, took similar action; while the Masonic bodies throughout the State, of which order he was grand master, united in the general expression of sorrow.

Justice Chilton was of a rather robust figure, with well formed features, and a grave but cheerful manner. He was a profound lawyer, and a dignified and impartial jurist, bringing to bear in both his professional and official duties a degree of diligence and fitness which added materially to the fame and influence his talents gave him. "His public career was

<sup>\*</sup>Hon, R. H. Powell of Bullock.

"distinguished by a pure, unselfish patriotism, an incorrupt"ible integrity, and a capacity and willingness to labor which
"seemed inexhaustible. \* \* His life was a conclusive refuta"tion of the popular fallacy that the practice of law is incon"sistent with a pure christianity."\* No public man of the
State has exhibited more of the characteristics of a good and
useful citizen.

Justice Chilton was twice married, each time to a sister of Gen. Morgan of Dallas, and two of his sons are attorneys at the Montgomery bar. Col. Anderson Abercrombie of Texas, and Dr. U. R. Jones and Mr. Wm. S. Thorington of this county, married daughters of Judge C. Hon. Thomas Chilton of Talladega, deceased, who was for eight years a mem-

ber of congress from Kentucky, was a brother.

TRISTRAM BURGESS BETHEA came to reside in Montgomery in 1855. He was born in Marion district, South Carolina, April 12, 1810, but was removed to Monroe county, this State, in his childhood. His father died soon after, and he was thereby bereft of many early advantages. He grew to manhood in Monroe, with a plain education, and read law under Gov. Bagby and under Hon. C. M. Conrad at New Orleans, in which city he resided a short time. From 1832 to 1850, he was a planter in Wilcox county, and in the latter year removed to Mobile. 1853 he represented Mobile in the senate, and soon after became a planter in this county, which he represented in the legislature from 1863 to 1867. Mr. Bethea is portly in figure, with a dark eye that betrays his Huguenot lineage. He is a man of much sagacity, with broad and practical views, and inflexible convictions on subjects of moment. He is thoroughly informed, energetic, and untiring in the pursuit of an object. He maried Miss Bethea of Wilcox, and one of his sons, Lieut. T. B. Bethea, a mere youth, fell bravely fighting at Cheha.

Malcolm D. Graham is a resident of Montgomery, but a native of Autauga. His parents came from North Carolina in 1819, and his father, John G. Graham, was a citizen there for many years. His mother was a Miss Smith, cousin of Dr. Neil Smith of Clarke. Born in 1826, he was educated at Transylvania University, and there read law. Licensed in 1850, he was elected clerk of the house of representatives at Montgomery in 1853, defeating Hon. A. B. Clitherall. In 1854 he removed to Henderson, Texas, and was a State senator there, three years later. In 1858 he was elected attorney general by the popular poll, and was on the Breckinridge electoral ticket for the State at large. A year later he went into the military service, as col-

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. Jabez L. M. Curry of Talladega.

onel of the regiment of which Generals Gregg and Granberry afterwards became colonel. In 1862 he was elected to the congress of the Confederate States. He was captured by the federal troops in 1864, and confined at Johnson's Island till the peace. He came to reside in this county in 1866, because he was not permitted to practice his profession in Texas without a pardon. Col. Graham is a superior type of manhood, physically, intellectually, and morally, and unites to talents of a high order, many excellencies of character. He married a daughter of Hon. T. B. Bethea. Judge Wm. Graham of this county was his uncle.

ALEXANDER BARRON CLITHERALL resided in Montgomery. He was born at Smithville, Brunswick county, North Carolina, Dec. 12, 1820. His collegiate course was interrupted by the removal of his mother to Greene county, this State, in 1837. He was a clerk in the "store" of his brother, Mr. George B. Clitherall of Greenesboro, but in 1839 removed to Tuskaloosa to read law under Hon. E. W. Peck. Licensed in 1841, he removed to Pickens county the year after. From 1842 to 1852 he was assistant or principal clerk of the house of representatives of the general assembly. In 1853 he was grandpatriarch of the Sons of Temperance in the State. In March 1854 Governor Winston appointed him to the bench of the circuit court made vacant by Judge Reavis' resignation, and he held the spring term of the court. In June, the same year, he was appointed by Gov. Winston judge of the probate court of Pickens, and held the office a year. In 1857 he was elected to the senate from that county, and in 1859 was transferred to the lower house. He became a citizen of Montgomery in 1861, and was the temporary private secretary of President Davis\* and assistant secretary of the congress. Shortly after, he was appointed register in the treasury department, and held the office about a year. He continued to reside in this county, taking an active interest in all public matters, till his death in Montgomery city, February 17, 1869.

Judge Clitherall was tall and spare. "His intellect was

\*As private secretary, Judge Clitherall bore the first message of the president to the congress, the original manuscript of which is now in possession of his family. It is as follows:

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Montgomery, Ala., February 21, 1861.

Hon. Howell Cobb, President of the Congress:

Sir-I hereby transmit for the advice of the congress the following nominations:

Robert Toombs of Georgia to be Secretary of State of the Confederate States of America. C. G. Memminger of South Carolina to be Secretary of the Treasury. Leroy Pope Walker of Alabama to be Secretary of War.

JEFF'N DAYIS.

"bright and quick. Almost without an effort it seemed to "seize hold of and illume every part of a complicated question, "enabling him at once to present to others his conclusions "with great clearness. And he was as witty, and as happy "at repartee, as Sidney Smith. \* \* He was full of gayety. "\* \* but beneath the glittering effervescence was the purest "wine of generosity, courage, and integrity, joined with a love "for his friends as strong and as lasting as life." He was an occasional contributor to the press, and displayed peculiar talent as a writer; some of his humorous sketches even rivalling those of Jonse Hooper.

Judge Clitherall's widow—who was a Miss Hayes of Pick-

ens—and children reside in this county.

ROBERT TYLER, a well known journalist, resides in Montgomery. He was born in Charles City county, Virginia, in 1818, and is a son of Hon. John Tyler, president of the United States, 1841-'45. Educated at William-and-Mary College, he read law under Prof. Beverly Tucker. He removed to Philadelphia during the presidency of his father, and soon attained to prominence at the bar there. He was appointed prothonotary of the supreme court of Pennsylvania, a lucrative office, the duties of which could be discharged by deputy without interfering with his professional labors. He participated in the political conflicts of the day, and was honored with several high trusts of a party character. When the war between the States began, he boldly expressed his sympathy with the South, and when Virginia withdrew from the Union he gathered up his household gods and united his fortunes with those of his native State. He enlisted as a private in Col. Custis Lee's brigade, but resigned shortly after when appointed register of the treasury of the Confederate States. At the close of hostilities he came to this State, and has since been an attorney and a journalist. He is the present official head of his party in this State.

Mr. Tyler is of medium highth and thin, with the prominent features of his father, whom he closely resembles; and is kind and cordial in manner. His attainments are scholarly, and he is one of the most effective and forcible writers the political press of the State has yet produced. As a speaker he is logical, but somewhat vehement. He is impulsive—the usual corollary of honest convictions—yet persistent, and tenacious of his opinions. He is an industrious journalist, with broad views of public measures, and an earnest co-laborer in any cause he may espouse. He married a Miss Cooper, daughter

of the famous tragedian.

<sup>\*</sup> An anonymous writer in the Mobile Register.

The late Patrick Henry Brittan, of this county, was a native of Virginia, and a brother-in-law of Barbee, the sculptor. Born in 1815, he learned the trade of a printer in Washington, D. C., and from 1837 to 1843 was connected with the press of Columbus, Georgia. He then established a newspaper in Chambers county, and in 1849 came to Montgomery. Elected State printer, he held the place for six years, in partnership with Messrs. Thomas DeWolf and M. P. Blue; and was for ten years prominent as a journalist here. In 1857-'9 he was quartermaster general of the State, and secretary of state from 1859 to 1865. He died March 18, 1868, and his family reside here. Col. Brittan was a man of sound judgment and popular deportment; faithful as an official, able as a journalist.

Lorenzo James, of this county, was born in Kershaw district, South Carolina, in 1805. He was the son of Hon. Samuel James and his wife, Mary Darrington, who settled in Clarke county in 1818. Graduating at Yale College, he resided in Mobile and Dallas for a short time, and in 1828 removed to that part of Montgomery which was shortly after called Lowndes. In 1835 he represented that county in the senate, but shortly after removed to Clarke. He was a member of both houses of the legislature from that county, and was a planter there for many years. For several years past he has made Montgomery his home. Col. James is "a gentleman of the old school," whose bland manner, cheerful humor, and instructive conversation are in delightful contrast with the sternly material era that is upon us. One of his daughters is the wife of Mr. Daniel H. Cram of this county, whose map of the State is almost a history within itself.

Eminent among the citizens of this county is DAVID CLOP-TON. A native of Putnam county, Georgia, he was born Sept. 29, 1820. Dr. Alford Clopton, his father, was by birth a Virginian; was several times a member of the Georgia legislature, president of a bank in Macon, &c. His mother was a Miss Kendrick. His parents settled in Macon county in 1843. The son was graduated at Randolph-Macon College, read law under Hon. Absalom H. Chappell, and was admitted to the bar in 1841. After practicing a short time in Georgia, he located at Tuskegee in 1844. His first associate was Mr. Solomon L. Pope; his second was Hon. R. F. Ligon, a partnership which lasted nineteen years, and made profitable to both. His name was before the legislature once or twice for justice of the supreme court, but he was not elected. In 1859 he was nominated by his party for congress against his written remonstrances, and elected after one of the hottest canvasses

ever witnessed in the State, defeating Hon. T. J. Judge of Montgomery 221 votes. He served till his State seceded from the Union, and then retired with his delegation. Soon after his return home, he volunteered as a private in the Twelfth Alabama Infantry, and served till the close of 1861, when, having been elected to the first Confederate congress, he took his seat in that honorable body. In 1863 he was re-elected over Mr. John H. Cadenhead of Macon, and remained in congress till the downfall of the Confederacy. He has since taken only a quiet interest in public affairs, having practiced his profession in Montgomery since 1866.

Mr. Clopton is a frail figure, with a well-developed head. His hair is black, his complexion and eyes dark. The intellectual in him is predominant. He is a close student, and an indefatigable worker. All his arguments are pointed, precise, and perspicuous. His oratory is chaste, scholarly, and finished. The purity of his life is exceptionable even among pious persons, and he is exemplary in all the walks of a chris-

tian gentleman.

Mr. Clopton's first wife was a sister of Hon. R. F. Ligon of Macon; his second a Mrs. Chambers of Columbus, Georgia. One of his daughters married Mr. Clifford A. Lanier of this county, author of "Thorn-Fruit" and "Two-hundred Bales," two volumes of romance which have recently appeared.

Joseph Hodgson of this county is a native of Virginia, and born about the year 1838. He took a collegiate course, and made the law his profession. Just prior to the late war he came to this State, and soon after became a lieutenant in the First Cavalry. In 1863 he recruited a regiment—the Seventh Alabama Cavalry—of which he was chosen colonel. He saw some arduous service with it, especially in Tennessee, and in front of Wilson's column of cavalry. At the peace he became a journalist in Montgomery, and in 1870 was elected to the position he now holds as superintendent of public instruction. He is the author of a "Manual and Statistical Register" of the State, and has acquired reputation as a writer. He married a daughter of the late Dr. Samuel D. Holt of this county.

WILLIAM H. PARSONS, who was born in the city of Montgomery in 1826, is now a brilliant writer and orator in Texas. He was the son of a baker, his mother being a daughter of one Mr. Montague who lived here, and he was reared in the county. He removed to Texas in 1848, and was a brigadier general there during the late war.

John D. Bibb and James W. Armstrong represented Montgomery in the constitutional convention of 1819; William L. Yancey and Thomas H. Watts in that of 1861; and John A. Elmore and Elisha Y. Fair in that of 1865.

# The following is a list of members of the general assembly:

## Senators.

1819-John Gause. 1845-Samuel C. Oliver. 1822-John Dandridge Bibb. 1849---Robert J. Ware. 1825---James Abercrombie. 1851---Benajah S. Bibb. 1828---James Abercrombie. 1853---Thomas H. Watts. 1831—James Abercrombie. 1834—Benajah S. Bibb. 1855—Adam C. Felder. 1857—Adam C. Felder. 1836-Thomas S. Mays. 1861-Samuel F. Rice. 1839—Samuel C. Oliver. 1865-Adam C. Felder. 1842—Samuel C. Oliver. [No election in 1867 or since.]

Representatives. 1819-Joseph Fitzpatrick, James Edmondson, Larkin Cleveland. 1820-Joseph Fitzpatrick, James Abercrombie, Larkin Cleveland. 1821—Joseph Fitzpatrick, George Dabney, Peter B. Williamson. 1822—James Abercrombie, John Browning. 1823—William McLemore, John G. Ashley. 1824—James Abercrombie, Andrew Baxter. 1825—Nimrod E. Benson, William McLemore, John S. Bailey. 1826—Nimrod E. Benson, Dixon H. Lewis, John S. Bailey. 1827—Elias Bonnell, Dixon H. Lewis, William Y. Higgins. 1828—Elias Bonnell, Dixon H. Lewis, James E. Belser. 1829-Samuel C. Oliver, Henry Goldthwaite, Moseley Baker. 1830-Samuel C. Oliver, John Rugeley, Moseley Baker. 1831—Samuel C. Oliver, John Rugeley, Moseley Baker. 1832—Samuel C. Oliver, John Rugeley, Robert J. Ware. 1833 -- Samuel C. Oliver, Altred V. Scott, Robert J. Ware. 1834 -Samuel C. Oliver, William McLemore, Wm. B S. Gilmer. 1835—Samuel C. Oliver, John Martin, Wm. B. S. Gilmer. 1836—Samuel C. Oliver, Alfred V. Scott, John A. Campbell. 1837—Samuel C. Oliver, Alfred V. Scott, Merrill Ashurst. 1838-Henry W. Hilliard, George D. Shortridge, William O. Baldwin. 1839—Joseph J. Hutchinson, William O. Baldwin. 1840—Joseph J. Hutchinson, Merrill Ashurst. 1841—Joseph J. Hutchinson, Robert J. Ware. 1842—John Caffey, Robert J. Ware. 1843-John Caffey, Francis Bugbee. 1844-R. C. Bunting, Thomas Williams, jr. 1845-Michael Ellsberry, Benajah S. Bibb, Clement Billingslea. 1847—Benajah S. Bibb, Robert J. Ware, Charles G. Gunter. 1849—Thomas H. Watts, William H. Rives, Charles G. Gunter. 1851—Thomas Caffey, William B. Moss, Francis S. Jackson. 1853—James E. Belser, Thomas J. Judge. 1855—James E. Belser, James H. Clanton. 1857—Charles H. Moulton, James R. Dillard. 1859—Samuel F. Rice, Milton J. Saffold.\* 1861-William H. Rives, Thomas M. Arrington. 1863-T. B. Bethea, W. H. Ogbourne. 1865-T. B. Bethea, Henry M. Caffey. 1869-W. C. Arthur.

1870-H. H. Craig, (colored,) G. A. Harmount, Paul Strobach, Holland Thompson, (colored.) L. J. Williams, (colored.)

<sup>\*</sup>Resigned, and Mike L. Woods seated, January 13, 1860.

## CHAPTER LIX.

#### THE COUNTY OF MORGAN.

Morgan was established by an act passed February 8, 1818, and taken from the territory ceded by the Cherokees at the Turkeytown treaty.

It lies in the northern part of the State, and contiguous to Limestone and Madison on the north, Lawrence on the west, Winston and Blount on the south, and Marshall on the east.

It was first called "Cotaco," for the large creek that flows through it; but in 1821 it was changed to perpetuate the name of Gen. Morgan,\* a colonial hero.

Its area is about 720 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$1,500,304, nearly five-sixths of which was real estate.

The census gives the following figures:

1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites				

In 1870 the farm lands—80,749 acres improved, and 165,487 acres unimproved—were valued at \$1,183,488.

The live stock—2462 horses, 660 mules, 7845 neat cattle,

4962 sheep, 14,844 hogs—was valued at \$453,375.

In 1869 the productions were 333,332 bushels of corn, 23,336 bushels of wheat, 17,701 bushels of oats, 25,018 bushels of potatoes, 70,886 pounds of butter, 11,877 gallons of sorghum, 1119 pounds of tobacco, 4389 bales of cotton, 6747 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$107,250; and the productions were valued at \$837,236.

The profile of the country is hilly and sometimes mountainous, with much land that lies well for cultivation. The up-

lands are light, the valleys are alluvial and fertile.

The Tennessee is the northern boundary line, and is navigable the entire distance. The Memphis & Charleston Rail-

<sup>\*</sup>Daniel Morgan was born in Pennsylvania in 1736, and reared on the frontier. He became noted for daring, and was made a captain at the beginning of the colonial revolt against Great Britain. He was in Arnold's expedition to Quebec. He arose to the rank of brigadier general, and in 1781 defeated Col. Tarleton in the affair at the Cow-pens. He afterwards served in congress, and removed to Winchester, Virginia, where he died, July 6, 1802.

road passes over nearly eight miles of the northwestern part, and the railway from Decatur to Montgomery has about twentyfour miles of its track in the western half.

Blue limestone is found in Morgan, and mineral waters ex-

ist; Valhermosa springs being a resort.

Somerville, the seat of justice, has about 200 inhabitants. It was incorporated Dec. 19, 1819, when it was made the seat of justice, and was named for Lieut. Somerville, a Tennesseean, killed at the Horse-shoe Bend.

Decatur had 671 inhabitants by the census of 1870, and is a growing town since it became a railroad centre. There was a branch bank of the State here for a number of years. The federal troops seized and held the place during the late war, and fortified it so strongly that when Gen. Hood reached it on his way to Nashville he found that it would cost him more to take it than it would be worth afterwards.

In 1819 election precincts were established at Levi Taylor's, Daniel Turner's, David Williams', Archelaus Craft's, McDaniel's Ferry, and Joseph Smith's horse-mill; and a year later others were established at Decatur, Centreville, John Willis',

and Larkin H. Roger's.

Morgan was devasted during the late war, for it lay between the upper millstone of invasion and the nether millstone of resistance, and a long chain of stirring events was left to the local historian. Detachments of troops consumed the subsistence of the people, gunboats would be "bushwhacked," and would land their crew to retaliate on the defenceless citizens; and the black laborers left the fields to lie fallow while they fled to the northern troops, or were hurried across the mountains by masters. Forrest first overtook Streight in the southern part of the county, and began the desperate and bloody chase which had its termination in Cherokee. In 1863 the enemy occupied Decatur, and could not be dislodged till Gen. Hood flanked the place, and forced the garrison to evacuate, after having driven in their outposts, when several were killed on each side.

Jesse Winston Garth came to this county in 1817. He was born in lbermarle county, Virginia, October 1788, and was a scion of highly respectable families. Having received a good education, he read law, and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He began the practice in Charlottesville; saw military service on the coast in 1812, and was a member of the legislature from his native county in 1815. He removed to St. Louis, but, a few months after, came to Alabama. Here he seen renounced the law, and devoted his time to planting, whereby he became very wealthy. He was the first senator

from the county, and in 1831 was defeated for congress by Hon. S. W. Mardis of Shelby. He was also an officer of militia, whence his familiar title. He died in Huntsville, Sept. 7, 1867. Physically, Gen. Garth was a splendid type of man, being six feet, four inches in stature, and very erect. He was a man of action, rather than words; and whilst he was retiring and unobtrusive in his manners, few men were so positive and self-reliant. Deficient in the arts by which an ephemeral popularity is won, he commanded the entire confidence and esteem of those with whom he came in contact. His wife was a Miss Dandridge of Virginia. One of his daughters married Hon. F. W. Sykes of Lawrence; a son represented this county in the legislature of 1853; and another is an attorney in Huntsville.

One of the first settlers of Morgan was John Taylor Rather. He was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, in 1792, and, with his father, Daniel Rather, settled in Madison county in 1811. He was appointed deputy sheriff, but in 1812 was commissioned lieutenant in the 7th United States Infantry. Mustered out in 1815, he again became deputy sheriff of Madison. In 1818 he came to Morgan, and became a merchant at Somerville. In 1820 he represented the county, and was nine times subsequently elected before 1835, when he entered the senate. In 1841 he was on the Whig "general ticket" for congress. In 1865 he represented Morgan in the "reconstruction" convention. He is now residing in Colbert county, blessed with unusual health and activity for an octogenarian, the fruits of a sober and pious life. Captain Rather first married a sister of Gen. W. B. McClellan of Talladega, and then Miss Roberts of Virginia.

Greene P. Rice came to this county about the year 1831. He was born in Tennessee, and his parents were among the earlier settlers of Madison, where his father was a farmer. He grew to manhood in that county, but removed to and resided in Illinois two or three years. He became a minister of the gospel, and an attorney, and was several times a member of the general assembly. In 1839 he was president of the senate of the State, and was judge of the county court prior to that date. He last represented the county in the legislature in 1855, and died four or five years later, at the age of about sixty years. He was a man of commanding figure, and formal but suave address. He spoke well, having a sonorous voice, and was a man of some culture and native talent. He was also warm-hearted, hospitable, and exemplary in his conduct. He left a number of descendants.

Melkijah Vaughn and Thomas D. Crabb represented Morgan in the constitutional convention of 1819; Jonathan Ford in that of 1861; and John T. Rather in that of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the legislature:

## Senators.

1819—Jesse W. Garth. 1822—Thomas D. Crabb. 1825—Thomas D. Crabb. 1828—Jesse W. Garth. 1831-Thomas McElderry. 1832-Reuben Chapman

1835—John T. Rather. 1838—Greene P. Rice (1839)

1841-Milton McClanahan.

1844-Milton McClanahan. 1847---Nathaniel Davis. 1849-William S Compton. 1851---John N. Malone. 1855—John N. Malone. 1857—John D. Rather (1859.) 1861—Joshua P. Coman. 1865—Isaac M. Jackson. [No election in 1867 or since.]

Representatives.

1819-Melkijah Vaughn, John Mc-Carley.

1820-John T. Rather, McKinney Holderness.

1821-Horatio Philpott, McKinney Holderness.

1822—John T. Rather, John Adams. 1823—Horatio Philpott, William S. Goodhue.

1824—John T. Rather, Robert Tap-

scott. 1825—M. Vaughn, Stephen Heard. 1826—Henry W. Rhodes, S. Heard. 1827—John T. Rather, M. Vaughn. 1828—James T. Sykes, Benajah S. Bibb, Thomas McElderry.

1829—John T. Rather, Horatio Phil-

pott, Thomas McElderry. 1830—John T. Rather, Horatio Phil-pott, Daniel E. Hickman.

1831—John T. Rather, Horatio Phil-

pott, Daniel E. Hickman.

1832—John T. Rather, Henry W. Rhodes, Robert F. Houston.

1833—John T. Rather, Henry W. Rhodes, Robert F. Houston.

1834—John T. Rather, Isaac Lane, Robert F. Houston.

1835—Matthew W. Lindsay, Henry W. Rhodes, Riley S. Davis.

1836-Matthew W. Lindsay, Milton McClanahan, Riley S. Davis.

1837-W. A. Slaughter, Milton Mc-Clanahan, Riley S. Davis.

1838-M. W. Lindsay, M. McClanahan, R. N. Philpott.

1839—Charles E. B. Strode, Milton McClanahan.

1840-C, E. B. Strode, M. McClanahan. 1841—C. E. B. Strode, M. M. Troup.

1842-William W. Roby, Greene P.

1843---D.C. Humphries, M. M. Troup. 1844---Wm. W. Roby, Aaron Perry, jr. 1845--Greene P. Rice, A. Perry, jr. 1847--Wm. W. Roby, Thos. A. Strain. 1849—John D. Rather, John Ryan. 1851—John D. Rather, William H.

Campbell, 1853--Jesse W. Garth, jr.

1855---Greene P. Rice. 1857---R. N Walden, 1859---R. N. Walden.

1861—J. C. Orr. 1863—G. P. Charlton.

1865—Z. F. Freeman. 1867—[No election.] 1870—Jackson Gunn.

## CHAPTER LX.

#### THE COUNTY OF PERRY.

Perry was created by an act passed December 13, 1819, and was taken from territory the most of which belonged to no county, though at one time nominally a part of Mont-

gomery.

It had been subjected to several changes in its limits of minor consequence before the past few years, and two and a half townships were set apart to form Hale, one and a half to form Baker, and one and a third was added to Dallas. It lies near the centre of the State, contiguous to Bibb on the north, Hale and Marengo on the west, Dallas on the south and east, and Baker on the east.

It was named for Commodore Perry\* of the federal navy.

Its area is about 745 miles.

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$3,257,515; personal property \$1,464,015; total \$4,721,530.

The poulation is thus given by the federal census bureau:

1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	8721	8,342	9,479	7,142
Blacks4341	10,365	13,943	18,245	17,833

The cash value of farm lands—97,977 acres improved, and 114,490 acres unimproved—was \$1,455,175 in 1870.

The live stock—929 horses, 2160 mules, 5399 neat cattle,

2374 sheep, 7903 hogs—was valued at \$491,609.

In 1869 the productions were 341,985 bushels of corn, 14,000 bushels of potatoes, and 13,449 bales of cotton; and the value of all productions was \$1,476,555.

Perry presents a diversity of hill and plain, with much prai-

rie, more light, and some "bottom" soil.

The Cahaba flows through the county, but is not navigable. Six miles of the Selma and Meridian railroad track are within the county, and 23¼ of the Selma and Memphis road.

Marion, the seat of justice, is a town of some consequence.

<sup>\*</sup>Oliver Hazard Perry was born at South Kingston, Rhode Island, in 1785. He was the son of a seaman, and he entered the navy at a tender age. He arose gradually, and in 1812 was sent to construct a naval armament in Lake Erie. The following year his little squadron fell in with the British flotilla, and gained a decisive victory. "We have met the enemy, and they are ours," he wrote to the navy department. He afterwards served against the Algerine pirates, and died in 1819, at the island of Trinidad, Caribbean Sea.

It was first called Muckle's Ridge, and was fixed upon as the place for the courthouse in 1822. The federal census of 1850 gave it 1544 inhabitants; that of 1860 gave it 1708; and in 1870 there was a total population of 2646, of whom 1191 are whites, and 1455 are blacks. There are two colleges for females, and one for males, located in the town, the latter being the well known Howard College. It is one of the most interesting interior towns of the State, and has a considerable local trade.

"Old Perry Courthouse," the seat of justice from 1819 to

1822, was near the Cahaba.

Uniontown, formerly called Woodville, is a town on the railway from Selma to Meridian. It had 300 inhabitants in 1850,

but the federal census of 1870 gives it 1444 souls.

Near the junction of Old Town Creek with the Cahaba, were the Cahaba towns of the Indians—the place to which Col. Russell marched with his command in 1814, and where Manowa fled with a remnant of the survivors of the fatal bat-

tle of Tohopeka.

In 1819 the legislature appointed Nathan Reed, Laban Rice, Edward McCraw, Joseph Britain, and John Tubbs to select a site for the courthouse; and, a year later, Elisha F. King, Samuel D. Read, James L. Beard, John Martin, Thos. A. Perry, and Caleb Russell were appointed for the same purpose.

The first election precincts were established in 1819 at Joseph Britain's, Wm. Walters', and Capt. McCluskey's; and two others were established a year later at Wm. Wardly's

and James L. Beard's.

Among the prominent citizens was George Weissenger. He was from Wurtemburg, Germany, and was born in 1769. In 1789 he settled in Charleston, South Carolina, and resided there and in Georgia till he came to this county in 1821. Here he was a planter of substance and character, and often represented the county in the legislature. He died in April 1837, leaving the reputation of a most worthy and useful citizen, and a number of descendants. One of his sons, Mr. L. A. Weissinger, has served the county as a legislator; another, George W., was for many years the associate of Geo. D. Prentice as editor of the Louisville Journal.

Perry was the home of RICHARD BOOKER WALTHALL. He was born in Amelia county, Virginia, May 19, 1794, and was the son of John and Grace Booker Walthall. The parents removed to Franklin county, Tennessee, in 1798, and there the son passed his boyhood. After graduating at Nashville College, he read medicine for six months, but abandoned it to

march against the Muscogees. He fought at Talladega and Tohopeka, and only laid aside his arms at the close of the war. In 1819 he came to this State, and, after residing a year in Tuskaloosa, settled in Perry—erecting his log cabin near where his stately mansion yet stands. Giving his attention to planting, he accumulated wealth rapidly. In 1825 he was elected to the general assembly, and continued to hold a seat in that body for eleven consecutive years. In 1842 he was again elected to the senate, and served three years more. During the major portion of this time his party was in a minority in the county, and it was the battle-ground of the fiercest political struggles in the State. The ability, popularity, and purity of purpose of Col. Walthall enabled him always to carry more than the strength of his party. He possessed the manliest traits of character, the highest sense of honor, and conspicuous talents and energy. "He wore the white flower of a blame-"less life, and the grand old name of gentleman." His fervid eloquence on the hustings, his rigid integrity in business, and the boundless hospitality of his home, made him a power in his His figure was tall, erect, and lithe; his complexion was dark, and his coal-black eyes were overhung by heavy brows. His feeble health and modesty prevented him from occupying more exalted positions in the State. He died of consumption at Blount Springs, July 30, 1849. While in Tennessee, he married a Miss Moody, and left several descendants in Perry. One of his sons, the late John N. Walthall, represented the county in the legislature in 1861, and a grandson is an attorney at the bar of Marion. Dr. D. C. Smyly of Dallas married one of his daughters.

Andrew Barry Moore is a distinguished citizen of Perry. He was born in Spartanburg district, South Carolina, March 7, 1807. His father was a planter, and brother of Gen. Thomas Moore, who represented South Carolina in congress; and his mother was a cousin of Postmaster-general Barry of Kentucky. Well educated, he came to Perry in 1826 on business, but was induced to take a school here, which he taught for two years. He then read law in the office of Messrs. Elisha Young and Sidney M. Goode, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1833. For eight years he was a justice of the peace, and entered the legislature in 1839. In 1842 he was re-elected, and served for four consecutive terms. At the session of 1843 he was elected speaker over Mr. Jemison of Tuskaloosa, was elected the year after over Judge Peter Martin of Tuskaloosa, and was again chosen to the place in 1845. Three years later he was an elector for Cass and Butler, and in 1852 was transferred to the bench of the circuit court. In that responsible position he continued till 1857, when he resigned to accept the nomination of his party for governor, to which position he was chosen without opposition. Re-elected in 1859 over Mr. Wm. F. Samford of Macon, his second term was exceedingly stormy. He directed the seizure of the forts and arsenals of the federal government prior to the secession of the State; a step which only anticipated the determination of the people of Mobile. He also aided materially in the equipment of the State troops, and threw his soul into the cause of Southern independence. the close of his term he was appointed special aid-de-camp to Gov. Shorter, and as such discharged important duties in the In 1865 he was seized and incarcerated in northern counties. Fort Pulaski, Savannah, in company with Hons. R. M. T. Hunter and J. A. Seddon of Virginia, Gov. Magrath and Hon. G. A. Trenholm of South Carolina, Gov. Allison and Hon., D. L. Yulee of Florida, Gen. Mercer of Georgia, Gov. Clarke of Mississippi, and Hon. John A. Campbell of Mobile. He was treated courteously, and was released, for want of health, in Since that time he has practiced law at Marion.

Gov. Moore is about six feet in stature, stout, and well built, with good features, and florid complexion. In private, as well as in public life, he is a model of probity and manly sincerity. Frank, cordial, moral, and full of public spirit, he was always a popular favorite, and has ever commanded the highest respect. The large estate he had accumulated was swept away by the war. His wife was a Miss Goree of this county, and he

has a number of descendents here.

The late Columbus W. Lea of this county was born in Clarke county, Ga., in the year 1800. His father, a wealthy planter, gave his son a collegiate education at the University of Georgia. Both his parents were Virginians, his mother being a Miss Moffat. He opened a law office at Marion as soon as he reached manhood, and was the partner at different times of Messrs. A. B. Moore and J. P. Graham. He was quite profitably engaged in the profession for several years, but retired early to give attention to his planting interests. From 1832 to 1838 he was annually elected to the legislature from this county, save one year, and was returned in 1844. party being in a minority in Perry, he suffered two or three defeats for the senate. He was an elector for Pierce, and was on the Douglas ticket for the same position. He was also a member of the constitutional convention of 1865. The latter portion of his life was passed in retirement, and he died at his home in this county in 1869. His personal appearance was prepossessing, being portly in person, with well-developed and expressive features. Brusk in manner, he was forcible and original in action and language, while his oratory was effective and happy. He was also shrewd, practical, and sociable, and of excellent moral character. His wife was a Miss Parker of Tuskaloosa, and his descendants reside in this county.

HENRY CLINTON LEE of this county was born in Clarke county, Georgia, in 1803, and his father and mother were the brother and sister respectively of the parents of Col. Colum-He was graduated at the University of Georgia, in a class with Gen. Toombs of that State. In 1829 he came to this State, read law, and was elected district solicitor soon after he obtained license; a position he filled for several years. From 1836 to 1842 he was in the senate from this county, and was the unsuccessful candidate of his party in 1843. He again represented the county from 1847 to 1851, and was elected district solicitor in 1853. His death occurred a year later, December 1854. Mr. Lee was six feet, four inches in hight, and presented a handsome and commanding exterior. His mental gifts were varied and brilliant, and his professional career was very successful. Fluent, eloquent, popular, and sociable, he was a favorite with Fortune. His wife was a daughter of Col. Thomas Reed Roots of Virginia, another of whose daughters was the mother of Gen. Howell and Col. T. R. R. Cobb of Georgia, and yet another the mother of Gen. H. R. Jackson of that State. Of his three sons, one was killed at Nashville, and another is an attorney in Dallas; and he has other descendants in this county. Hon. Martin A. Lee of this county was his brother, and Gen. Sam Houston of Texas married his sister.

ROBERT TIGNALL JONES was a citizen of this county. He was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, October 8, 1815, and was the son of a farmer; his mother being a Miss Hall. The son received a good education, and was graduated at West Point in 1837. Receiving a commission as lieutenant, he was sent to Florida, where he saw active service in the Indian war. In 1838 he resigned and settled in Perry county as a planter. He was here noted as a prominent citizen, and one who surveyed and constructed the Cahaba & Marion Railroad. In 1861 he declined the rank of brigadier general and a seat on the military board of the State, tendered by Gov. Moore. Repairing to Fort Morgan, he was placed in command of a battalion of artillery, and at one time was in command of the fortress. In July he was appointed colonel of the Twelfth and the Twentieth Alabama regiments, and accepted the former. Col. Jones was a strict disciplinarian, yet, so great was the confidence of his men, that he was reelected colonel at the re-organization of the regiment in 1862. At Seven Pines he fell, towards the close of the day, while

turning the guns of a captured battery on the enemy. The

ball pierced his breast, and his death was immediate.

Col. Jones was endowed with sound judgment, inflexible will, and a lofty sense of honor. He was of upright character, and so practical that he preferred deeds to words. When Gen. Beauregard sent the new battle-flag to the regiments, most of the colonels made addresses, and now, said the men of the Twelfth, Colonel Jones will make a long speech. He mounted his horse and had the regiment drawn up. "Unfold that flag," said he to the orderly. "Men!" he continued, pointing to the bunting, "there is your new battle-flag. Wherever you see it moving, do you follow." He then dismissed the regiment as usual, and rode off. His first wife was a Miss Jones of this county; his second a sister of Capt. J. J. Sewell, also of this county. He left several children, who reside in Perry.

Jack F. Cocke came to Perry in the year 1830. He was born in Hancock county, Georgia, where his parents were prominent and wealthy. Receiving an academic education, at the age of nineteen years he came to Perry and engaged in planting. His energy and industry soon enabled him to accumulate wealth, which he was liberal and hospitable in dispensing. In 1845 he entered the senate by defeating Col. Walthall. In that body he remained for sixteen years, defeating such men as Columbus W. Lea and John P. Graham. Retiring from the senate in 1861, he has since been in private life. He was an efficient and laborious legislator, displaying sterling sense and discretion. Tall and robust, with cordial manners, he was always popular. He married Miss Binion of this county, and one of his daughters married Prof. Thornton of Howard College.

One of the best known and most highly esteemed citizens of Perry is James Francis Bailey. He was born in Wilkes county, Georgia, in 1810, and came with his parents to this county in 1823. Obtaining his education chiefly by his own exertions, he was graduated at the State University in 1834. He remained there as preceptor a year to obtain means to obtain a law course at the University of Virginia. Locating to engage in the practice in 1837 at Marion, he was for seven years associated with the late John N. Walthall, esq. He represented the county in the legislature in 1847, and was elected judge of the county court during that session. From 1850 to 1865 he was judge of the probate court, and was only displaced by the adverse results of the war. A member of the constitutional convention of 1861, he was the only one that voted for the ordinance of secession who was re-elected to the convention of 1865. He is now a practicing attorney

at Marion. As a scholar he is learned in one or more of the abstruse sciences, including meteorology, and is otherwise extensively informed. One of the most honorable, exemplary, and amiable of men, he is respected and admired for many virtues.

Joseph R. John resided in this county for a number of years. Born at Charlotte, North Carolina, in 1814, he grew up and was educated in that State. In 1838 he came to this State and county, and taught school two years. He read law in the meantime, and was admitted to the bar two years later. He practiced at Uniontown, giving close attention to his profession, and arose steadily in it. He represented the county in the legislature in 1847, but removed to Dallas in 1856. He was mayor of Selma in 1862, and in 1863 was elected chancellor, holding the position till the overthrow of the State government in 1865. Since that time he has devoted himself to his profession, much of the time as the associate of Hon. Wm. H. Fellows. Chancellor John is a profound lawyer, and a citizen of the highest moral and social standing. His son is county solicitor of Dallas.

ISHAM WARREN GARROTT was a citizen of Perry. He was a native of North Carolina, and was born in 1816. Educated at Chapel Hill, and admitted to the bar, he was thrown upon his own resources for a future, as his parents were not wealthy. He came to Alabama, and located at Greenville; but the following year came to Marion, where he was associated soon after with James Phelan, esq., late C. S. senator from Mississippi. He was steadily successful, and soon won the favor of the public. From 1845 to 1849 he represented Perry in the lower house of the legislature. Subsequently he was associated in the practice of law with Judge Brooks. In 1860 he was a Breckinridge elector. When the State seceded he was appointed by Governor Moore commissioner to North Carolina to ask the legislature of that State to co-operate in the secession movement. This task performed, he returned and raised the 20th Alabama, with the assistance of Gen. Pettus of Dallas, and was commissioned colonel of it. Throwing his whole soul into the cause, and devoting his exclusive attention to his command, he soon developed remarkable military Port Gibson was the first battle-field to prove his cool skill in handling his regiment, and at Big Black he behaved with equal credit. He was shut up in Vicksburg, and shared the horrors of that seige, participating at the outposts, with the ardor of a patriot, in all its dangers. It was on the 17th of June that he asked a private to allow him to discharge his piece. The soldier assented, and Gen. Garrott brought the

gun to his shoulder and was taking aim when a ball entered his left breast. He fell dead, without uttering a word. His remains are interred at Vicksburg. Four days before the lines were closed around Pemberton's army, his commission

as brigadier general was forwarded from Richmond.

Gen. Garrott was of the portly appearance which betokens full habits. The character of his mind was solid and practical, and he was capable of prolonged mental exertion. In the pursuit of an object he was untiring, and relentless save when a victor. He owed his success rather to persistent effort than to any extraordinary natural gifts. But the admirable qualities of his head were eclipsed by the more striking attributes of his heart. The good and generous in human nature were blended in him; and he was the soul of honor and manly fidelity. He married a daughter of Dr. Fletcher of Perry, and left three minor sons and a daughter.

PORTER KING is a native and resident of Perry. His father, Gen. E. D. King, a native of Georgia, was a very prominent and wealthy citizen of the county from its first settlement till his death in January 1862, serving in several honorable posi-The son is a graduate of the State University, and was admitted to the bar in 1849. Two years later he represented the county in the legislature. He continued at the bar till appointed to the bench of the circuit court in 1858, and was subsequently elected to that high position, and filled it till 1865. He entered the military service as captain of one of the first companies that left Perry, which became part . of the Fourth Alabama infantry, in which he served a year. He is now giving his attention to planting. Judge King is stoutly built, and his manner is unpretentious and staid. He is energetic, moral, and practical, and his mind is enriched by literary culture. He married a daughter of Hon. John Erwin of Greene. Capt. Elisha F. King, one of the earliest and wealthiest citizens of the county, was his cousin.

George Doherty Johnston resided for many years in Perry. He was born in 1832 at Hillsboro, North Carolina, where his father was a merchant. His mother, a Miss Bond, was a grand-daughter of Major Geo. Doherty, a colonial officer in 1776. In 1833 his parents settled at Greenesboro, this State, and his father died there the same year. His mother brought her family to Marion soon after, and he was here reared, and graduated at the Howard. Obtaining his law license at Lebanon, Tennessee, he opened an office in Marion in 1855. The following year he was mayor, and in 1857 he represented the county in the legislature. Entering the army as a lieutenant in the Fourth Alabama infantry, he served

with that command till commissioned major of the Twentyfifth Alabama in January 1862. After the fall of Col. Loomis at Shiloh, and from that day, he led the regiment in every encounter till promoted to brigadier general. This was for gallantry at Atlanta, July 22, 1864, where he forced the enemy's line with his regiment, and captured more men than he led, with two flags, and 350 stands of arms. He had been previously recommended for promotion by Generals J. E. Johnston, Hood, and Hindman, and now received it on the recommendation of Generals Bragg, Hood, Cheatham, and Brown. Three hours after receiving his commission, July 28, his leg bone was fractured by a bullet, but he placed the wounded member in his bridle-rein, and continued in command of the brigade (Deas') till exhausted. During Hood's movement into Tennessee he was on crutches much of the time, but took command of Quarles' brigade after the battle of Franklin, and led it till the second day at Bentonville, when he commanded Walthall's division till the reorganization at Goldsboro. At the time of the surrender he was on the way to report to Lieut. Gen. Taylor. He was then associated with Mr. John F. Vary in the practice of the law at Marion till 1868, since when he has resided much of the time in Dallas, and is now commandant of cadets at the State University.

Gen. Johnston is of ordinary highth, and compactly built, with a handsome exterior, and cordial manner. He is a fluent and graceful speaker, a considerate and kind companion, and was a daring and intrepid soldier. He first married a daughter of Gen. C. A. Poelnitz of Marengo, and his second wife

was Miss Barnett of Tennessee.

Bush Jones was a native and resident of Perry. His parents came from Virginia to this county in 1835, and he was born here the year after. Graduating at the State University, he finished his law studies at Lebanon, Tennessee, and began the practice at Uniontown in 1858. In January 1861 he enlisted in a Dallas company that served six weeks at Fort Morgan. He fought at Manassas as a private in the Fourth Alabama, with which he afterwards served for some months as a lieutenant. He then went to Corinth, where he was soon after elected captain of a company from St. Clair, which was part of the Ninth Alabama battalion. When the battalion was reorganized he was elected lieutenant colonel, and became colonel when the addition of two companies made the complement of a regiment which was called the Fifty-eighth Alabama. He led it at Chicamauga, where it lost sixty-three per cent. of its number, and at Mission Ridge, where his horse was killed under him. The Thirty-second Alabama had been consolidated with his regiment, and he led the command at Dalton, Rocky Face, Resaca, New Hope, and thence to Atlanta. He was in temporary command of Deas' brigade at Atlanta, and led Holtzclaw's July 22 at Atlanta, at Jonesboro, and Spanish Fort, as he did his consolidated regiments at Nashville. He was paroled at Meridian, was appointed probate judge of this county by Gov. Parsons shortly after, and was elected by the people in 1865. From 1868, when he was evicted from office, by the reconstruction acts, he practiced his profession here till his death September 27, 1872, at Uniontown, while on the Greeley electoral ticket. Colonel Jones was of a commanding figure, and easy address. He was a brave officer, ever at the post of danger, and was a gentleman of ability and culture. He married a sister of Mrs. Augusta Evans Wilson of Mobile.

Young L. Royston is a native and resident of Perry. parents came to the county, from Georgia, in 1819, and he was born about the year 1827. He was educated at the State University, and read law and began the practice in Marion. In 1855 he became solicitor of the judicial circuit, and held the office for nine or ten years. He entered the military service as captain of a company in the Eighth Alabama, and soon arose to the rank of colonel. He was conspicuous for courage at Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Mill, and Salem Church, and was dangerously wounded in the two latter battles. severity of his wounds severed his connection with the Eighth, and he was for some time on post duty at Selma. He has taken but little part in public affairs since the peace, but has given his attention to business, much of the time in Dallas. Col. Royston is 6 feet,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches, in stature, and spare. His mental acquirements, genial nature, and popular bearing make him prominent and useful as a citizen.

John Moore came to Perry, in 1834, from Wake county, North Carolina, when four years old. His father was a planter in this county for a number of years. He was graduated at the State University, and read law under Gen. Garrott. He was a lieutenant in the Fortieth Alabama regiment, and was captured near Marietta in June 1864. Exchanged in October, a want of health cut short his service. In 1865 he represented the county in the legislature, and in 1866 he was elected to the circuit court bench by a large majority over Hon. B. F. Saffold of Dallas. Removed from the bench in April 1868, he has since practiced law, and is now associated with Mr. P. B. Lawson. Judge Moore is manly both in appearance and nature, and reserved in demeanor. He married a daughter of

Dr. Clement Billingslea, who represented Montgomery in the legislature of 1845.

WILLIAM B. MODAWELL resides in this county, but is a native of Madison, and born in 1819. His mother was left a widow with a large family, and his early advantages were chiefly those acquired while employed as a salesman from his twelfth to his twentieth year. In 1839 he removed to Marengo, and was there a teacher for five years, then deputy sheriff. In 1852 he began to practice law, and gradually made his business very remunerative. He represented Marengo in the legislature of 1863, and in 1867 came to reside in this county. He was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for the State senate here in 1871, and exerts an active influence on public measures. In appearance he is stalwart, and in manner cordial. He is an upright man, of rare business capacity, earnest public spirit, a close and acute observer, and of much practical knowledge.

William M. Brooks and J. F. Bailey represented Perry in the constitutional convention of 1861, and Columbus W. Lea and J. F Bailey in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the general assembly from the county of Perry:

## Senators:

1822-Dunklin Sullivan. 1849-Jack F. Cocke. 1825-Dunklin Sullivan. 1851-Jack F. Cocke. 1828—Richard B. Walthall, 1831—Richard B. Walthall, 1834—Richard B. Walthall, 1855—Jack F. Cocke. 1857—Jack F. Cocke. 1861-Edward H. Moren. 1836—Henry C. Lee. 1865-Edward H. Moren. 1839—Henry C. Lee. 1842—Richard B. Walthall. 1867—[No election till 1871.] 1871-T. C. Stewart. 1845—Jack F. Cocke.

## Representatives.

1822-George Weissinger, William 1832-Geo. Weissinger, Columbus W. Lea, W. S. Miree. Ford. 1823—Geo. Weissinger, John Mc-1833-Jno. Barron, Columbus W.Lea, Laughlin. W. S. Miree, 1824—Geo. Weissenger, Charles J. 1834-Jno. Barron, Columbus W. Lea, Shackleford. W. S. Miree. 1825—Geo. Weissinger, R.B. Walthall. 1835-Obed C. Eiland, Columbus W. Lea, W. S. Miree. 1836—Obed C. Eiland, John Barron, 1826-Geo. Weissinger, R.B. Walthall. 1827—Geo. Weissinger, R.B. Walthall. 1828-David Cole, Martin A. Lee. Michael Wright. 1829—Geo. Weissinger, David A. Cole, Elisha Young. 1837-L.A. Weissinger, Columbus W. Lea, D. Sullivan. 1830—Elisha F. King, Martin A.Lee, 1838-L. A. Weissinger, W. E. Blassin-Elisha Young. 1831—Elisha F. King, Martin A Lee, game, Michael Wright.

C. J. Shackleford.

1839-Andrew B. Moore, John Bar-

ron, Michael Wright.

1840-Wm. Seawell, John Barron, A. Q. Bradley.

1841-Benjamin Ford, John Barron, A. Q. Bradley.

1842-Andrew B. Moore, John Barron, W. S. Miree.

1843-Andrew B. Moore, John Barron, W. S. Miree.

1814-Andrew B. Moore, C. W. Lea, W.S. Miree.

1845-Andrew B. Moore, Isham W.

Garrott, Jesse G. Cole. 1847—James F. Bailey, Isham W. Garrott, Joseph R. John.

1849—Henry C. Lee, William Hendrix, George Goldsby.

1851-Henry C. Lee, Porter King, George Goldsby.

1853—E. G. Talbert, Jesse G. Cole. 1855—John C. Reid, W. S. Miree.

1857 -Geo. D. Johnston, A. Q. Brad-

1859-A. K. Shepard, A. Q. Bradley. 1861-John N. Walthall, W.S. Miree. 1863-J. L. Price, J. H. Chapman.

1865-Jno. Moore, Robert D. Sturdiv.nt.

1866-J.J Seawell, vice John Moore. 1867-[No election.]

1870-James H. Graham, A. H. Curtis, (c), John Dozier, (c).

### CHAPTER LXI.

#### THE COUNTY OF PICKENS.

Pickens was carved out of Tuskaloosa by an act passed Dec. 19, 1820, and has preserved nearly its original dimensions, with the addition of two beats on the west side, added in 1832—the township and fractional township in range two having originally belonged to Greene, to which county they were again attached several years ago.

It lies in the western part of the State, on the Mississippi

line, south of Fayette and Sanford, west of Tuskaloosa, and

north of Greene and Sumter.

It was named for Gen. Pickens\* of South Carolina. The area of Pickens is about 905 square miles. The population decennially is thus exhibited:

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites	4974	9347	10,972	10,117	8052
Blacks	1648	7771	10,570	12,199	9638

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$1,132,081; personalty \$349,929; total \$1,482,010.

<sup>\*</sup>Andrew Pickens was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, in 1739, but his parents settled in South Carolina during his childhood. Having fought the Cherokees in 1761, he won much distinction as an officer of the rebellious colonies, and arose to the rank of brigadier general. He afterwards served in congress, and held other civic honors, and died in 1817.

The cash value of farm lands—76,816 acres improved, and 199,525 acres unimproved—was \$799,785 in 1870.

The value of live stock—1125 horses, 1546 mules, 6502

neat cattle, 4055 sheep, 8339 hogs—was \$337,557.

In 1869 the farm productions were 254,251 bushels of corn, 5214 bushels of wheat, 11,686 bushels of oats, 204,406 bushels of potatoes, 8263 bales of cotton, 3799 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$84,016; and the value of farm productions was \$1,078,978.

The surface of the country is hilly in the northern and eastern portion, and more level in the southern and western.

There is a variety of soil, from sand-hill to prairie.

The Tombikbee flows through the southwestern portion, and is navigable the greater part of the year. The Selma

& Memphis Railroad is surveyed through the county.

Carrolton was laid out in 1830 as the seat of justice, and named Hon. Chas. Carrol "of Carrolton," Maryland. It is 172 miles northwest of Montgomery, and has about 400 inhabitants. Pickensville, the first seat of justice, has about 500.

The first white settler, Josiah Tilly, came to the county from Tuskaloosa in 1817, and dwelt at a bluff on the Tombikbee, till he went to Texas with some Choctas. The first white child born in the county was the daughter of Jonathan York, the second white inhabitant.

The first court was held at the house of Jacob Danby; the first county judge was Solomon Marshall; the first sheriff was Adino Griffin; the first newspaper was printed in 1840 at Pickensville, with W. D. Lyles as editor.

The first voting place was at —— Cox's on Coldfire creek in 1821; the next at Charles M. Holland's, Jesse Clements',

and Robert Bridges'.

Pickens has no general history, though the forces of De-Soto, Bienville, and Forrest have at different intervals bivouacked on its soil. Mr. Nelson F. Smith published an interesting little volume about the county in 1856.

Samuel B. Moore, whose name figures in the list of governors of our State, was a resident of Pickens. He was from Franklin county, Tennessee, and was born in 1789. He received a limited education, and came to the State at an early day, settling in Jackson county. As far back as 1823, he represented that county in the legislature, and, after serving several terms in the lower, was transferred to the upper house in 1828. He was president of that body in March 1831 when Gov. Gabriel Moore resigned, and succeeded to the executive office. This he administered till December of the same year. At the close of his term he came to this county, which he represented in the senate from 1834 to 1838,

serving as president of it in 1835. From 1835 to 1841 he was also judge of the county court of Pickens. He died in Carrolton, November 7, 1846. Governor Moore was a gentleman of integrity and high standing. His deportment was dignified, but courteous, and he possessed a fund of sound practical sense. He was a batchelor.

Lewis Maxwell Stone is a well known resident of this county. He was born in Baldwin county, Georgia, in 1820. Coming with his parents to this State in 1834, he was educated at our State University. Having read law at Harvard College, he was licensed in 1843, and located in Carrolton. From 1849 to 1853 he served the county in the lower house of the legislature, and from 1859 to 1863 in the upper. Meantime he was a member of the constitutional convention of 1861. Since the war he has devoted himself to his profession. Mr. Stone is a christian gentleman, of experience and talents, and a valuable citizen, whose influence is always for good. He married the widow of Mr. Gershom Kelly, deceased, of this county.

MARTIN LUTHER STANSEL resides in Pickens. Born in Washington county, Georgia, in 1824, he came with his parents to this county in 1832, and here grew to manhood. His father was a minister of the gospel and planter. The son was graduated at Tuskaloosa in 1843, and was admitted to the bar in 1845. Opening an office in Carrolton, he has since practiced with success. In 1849 he was elected judge of the county court, but a year later was defeated for probate judge by Judge Thomas. In 1861 he represented the county in the legislature. When the 41st Alabama was organized, he entered the service of his country as its major. He soon arose to the colonelcy, sharing the toils of the command, and its dangers at Murfreesboro, Jackson, (Mississippi), Chicamauga, Drewry's Bluff, and in front of Richmond and Petersburg in the closing months of the great struggle. At Murfreesboro he was wounded. Gen. Moody being ill, Col. Stansel commanded the brigade—41st, 43d, 59th, and 60th Alabama regiments—in the battle of White Oak Road, and in the engagements on the retreat to Appomattox, where he surrendered it. The same year he represented Pickens in the constitutional convention, and was elected to the senate soon after, serving till chaos came in 1868. He has since pursued his profession. Col. Stansel's manners are polished and affable, but marked by an air of reserve. His habits are moral and temperate. As a soldier he was cool and intrepid in action, and enjoyed the confidence of his troops. As a speaker, he is forcible, argumentative, and brief. He married a daughter of the late James B. Sherrod, esq., of this county.

Thomas C. Lanier was a prominent citizen of Pickens for many years. An Alabamian by birth, he was one of her bravest defenders, and his name is indissolubly connected with the historic achievements of the Forty-second Alabama. He was very severely wounded at Corinth, and disabled for some time. He represented the county in the legislature in 1865, but soon after removed to east Florida, and resides near Pilatka.

Among the gallant dead of the late war Alabamians will remember none with more pride than JOHN HERBERT KELLY, a native of this county. He was the son of Mr. Isham Harrison Kelly, a lawyer here, and nephew of Mr. Wm. Kelly of Madison. His mother was a Miss Herbert, whose father was a South Carolinian, of a well-known south Alabma family. The son was born in Carrolton, March 31, 1840. Both his parents died before he was seven years old, and his rearing devolved upon his grand-mother, the wife of Hon, J. R. Hawthorn of Wilcox. At the age of 17 years his relatives, Hons. W. W. Boyce of South Carolina and Phil. T. Herbert of California, procured for him a cadetship at West Point. He lacked but a few months of graduating when his State seceded, and he at once went to Montgomery to offer his services. He was appointed a second lieutenant in the regular army, and dispatched to Fort Morgan. With Gen. Hardee he went to Missouri, and was there commissioned major, and placed in command of an Arkansas battalion. He fought at Shiloh, and a month after was promoted to the command of the Eighth Arkansas regiment with the rank of colonel. Participating in the battles of Perryville and Murfreesboro, he was severely wounded at the latter. Furloughed for three weeks, he returned within two. At Chicamauga he commanded a brigade (Fifty-eighth North Carolina, Sixty-fifth Georgia, Fifth Kentucky and Sixty-third Virginia), and lost within an hour 300 out of 852 effective men. Generals Preston, Liddell, and Cleburne then urged his immediate promotion, Gen. C. saying to the secretary of war: "I know no better officer of his grade in the service." Promoted at the early age of twentythree and a half years, he was assigned to a brigade of Wheeler's division, and soon after was placed over a division-Grigsby's and Wade's brigades. His career thenceforward was signalized by a series of brilliant achievements in that arm of the service. These were ended by his death while leading a charge at Franklin, Tennessee, Aug. 20, 1864. remains were removed to Mobile in 1866, and there interred.

Gen. Kelly evinced a natural aptitude and talent for military affairs, and was a brave and efficient officer. Generous and amiable, he endeared himself to his command, and won

their confidence and admiration. He died amid the clash and shock of battle, and the State lost no truer son.

Lewis M. Stone and W. H. Davis represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and M. L. Stansel and Robert Henry in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

### Senators.

 1822—Levin Powell,
 1847—James M, Beckett.

 1825—Jesse VanHoose,
 1851—Joel E. Pearson.

 1827—James Moore,
 1853—John J. Lee.

 1829—Rufus K. Anderson.
 1855—B. F. Wilson.

 1834—Samuel B. Moore,
 1859—Lewis M. Stone,

 1835—Samuel B. Moore (1835).
 1863—John J. W. Payne,

 1838—Peyton King.
 1865—M. L. Stansel.

 1841—Peyton King.
 1867—[No election.]

 1844—Jeptha Spruill.
 1869—A. M. McIntosh.

## Representatives.

1825—Boley Conner. 1841-Jeptha Spruill, Reaben Gard-1826—Lawrence Brasher. 1827—Boley Conner. 4828—George H. Flournoy. 1829—George H. Flournoy. 1830—John C. Kilpatrick. 1831—John C. Kilpatrick. ner, J. McK. D. Wallis. 1842-Thomas Williams, R. Gardner, Nathaniel Smith. 1843—Jeptha Spruill, John D. John-ston, Robert T. Johnston. ston, Robert T. Johnston.
1844—John D. Johnson, Henry Stith
T. J. Clarke.
1845—R. T. Johnston, N. Smith.
1847—R. T. Johnston, J. E. Pearson.
1849—L. M. Stone, A. L. Neal.
1851—L. M. Stone, J. B. Gladney.
1853—J. D. Johnson, James Henry.
1855—Z. L. Nabers, S. Williams.
1857—Z. L. Nabers, A. L. Neal.
1859—A. B. Clitherall, A. L. Neal.
1863—Benj. Atkinson, J. T. Gardner.
1865—Thomas C. Lanier, R. Henry. 1832-George H. Flournoy. 1833—Reuben Gardner. 1834-Lincoln Clarke, Augustus B. Wooldridge, Henry Sossaman. 1835-Lincoln Clark, Charles Coons, Charles Stewart. 1836—Jeptha Spruill, Thomas Williams, Joseph Martin. 1838-Wm. S. Jones, B. H. Neilly, Frederick C. Ellis, 1839—Joel E. Pearson, Curtis Williams, Nathaniel Smith. 1865—Thomas C. Lanier, R. Henry. 1867—[No election.] 1840-Jeptha Spruill, Wm. McGill, 1869---Wm. Murrah (to fill vacancy). 1870---Wm. Murrah, D. C. Hodo. James Peterson.

#### CHAPTER LXII.

#### THE COUNTY OF PIKE.

Pike was established by an act passed Dec. 17, 1821, from portions of Henry and Montgomery. Its original dimensions included about two-fifths of the present Barbour (on the southwest), all of west Bullock and east Crenshaw, but did not embrace its own present tier of southern townships. As shaped now it lies south of Montgomery and Bullock, north of Coffee, west of Barbour, and east of Crenshaw, and is in the southeast quarter of the State.

It was named to honor Gen. Pike,\* who fell at York.

Its present area is about 738 square miles.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$1,699,337, as follows: real estate \$1,372,059; personalty \$327,278.

The population is thus given by the decennial enumeration:

1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites		12,102 3,818		

The cash value of farm lands—97,885 acres improved, and and 213,599 acres unimproved—was \$1,314,779 in 1870.

The value of live stock—1615 horses, 1323 mules, 11,214

neat cattle, 2878 sheep, 24,433 hogs--was \$539,227.

In 1819 the farm productions, valued at \$1,284,584, were 309,965 bushels of corn, 4416 bushels of oats, 8849 pounds of rice, 64,451 bushels of potatoes, 26,905 gallons of cane syrup, 7192 bales of cotton, 3123 pounds of wool; and the value of animals slaughtered was \$175,976.

Pike is thus shown to be one of the thriftiest counties, pro-

ducing the necessaries of life at home.

The surface is rolling, and the soil generally light, with val-

uable exceptions.

The Conecuh and the Pea water the county, the latter being the eastern boundary. There is a railroad from Girard to

<sup>\*</sup>Zebulon Montgomery Pike was born at Lamberton, New Jersey, Jan. 5, 1779. He entered the regular army when a lad, and acquired reputation by his explorations of the western wilds. When the war of 1812 began, he was stationed on the Canadian frontier. With 1700 men, he made an attack on York (now Toronto), and in the moment of victory was killed by the explosion of a powder magazine, April 27, 1813.

Troy, traversing  $14\frac{1}{2}$  miles of the county; and the projected Vicksburg & Brunswick road is surveyed across the county.

Troy, the seat of justice, is a growing town, with 1058 inhabitants in 1870, of whom 818 were whites. It was first called Zebulon, then Centreville, and finally Troy, at the suggestion of Hon. Luke R. Simmons, who was a friend of Mr. Alexander Troy of Columbus county, North Carolina, a prominent gentleman, and father of Col. Troy of Montgomery. Louisville, now in Barbour, was the first seat of justice, whence it was removed to Monticello, and to Troy in 1839. The first courts were held at Andrew Townsend's.

Brundidge has about 300 inhabitants; Orion about 250.

In 1821, Andrew Townsend, Wm. Cox, Jacinth Jackson, Alexander McCall, and Daniel Lewis were appointed to choose a site for the courthouse, and, a year later, the two latter, and Obediah Pitts, James Arthur, and Edmund Hobby were com-

missioned to that duty.

In the summer of 1836, during the Creek "war," a party of about 300 Indians, including women, were encamped about four miles above Hobdy's bridge, on Pea river, in this county. In passing from their old homes on the Tallapoosa, they had committed some depredations near Midway, in Barbour. Gen. Wm. Wellborn overtook them here, with about 200 men, many of whom were Georgians. Dividing his men, he attacked on two sides. The savages were surprised, but fought courageously. Even the women fought fiercely, and thrust knives into the horses of the whites. But they were soon dispersed in the swamp, with severe loss. The whites lost several killed and wounded.

James McCaleb Wiley resides in Pike. He was born in Cabarrus county, North Carolina, in 1806, and came with his parents to Alabama in 1818. They settled in Lawrence, and he came to Dallas in 1824. Well educated, he became a physician in 1826. He read law shortly after, and was licensed. In 1829 he removed to Louisiana, and in 1832 to Mexico, where he became a military officer. In 1836 he returned to the State, and began to practice law in Butler county. In 1839 he was appointed register in chancery of Barbour, and removed to Clayton. In 1843 he was elected major general of the militia, and in 1850 he came to this county. He has practiced here in partnership with Messrs. Shep. Ruffin and B. B. McCraw. In 1865 he was appointed to the circuit court bench, and in 1866 was elected to congress, but was not permitted to hold the seat. In 1868 he became judge of the circuit court, a position he now holds. Judge Wiley is of portly figure and impressive appearance. He is dignified and impartial on the bench, and is a citizen of moral habits and public spirit. He married a daughter of Hon. Randall Duckworth of Dallas, and two of his sons are attornevs.

The late A. Wallace Starke came to Pike about the year 1852 from Virginia, and was a lawyer and journalist here till. his death about ten years later. He was an accomplished and genial gentleman, and represented the county in the legislature. After some service as a lieutenant in the army, he died in this county. He was a brother of Judge Bolling Starke, and cousin of Hon. Eli W. Starke, now of Bullock.

Eli W. Starke, A. P. Love, and J. A. Henderson represented Pike in the constitutional convention of 1861; Levi Freeman, M. B. Locke, and E. S. Owens in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

#### Senators.

1822---John W. Devereux. 1825--William Irwin. 1828-William Irwin. 1831-William Irwin. 1834---James Larkins. 1836---John W. Devereux. 1839---Joseph W. Townsend. 1840---Jesse Womack. 1842---Asa Arrington.

1847---Lewis Hutchinson. 1849---Jesse O'Neal. 1853 --- Harrell Hobdy. 1857---Henry B. Thompson. 1859---Edward L. McIntyre. 1863—Duncan A. McCall. 1865—E. B. Wilkerson. 1866—F. E. Boykin. [No election in 1867.]

## Representatives.

1845---Jones J. Kendrick. 1825—Phillips Fitzpatrick. 1826-Charles A. Dennis, Bartlett Smith. 1827-C. A. Dennis, James Ward. 1828--Andrew C. Townsend, Samuel G. B. Adams. 1829-C. A. Dennis, Jacinth Jackson. 1830---A. C. Townsend, J. Jackson. 1831---George B. Augustus, Lawson J. Keener. 1832---Jesse T. Reeves, L. J. Keener. 1833---Wm. F. Evans, L. J. Keener. 1834 -- William F. Evans. 1835---Charles A. Dennis. 1836---William F. Evans. 1837—Luke R. Simmons. 1838—Luke R. Simmons. 1839—Jesse T. Reeves, A. H. Harris. 1840—Luke R. Simmons, S. Dixon. 1841—Norman McLeod, J. B. Stinson. - Crowder, B. W. Hodges. 1843---N. McLeod, John A. Stringer. 1844---Harrell Hobdy, A. Lansdale.

1845---Harrell Hobdy, W. B. Stringer. 1847---W. Hubbard, Samuel S. Ham-1849---N. McLeod, Richard Benbow. 1851---Levi Freeman, R. Benbow. 1853---W. J. McBryde, D. H. Horn, James Farrior. 1855--W. J. McBryde, Duncan L. Nicholson, John F. Rhoder. 1857---John D. Murphree, James Boatright, J. C. Baskins. 1859---A. W. Starke, O. F. Knox, J. B. Goldsmith. 1861---A. W. Starke, J. H. Rainer, Frank Park. 1863---J. R. Brooks, W. R. Cox, G. W. Carlisle. 1865---A. N. Worthy, Wilson B. Stringer, John R. Goldthwaite. 1866---W. C. Menefee, (vice W. B. Stringer.) 1867---[No election.]

1870---John P. Hubbard.

### CHAPTER LXIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF RANDOLPH.

Randolph was established by an act approved Dec. 18, 1832,

and carved out of the last Creek cession.

Till Cleburne and Clay were formed it embraced the eastern tier of townships of the latter, and the southern tier of the former. It now lies in the eastern part of the State, contiguous to the State of Georgia on the east, to Cleburne on the north, to Clay on the west, and to Chambers and Tallapoosa on the south.

It was named to honor Mr. John Randolph\* of Virginia.

The population is thus placed on the record:

1	1840	1850	1860	1870
WhitesBlacks	4446	10,616 965	18,132 1,927	10,365 1,641

In 1870 the assessed value of real estate was \$765,969; of personal property \$116,163; total \$882,332.

The cash value of farm lands—62,023 acres improved, and

189,044 acres unimproved—was \$620,331 in 1870.

The value of live stock—1313 horses, 845 mules, 9860 neat

cattle, 7485 sheep, 14,819 hogs—was \$370,810.

In 1869 the farm productions were 48,587 bushels of wheat, 264,448 bushels of corn, 20,707 bushels of oats, 38,902 bushels of potatoes, 125,066 pounds of butter, 12,992 gallons of molasses, 7677 pounds of tobacco, 2246 bales of cotton, 13,262 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$119,803; and the farm productions were valued at \$718,695.

The surface of Randolph is broken and hilly, intersected by fertile valleys, which lie well for small farmers. The metamorphic rock, everywhere visible, reveal, in nature's language, the fact that this county lies within the primary system of

created matter.

Wedowee, the seat of justice since 1836, is a village. The name (which means "rolling water" in the Muscogee) was

<sup>\*</sup>John Randolph was born in Petersburg, Virginia, in 1773, and entered congress in 1799. He was a member of one house or the other of that body, with the exception of two or three short interruptions, till his death, at Philadelphia, May 23, 1833. He was minister to Russia in 1830 for a few months. He possessed much talent and culture, and was one of the most peculiar men of any age.

changed to McDonald in 1839, but resumed its present name three years later. Louina is a village.

The first courts were held at Blake's Ferry, (then called

Triplett's or Young's) ten miles west of Wedowee.

On Wehadkee (white water) in the southeastern part of the county, is the Rock Mills Cotton Factory. It was begun by Mr. Jacob Eichelburger, and others, several years ago, and now has 30 looms in motion.

Randolph has no general history.

Among the prominent citizens of Randolph is ROBERT STELL HEFLIN. He is the son of Hon. Wyatt Heflin, a planter, who served in the Georgia legislature, and represented Randolph in the lower house thrice. His mother was the sister of Col. John D. Stell, who presided over both houses of the Georgia legislature, and was a member of the secession convention in Texas. The son was born in Morgan county, Georgia, in 1815. Soon after attaining to lawful age he was elected clerk of the circuit court for Fayette county, Georgia, and was subsequently a member of both branches of the legislature of that State. Before leaving Georgia he was admitted to the bar, and in 1844 began to practice in Wedowee. In 1849 he represented Randolph, and from 1857 to 1863 served the county in the senate. He was appointed probate judge by Gov. Parsons, and the following May was elected for a full term. Ejected from office in 1868 by the reconstruction acts, he was elected to congress the year ensuing, defeating Col. Parkinson of Lee. In appearance Judge Heflin resembles his brother, Judge Heffin of Talladega, being stout and fleshy. He has all the popular qualities, and is kind and generous.

WILLIAM HENRY SMITH resides in this county. He was born in 1828 in Fayette county, Georgia, and is the son of Jeptha Smith, a planter, and his wife who was a sister of Hon. David Dickson of Mississippi. He came with his parents, who settled in Randolph in 1839. Having received an academic education, he read law under Hon. John T. Heflin, in Wedowee, and was licensed in 1850. For some time he was associated in the practice with Col. James Aiken. From 1855 to 1859 he represented Randolph in the house. In 1860 he was on the Douglas electoral ticket, and the year succeeding lacked but four votes of an election to the Confederate provisional congress by the convention. In December 1862 he went into the federal lines, and was there till the close of the war. Governor Parsons appointed him judge of the circuit court in 1865, but he resigned the following January. When congress put its reconstruction acts into execution, he was appointed chief of the registration bureau for the State. In February 1868 he was voted for for governor, and inaugurated July 13, 1868. In 1870 he was defeated for the office.

Governor Smith is of medium highth, rather fleshy, of agreeable appearance, and pleasant exterior. His ability is above the ordinary, and as a speaker he is pithy and effective. He is temperate and prudent, forbearing and humane. He married a Miss Wortham of this county.

William A. Handley, the present representative in congress from this district, resides in Randolph. He was born near Franklin, Georgia, Dec. 15, 1834, but came with his parents to this county when quite young. He was educated at a village school, and was a mail-carrier for two years. He engaged in mercantile pursuits very early, and has made it the occupation of his life. He was an officer of the Twenty-fifth Alabama, and was wounded at Murfreesboro. In 1870 he was nominated for congress without solicitation on his part, and elected by a large majority. Major Handley is a courteous and obliging gentleman, of pleasant exterior. He is a man of marked capacity for business, and his moral standing is very high; and he makes a very efficient representative.

H. M. Gay, R. J. Wood, and George Forrester represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and J. H. Davis, R. T. Smith, and George Forrester in that of 1865.

The following a list of members of the legislature; the county voting with Talladega till 1837:

#### Senators.

 1834—William Arnold.
 1851—John T. Heflin.

 1838—William B. McClellan.
 1853—Henry M. Gay.

 1839—George Reese.
 1857—Robert S. Heflin.

 1843—James E. Reese.
 1859—Robert S. Heflin.

 1845—Jefferson Falkner.
 1863—W. T. Wood.

 1847—Seaborn Gray.
 1865—M. R. Bell.

1851—Robert Pool, John Reaves.

1853-W. P. Newell, John Goodin.

Representatives. 1855-W. H. Smith, Rich'd J. Wood. 1857-W. H. Smith, A. W. Denman, 1837—Thomas Blake. 1838-Wm. McKnight. Isaac S. Weaver. 1839—F. F. Adrian. 1840—F. F. Adrian. 1859-F. A. McMurray, F.M. Ferrill, J. Hightower. 1841-Wyatt Heflin. 1861-C. J. Ussery, A. W. Denman, 1842-Jeremiah Murphy. James Aiken. 1843—Wyatt Heflin. 1863-H. W. Armstrong, M. D. Bar-1844—James H. Allen. 1845—Wyatt Heflin, Sam'l T. Owen. 1847—Wm. Wood, C. J. Ussery. 1849—R. S. Heflin, C. D. Hudson. ron, A. A. West. 1865—William E. Connolly, W. W. Dobson, Jas. L. Williams.

1867—(No election.) 1870—J. H. Davis.

### CHAPTER LXIV.

#### THE COUNTY OF RUSSELL.

Russell was created by an act approved Dec. 18, 1832, and was carved from the last Creek cession. Till 1866 it embraced the greater part of Lee, including Opelika, and a year or two later the village and beat of Glennville were taken from Barbour and attached to it. It now lies in the eastern part of the State, on the Georgia line, with Lee on the north, Barbour on the south, and Macon and Bullock on the west.

It was named for Col. Gilbert C. Russell of Mobile.

Its area is about 700 square miles.

The population in 1840 was 6244 whites, and 7269 blacks; in 1850 it was 8405 whites, and 11,143 blacks; in 1860 it was 10,936 whites, and 16,656 blacks; and in 1870 it was 5946 whites, and 15,690 blacks.

The assessed value of real estate was \$2,138,776; personalty

\$496,701; total \$2,635,477.

The cash value of farm lands—114,781 acres improved, and 161,778 acres unimproved—was \$1,721,442.

The live stock—\$24 horses, 2410 mules, 7601 neat cattle,

820 sheep, 6540 hogs—were valued at \$498,304 in 1870.

In 1869, the productions were 272,221 bushels of corn, 26,770 bushels of oats, 52,146 bushels of potatoes, and 20,796 bales of cotton; the value of animals slaughtered was \$35,610; and the value of farm productions was \$2,236,179.

The profile of the country is hilly and rolling, with much

alluvial and clay soil.

The Chattahoochee is the eastern boundary line, and is navigable from Girard to the sea. The railroad from Girard to Troy passes through the county from east to west, 34 miles.

SEALE, the seat of justice, is a village newly built on the rail-

way, and named for Mr. Arnold Seale of Macon.

Girard, the first seat of justice, has about 1200 inhabitants, and derives benefit from its proximity to Columbus, Georgia.

Crawford, where the courthouse stood for many years, and till 1868, is a small village; and Glennville, where one of the military colleges of the State was located, has about 400 inhabitants.

Hardeman Owen, Anderson Abercrombie, and Thomas M.

Martin were the commissioners appointed in 1833 to select a site for the courthouse.

As far back as the summer of 1739, Gen. Oglethrope, governor of Georgia, visited the town of (old) Coweta, six miles below where Girard now stands, and made a treaty with the savages.

Fort Mitchell was built by the Georgians in 1813, and called in honor of David Bradie Mitchell, then governor of Georgia.

It was at Fort Mitchell that Gen. LaFayette crossed when he visited Alabama in 1824. Gov. Pickens ordered Gen. Tom Woodward to meet him at the Chattahoochee with an armed escort, of which Maj. Gen. Wm. Taylor, on his arrival, took command. Gen. Moore of Monroe commanded one troop, and Capt. James Abercrombie commanded the Montgomery troop. Hon. Bolling Hall of Autauga, Hon. John Murphy of Monroe, and other prominent citizens were there, besides a number of Indians. After waiting three or four days, Gen. La-Fayette and the Georgians appeared on the other bank, and were there met by Chilly McIntosh and fifty painted warriors. They took charge of the illustrious man, placed him in a sulky, which was drawn on the ferry boat. When the boat reached the west bank, the Indians drew the sulky to the top of the bank, about 80 yards. There an eloquent address of welcome was made by Hon. John D. Bibb of Montgomery, and the line of march was taken up for the interior.

Russell was the home of the Muscogees as far back as anything was known of them; and from its secluded glens came the last bold remonstrance against the encroachments of the They had ceded their lands four years before, and the white man was already making a desolation of their forests, when, in 1836, many of them refused to give up the cradle of Hostilities began by depredations on the whites, and Roanoke, a hamlet on the east side of the river, was burned, and several whites were killed. Georgia and Alabama at once began to arm, and a force of about 1500 Alabamians rendez-Opothleyoholo, Tuskena, and voused at Tuskegee, in Macon. other chiefs, brought in a force of friendly warriors, and the army, under Gen. Jessup reached Fort Mitchell. From there they marched down to Hatcheechubbee creek, which they crossed and formed in line of battle, when an order came from Gen. Winfield S. Scott, who had reached Ft. Mitchell, and taken command, directing Gen. Jessup to fall back to that place. Neahmathla\* had been captured by the friendly Indians, and his people now flocked into Fort Mitchell to the number of

<sup>\*</sup>Mr. W. H. Sparks, in "The Memories of Fifty Years," gives a speech and death-song said to have been made by Neahmathla when brought before Gen. Jessup which is mostly fictitious.

about 500. They were escorted to Montgomery, and taken

thence to the West, against their dearest wishes.

It was the Uchees that chiefly occupied Russell, and their dialect was exceedingly peculiar. It was distinct from the other tribes of the Muscogee confederacy, and was never acquired by white or red man unless reared from infancy among them. It was guttural entirely, and spoken with the mouth open, and no word or sound ever required it to be closed for

its pronunciation.

As has been said in the chapter on Chambers county, the last fighting of the great war between the States occurred on Alabama soil; and the last collision occurred in Russell. In view of the approach of Wilson's mounted column, Gen. Howell Cobb, with 5000 Georgia militia, and 2000 Confederate troops, prepared to contest the advance of Wilson, and took post in Girard. At 11 o'clock, the morning of April 16, 1865, a heavy line of skirmishers dashed into Girard, but were beaten back. Four hours later the whole front was assailed by the federal line of battle. Gen. Cobb at once had the lower bridge burned, and after severe fighting they were again repelled. At 5 o'clock the assault was renewed with great energy, principally at the upper bridge. Sorely pressed. the order was given for the Confederates to retire across the river. Observing the movement, the enemy pressed hotly forward, and, in the darkness, friend and foe went over the bridge in one wild mass of confused and struggling humanity. In the darkness of the night the defending force was dispersed—

"To town and tower, to down and dale, To tell disaster's dismal tale."

The loss in the battle of Girard was not very severe in killed and wounded on either side, but quite a number of Confederates were captured. Generals Cobb, Buford, and Toombs escaped. The federals burned the nail factory in Girard, and a number of buildings in Columbus. This was the last combat of a great war.

John Crowell was among the first white settlers of the county. Indeed, he came to live here as the agent of the government to the Muscogees as early as 1815. He was born in Halifax county, North Carolina, about the year 1785, was a cousin of Gov. Raybun of Georgia, and is said to have descended from a brother of Oliver Cromwell, who fled from England in 1674 to escape the wrath of the loyalists, and omitted the "m" from his name for that purpose. In 1817 he had a temporary residence at St. Stephens, and was elected by the first territorial legislature a delegate to congress. He was also the first member of the lower house of congress

from the State, being re-elected by the people in 1819. He was not again in public life except as the Indian agent for a number of years. He was a stout man, of genial nature, great energy, and interesting colloquial powers. He was a patron of the turf, and his horses were the favorites on many of the courses of the South. He died at Fort Mitchell in 1845, and is there buried. He has a number of relatives in the county, but was never married.

James Abercrombie, who was a distinguished citizen of this county, was born in Hancock county, Georgia, in 1795. His father was a planter with considerable means, and gave his son a good education. About the year 1812 the son came to the wilds of Alabama, and first settled in Monroe (now Dallas) county, but shortly after became a resident of Mont-That county he represented in the lower house of the legislature in 1820, '22, '24, and from 1825 to 1834 in the senate. In the latter year he came to Russell, and in 1838-'40 represented the county in the legislature. In 1844 he headed the Clay electoral ticket. From 1847 to '51 he was in the upper house, and in the latter year was elected to congress over Hon. John Cochran of Barbour. He was re-elected two years later, defeating Mr. David Clopton of Macon. This closed his long public service. He removed to Florida in 1859, and died near Pensacola, July 2, 1861. He was buried in Columbus, Georgia. His wife was a sister of Mr. Isaac N. Ross of Tallapoosa, and the late Hon. James J. Abercrombie of Florida was his son. Col. R. H. Abercrombie of Macon, Dr. Charles Abercrombie, who represented Macon in 1853, and Col. Anderson Abercrombie of Texas, are nephews.

Capt. Abercrombie "was a man of massive proportions, "both in body and mind. He was one of that class of men "who engage in all business with intention to succeed. They "never stop to count cost, but set in to go through, cost what "it may. These inherent qualities of mind we deem indis-"pensable to all greatness. The right use of such mental "condition may be, and often is, abused, especially in hard "political races; but this is an abuse. Capt. A. had a large "endowment of this capital. He used it successfully in his "business life. He made a great deal of money, paid out a "fortune for his friends, squandered thousands for party, gave "with princely munificence to the church, and to the poor."\* He was one of the most remarkable men the State has produced, and was a tower of strength to whatever cause he belonged, and wielded an immense influence by his personal

popularity and wondrous energy.

<sup>\*</sup>Rev. Dr. Lovick Pierce of Georgia.

Benjamin H. Baker came to Russell in 1836. He was born in Warren county, Georgia, in 1811, and grew up with grave disadvantages. He was sheriff of Russell from 1840 to 1843, began to practice law in 1844, and was a member of one branch or the other of the legislature from 1847 to 1857. He also represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861, and the same year entered the military service as lieutenant colonel of the Sixth Alabama Infantry. A want of health caused him to resign early in 1862, and he died the following year at Crawford. "Without the advantages of "early education, without friends or fortune, Col. Baker com-"menced the study of law at a period of life when most men "who pursue that profession have been long engaged in it, and, "despite many adverse circumstances, rose rapidly in the pro-"fession, and at the same time by his zeal and honesty so "commended himself to his fellow-citizens that few men have "ever enjoyed a greater degree of public confidence during "his career as a lawyer and politician. He was most remark-"able as an advocate in criminal cases, and as a political "speaker. The zeal and earnestness with which he entered "on the advocacy of his cause culminated often in fervid and "impassioned eloquence, in which the native intellect of the "man towered above all the disadvantages of life."\* He was of medium stature, dark complexion, and popular manners. His wife was a Miss Greer of Georgia, and he left a number of children, one of whom was clerk of the circuit court of the county in 1865-'68.

Solomon Heydenfelt resided for several years in this county. He was a native of Charleston, South Carolina, and came to the State in the early settlement of Tallapoosa county. He was judge of the county court there in 1840, and soon after came to Russell. Here he practiced law several years, then went to California, where he was made a justice of the supreme court. He was a man of very fair ability and excellent character. His brother, Elkin, was also an attorney of some standing in Tallapoosa.

Milton S. Latham came to this county about the year 1837. He was a native of Ohio, taught school here, read law under Judge Alfred P. Reid, and began the practice. He was an unsuccessful candidate for solicitor before the legislature in 1849, and a year or two later removed to California. Elected to congress from that State in 1853, was made collector of the port of San Francisco in 1855, elected governor in 1860, was chosen to the federal senate three days after his inauguration, where he served six years, and is now a banker

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. James F. Waddell of Seale.

and millionaire in San Francisco. 'A remarkable career even in America.

James Cantey is another notable citizen of Russell. He was born in Kershaw district, South Carolina, Dec. 30, 1818, and was the son of a planter, whose wife was a Miss Richard-Graduated at South Carolina College, he was admitted to the bar in 1840, and practiced law at Camden till the commencement of the war with Mexico. As an officer of the Palmetto regiment, he won distinction, and was wounded. 1849 he settled in this county as a planter. In 1861 he was elected colonel of the Fifteenth Alabama, and went with it to He saw service under Jackson in the Valley, and in the battles before Richmond. Promoted shortly after to the rank of brigadier, he was assigned to the Western Army. For a time he was stationed at Mobile, and there organized a brigade, consisting of the 17th, 21st, and 29th Alabama, and 37th Mississippi. He was soon after in command of a division at Pollard, consisting of his own, Sears' Mississippi, and Reynolds' Arkansas brigades. The First and Twenty-sixth Alabama having been added, and the Twenty-first taken from the brigade, it passed through the fire from Dalton to Jonesboro, and from Franklin to Bentonville, the condition of Gen. Cantey's health prohibiting him from commanding the greater part of the time. Since the peace he has been planting in this county. He is a man of impressive appearance, but reserved in manner. He married a daughter of Col. Lemuel Benton, an early settler of the county.

James Fleming Waddell came to this county in 1857. Born at Hillsboro, North Carolina, in 1826, he was appointed a second lieutenant in the 12th United States Infantry in 1846, and served in Mexico with that regiment. In 1849 he was appointed consul to Matamoras, and was wounded by Caravajal's troops in their attack on the town, in 1851, while attempting to save the property of Americans. He served a year as captain of a company in the Sixth Alabama Infantry, then organized a light battery. He served his guns at Baker's Creek and at the siege of Vicksburg, where he was captured. Promoted to major, he commanded an artillery battalion consisting of Barrett's, Bellamy's, and Emery's batteries, and did faithful service in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and his guns roared on the banks of the Chattahoochee when Girard was assaulted. In 1865 he was appointed judge of the probate court of Russell, was elected in 1866, and served till 1868. Major Waddell has very considerable ability as a speaker, was a fearless officer, and is a popular gentleman.

Robert A. Hardaway was for many years a citizen of this county. He was born in Georgia, about the year 1828, and is a son of Hon. R. S. Hardaway, formerly of Russell, now of Columbus, Georgia. He went to Mexico as an officer of Seibels' battalion, and distinguished himself as an officer of artillery in Virginia during the late war, rising to the rank of colonel of artillery. From the first Manassas, where he was not actively engaged, to his surrender at Appomattox, he was a participant in or was present at forty-one engagements, including all the great battles of the army of Northern Virginia. And the guns of the Third Richmond Howitzers, a company of his artillery-regiment, fired the last shot of that immortal army at Appomattox. He is a civil engineer by profession, and was a brave and efficient soldier. He now resides in Chambers.

Benjamin H. Baker and R. O. Howard represented Russell in the constitutional convention of 1861; A. B. Griffin and George D. Hooper in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature; the

county voting with Chambers till 1837.

#### Senators.

1834—Lawson J. Keener. 1837—William Wellborn, 1840—Jefferson Buford, 1843—Robert S. Hardaway, 1847—James Abercrombie, 1851—Benjamin H, Baker,

1853—Benjamin H. Baker. 1857—A. B. Griffin, 1861—John A. Lewis. 1865—J. W. Castens. [No election in 1867, or since.]

## Representatives.

1837—Nimrod W. Long.
1838—James Abercrombie.
1839—James Abercrombie.
1840—B. S. Mangum.
1841—Britain D. Harris.
1842—Britain D. Harris.
1843—John Segar.
1844—Wm. Barnett.
1845—W. Barnett, Nimrod W. Long.
1847—Benjamin H. Baker, J. Wilson
1849—B. H. Baker, James B. Reese.

1851---O. B. Walton, S. Bass, jr. 1853---Hiram Nelms, A. T. Calhoun, 1855---W. C. Dawson, jr., E. Garlick, 1857---S. S. Colbert, Clarke Aldridge, 1859---F. G. Jones, E. Calhoun. 1861---W. G. Williams, J. Wilkerson, 1863---D. B. Mitchell, F. A. Nisbett. 1865---L. F. McCoy, B. G. Owens. 1867---[No election.] 1870---B. M. Henry, Horace King (c.)

### CHAPTER LXV.

#### THE COUNTY OF SANFORD OR JONES.

Sanford was first established in 1866, and called in honor of Hon. E. P. Jones of Fayette. The *de facto* convention of 1867 abolished it, but it was re-established, Oct. 8, 1868, by its present name, to compliment Hon. H. C. Sanford of Cherokee.

The territory was taken from Fayette and Marion, and it lies in the northwest quarter of the State, on the Mississippi line, north of Pickens, south of Marion, and west of Fayette

and Marion.

The population in 1870 was 7330 whites, and 1563 blacks. The area of Sanford is about 600 square miles.

The aggregad value of property is about \$750.00

The assessed value of property is about \$750,000.

The farm lands—42,465 acres improved, and 231,537 acres unimproved—had a cash value of \$304,250 in 1870.

The value of live stock—1462 horses, 496 mules, 6848 neat

cattle, 6784 sheep, 11,463 hogs—was \$301,749 in 1870.

In 1869 the productions were 219,437 bushels of corn, 16,-145 bushels of wheat, 14,128 bushels of oats, 32,664 bushels of potatoes, 1144 gallons of wine, 72,157 pounds of butter, 6407 gallons of sorghum, 4000 pounds of tobacco, 1825 bales of cotton, 9924 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$64,083; and the value of farm productions was \$643,049.

The surface is hilly and broken; the soil light to a large

extent, but with fertile valleys.

There is a great abundance of iron ore, and a smelting and casting furnace is in operation three miles west of Vernon.

The Buttahatchee flows through the northern part, but there are no navigable streams. The projected railway from Columbus to Decatur is surveyed through the heart of the county.

There are a number of flour and lumber mills, and the ma-

terial interests of the county are rapidly improving.

Vernon, the seat of justice, is a village, and there are no towns.

The county has no general history, and is not yet represented separately in the general assembly.

### CHAPTER LXVI.

#### THE COUNTY OF SHELBY.

Shelby was established by an act passed Feb. 7, 1818, out of territory nominally taken from Montgomery. As at first formed, it embraced St. Clair, and Wills creek was its northeast boundary; but the southern boundary line was the township line north of Columbia. In November of the same year the dimensions of the county were fixed as they stood till the establishment of Baker, when the two lower tiers of townships were cut off.

Shelby lies just north of the centre of the State, contiguous to Jefferson on the north and west, Talladega on the east, Baker on the south, and Bibb on the southwest.

It was named for Gov. Shelby\* of Kentucky.

Its area is about 845 square miles.

The following gives the population at regular intervals:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites2011	4549		7153		8840
Blacks 405	1155	1618	2383	3648	3378

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$935,957; personalty \$266,112; total \$1,202,069.

The cash value of farm lands—48,376 acres improved, 147,-

957 acres unimproved—was \$516,136 in 1870.

The value of live stock—1174 horses, 642 mules, 6603 neat

cattle, 3524 sheep, 9787 hogs—was \$311,018.

In 1869 the farm productions, valued at \$692,911, were 30,-275 bushels of wheat, 221,618 bushels of corn, 26,189 bushels of oats, 24,960 bushels of potatoes, 73,099 pounds of butter, 3710 pounds of tobacco, 2194 bales of cotton, 6283 pounds of wool; and the value of animals slaughtered was \$86,668.

The surface is hilly; the soil is generally light, with alluvial lowlands. The county is between the mountainous and level

region of the State.

The Cahaba waters the western portion, and the Coosa is

<sup>\*</sup>Isaac Shelby was born near Hagerstown, Md., in 1750. He was a surveyor, and removed to northwest North Carolina in 1771. He fought at Point Pleasant, and led a regiment at King's Mountain. He was the first governor of Kentucky, was re-elected in 1812, and during his second term he led the Kentuckians at the fight on the Thames. In 1817 he declined the position of minister of war, and died July 18, 1826.

the eastern boundary, but neither is navigable. The railway from Montgomery to Decatur crosses the southwestern portion for twenty miles, and the Selma and Rome Railroad passes over thirty-four miles of the southeastern portion.

Shelby is rich in natural productions, and they are better utilized than in any other county of the State. Iron ore is abundant, and the Shelby Iron works do an extensive business. Coal exists in exhaustless quantities, and much of it is exported. Slate and sand-stone, both of the best quality, and marble of an inferior kind, are plentiful. There is much blue limestone, and three furnaces are now converting it into lime. Even gold and copper have been found. Of the mineral waters, Shelby springs have wide celebrity.

COLUMBIANA, the seat of justice, has about 450 inhabitants. Shelbyville, where the courthouse first stood, is deserted.

Montevallo has about 650 inhabitants; Harpersville and

Wilsonville about 250 each.

David Neal, Job Mason, Benj. C. Haslett, Ezekiel Henry, Henry Avery, James Franklin, and Thomas Beecher, sr., were appointed in 1821 to select the site for the courthouse; and, a year later, Daniel McLaughlin, Wm. Gilbert, Isaac Hutcheson, Edmund King, Bennett Ware, Webb Kidd, and Abra-

ham Smith were appointed for the same purpose.

The army of Gen. Wilson passed through Shelby on its way to Selma in 1865. The Cahaba Rolling Mills, the Red Mountain, Central, and Columbiana Iron-works, five collieries, and other valuable property, in the vicinity of Montevallo, were destroyed. March 30, Wilson's forces arrived at Montevallo. Resuming the march, for several miles south they were engaged in a protracted skirmish with Roddy's and Crossland's brigades, under Gen. Dan Adams, in which there was a number of casualties on each side. The contending forces moved on to Selma, and had severe skirmishes on the way, in which Gen. Forrest was engaged in several daring personal encounters near Randolph and Maplesville, and a number of men were disabled and captured.

One of the earliest and most gifted public men of the State was Samuel W. Mardis, of this county. He came from Tennessee, and was probably a native of the State. When a young man he came with his father, Mr. Reuben Mardis, a farmer, to the county, and opened a law office in Montevallo. He represented the county in the legislature in 1823, and for several successive years. In 1831 he was elected to congress, his competitors being Gen. Garth of Morgan and Col. Baylor of Tuskaloosa; and was re-elected over Hon. Elisha Young of Greene. At the expiration of his second term, he removed to Mardisville, Talladega county, and continued the practice;

but died there November 14, 1836, aged about forty years. To a mind gifted above his fellow men, he added all the virtues of the purest heart. With his gentlemanly bearing, high-toned feeling, christian piety, and open-hearted generosity and benevolence, he won the esteem of all. "His education, so far as books are concerned, was defective; but his knowledge of men, and of the motives which influence men, excelled that of any man I ever saw. To his superiority in this respect, and to his quick and clear perception of the turning points of his cases, is mainly attributable his success at the bar."\* He married a daughter of Mr. Robert Taylor of this county. His half-brother, Judge N. B. Mardis, is a citizen of this county.

Daniel E. Watrous came to Shelby about the year 1825. A native of Vermont, he was born about the year 1796, was well educated, and was an attorney when he settled at Montevallo. He was a successful practitioner, and held the leading position at the bar of the county for many years. In 1837 he entered the senate from Shelby and Bibb, and remained in that body by successive elections for sixteen years, save one session. In 1845 he was the nominee of his party for congress, but Hon. W. L. Yancey was successful in the canvass that followed. In 1856 he removed to Texas, where he died a few years ago. Mr. Watrous was a sparely built man, with well-defined facial features. He was a man of unsullied integrity, rigid sense of propriety, cultivated and scholarly mind, and with urbane manners. There have been few citizens of Shelby so useful and exemplary. His brother, Charles, was a federal district judge in Texas.

John Strong Storrs was a prominent citizen of this county He was a younger brother of Judge Storrs of Autauga, and was born in Middlebury, Vermont, in 1810. Graduated at the college there, he came to Montevallo about the year 1831, and read law under Hon. D. E. Watrous. He began the practice at once, and was quite successful. In 1841 he represented the county in the lower house of the legislature, and for ten successive years continued in the same position. From 1857 to 1859 he represented Shelby and Jefferson in the senate. He died in November 1862, leaving a reputation for usefulness, and a character for integrity and moral conduct. He was short and stout, with prepossessing features. His wife was a Miss Hazard, of the county, an accomplished lady.

GEORGE DAVID SHORTRIDGE, a distinguished citizen of this county, was the son of Hon. Eli Shortridge of Talladega, and

<sup>\*</sup> Hon. W. Moody of Tuskaloosa.

was born in Montgomery county, Kentucky, Nov. 10, 1814. He came with his parents to Tuskaloosa in 1826, and had but a partial education when he accepted a clerkship in the office of the supreme court, two years later. He was subsequently a clerk under Hon. J. I. Thornton of Greene, secretary of state, and was also clerk in a book store. He was one of the first students at the State University, but was not graduated. While reading law in his father's office he edited a newspaper. Licensed as an attorney in 1834, he was elected solicitor the same winter, and removed to Montgomery. There his talents soon brought him into notice, and he was twice elected mayor of the embryo city. In 1838 he represented Montgomery in the legislature. Pecuniary reverses and ill-health soon after caused him to retire to his plantation in this county, but he recuperated and resumed the practice here. In 1846 the legislature elected him to the bench of the circuit court over Messrs. P. T. Harris, T. A. Walker, Lincoln Clarke, and J. W. Womack. In 1850 he was continued on the bench by a large popular majority. After holding the responsible office nine years, he resigned it in 1855 when nominated for governor. His party was in a minority in the State, and he was defeated by Gov. Winston. Soon after this he removed to Selma, and was the associate there in the practice with Hon. J. R. John. He remained there a year or two, then returned to this county, which he represented in the constitutional convention of 1861. This finished his public career. The ruthless hand of war was laid heavily on him in the loss of his three sons and only son-inlaw. He died in 1870. Possessed of a handsome person, an easy address, a wide range of knowledge, and a genial and ready wit, Judge Shortridge was one of the most interesting men of his day. He was an able, upright, and patient judge; as a literateur he wielded a graceful pen; and as a gentleman he belonged to the best school. His popularity was the result of kindness of heart, liberality, and an observance of the amenities due from man to man. His wife was a daughter of Mr. Edmund King of this county.

George Phillips and Thomas A. Rodgers represented Shelby in the convention of 1819; George D. Shortridge and John M. McClanahan in that of 1861; and James T. Leeper and N. B. Mardis in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature.

### Senators.

1819—Bennett Ware. 1822—Jack Shackelford, 1825—James Jackson. 1828—Thomas Crawford. 1831—Joab Lawler. 1832---Alexander Hill. 1834---James M. Nabors. 1837---Daniel E. Watrous. 1840---D. E. Watrous. 1843---D. E. Watrous. 1847—James M. Nabors. 1849--D. E. Watrous. 1853---Moses Kelly. 1855-H. W. Nelson. 1857-John S. Storrs.

1859---H. W. Nelson. 1861—John P. Morgan. 1863—M. T. Porter. 1865—Gilbert T. Deason. [No election in 1867, or since.]

## Representatives.

1819—Jesse Wilson, Arthur Taylor. 1820—Benj. Davis, Jack Shackelford. 1821—Benj. Davis, Thos. McHenry. 1822—Benjamin Davis. 1823—Samuel W. Mardis: 1824—Samuel W. Mardis. 1825—Samuel W. Mardis. 1826-Joab Lawler. 1827—Joab Lawler. 1828-Joab Lawler, Sam'l W. Mardis. 1829-Joab Lawler, Sam'l W. Mardis. 1830-Joab Lawler, Sam'l W. Mardis. 1831-Leonard Tarrant, James M. Nabors. 1832 - Leonard Tarrant, George Hill. 1833-James M. Nabors, George Hill. 1834 - Martin H. McHenry, Alphonzo

A. Sterrett. 1835—M. H. McHenry, A. A. Sterrett. 1836—M. H. McHenry, John M. Mc-

Clanahan. 1837-John M. McClanahan, John T. Primm.

1838-John M. McClanahan, Wm. J. Peters.

1839-James M. Nabors, Wade H. Griffin. 1840-W. J. Peters, Wade H. Griffin. 1841-W. H. Griffin, John S. Storrs.

1842-John S. Storrs, Wm. M. Kidd. 1843-John S. Storrs, David Owen. 1844-John S. Storrs, Wm. M. Kidd. 1845—John S. Storrs, Joseph Roper. 1847—John S. Storrs, T. H. Brazier. 1849—John S. Storrs, Thomas H. Brazier.

1851-W. L. Prentice, Joseph Roper. 1853-A. A. Sterrett, T. P. Lawrence. 1855-J. M. McClanahan, N. R. King. 1857-N. B. Mardis, J. P. Morgan. 1859—D. T. Seal, W. G. Bowdon. 1861—J. P. West, S. Brashier. 1863—J. Keenan, Samuel Leeper. 1865—J. C. Hand, Samuel Leeper. 1867---[No election.] 1870-Burwell B. Lewis.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

#### THE COUNTY OF SAINT CLAIR.

Saint Clair was taken from Shelby by an act passed Nov. 20, 1818. It lies south of Blount and Etowa, west of Talladega and Calhoun, east of Blount and Jefferson, north of Shelby and Talladega.

It was named to honor the memory of Gen. St. Clair.\* The area of the county is about 625 square miles.

<sup>\*</sup>ARTHUR St. Clair was born in Edinburg, Scotland, in 1734, and came to America as a lieutenant in the army of Gen. Wolf in 1759. At the peace he remained, and was living in Pennsylvania when the colonies rebelled. Commissioned colonel, he arose to the rank of major general during the war. He was the first governor of the Northwestern Territory, and in 1791 was defeated in battle by the Miami Indians. In 1802 he retired from the governorship, and died in Westmoreland county, Penn., Aug. 31, 1818.

The population is thus shown at different periods:

1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870	
Whites3607			5501		7295	
Blacks 559	1157	1133	1128	1777	2065	

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$549,977; personalty \$95,929; total \$645,906.

The cash value of farm lands—34,055 acres improved, and 02,438 acres unimproved—was \$401,174 in 1870.

The live stock—970 horses, 452 mules, 3165 neat cattle,

\$578 sheep, 8775 hogs—is valued at \$252,095.

In 1869 the farm productions were 157,268 bushels of corn, 19,778 bushels of wheat, 7895 bushels of oats, 9326 bushels of oatses, 32,677 pounds of butter, 4579 gallons of molasses, 293 pounds of tobacco, 1244 bales of cotton, 4451 pounds of vool; the value of slaughtered animals was \$16,738; and the value of farm products was \$391,114.

The surface is broken and mountainous, and the valleys are

realthy and fertile.

The Coosa is the eastern boundary, but is not navigable pelow Greensport. The Cahaba (called "Chicasa river" in he treaty of 1765,) has its head-waters in the county. The Alabama and Chattanooga railroad passes through the county rom northeast to southwest.

St. Clair is rich in coal and iron ore, lying as it does in the leart of the great mineral region of the State. Millstone grit, lack and variegated marble, limestone, etc., are also among he resources of this region. There are numerous chalybeate and sulphur springs, and St. Clair Springs is a resort.

ASHEVILLE, the seat of justice since 1822, was incorporated hat year, and is a village, named for Hon. John Ashe, for nany years a leading citizen of the county. Greensport, at he lower terminus of navigation on the Coosa, is a village.

On Canoe creek, between Asheville and Springville, stood he Indian village of Litafutchee, which was destroyed by a letachment of Gen. Jackson's troops, Oct. 29, 1813, and its

nhabitants captured—29 in number.

At Ten Islands, near Greensport, Gen. Jackson built Fort Strother, his base of operations against the Creeks. Near the ame spot, in July 1864, Gen. Clanton, with a handful of men, nade a gallant stand against the largely superior numbers of ten. Rousseau, who passed on to Cheha and Loachapoka. The loss on each side was light; but the Confederate leader ost all of his staff, killed or wounded.

John Ashe, John Massey, John Cunningham, Joel Chandler, and George Shortwell were appointed to superintend the erec-

ion of the courthouse in 1821.

The first voting places were at Joel Chandler's, Peter Ragsdale's, and Wm. Guthrey's—in 1819.

BURWELL T. Pope resided in this county, but was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, Jan. 7, 1813. His parents were Wiley Pope and Sarah Davis. Graduating at Athens, he read law under Judge Clayton, and was enrolled as an attorney in 1836. A year later he came to this State, and located at Wetumka, where he practiced law. In 1544 he came to Ashville, where he resided and pursued his profession till he removed to Gadsden in 1.67. He was elected to congress in 1865 over Mr. James Sheid, but was refused his seat. In 1867 he was appointed judge of the circuit court. While on the bench in the courthouse at Jacksonville, April 1868, he was arrested by a lieutenant in the federal army, and taken to jail for refusing, at the command of this petty officer, to place negroes on the juries. He was released within a few days, but, being in feeble health, this violence hastened his end, and he died in Gadsden, May 8, 1868. Judge Pope was above medium size, with reserved manners. He was remarkably firm in his convictions of right and duty, and combined within his character the virtues, piety, sobriety, charity, and benevolence, in a very liberal degree. He married a daughter of Mr. Joseph Lester of Wetumka.

JOHN W.INZER is also a resident of St. Clair, but was born in Gwinnett county, Georgia, Jan. 9, 1834. His father was a Baptist minister; his mother was a Miss Reid. Educated well, he came to this State in 1854 with his parents, and read law in the office of Messrs. A. J. Walker and John T. Morgan at Taladega. Licensed as an attorney in 1855, he opened an office in Ashville. In 1859 Gov. Moore appointed him judge of the probate court of the county, and in 1861 he represented it in the constitutional convention. Entering the service of his country as a private, he became lieutenant colonel of the 58th Alabama, was captured at Mission Ridge, and remained on Johnson's Island till the close of the war. He was appointed probate judge in 1865, but resigned a few weeks after. In 1866 he was elected to the same office over Hon. C. G. Beeson, and was removed by military ukase in 1867. He now practices law in Ashville. Col. Inzer is a good lawyer, and an honest and upright man. He married a niece of Hon. B. T. Pope.

David Conner represented St. Clair in the constitutional convention of 1819; and John W. Inzer in that of 1861; C. G. Beeson in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

## Senators.

1819—David Conner. 1822—David Conner. 1825—John Ashe. 1828—David Conner. 1831—David Conner. 1832—John Ashe. 1835—Charles C. P. Farrar. 1838—Charles C. P. Farrar. 1841—Walker K. Baylor. 1843—Moses Kelly. 1844—John Ashe. 1847—Moses Kelly. 1851—Moses Relly. 1853—Mace T. P. Brindley. 1857—William Thaxton. 1859—F. W. Staton. 1861—W. N. Crump. 1863—C. G. Beeson. 1865—W. H. Edwards. [No election in 1867, or since.]

### Representatives.

1819—James Hardwick. 1820-Phillip Coleman. 1821-James Hardwick. 1822-James Hardwick, P. Coleman. 1823-Jas. Hardwick, Geo. Shortwell. 1824—P. Coleman, Geo. Shortwell. 1825—P. Coleman, Geo. Shortwell. 1826-P. Coleman, John Massey. 1827—Henry Bradford, John Massey. 1828-T. M. Barker, John Massey. 1829-Henry Bradford, John Massey. 1830-C. Longford, John Massey. 1831-C. C. P. Farrar, G. T. McAfee. 1832—John Massey, G. T. McAfee. 1833—John Massey, C. C. P. Farrar. 1834—John Massey, C. C. P. Farrar. 1835—John Massey, R. Hammond. 1836—John W. Cobb, R. Hammond. 1837-John W. Cobb, R. Hammond. 1838-James Rogan, R. Hammond.

1839-John Massey, 1840—Oran M. Roberts... 1841--Richmond Hammond. 1842—John W. Bothwell, 1843—John W. Cobb. 1844-J. M. Edwards. 1845-J. M. Edwards. 1847-Richmond Hammond. 1849—J. M. Edwards. 1851—Albert G. Bennett. 1853-James Foreman. 1855---G. H. Beavers. 1856---Richmond Hammond, 1859---Levi Floyd. 1861---James Foreman. 1863---George W. Ashe. 1865---George W. Ashe. 1867---[No election.] 1870---Leroy F. Box.

## CHAPTER LXVIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF SUMTER.

Sumter was formed Dec. 18, 1832, out of the main body of the lands in the State acquired at the treaty of Dancing Rabbit creek, and retains its original size save two ranges of townships set apart to Chocta in 1847.

It now lies in the western part of the State, adjoining the State of Mississippi, west of Marengo and Greene, north of

Chocta, south of Pickens and Greene.

It was named for Gen. Thomas Sumter\* of South Carolina.

<sup>\*</sup>Thomas Summer was born in 1734, but his early history and career are not known. He entered the colonial army as lieutenant colonel of a rifle

Its area is about 900 square miles. The population is thus shown at different intervals:

	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites13	3,901	7,369	5,919	5,202
Blacks16	6,036	14,881	18,116	18,907

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$2,415,290; personalty \$749,300; total \$3,164,590.

The cash value of farm lands—141,784 acres improved, and

142,314 acres unimproved—was \$1,684,953 in 1870.

The value of live stock—1242 horses, 1957 mules, 6729

neat cattle, 2249 sheep, 8024 hogs—is \$513,788.

In 1869 the farm productions were 334,110 bushels of corn, 472 bushels of wheat, 17,725 bushels of potatoes, 45,270 pounds of butter, 11,646 bales of cotton, 2513 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$57,726; and the value of farm productions was \$1,513,788.

The face of the country is uneven, often hilly, but there are

prairie lands, and much alluvial soil.

The Tombikbee is the eastern boundary line the entire length of the county, affording trade facilities the greater part of the year; and the Sookan'atchee (hog river) and Noxubbee are small rivers. Besides, there are sixty-three miles of railway in the county—of the Alabama & Chattanooga 27, of the Mobile & Ohio 14, of the Selma & Meridian about 22.

LIVINGSTON, the seat of justice, is on the Sookan'atchee, and has about 1000 inhabitants. It was laid out for the county site in 1833, and was named for Hon. Edward Livingston of Louisiana, the federal minister of state at the time.

Gainesville is a town of about 1000 inhabitants, on the 'Bikbee, named for Hon. George S. Gaines of Mississippi.\* At Jones' Bluff stood Fort Tombikbee, built by Captain

At Jones' Bluff stood Fort Tombikbee, built by Captain DeLusser, a French officer, in 1735, by order of Gov. Bienville. It continued to be a fortified post under the French, British, and Spaniards—the latter calling it Fort Confederation—till several years after Galves took Mobile in 1782. It was at

regiment, and won distinction as a partisan officer in South Carolina. He afterwards served that State in congress for seventeen years, and there died, June 1, 1832, at the age of 98 years.

\*A white man settled the spot the year before the Dancing Rabbit treaty, and became entitled to 300 or 400 acres of land by the stipulations, as he had a Chocta wife. He at once offered to sell it to Hon. Geo. S. Gaines tor \$1000, and the latter accepted, paying the first installment. He told Mr. Gaines a few days later that Col. Lewis offered him \$2000 in cash, after he had sold it, and remarked his ill-fortune, saying that the difference would have saved him from toil in his old age. Mr. Gaines had known him well since he came into the country as government factor, and told him to go to Col. Lewis, sell the property as his own, and refund the advance he had made. Col. Lewis was so pleased with this noble conduct, that he called the town for Mr. Gaines.

this spot, Oct. 17, 1802, that the whites secured the first cession of their lands in Alabama from the Choctas, being the strip of territory around Fort Stephens. Gen. James Wilkinson was the federal commissioner, and the Indian delegation was headed by Pushmataha and Homastubbee, medal mingos.

A few miles from Jones' Bluff, the Chocta factorage was located in 1816 by Hon. G. S. Gaines; and the creek on which it stood yet bears the name of Factorage creek. It was to this spot that Gen. Coffee of Lauderdale, Col. McKee of Tuskaloosa, and Hon. John Rhea of Tennessee came, Oct. 24, 1816, and treated with Mushulatubbee, Pushmataha, Puckshenubbee, and others, for the cession of the Chocta lands east of the Tombikbee.

Samuel Chapman, so long connected with the judicial chronicles of our State, was a resident of Sumter. He was born in Caroline county, Virginia, in 1793, and was the elder brother of Hon. Reuben Chapman of Madison. He was graduated at Washington College, and read law under Chapman Johnston, esq., at Staunton. Admitted to the bar in 1815 he removed to Clarksville, Tennessee, and was elected solicitor of the district shortly after. But he resigned in 1818, and came to reside in Huntsville. He represented Madison in the first State legislature, and was judge of the county court from 1820 to 1832. In the latter year he was chosen to the bench of the circuit court for the district which embraced Sumter, and at once came to reside in this county. By successive elections he was continued on the bench for eighteen years, defeating Hon. James D. Webb of Greene for the position in 1847. After retiring therefrom he removed to Lauderdale county, Mississippi, but subsequently removed to Cahaba, where he died Oct. 11, 1863.

Judge Chapman was large and fine looking, with a dark complexion. He has left the reputation of a dignified and impartial judge, and of an honorable and useful citizen. He first married a daughter of Col. John Shelby of Tennessee; then a niece of Hon. Eppes Moody of Franklin; again, a sister of General Pettus of Dallas; lastly, a lady of Mobile. Of his sons, one was killed in the Confederate service; another was an officer of the cruiser Sumter, and is now a planter near Galveston, Texas; a third is Capt. R. Chapman of this county. Of his daughters, one married Gen. Pettus of Dallas; others married Capt. R. Thom and Judge G. B. Saun-

ders, citizens at one time of this county.

WILLIAM WINTER PAYNE was a resident of Sumter. He was born in Fauquier county, Virginia, in 1805, and descended from a highly respectable family. Receiving a good educa-

tion, he came to Alabama in 1825, and settled at Tuscumbia. In 1831 he represented Franklin in the legislature. He came to Sumter in 1833, and engaged in planting on an extensive scale. In 1836, '37, and '38 he represented the county in the legislature. In 1841 he was elected to congress on the general ticket system. He was re-elected in '43 over Hon. Elisha Young of Greene, and in '45 over Hon. John Erwin, also of that county. Though in great favor with his party, Mr. Payne was not re-nominated in 1847 because of a two-thirds rule in the convention. He was much chagrined by this treatment, and in the fall of the same year returned to his native State, where he has since resided, near Warrenton. In 1859 he presided over the Democratic State convention at Richmond.

The private and public character of Mr. Payne was without blemish. His talents were greatly improved by persistent observation and study, and on the stump he was a forcible and effective debater. His demeanor was kind and bland, and he possessed all the elements of popularity. He married a daughter of Mr. John J. Winston of Franklin in 1826. His son was a colonel in the late war, and his son-in-law, whose name was Payne, commanded a brigade of Virginia troops.

Joseph G. Baldwin was a resident of Sumter. the Shenandoah Valley, about the year 1811, he was of the talented family which has produced Judge Briscoe G. and Hon. John B. Baldwin-the former being his uncle. A defective education he perfected by years of study later in life. After serving as a scribe in a public office, he read law, and removed to Macon, Mississippi, to practice. He was in a prosperous business when he came to this county in 1839 and associated himself with Mr. Jonathan Bliss; residing first at Gainesville, then at Livingston. In 1814 he represented the county in the legislature, and was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for congress in 1849, when the canvass was an heated one. In 1853 appeared his "Party Leaders" and "Flush Times of Alabama and Mississippi," both of which at once attracted popular attention, and won for their author an enduring fame. In the fall of the same year he removed to Mobile, was the partner there for a few months of Hon. Phillips, then removed to the Pacific El Dorado. At the bar of San Francisco he soon arose to eminence, and was elected to the bench of the supreme court by a popular poll of his party. He was on the bench three or four years, then resigned, and resumed his profession. During the late war he went to Washington and asked, but was refused, permission to visit his aged parents in Virginia. His death occurred in 1866, and the supreme court, sitting in Sacramento, adjourned, and went to San Francisco, accompanied

by the entire bar, to attend his obsequies. He left several children, his wife being a sister of Hon. Alexander White of Dallas. His eldest son, Alexander W. Baldwin, a man of much talent, and a native of Sumter, became federal district judge in Nevada, and was killed by a railroad accident in December 1869.

The mind of Judge Baldwin was a very gifted one. capacities widely divergent, he exhibited, as occasion required, and without effort, logic, eloquence, or humor. He was an able lawyer, an eloquent advocate, a learned jurist, a sparkling wit. With all his superiority of intellect, there was an "Although great, he never celebrated his absence of self. "own importance; and although good, he made no record of \* Oh, for an hour's talk with some "his generosity. "man like him, wearing his humanity as he used to wear it. "with his hat about to turn a back summerset from his head, "with his forehead growing broader, and his eyes sparkling "brighter, as he advanced in anecdote, till he was shut out "from vision by the tears his mirth created, and we were "compelled to feel that there was at least one great man in "the world who could be funny."\*

Samuel Williams Inge, who resided some years in Sumter, was born in Warren county, N. C., Feb. 22, 1817. His father was a planter, and brother of Hon. Wm. M. Inge, member of congress from Tennessee in 1833, who afterwards settled in this county. His mother was a Miss Williams. The parents settled in Greene in 1827. The son received an excellent education, attending for a time the State University. read law with Messrs. Wm. M. Murphy and Wm. G. Vandegraff at Erie. Locating at Eutaw in 1839, he remained there about a year, then came to Livingston. In 1844 he represented Sumter in the legislature. In 1847 he was elected to congress over his cousin, Hon. Wm. M. Murphy of Greene, and was re-elected two years later over Hon. Jo. G. Baldwin. In 1850 he had a hostile correspondence with the Hon. Edward Stanley of N. C., growing out of remarks on the floor of congress, but it was adjusted on the ground. He went to California as federal district attorney in 1853, and retained the office several years. He then contracted for the survey of Sonora, in which he expended his fortune, and for which his heirs have now a claim against the Mexican government. He was subsequently the law partner of Hon. A. P. Crittenden in San Francisco. His death occurred there June 10, 1868. Mr. Inge had a handsome physical development, being over

<sup>\*</sup> Mr. T. B. Wetmore of Dallas.

six feet in highth. He was an eloquent and impassioned stump orator, and was an impulsive, but chivalrous and generous, man. His wife was Miss Hill of Greene, and two of his sons are attorneys in this State.

Bacchus W. Huntington was for some years a citizen of Sumter. He is a native of New Jersey, and was born about the year 1817. Well educated, he first removed to South Carolina, about 1839, and shortly afterwards opened a law office in Tuskaloosa. He arose to distinction very rapidly at the bar, and in 1843 represented that county in the legislature. In 1846 he came to Sumter, and was a very successful practitioner here. Elected to the bench of the circuit court in 1852 over Judge Reavis, he resigned the position the year after, and removed to the city of New York to practice. Judge Huntington was while here a consummate pleader, and was potent before a jury. Upon the bench he was prompt to decide, unapt to err, and gave promise of high rank in that position, if he had retained it. His literary culture, genial nature, and rich mental gifts alone would have given him decided prominence. He married a daughter of Mr. Daniel M. Riggs of Dallas.

The first native-born governor of the State was John An-THONY WINSTON, Sumter's favorite son. He was the grandson of Capt. Anthony Winston, a native of Hanover county, Virginia, a colonial officer of 1776, and the owner of the celebrated Portuguese giant Peter Francisco. Capt. Winston removed first to Tennessee, and subsequently settled in Madison county, this State, about the year 1810. He was a man of marked and elevated character. He left seven sons—Anthony, John J., William, Joel W., Isaac, Edmund, and Thomas J. and two daughters, Mrs. Pettus and Mrs. Jesse Jones. and their descendants are scattered throughout the Southwest. The subject of this sketch was the son of Wm. Winston, a planter. His mother was a sister of Hon. Wm. Cooper of Colbert. The parents removed to Limestone, and afterwards to Franklin. The son, born in Madison in 1812, was educated at Lagrange College and the University of Nashville. In 1834 he came to Sumter, and was here very successful as a planter. He entered public life as a representative from this county in the legislature of 1840. In 1842 he was returned, and the year after was transferred to the upper house, in which he served ten years, presiding over it in 1847. When the war with Mexico began, he was elected a field officer of a volunteer regiment in Mobile, but there was some dissension among the officers, and only a remnant of the troops got into service. As early as 1844 he engaged in mercantile business in Mobile,

where he spent much of his time till the close of his life. 1853 he was nominated by his party for governor, and was elected without any organized opposition. He was re-elected two years later, defeating Hon. G. D. Shortridge by a vote of 42.238 to 30,639. He was a delegate at large to the Charleston convention, and subsequently headed the Douglas electoral ticket. Early in 1861 he was sent as a commissioner to Soon after his return he was appointed colonel of Louisiana. the Eighth Alabama Infantry, and served with it about a year in Virginia, then resigned in ill-health. At Seven Pines the regiment occupied such an advanced position that it became engaged at close quarters with immense odds. Gov. Winston led it forward with his bridle reins in his teeth and a navy pistol in each hand. Being ordered to surrender, he replied that he "didn't join the army to surrender; that was not his busi-Rheumatism caused him to resign just after, and he spent the time on his plantation, giving all the aid he could to the cause of the South. In 1865 he was elected to the constitutional convention from this county over Judge Dillard, and two years later was elected to the federal senate over Gen. Houston of Limestone; but he was not allowed his seat, and was soon after disfranchised. He died in Mobile, Dec. 21, 1871, after a protracted illness.

Gov. Winston was in person tall and thin, and in his manhood's day was erect, active, and sinewy. Energy, firmness, boldness, honesty, and common sense were his marked characteristics. He was not an orator, for his voice was sharp and shrill; yet as a stump debater he had few equals. His speeches were short, bold, and incisive, while he had decided powers of satire and ridicule. As governor he displayed great firmness in his efforts to defeat unconstitutional legislation and wasteful expenditure of the public money, and he was called the "Veto Governor" in consequence of his frequent clashes with the legislative branch of the State government. He never feared to act at the prompting of duty. As a soldier he was a stern disciplinarian, and not popular. But with men of all classes in the State he was a favorite, and no man has ever held the confidence of the people in a greater measure. 1858 the legislature changed the name of Hancock county to

Winston in his honor.

Gov. Winston first married a sister of Hon. Joel W. Jones of Mobile, who died soon after, leaving him an only child, who married Col. Thomas J. Goldsby of Dallas.

The late Turner Reavis resided for a third of a century in Sumter. Born in Johnson county, N. C., June 18, 1812, he passed not a day in the school-room. Apprenticed to a con-

fectioner at the age of 12 years, he removed with his employer from Hillsboro to Raleigh, and there soon entered a dry-goods store as a salesman. Embarking in business on his own account, he was much involved by the monetary crash in 1837. Having read law meantime, he was admitted to the bar in 1838, and the same year came to this county. Here he entered on the practice, associated with Hon. Harrison W. Covington, and worked his way by slow gradations and unremitting labor. In 1848 he published his "Digest of the Decisions of the Supreme Court of Alabama," a task executed with very decided credit to himself and entire satisfaction to the profession. In September 1851 he was appointed by Gov. Collier to the bench of the circuit court, without the least solicitation on his part, and held the office till the May following. In 1854 he was again appointed to the bench by Gov. Winston, and held the office a few months. Elected without opposition to the senate from Chocta, Sumter, and Washington in 1861, he served for four years in that body. He remained thereafter devoted to his professional pursuits till June 13, 1872, when he died suddenly of appoplexy, at his home in Gainesville. Judge Reavis was stoutly built, and his features were well developed. His manners were cordial and courteous. "As a "speaker he was plain, argumentative, clear, and correct. "Love of order and method were displayed in all the employ-"ments of life, and enabled him to despatch an amount of "business that would have staggered any two ordinary men. "He was full of bon hommie, genial, jovial, humorous, and witty, and he was steadily and habitually benevolent and phi-"lanthropic."\* He was a profound lawyer, and was thoroughly read in ancient and modern literature; his literary library being the best in the State.

Anthony Winston Dillard is a resident of Sumter. He was born at Tuscumbia, in 1827, and received a thorough education. In 1848 he began the practice of the law at Gainesville, and soon after become the editor of a newspaper in that town. In 1856 he was elected judge of probate of Sumter, defeating the incumbent, Hon. Ben. J. H. Gaines, and his judicial career of six years is greatly to his credit as a faithful official. He declined the office of district solicitor tendered by Gov. Parsons in 1865. When the western chancery division was created in 1868, he accepted the appointment of chancellor from Gov. Smith, and now holds that position. Chancellor Dillard has at various times printed numerous contributions to the press and the periodical literature of the South, and is the author of one or two unpublished works. His writ-

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. A. W. Dillard of Gainesville.

ings are characterized by a vigorous diction, and a freshness and felicity of style, which combine to render him interesting upon any topic his pen may touch. His wife is a daughter of the late Major Edward Herndon of this county.

The first election precincts were established in 1833 at Gainesville, Jones' Bluff, at Allen Glover's store, at Lewis & Smith's store, and at the houses John D. Rogers, John C. McGrew, and Green B. Chancy.

William Anderson was the first judge of the county court. William Anderson, John C. Whitsett, Charles J. Puckett, Andrew Ramsey, Wm. O. Winston, Edward B. Colgin, and Warham Easley were appointed to select a site for the courthouse by the act of Jan. 12, 1833.

Augustus A. Coleman represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; John A. Winston in that of 1865.

The following is a list of the members of the legislature:

### Senators.

 1834—Feancis S. Lyon.
 1851—John A. Winston.

 1835—John Rains.
 1853—Wm. Woodward.

 1839—David B. Boyd.
 1857—Wm. Woodward.

 1840—John E. Jones.
 1861—Turner Reavis.

 1843—John A. Winston.
 1865—John T. Foster.

 1847—John A. Winston (1847).
 [No election in 1867 or since.]

# Representatives.

1833-Elijah Price. 1847—W. Woodward, Philip S. Glover, Geo. A. Amason. 1834-Jefferson McAlpin. 1849—Robert H. Smith, T. R. Crews, 1835-Wm. S. Chapman. 1836—Wm. Winter Payne. 1837—W. W. Payne. 1838—W. W. Payne. James T. Hill. 1851—John C. Whitsett, J. R. Larkin, Devereux Hopkins. 1853-John C. Whitsett, Benjamin 1839-P. H. Cromwell, B. Little, R. P. Portis. F. Houston. 1855-Jerome Clanton, Wm. J. Gil-1840-J. A. Winston, Wm. M. Inge, Blake Little. more. 1857—Robert F. Houston. 1859—Bartlett Y. Ramsey. 1841—W. Woodward, J. M. Rushing, H. W. Covington. 1860—A. S. Vandegraff (vice Ramsey). 1861—Benjamin B. Little. 1842-W. Woodward, J. A. Winston, Isaac F. Dortch. 1863—John McInnis. 1865—Willis V. Hare. 1867—[No election.] 1843-J. G. Baldwin, J. C. Whitsett, H. F. Scruggs. 1844-W. Woodward, S. W. Inge, W. 1869—Richard Burke, W. Taylor. S. Patton

1845---W. Woodward, S. W. Inge, S.

S. Perry.

1870-E. W. Smith, Jas. H. Holmes,

J. A. Mooring.

### CHAPTER LXIX.

#### THE COUNTY OF TALLADEGA.

Talladega was established by an act approved December 18, 1832, the territory being a part of the last Muscogee cession. The original limits were retained till Clay was formed in 1866.

It lies in the northeast quarter of the State, contiguous to Calhoun on the northeast, Shelby and St. Clair on the west, Clay and Cleburne on the east, and Coosa on the south.

Its name is said to be derived from the Muscogee words,

teka, border; talla, town.

Its area is about 750 square miles.

The decennial census makes the following exhibit:

1840	1850	1860	1870
<del></del>			
Whites	11,617	14,634	8469
Blacks4924	7,007	8,886	9595

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$2,730,107; personal property \$811,583; total \$3,541,690.

The cash value of farm lands—81,597 acres improved, and

122,924 acres unimproved—was \$940,662 in 1870.

The value of live stock—922 horses, 1786 mules, 5333 neat

cattle, 2355 sheep, 6947 hogs—was \$400,156.

In 1869 the farm productions were 70,359 bushels of wheat, 284,783 bushels of corn, 42,821 bushels of oats, 15,391 bushels of potatoes, 53,167 pounds of butter, 5697 bales of cotton, 5784 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$76,884; and that of farm productions \$1,084,387.

The country is crossed by mountainous ridges, and inter-

sected by fertile and lovely valleys.

The Coosa is the western boundary line, but is not navigagable. The railroad from Selma to Rome traverses the county for forty miles; and other railroads are projected into it.

Iron ore, coal, marble, gold, lithographic-stone, plumbago, and pumice-stone, are all found in Talladega. There were smelting furnaces for the iron during the late war; the gold is now being sought, and the marble—which is of a very superior quality—is quarried to some extent. No county has greater variety of minerals.

There are sulphur and chalybeate waters, and Talladega

and Chandler's springs are resorts for invalids.

Talladega is second only to Calhoun as a wheat growing

county, and flour mills are numerous.

TALLADEGA, the seat of justice, had 1933 inhabitants by the census of 1870, of whom 920 were whites and 1013 blacks. The population in 1850 was 1320 souls. It is divided into There is a college for white females and one for colored students in the town. The first courts of the county were ordered to be holden "at the Talladega battle-ground; but for two or three years the courthouse was at Mardisville before it was finally made permanent at this place. The spot was first known to the whites as an Indian village, and a halfbreed, name Alexander Leslie, built a stockade just above the spring to protect the friendly Indians from the "red sticks" in 1813. The latter surrounded the defence with a largely superior force, and had reduced the inmates to extremities. when a messenger bore to Gen. Jackson, who had just arrived at Ten Islands, an urgent request for aid. Jackson at once put his troops in motion, and marched to within six miles of the place, Nov. 8, 1813. At daylight the next morning the Tennesseeans surrounded the hostile Indians, who were in the thickets of the branch below the spring, and at eight o'clock moved upon them at that common centre. The savages rushed out with wild whoops, and drove back the militia of Roberts' brigade, but were in turn repelled by fresh troops. For a few minutes the savages fought courageously; but the Tennesseans pressed steadily upon their covert, and they began to flee through the gaps in the lines. The victors pursued, or shot them down as they ran, and 299 of the savages were left dead or disabled on the field. The garrison of Leslie's fort—consisting of 160 warriors and their families—were relieved. The whites had about 2000 men engaged, including a number of Cherokees and Creeks; and lost 15 killed and The "red-sticks" had nearly 1000 warriors in 80 wounded. the fight.

The asylum for the deaf and dumb and blind is in the town of Talladega. It was established by an act dated January 27, 1860, and Jacob T. Bradford, J. B. Martin, Gabriel B. Du-Val, Wm. Taylor, and M. H. Cruikshank composed the first board of commissioners. Dr. Joseph H. Johnston was elected principal of the institution Feb. 3, 1860, and has been in charge of it ever since. The State pays \$18,000 a year for the maintenance of the asylum. Twenty-two blind and 102 mutes have been received into the institution, and 82 are there

at present.

Between the mouths of the creeks Kiamulgee and Tallasee-hatchee, on the east bank of the Coosa, stood the Indian town Coosa, which DeSoto visited in July 1540. He is said

by the chroniclers to have been received by a chief seated on a chair borne by poles on the shoulders of four men, and with 1000 warriors in imposing array. The chief made a speech of welcome, and the Spaniards spent 25 days at the town. It is described as having 500 houses. In his interesting work on the American Indians, Adair mentions "Koosa," as a town of importance 200 years later, and Col. Hawkins visited it in 1798.

At the mouth of Cedar creek, in this county, Gen. Jackson built Fort Williams, before he marched to the Horse-shoe

Bend.

Election precincts were first established in 1833, and located at Wm. Moore's, Joseph B. Cleveland's, Daniel Conner's, Daniel Welch's, and Thomas Roland's.

Henry Carter, Hugh Barclay, James Calvert, James Drennan, John Lawler, Andrew Crawford, and Jesse Upton were

appointed to select a site for the courthouse in 1833.

One of the earliest settlers of Talladega was Eli Short-Born in Paris, Kentucky, in 1794, he was the son of a planter and stock-raiser; and his mother was Miss Muir, both of Virginia. In his childhood his parents removed to Greenup county, and his father was killed over the line in Virginia by one of the Hampton family in 1804. Though but ten years old, he and his brother Levi, two years older, got into a canoe, went down to the mouth of Big Sandy, then up the Ohio to the Guyandotte, then into Cabell county, Virginia, and brought the corpse of the father by the same route home. Educated at a high school in Virginia, he read law at Mount Sterling, and began to practice there. He was soon after appointed State's attorney for the district, and in 1817 was a member of the legislature. From 1819 to 1822 he was on the circuit court bench, and was then law partner of Messrs. Amos Davis, Levi S. Todd, and Cabell Breckinridge. In 1826 he came to this State, and settled in Tuskaloosa as the law partner of Hon. H. W. Ellis. He was for a short time on the supreme court bench in 1828, and subsequently was a member of the legislature from that county. In 1835 he was an unsuccessful candidate for congress, and a year later was elected to the bench of the circuit court. He at once became a citizen of Talladega, and resided here till his death, while holding the office of judge, July 20, 1843.

In appearance Judge Shortridge was handsome and impressive, and his manners were courteous, bland and gentle. His moral standing was very high, and his attainments as a lawyer and scholar were very considerable. Fluent of speech, skilled in rhetorical rules, with a ready memory, ardent temperament, and a clear and melodious voice, none could fail to

remark the spell with which he enchained an audience. He was one of the most polished of the early public men of the State. His wife was Miss Howell of Kentucky. Of his several children, one was the wife of Dr. Paul H. Lewis, a distinguished physician of Mobile, and father of Hon. B. B. Lewis of Tuskaloosa.

JOHN WHITE, one of the early judges of the supreme court, was from Jefferson county, Virginia, where he was born in 1778. He was a nephew of Hon. Alexander White, who served Virginia in the first and second congress. After reading law, he removed to Tennessee in 1810, and, soon after Alabama was admitted, he settled in Lawrence county. Opening a law office in Courtland, he was for a time the partner of Hon. J. J. Ormond. In 1827 he represented Lawrence in the house, and in December 1825 was chosen by the legislature to the supreme court bench, and he held the distinguished position till 1832, when he came to Talladega. was here associated with Hon. W. P. Chilton a short time. His death occurred in 1842, and he left the reputation of a pure, upright, and God-fearing man. His first wife was the sister of Mr. Dickinson, a famous Nashville lawyer; his second a Connecticut lady. Messrs. Alexander and John White of Dallas are his sons, and the late Mr. Sam. H. Dixon of Autauga and Judge Garber of Nevada married his daughters.

JOAB LAWLER came to Talladega in 1834. He was born in Monroe county, N. C., in 1796, and was the son of a farmer. His parents removed to Tennessee when he was a youth, and subsequently settled in Madison county, and in 1819 in Shelby. His early advantages were not good, but he labored assiduously to supply the defect and fully succeeded. Between 1821 and '26, he held the offices of circuit court clerk and county judge of Shelby. From the latter year to 1831, he represented that county in the lower house of the legislature, then he served Bibb and Shelby a year in the senate. 1832 he was appointed receiver of public money for the Coosa This he resigned in 1835 when elected to conland district. gress over Messrs. Eli Shortridge and Pleasant H. May, both of Tuskaloosa. He was re-elected in 1837 over Hon. H. W. Ellis of Tuskaloosa. But his useful life was cut short by his death, which occurred in Washington, May 8, 1838, and he is interred there in the congressional cemetery. For twelve years prior to this event he had labored as an elder in the Baptist Church. Judge Lawler was of commanding appearance, with a popular and easy address. He was a fluent orator, an upright citizen, and a pious man. His wife was the sister of Hon. Robert A. Baker of Dallas.

LEVI WELBOURNE LAWLER, only son of the foregoing, is a resident of this county, but a native of Madison. Born in 1816, he was well educated, and at the age of 19 years succeeded his father as receiver of public moneys of the Coosa land district. In 1839 his commission expired, and he was out of the office till 1841, when President Tyler re-appointed him. He removed with the office to DeKalb county, and served till 1845, when he returned to this county and gave his attention to planting. While a resident of DeKalb he was a general of militia. In 1848 he embarked in the commission business in Mobile, which he now continues. he was a delegate for the State at large to the Charleston Convention, and from 1861 to '65 represented Talladega in the legislature. Gen. Lawler is of medium highth, fair complexion, and easy address. He is a practical and thoughtful man, of enlarged views and extensive information. His delivery as a speaker is calm, and he wields a graceful and forcible pen. His first wife was Miss Jenkins of Talladega; his second, a grand-daughter of Hon. Wm. Smith of S. C., a member of the first federal congress.

Alexander Bowie settled in this county in 1835. born in Abbeville district, S. C., in 1789, and was the son of Major John Bowie, a colonial officer in 1776, who came from Scot-His mother was a daughter of Gen. Andrew Pickens. After graduating at Columbia, he read law with his brother, Major Geo. Bowie, a distinguished lawyer who removed to this State and died in Dallas, and came to the bar in 1813. located in Abbeville, and was several years in the legislature. Locating in Talladega, he began the practice, but in 1839 was elected chancellor of the northern division over Hon. E. W. Peck of Tuskaloosa. This position he filled for six years with decided credit to himself. It was his last official trust, died at his home in this county, Dec. 30, 1866. He was distinguished for graceful elocution, independent judgment, and scholarly attainments. He was vivacious and hospitable, and his vitality was remarkable. He married a Miss Jack of Hancock county, Ga., and his son, Andrew W. Bowie, is a prominent lawyer here. One of his daughters married Dr. Knox, whose gallant sons, Capt. Alex. B. Knox of the 42d Alabama, and Major Sam. L. Knox of the 1st Alabama, were killed, the one at Shiloh, the other at Franklin.

Among the many distinguished men of this county, Felix Grundy McConnell has a place. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee, in 1809, of humble parentage. Two years later his parents removed to Fayetteville, Tennessee, where he grew to manhood. He received but little education, and

adopted the trade of a saddler. Subsequently he read law, and came to Talladega in 1834 to practice; but that profession was uncongenial to his ardent temperament, and he abandoned it for the more exciting field of politics. In 1838 he represented the county in the lower house, and the next year was transferred to the senate, where he served four years. In 1843 he was the candidate of his party for congress, and was elected over Hon. William P. Chilton. was re-elected over Hon. Samuel F. Rice in 1845, the latter having secured the nomination of the party; and the canvass they made is vividly remembered by those who heard it. It was while serving his second term that he put an end to his own life, Sept. 10, 1846, in his room at a hotel at Washington city. The cause was intemperance. Gen. McConnell was squarely and stoutly built, and rather above ordinary His manner was rough, but his warm and generous heart commended him to those who were not insensible to his A quick perception, close observation, and retentive memory supplied to a considerable extent the want of education. A ready wit and constant fund of anecdote accomplished ends beyond the reach not unfrequently of the maturest judgment. To his family he was affectionate; to his friends constant. He married a daughter of Mr. William Hogan of this county, and his children are here.

The gifted Franklin Welsh Bowdon resided in Talladega, though he was born in Chester District, South Carolina, Feb. 17, 1817. His father was a thrifty planter, and a man of piety and hospitality. His mother was a daughter of Mr. Thomas Welsh, for many years a citizen of Dallas. The parents came to Alabama about 1820, and lived and died in Shelby. son was graduated at Tuskaloosa, and read law under Hon. Daniel E. Watrous at Montevallo. Admitted to the practice, he came to Talladega in 1838, and was successively the law partner of Messrs. Thomas and Wm. P. Chilton, and Tignall In 1844 and '45 he represented Talladega in the legislature. In 1846 he succeeded to the seat in congress vacated by the death of Gen. McConnell, defeating Gen. T. A. Walker of Calhoun and Mr. Benj. Goodman of Chambers. He was elected to a full term the next year, defeating Hon. S. F. Rice, and again in 1849 defeating Gen. Bradford. Soon after the expiration of his term, he removed to Tyler, Texas, where he became the partner of George W. Chilton, esq. He was an elector on the Buchanan ticket, and died in that State June 15, 1857.

To attempt a description of Mr. Bowdon's mental endowments would appear like eulogy, to which this work nowhere

i

1

aspires. It is but just to say that he was the most gifted orator the State has produced. An English peer who heard him in Washington said that he had listened to the great orators of Europe and America, but this member from the mountains of Alabama excelled them all. In the forum, or on the stump, he was irresistible. The symmetry of his propositions was such as to leave no flaw, and to the mind's eye his logic was as clear as a sunbeam. His words came not only without effort, but he seemed rather to repress than promote their utterance. His influence over an audience was wondrous, and, as Macaulay has defined eloquence to be persuasion, he fully reached that standard. Nor was he less sound and learned, for Chancellor Bowie pronounced his briefs models of legal In appearance he was prepossessing. Six feethigh and well proportioned, his features were handsome and welldeveloped. His temperament was somewhat sanguine, and he was agreeable, polished, and full of generous impulses. only enemy was his own appetite, which impaired his usefulness, and cut him off in the zenith of life. He married the daughter of Hon. Thomas Chilton of this county, formerly a congressman from Kentucky, and his children are now in Talladega. Bowdon College, in Carroll county, Georgia, is named in honor of Mr. Bowdon.

The late JACOB TIPTON BRADFORD was a resident of this county. He was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, in 1807, and was the son of a planter who came from North Carolina. The son was well educated, and settled in Jackson county to merchandise in 1827. In 1832 he was appointed register in the land office at Montevallo, and continued with it when it was brought to Mardisville. In 1836 he was elected general of militia. He went with the land office when it was transferred to Lebanon in 1842, but returned to Talladega in 1845. In 1849 he was the whig candidate for congress, but his party was in the minority. He served Talladega in the senate from . 1853 to '57. Under the Confederate government he was commissioner of public lands for the State. He died March 4, Gen. Bradford was possessed of extensive information, a retentive mind, and agreeable deportment. His memory is much respected. He married a daughter of Hon. Micah Taul of Kentucky, a member of congress and the father of Hon. Micah Taul of this county, who was elected secretary of state Two of Gen. B.'s sons are lawyers of Talladega, and one of them, Col. Taul Bradford, was a field officer of both the 10th and 30th Alabama regiments.

Among the sacrifices our noble State made for the southern cause was the life of John Jefferson Woodward. He was a

ve of Fairfield district, South Carolina, where his ancestors been prominent for three generations. His father, John odward, was a planter, who served in both branches of the th Carolina legislature. The son, born in October 1808, graduated at Columbia, and was soon after admitted to ctice. But his fortune was ample, and he devoted his time planting. In 1838 he came to this State, settled in Tallaa, and pursued his occupation. But pecuniary losses ged him to open a law office. In this he sustained himself I. and laid the foundation of an extensive practice. When ge Stone left the bench, in January 1849, Gov. Chapman ointed Mr. Woodward to the vacancy, and the legislature sted him for a full term the following winter. When the tion of judges was given to the people, in 1850, he was deed for the position. The legislature soon after elected him rict solicitor, and re-elected him subsequently; and he ved several years. When the war called him from peaceful suits he entered the army as captain of a company in the h Alabama. Soon after reaching Virginia he became major, advanced to lieutenant colonel in December, and in the er capacity commanded the regiment at Williamsburg. As mel, he led the Tenth at Seven Pines. He again led it at d Harbor, and in the great charge of Wilcox's division at nes' Mill he fell while the wild yell of his companions in mph was ringing in his ear. His remains were taken to th Carolina and deposited by the side of his father's. lol. Woodward was tall and rather slender. His deportat was grave, and he was taciturn, though cheerful at times n to buoyancy. He was earnest, direct, candid; and his rage was of the kind which needs no passion to arouse it. v men stood so high for solid worth and stainless honor. was truly a lover of his country, and, had he not died for no one would have doubted his perfect willingness at any r to have done so. He married a daughter of Hon. Phil-E. Pearson, at one time of this county, and has a number elatives in the State and county.

ABEZ LAFAYETTE MONROE CURRY was a resident of this nty. He is a native of Lincoln county, Georgia, where he born in 1825. His father, Col. Wm. Curry, a planter and chant, and a member of the Georgia legislature, came to ladega in 1837, and died in 1855, quite wealthy. The her of Mr. Curry was a Miss Winn, whose grandfather ided Winnsboro, S. C. Graduated at the University of rigia, he took a law course at Harvard in 1845. He end the profession as the partner of Mr. Andrew W. Bowie, soon turned his attention to public topics, and rep-

resented the county in the legislature in 1847. He was again elected in '53 and '55, and in '56 was a Buchanan elector. The following year he was elected to congress without opposition, and was re-elected in 1859. In 1861 he was elected to the provisional congress by the convention, defeating Hon. Wm. H. Smith of Randolph. In the fall he was elected to the first Confederate congress, but two years later was defeated. In 1864 he entered the service, and was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Fifth Alabama Cavalry, where he continued till the cessation of hostilities. Since the war he entered the gospel ministry, and has resided in Virginia.

Col. Curry is of ordinary highth, and when young was slender, but now approaches plumpness. His facial features express the natural ability and astuteness of his mind. His oratory is fervid, but chaste and graceful; while his comprehensive ideas and the statesmanlike grasp of his views attracted attention even in Europe during his service in the federal congress. He is a scholar and man of letters, and wholly devoted now to his exalted calling. His first wife was a

daughter of Chancellor Bowie of this county.

This county has long numbered among its residents Lewis ELIPHALET PARSONS. He was born in Boone county, New York, April 28, 1817. His father, a farmer of moderate means, was a grand-son of the celebrated Jonathan Edwards. The son was educated in the public schools, and read law in the office of Hon. Frederick Tallmadge in New York, and afterwards under Hon. G. W. Woodward in Pennsylvania. 1840 he located in Talladega, and soon after associated himself with Hon. Alexander White. The firm entered on an extensive practice, and won great professional success. In 1856 he was on the Fillmore electoral ticket. In 1859 he entered the legislature as the friend of State aid and internal improvements, and while there proposed that the State should sell its stock in the banks (two-fifths of their capital) and apply the premium to that end. This premium at that time amounted to about \$500,000, and was soon after lost to the State. He again represented Talladega in 1863, and opposed the militia system of the State, because the Confederate government had full power in the premises. President Johnson appointed him provisional governor of the State, June 21, 1865, and, from that time till the 20th of December following, he was laboriously engaged in the work of rehabilitation. When the legislature met, in December, he was chosen without opposition a senator in congress for a term of six years. But he was refused his seat because of the opposition congress made to the reconstruction policy of Mr. Johnson. Since that time he has practiced his profession.

Gov. Parsons is stoutly built, with a large head, ruddy complexion, and lustrous dark eyes. As a lawyer he is methodical, ready, vigilant, indefatigable, and laborious. In the forum or on the stump he presents the brightest aspects of his case, concealing its defects with admirable skill. In the private relations of life he is humane, benevolent, and charitable. He married a Miss Chrisman of Kentucky.

Marcus Henderson Cruikshank is a resident of Talladega, but a native of Autauga. Born in 1826, he was the son of a Scotchman who settled there in 1822. His mother was the daughter of Lachlan McNeil, an early resident of Autauga. He read law in Talladega under Messrs. White & Parsons, and became a member of their firm in 1847. He was register in chancery and mayor of the town of Talladega, and became the editor of the Reporter in 1855. In 1863 he defeated Col. Curry for the Confederate congress, and served till the final adjournment of that body in March 1865. The same year Gov. Parsons appointed him commissioner for the relief of the destitute of the State, a position which he held three years. Mr. C. has an agreeable exterior, and an active and well stored mind.

Talladega claims, also, the fame of James Benson Martin. Born in Habersham county, Georgia, Sept. 27, 1825, he was deprived of educational advantages by the death of his father. At the age of nineteen years he came to Calhoun county, and read law under Hon. A. J. Walker. Enrolled as an attorney in 1845, he was first associated with Mr. J. L. Lewis in the practice, and subsequently with Hon. A. J. Walker. he was elected general of militia, whence his title. lowing year he came to Talladega, and first entered into a partnership with Mr. John T. Morgan, and afterwards with Mr. A. W. Bowie. In 1857 he represented the county in the legislature. A year later he opened a law office at Cahaba, remained there some months, then returned to Talladega. May 1860 he was elected to the bench of the circuit court, but at the organization of the Tenth Alabama Infantry, in May 1861, he was elected lieutenant colonel of it. The regiment was sent to Virginia, and, in its memorable baptism of blood at Drainsville, he fell with a minnie ball in his heart.

Gen. Martin was somewhat above medium highth, compactly built, with florid complexion, and prominent brow. In his profession he was laborious; as an advocate eloquent and impassioned, with a soaring fancy; impressing juries with the sincerity of his words. As a jurist, his decision in The State vs. Murphy, adopted by the supreme court as law, is a monument to his ability. He was, furthermore, an humble chris-

:11

1

d

tian, an honest man, an affectionate friend, and a true soldier. "With him duty was a guiding star—one that was never lost "sight of; and in the shining but rugged path marked out by "it he was never known to falter or waver. This was conspic-"uously manifest in the last act of his life. He had obtained "leave of absence from the army to hold his courts, but post-"poned his departure to take part with his regiment in the "expected engagement. To a comrade who found him on "his knees before the expedition set out, he expressed the "conviction that the last day of his life had dawned, and he "was prepared for it. The death that he looked for found "him where duty placed him."\*

"Ah! soldier, to your honored rest, Your truth and valor bearing; The bravest are the tenderest, The loving are the daring."

He married a Miss Nesbit of Calhoun, sister of the wife of Hon. A. J. Walker, and left several children, now in Calhoun.

JOHN THOMAS HEFLIN resides in Talladega. He is the younger brother of Judge Heffin of Randolph. He was born in Morgan county, Georgia, in 1820, and came to this State with his parents in 1834. His education was limited to an academic course. Having read law in Lafayette with Mr. John J. Steiner, he came to the bar in 1841, and opened an office in Wedowee. He soon arose to prominence, and in 1851 was elected without opposition to represent Randolph and Tallapoosa in the senate. In 1856 he was defeated for circuit court judge by Hon. Robert Dougherty of Macon by 84 majority. Two years later he removed to Jacksonville, and was the partner of Gen. W. H. Forney till 1860, when he came to Talladega. In June 1862 Governor Shorter appointed him judge of the circuit court to fill Judge Martin's vacancy, and he was elected for a full term the May following. He held this position till the overthrow of the Confederacy in 1865, Since that date he has practiced his profession, having an office in Selma. Judge Heffin has a large frame, and his head and face have all the organs well developed. His standing at the bar is deservedly high, and his familiarity with decisions and statutes is evidence of his remarkable memory and laborious research. He is hospitable, temperate, and companionable, with pointed likes and dislikes. He married the widow of Hon. F. W. Bowdon, an accomplished lady.

John Henderson, of this county, was born in Monroe county, Tenn., in 1824. His father was sheriff of that county, but came to Talladega, where the son grew to manhood. His ed-

<sup>\*</sup>An anonymous writer in the Mobile Register, May 1872.

ucation was confined to the rudiments. In 1846 he went to Mexico in Capt. Hugh Cunningham's company, and was at the siege of Vera Cruz. On his return, he read law in Tuskegee under Judge Chilton, and was admitted to practice in 1849. He then spent two years in California, but returned to Tuskegee, and formed a partnership with Gen. G. W. Gunn. In 1855 he came to this county, and became the partner of Mr. Wm. S. McGhee. In 1866 Gov. Patton appointed him judge of the circuit court to fill Judge Smith's vacancy, and the following May he was elected for a full term over Hon. G. S. Walden, and Hon. M. J. Turnley of Calhoun. He was put out of office in 1868, and was an elector on the Seymour ticket the same year. Judge H. is of plain appearance, and unassuming man-His firmness, uprightness, and practical sense render him influential and popular. He married the sister of Judge Inzer of St. Clair. Rev. Sam'l Henderson, who represented Macon in the State convention of 1861, is a brother.

MOLLIE E. MOORE, a native of this county, but now of Texas, has acquired a just celebrity as a poet. Some of her verses are among the rarest gems of Southern literature. Talladega claims with pride her gifted daughter.

N. D. Johnson, A. R. Barclay, and M. G. Slaughter represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1861; and Joseph D. McCann, Andrew Cunningham, and Alexander

White in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

#### Senators.

1834—William Arnold, 1836—William Arnold, 1838—William B. McClellan, 1839—Felix G. McConnell. 1842—Felix G. McConnell. 1843—John W. Bishop. 1845-James G. L. Huey.

1834—Lewis C. Sims. 1835—Lewis C. Sims.

1836—Francis Mitchell.

1847-John H. Townsend. 1849—Leonard Tarrant. 1853—J. Tipton Bradford. 1857—George Hill. 1861—B. W. Groce. 1865—James Montgomery. [No election in 1867 or since.]

## Representatives.

1837-Wm, B. McClellan. 1838—Felix G. McConnell. 1839 - Wm. P. Chilton, William Mc-Pherson. 1840—Samuel F. Rice, George Hill. 1841—S. F. Rice, John W. Bishop. 1842—A. R. Barclay, John W. Bishop.

1843—Thomas D. Clarke, John Hill. 1845—F. W. Bowdon, John Hill,

Henry B. Turner. 1847—J. L. M. Curry, Allen Gibson, John J. Woodward.

1849-Walker Reynolds, B. W. Groce, Jacob H. King.

1851-A. J. Liddell, Alves Q. Nicks, Nathan G. Shelley. 1853—J. L. M. Curry, J. W. Bishop,

N. G. Shelley. 1855-J. L. M. Čurry, J. W. Bishop,

D. H. Remson. 1857—James B. Martin, John T. Bell,

D. H. Remson. 1859—Lewis E. Parsons, John T. Bell, Charles Carter.

1861—Levi W. Lawler, Geo. S. Walden, Charles Carter.

1863—Levi W. Lawler, L. E. Parsons. 1865—George P. Plowman, J. D. McCann, James W. Hardie.

1867-[No election.] 1870—Taul Bradford, Amos Hitchcock

### CHAPTER LXX.

#### THE COUNTY OF TALLAPOOSA.

Tallapoosa was carved out of the last Creek cession by an act approved Dec. 18, 1832, and has retained its size except the part assigned to Elmore in 1866.

It lies in the east centre of the State, west of Chambers and Lee, east of Coosa and Elmore, south of Clay, and north of

Macon.

Its name is from the Indian words which mean "cat-town," and was applied first to the beautiful river, many years ago.

Its area is about 760 square miles.

The population is thus shown at different intervals:

	1840	1850	1860	1870
WhitesBlacks	.4424	11,511 $4,073$	17,154	12,772 $4,190$

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$1,603,276; personal property \$389,635; total \$1,992,911.

The cash value of farm lands—88,902 acres improved, and 185,417 acres unimproved—is \$488,967.

The value of live stock—1224 horses, 1198 mules, 8251 neat

cattle, 3538 sheep, 12,799 hogs—is \$406,999.

In 1869 the productions were 48,469 bushels of wheat, 267,764 bushels of corn, 33,353 bushels of oats, 26,236 bushels of potatoes, 5466 bales of cotton, 10,439 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$138,673; and the value of farm productions was \$1,055,798.

The face of the country is broken and hilly, with clay and

light soil on the ridges, and rich loam in the valleys.

The Tallapoosa bisects the county, but is not navigable. The projected railroad from Opelika to Guntersville is completed from the former city several miles beyond Dadeville.

Gold, silver, and plumbago exist, but are not sought; pumice-stone is found in large quantities, and there are mineral waters. About the year 1840 there was much excitement about the gold in the northern part of the county.

DADEVILLE, the seat of justice, has about 800 inhabitants;

and Dudleyville and Youngsville each have about 250.

The fight at Emuckfau creek was in the northern part of Tallapoosa. Gen. Jackson, with 850 whites and 200 Indians, encamped at the creek the night of Jan. 21, 1814. At daylight the next morning, his camp was fiercely assailed at different points. Driven off, the savages attacked again, exhibiting admirable courage. They were at last pursued for three miles by the mounted men, and the combat ceased. But Jackson prudently saw fit to retreat the next day, his loss being about 30 killed, and 70 wounded. The loss of the savages was but little more. They pursued the retreating whites into

Clay.

At Okfuskee, on the Tallapoosa, the British established a fort in 1735, and occupied it for several years for the purpose of alienating the Upper Muscogees from the French. Near Okfuskee, within, and at the apex of, the Horse-shoe Bend, stood Tohopeka, where the Indians collected to resist Jacksa Chula Harjo (Old Mad Jackson) as they called him. They constructed a breastwork of timber across the mouth of the little peninsula, and were so confident of victory that they permitted their wives and children to remain in the town. The principal chief present was Manowa, who led the party that killed Gen. Wm. McIntosh twelve years after, and there were not less than 1000 warriors present. Gen. Jackson, with nearly 3000 troops, left Fort Strother, March 14, 1814; reached Fort Williams on the 21st, and on the 27th appeared before the place. Gen. Coffee, with the cavalry, crossed the river and encircled the town on the east bank; then sent over a detachment to set fire to the village, and which made a vigorous attack on the rear of the Indian line. At the same time two pieces of artillery opened on the breastworks in front, and at noon the Tennesseeans moved to the assault of them. The struggle at the breastworks was desperate, and lasted for some minutes; but the whites thronged over, and the Indians slowly fell back to the shelter of the undergrowth. Pressed vigorously, they took refuge in the reeds and thickets on the river bank. Jackson sent a flag of truce to obtain their surrender, but they fired on it. Torches were thrown into the thickets, and the blaze drove many into the river, where they were killed by Coffee's troops. Night closed the conflict; Tohopeka was in ashes, and the hopes of the surviving Creeks lay in the dust saturated by the blood of three-fourths of their bravest warriors. A number were killed in the river, and 557 bodies were counted on the peninsula. Of the Tennesseeans, 32 were killed, and 99 wounded; of the Cherokees, 18 were killed, and 36 wounded; and of the tory Creeks, 5 were killed, and 11 were wounded. Jackson returned to Fort Williams the next day.

This county was the favorite abode of the Indians, and their villages were scattered along the banks of the Tallapoosa.

BIRD H. Young was one of the first settlers. He was a native of Georgia, probably of Greene county, and born in 1803. He came to Alabama about the year 1819, and lived in Monroe, Pike, and Montgomery, till he came to this county in 1833. He was the original of Mr. J. J. Hooper's humorous character "Simon Suggs," but the pen-pictures of Mr. H. probably have done injustice to the reputation of Mr. Young. He was a plain man, of much vitality and of native talent, but of fair standing as a citizen. He died here in October 1866, leaving a number of descendants of much respectability.

GOODE BRYAN, who came to Tallapoosa at an early day, was a planter here, and represented the county in the legislature in 1843. He went to Mexico as major of Coffey's regiment, and soon after his return removed to Georgia. During the late war, he became a brigadier general, and served with marked distinction and credit. He is a planter in that State.

MICHAEL JEFFERSON BULGER, a prominent citizen of this county, was born in Richland district, South Carolina, in 1807. His parents removed to east Tennessee, and he there grew up. Reaching the years of manhood, he came to this State, and lived for about ten years in Montgomery (now Elmore) county, where he made gins. He then removed to Coosa, about 1838, and several years later came to this county. Here he has been a farmer. He entered public life as a member of the legislature from this county in 1851, and has served in both houses, and has filled a number of party offices. In 1862 he went into the Confederate service as captain of a company in the 47th Alabama, and was severely wounded in the leg and arm at Cedar Run. At Gettysburg he was leading the regiment as its colonel, when shot through the lung and captured. In 1865 he received a very complimentary vote for governor of the State. Col. Bulger is of ordinary stature, but muscular frame. He is a plain man, of much practical knowledge, and lofty integrity. On the battle-field he was without fear. married Miss Bozeman of Elmore, and his son, Hon. Wm. D. Bulger, was an efficient officer of the 47th Alabama.

Solomon Mitchell, Wm. Zimmerman, and Berry Strange were the commissioners appointed to select a site for the courthouse in 1833.

Allen Kimball, M. J. Bulger, and T. J. Russell represented Tallapoosa in the constitutional convention of 1861; and Wm. J. Boone, Early Greathouse, and D. H. Thrasher in that of 1865.

#### Senators.

1834—James Larkins. 1836—John W. Devereux. 1839—Salmon Washburn. 1840—Samuel C. Dailey. 1843—Robert Dougherty. 1845—Jefferson Falkner. 1847—Seaborn Gray.

1851—John T. Heflin. 1853—Allen Kimball. 1857—John Rowe. 1861—W. D. Mathews. 1863—Michael J. Bulger. 1865—A. H. Slaughter. 1866—Michael J. Bulger. [No election in 1867, or since.]

## Representatives.

1837—W. H. Young.
1838—John M. Holly.
1839—John Jeff. Holley.
1840—Charles Stone.
1841—Leroy Gresham.
1842—Leroy Gresham.
1843—Goode Bryan.
1844—Allen Kimball.
1845—John J. Holly, Allen Kimball.
1847—John J. Holly, Jesse Smith.
1849—John Rowe, J. L. Simmons.
1851—John Rowe, M. J. Bulger.

Benj. Gibson.

1853-Harry Gillam, R. H. J. Holly,

1855—A. G. Petty, Hugh Lockett, J. T. Shackelford.
1857—Henry M. Simpson, M. J. Bulger, James Johnson.
1859—John J. Holly, O. P. Dark, J. G. Bass.
1861—John J. Holly, W. R. Berry, J. G. Bass.
1863—R. Ashurst, A. A. Dent, Early Greathouse.
1865—David H. Thrasher, Jas. Lindsay, H. R. McCoy.
1867—[No election.]
1870—J. V. Ashurst, Wm. D. Bulger.

# CHAPTER LXXI.

# THE COUNTY OF TUSKALOOSA.\*

Tuskaloosa was established by an act passed Feb. 7, 1818. Its original northern boundary was that of the present counties of Marion and Winston; as far east as the Sipsee Fork of the Tuskaloosa, and down the same to include the present east boundary of the county; as far south as Five Mile creek in the present Hale county, and from the mouth thereof due west to the 'Bikbee; up the same to Cotton Gin Port (by a singular error!) in Mississippi, thence northeast to the present northern line of Marion; but Marion was established six days later, and Greene and Pickens within three or four years. It now lies east of Pickens, south of Fayette and Walker, west of Jefferson and Bibb, north of Hale and Bibb.

<sup>\*</sup> The word Tuskaloosa is spelled indifferently with a c and k. The savages had no written language; hence there is no rules for lettering their words except that of sound. The last syllable should, for that reason, be spelled "see."

It was named for the river\* which flows through it, and the name is from the Chocta words tuska, warrior; loosee, black.

The area of the country is about 1415 square miles. The population at different intervals is thus shown:

1820	1830				
Whites5894	8807	9943	10,571	12,971	11,787
Blacks	4839	6640	7,485	10,229	8,294

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$2,690,789, viz:

real estate \$1,919,960; personalty \$770,829.

The cash value of farm lands—77,007 acres improved; and 243,101 acres unimproved—was \$1,105,677 in 1870. The value of live stock—1245 horses, 1378 mules, 8186 neat cat-

tle, 6139 sheep, 11,046 hogs—is \$454,982.

In 1869 the farm productions were 7551 bushels of wheat, 343,569 bushels of corn, 7718 bushels of oats, 42,142 bushels of potatoes, 120,010 pounds of butter, 1960 pounds of tobacco, 6458 bales of cotton, 8194 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$86,509; and the value of farm products was \$1,336,815.

The surface of the country is broken and hilly, and the soil generally thin but reposing on clay. The bottoms are pro-

ductive.

The Tuskaloosa is navigable during the winter and spring to the town of Tuskaloosa, and the Alabama & Chattanooga Railroad passes over  $46\frac{3}{4}$  miles of the southern part of the county.

Coal of the best quality is very abundant, and is being mined to some extent. Iron ore is also very plentiful. The sandstone was quarried at one time. The minerals of Tuskaloosa are destined to make the county prosperous at an early day.

Tuskaloosa is the seat of justice. It stands on a plateau at the falls of the river, and in 1870 had a population of 1689 souls; of whom 902 were whites, and 787 blacks. Thomas York, the first settler within the corporate limits, came to the spot in March 1816, from Blount county, and the place was incorporated Dec. 13, 1819. "The lower part of the town of Tuskaloosa" was separately incorporated a year later, and Charles Lewin, Benjamin Cox, Gilbert Saltonstall, John J. Inge, Isaac Patrick, Wm. M. Marr, and Joshua Halbert were the corporators. The first newspaper was printed here in 1819, by T. M. Davenport. In 1826 Tuskaloosa was made the capital of the State, and retained the honor till 1846. The brigade of Gen. Croxton captured the town the night of April 2, 1865, and destroyed the public stores, &c. Besides

<sup>\*</sup>The Tuskaloosa is called Bance river in the treaty made by the British and Indians in 1765. It was also called the Chocta some years later.

the State University, a mile from the town, the Baptists, Methodists, Presbyterians, and Catholics have each a female

college within its limits.

Northport is incorporated, and had 604 inhabitants in 1870. The University opened its first session in April 1831. The endowment of \$300,000 is held in trust by the State, which pays annually the interest on that sum at eight per cent. for the maintenance of the faculty, &c. The grounds are ample, embracing about 500 acres, and the buildings for the families of the faculty are substantial. The original University buildings were burned by order of Gen. Croxton, April 3, 1865, and that now in use is a handsome structure, as yet unfinished, but sufficient for present purposes. Alva Woods,\* D. D., was the first president, 1831 to 1837; Basil Manly, D. D., was the second, 1837 to 1855; Landon C. Garland, LL. D., was the third, 1855 to 1865; there were then two or three nominal presidents, the last of whom was Hon. Wm. R. Smith, 1870 to 1871; and the present head of the faculty is Prof. N. T. Lupton.† There is no accurate list of the alumni extant, the one recently printed being defective and incomplete.

The Alabama Insane Hospital is within a half mile of the University. The main building was built and fitted up at a cost of \$250,000, and the outer buildings have been added at a large expenditure. The institution is one of the most perfect of its kind in the South, and is a credit to the State. It is lighted with gas, thoroughly ventilated, made fire-proof, and arranged with every convenience. The law establishing the hospital was passed February 1852, and it was opened July 1861. The State pays a sum per capita for indigent patients, and those who have means defray their own expenses. The number of patients received up to Aug. 1, 1872, was 829, and there were 334 present at that time. Dr. Bryce‡ is the present medical superintendent of the hospital, and is the only

one it has had.

<sup>\*</sup>ALVA Woods was born in New England, and was presiding over a college in Kentucky when he was elected to the presidency of the University of Alahama. He was an exceedingly ripe scholar, but was charged with sectarianism, and the University did not prosper under his hand. He went back to New England, and was sent to Europe by one of the States of that section to report on the educational system there. At last accounts he was living.

<sup>†</sup>N. T. Lupron was born near Winchester, Va., in 1830, and was a member of the faculty of the Southern University at Greenesboro, in Hale, from 1859 to 1871, when he was called to a chair in the State University. He was chosen to the presidency within a few months, the president elect having declined to accept.

<sup>†</sup>Peter Bryce was born in Columbia, S. C., in 1834, and received the degree of M. D. from the University of New York in 1859. He was assistant physician in the South Carolina Hospital for the Insane when called to his present trust in 1860.

Seven miles from the city of Tuskaloosa is the Kennedale cotton mill. It began operations in 1868, is owned by Baugh, Kennedy & Co., has 5000 spindles, 120 looms, uses about 1000 bales of raw cotton a year, makes sheeting, shirting, and drills, and has about 115 employees.

A Muscogee village stood by the river, about a mile below the present city. The Choctas and Chicasas, under Pushmataha and Col. McKee, marched to attack the place in 1813, but found it deserted; and, after applying the torch, they retired. It is called "a very old village" in the American State Papers, when alluding to the capture of a Mrs. Crawley in Tennessee, by the savages, who brought her to the place in

A brigade of federal troops, 1500 strong, under Gen. Croxton, captured the city the night of April 2, 1865, and about 50 prisoners. There was no fighting, and the brigade occu-

pied the place several days.

One of the first settlers of this county was John McKee. A native of Rockbridge county, Virginia, he was stationed in east Mississippi as federal agent for the Chicasas as early as A year later he was largely influential in causing the Choctas and Chicasas to side with the whites and against the Creeks. He even marched with a large force of one of these tribes to destroy the Creek town at the falls of the Tuska-Several years later he came to Tuskaloosa as an official in the land office. From 1823 to 1829 he represented the district in congress. In 1829 he was one of the commissioners who negotiated the treaty of Dancing Rabbit, by which a large tract of country west of the Tombikbee was acquired from the Choctas. He died at the residence of Col. Gould in Greene county about the year 1834. Col. McKee was one of the noblest of our early public men. He was stalwart and handsome, an educated and sociable gentleman, thoroughly informed, and with very entertaining conversational powers. Nothing but his modesty kept him from occupying a more prominent place in our annals. He was a bachelor.

One of the earliest settlers of Tuskaloosa was Marmaduke Williams, a native of Caswell county, North Carolina. was elected to succeed his brother, Gen. Robert Williams, in congress in 1803, and served six years. In 1810 he came to this State, and after residing for eight years in Madison, he came to this county. A year later he was a member of the convention that framed the constitution for the State, and was also a candidate for governor against Gov. Bibb the same year. Between 1821 and 1840, he was eleven times elected to represent the county in the general assembly, and was for several years judge of the county court. From the latter office he retired in 1842, having then reached the proscribed age of 70 years. He died Oct. 29, 1850, leaving a character for usefulness and practical worth. His wife was Miss Payne, and his descendants in the county and State are numerous. Hon. James Guild, so long and favorably known as a physician of this county, married one of his daughters. Robert Williams, governor of Mississippi Territory, was his brother.

Constantine Perkins was one of the earliest settlers of this He was born in Knox county, Tennessee, in 1792, and was graduated at Cumberland College. About that time he volunteered against the Creeks, and acquitted himself with gallantry at Emuckfau and Talladega. He then read law in Nashville, and became State's attorney for a judicial district. In 1819 he came to Tuskaloosa, and the same year was elected district solicitor over Mr. S. L. Perry. He held this office till 1825, when he became attorney general. In 1832 he represented Tuskaloosa in the lower house, and from 1834 till his death in the upper. He died Sept. 17, 1836. Major Perkins was of large frame and distinguished bearing. He was an able lawyer, and a generous and hospitable citizen. He married a daughter of Judge Hume R. Field, a Crawford elector for president in this State in 1824, and left a son, who became a physician. One of his daughters married Hon. Matthew W. Lindsay of Morgan, attorney general in 1839; a second married Mr. Thomas Walthall of Perry.

Hon. Hardin Perkins, a prominent citizen of this county, who frequently represented it in the legislature, and was State treasurer for some years, was a cousin to Maj. Perkins. He died Dec. 31, 1850, at the age of 59 years. He was much

respected for his integrity and sound judgment.

Sion L. Perry, the first lawyer who settled within the limits of the town of Tuskaloosa, was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, in 1793, and was the son of a physician. He was well educated, and read law in Sevierville. He volunteered against the Creeks, and fought at Emuckfau. In 1815 he settled in Madison, and three years later came to this county, where he practiced successfully, in association with Hon. H. W. Collier at one time. He served the county in the legislature in 1821, and in 1827 was elected to the bench, where he continued six years. He then devoted his time to agriculture, and has not reappeared in public life. His wife was Miss Lacy of Tennessee, and his daughters reside in this county, where he yet lives. Judge Perry's uprightness, energy and cultivation are well known.

Of the early public men of Tuskaloosa, none has left a more gratifying reputation than Levin Powell. Born in Loudon county, Virginia, in the year 1794, he grew to man-hood and was educated there. He was with General Jackson during the war of 1812-'14, and contracted rheumatism in camp, from the effects which he never fully recovered. Shortly after the war, he became a merchant at Huntsville in partnership with Messrs. John M. Taylor and P. A. Foote, but his residence there was brief before he came to this county. In 1822 he was elected to the senate from this and one or two adjoining counties, and was retained in that capacity till his death, serving as president of the body in 1828 and 1832. He was also postmaster and justice of the peace. His popularity and influence with the people was wonderful, and had for its basis his exemplary conduct and matchless probity. "Perhaps the highest achievement of this remarka-"ble man was the conventional equity jurisprudence which "he created in himself. For the last ten years of his life, in "a majority of conflicts between citizens and neighbors, "throughout the county, the matters of difference were sub-"mitted to Levin Powell, and in every instance his friendly "award prevailed as absolutely as if it had been a compulsory "decree in chancery." He died in 1833. He married a sister of Hon. Washington Moody, and she is now residing in this county.

ROBERT EMMET BLEDSOE BAYLOR resided for several years in this county. He is a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1793, and is a nephew of the distinguished Judge Jesse Bledsoe, and a cousin of the late Hon. W. P. Chilton of Montgomery. His father, a Virginian, was an aid-decamp to Gen. Washington. The son was well educated, and became a lawyer. He fought under Gen. Harrison against the British and Indians, and in 1819 served in the Kentucky legislature. He came to this county in 1820, and opened a law office. In 1824 he represented the county in the legislature. He represented the district in congress in 1829, defeating Messrs. Seth Barton of Tuskaloosa and Richard Ellis of Franklin; but was beaten for the position two years after. In 1833 he removed to Dallas, and became the law-partner of Col. Gayle. In 1836 he led a battalion of men against the Creeks, and shortly after, in 1836, removed to Mobile, and thence to Texas in 1839. There he became a judge of the circuit court, a Baptist minister, &c., and is still among the living. Baylor University, one of the more famous educational institutions of Texas, was so called to do him honor. Col. Baylor has a

<sup>\*</sup> Hon. Newton L. Whitfield of Carthage.

courteous and cordial deportment, cultivated talents, and in the zenith of his manhood was an ornate and eloquent speaker.

Among the early citizens of Tuskaloosa was Dennis Dent. He was a Georgian, and born about the year 1797. Coming to Tuskaloosa about the year 1820, he engaged in planting and became wealthy. He first represented Tuskaloosa in the legislature in 1834, and was twice re-elected. He entered the State senate in 1838, and continued there by successive 'elections for thirteen years. It was in 1849 that his party had one majority in the senate and elected him president of He was subsequently a merchant in Mobile. In 1836 he was captain of a company raised to suppress the Creek troubles. His title "general" came from a militia election. General Dent had a tall and hardy frame, but his figure was stooping. He was possessed of much practical sense, and his moral character was unblemished. He married a Miss Bealle of Georgia, and left a number of descendants.

Tuskaloosa was the home of Henry Watkins Collier. was born in Lunenburg county, Virginia, Jan. 17, 1801, and was descended from a family of which Sir Francis Wyatt, an early governor of that State, and Rear Admiral Sir George Collier were members. Soon after his birth his parents removed to Abbeville, S. C., and the son received his education at the hands of the famous Dr. Waddell. He read law under Judge Haywood in Tennessee, was licensed in 1822, and at once settled in Huntsville. He soon after came to Tuskaloosa, and became the law partner of Hon. Sion L. Perry. In 1827 he represented the county in the legislature, and the legislature of 1828 elected him to the supreme bench over Judge Eli Shortridge. When the supreme bench was constituted separately in 1832, Judge Collier was continued on the circuit bench. When Judge Saffold resigned in 1836, Gov. Clay appointed him to the vacant seat on the supreme court bench, and the legislature elected him to the position over Hon. A. Crenshaw of Butler by 78 to 38 votes. The following year he became chief justice. This position he filled for twelve years, and his decisions are spread through thirty-five volumes of Reports. Though his interest in politics was but slightly evinced, yet, in 1849, he was elected governor of the State without opposition. Vote: Collier 36,350; S. F. Rice 364; scattering 220. He was re-elected at the close of his term, receiving 37,460 votes, to 5747 for B. G. Shields, 411 for W. L. Yancey, and 61 for Nathaniel Terry. He retired from office Dec. 20, 1853, but his long public service had impaired his health, and he died at Bailey's Springs, Aug. 28, 1855. Gov. Collier was reserved in his manners, and amiable in his disposition. "He was as free from the taint of self-love "as is compatible with human nature. No man was more "scrupulously just, or more uncalculatingly generous and "charitable. He was so zealous in maintaining the right, and "so averse to wrong, that he seemed timid and temporizing "to those who did not know him intimately. A more cau-"tious, laborious, and upright public servant never lived. \* \* "If others excelled him in one or more, or many, of the "moral and intellectual attributes, few equalled him in the "just proportion, soundness, and strength of all combined."\*

Gov. Collier married a sister of Mr. Alfred Battle of this county, and three daughters survived him. One married Prof. Benagh of the State University, drowned in the Tuskaloosa; a second married Capt. Wm. R. King of Dallas, killed at Sharpsburg; the other married Battle Fort, esq., of Mis-

sissippi.

Harvey W. Ellis resided in Tuskaloosa. He was a Kentuckian, and came here in 1823. He had just passed the threshold of manhood, but was a licensed attorney. Entering on the practice, he was subsequently the partner of Messrs. E. W. Peck and John D. Phelan. In 1826 he represented the county in the legislature, was four times re-elected, and also served as attorney of the State bank for some time. He was once or twice an unsuccessful candidate for congress. In 1842 he died on his plantation in Pickens county, in the noonday of his useful life. The city authorities of Tuskaloosa passed resolutions of respect to his memory. "Mr. "Ellis was a commanding man in many respects. To a fine "but delicate figure, he added a strong and well-cultivated "mind; was an acute lawyer, an eloquent advocate, a grace-"ful and polite gentleman." He married Miss Parish, an accomplished lady, who afterwards presided over the domestic establishment of the American embassy in Paris when her uncle, Hon. Wm. R. King, was minister resident. He left no children.

SETH BARTON came to Tuskaloosa about the year 1821. He was a native of Virginia, and was educated and read law in that State. He was elected to the legislature in 1825 by the casting vote of the sheriff, as there was an equal number of votes for Hon. H. W. Collier and another. He stood in the front rank of the bar here. About the year 1830 he removed to New Orleans, where his abilities were fully recognized. He was minister to Venezuela under Mr. Polk, and died in

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. C. C. Clay of Madison.

<sup>†</sup>Hon. Wm. R. Smith.

Washington City in 1850. He was an able lawyer and talented man.

Eminent among the citizens of Tuskaloosa was John J. Ormond. He was a native of England, born in 1795, and came with his parents to the vicinity of Charlottesville. Virginia, in his infancy. He was left an orphan at a tender age. and without fortune, but prominent friends of the family contributed liberal aid to his elementary education and culture. • He evinced a strong taste for books, and was fortunate enough to secure access to the extensive library of Hon. Dabney Carr. He also prepared for the bar, and in 1827 came to this State, and began the practice at Courtland, in Lawrence, where he was associated with Col. James E. Saunders. He represented that county in the legislature in 1832 and '33, and was elected to the bench of the supreme court in 1837. About three years later he came to reside in this county. He remained on the bench for twelve years, then declined further service because of his feeble health. was one of the three selected to prepare the Code of 1852. He passed the remainder of his life in seclusion and affluence, and died here March 4, 1866.

Justice Ormond was slender, with thin visage and delicate physical structure. He was tacitum, and reserved, but not cold or saturnine, in his deportment and disposition. His ideas were exclusively intellectual, and his eye had glanced over the entire field of English and Gallican literature. "The great achievement of Judge Ormond's life is embodied "in the jurisprudential services he rendered to his age. A "compeer in all respects in that illustrious triumvirate of ju-"rists, Messrs. Collier, Goldthwaite, and Ormond, he occupies "a page in the Alabama law reports that will pass down to "future times, and be cited as authority in the adjudication "of human rights as long as the common law maintains a "footing among civilized nations. For purity and elegance "of style, I do not believe his reported opinions have been "surpassed by anything that has appeared in the history of "Alabama jurisprudence. There are passages in those opin-"ions that approximate the inimitable and incomparable "beauty, and charm, of Lord Stowell's style."\*

Justice Ormond married a Miss Banks of Lawrence, and his only son is a physician here. One of his daughters married Professor Mallet of Virginia, the eminent chemist; another is the wife of Hon. Charles Hays of Greene.

JESSE VAN HOOSE, a prominent citizen of this county, was

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. Newton L. Whitfield.

born in Montgomery county, N. C., in 1788. In 1817 he came to this State, and was the first clerk of the circuit court of Franklin county. He resigned, and removed to Fayette, and was the first county court judge there. In 1825–'27 he represented Fayette, Marion, Pickens, and Walker in the senate, but resigned his seat. He held other positions of an honorary character, but had a distaste for political life. In 1841 he came to reside in Tuskaloosa, and died at his home at Northport, March 23, 1852. Judge Van Hoose was a most estimable man, and his influence was always favorable to the public good. He has a number of descendants, and one of his sons is now a practicing attorney at the Tuskaloosa bar; another, the late Mr. Albert E. Van Hoose of Pickens, was solicitor of the circuit a few years ago.

George W. Crabb came to Tuskaloosa in his youth from Tennessee, but was born in Botetourte county, Virginia, Feb. 22, 1802. He read law here, and was for a time assistant secretary of the State senate. He was elected controller of the treasury of the State in 1829 over Hon. John C. Perry of Dallas, and held the office for several years. In 1836 he was lieutenant colonel of the Alabama troops that went to Florida, and was general of militia subsequently. The same year he entered the legislature from this county, and was transferred from a seat in the senate to the federal congress in 1838 to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Hon. Joab Lawler of Talladega. He was re-elected in 1839 over Hon. H. W. Ellis, and served a term. He soon after removed to Mobile, and in 1845 was elected judge of the criminal court of that city. He died while holding the position, August 15, 1846, in Philadelphia. Gen. Crabb was tall, and his figure manly. He ranked well as a lawyer, and was a dignified gentleman, of popular address. He married a sister of Hon. Wm. M. Inge of Sumter, and his only child married Prof. Pratt, at one time of the University faculty. Hon. Thomas D. Crabb of Morgan was a brother.

Samuel Gordon Frierson came to this county with his parents in 1819. He was born in Williamsburg district, South Carolina, in 1805, passed much of his boyhood in Tennessee (1809–1819), and received a plain education. He read law here in the office of Hon. Eli Shortridge, and was admitted to the bar about the year 1826. He was thrice elected to the legislature, and was treasurer of the State from 1840 to 1846. He died in this county, April 5, 1857, and his family are still here. The most remarkable trait of Mr. Frierson was his wonderful mimicry. Indeed, "he was by an almost immeas-"urable degree above, and more than, a mimic. He was a

"dramatic genius of high calibre, and his personations of "men and character were histrionic performances of the first "order."\*

His brother, Hon. Gideon B. Frierson, was judge of the county court of Sumter for six years, and solicitor of the circuit court at one time, and died while removing to Texas in 1855.

The eighth elected governor of the State, Joshua Lanier MARTIN, lived and died in Tuskaloosa. He was born in Blount county, Tennessee, Dec. 5, 1799, and was the son of a farmer in moderate circumstances. His mother was a sister of Hon. Henry Bailey, attorney general of South Carolina from 1836 to 1844. The son received a plain English education, which he improved by teaching a school. After reading law a short time, he came to this State in 1819, and finished his studies under his brother in Russellville, Franklin county. Locating in Athens, Limestone county, he entered on the practice. From 1822 to 1828, save one year, he was annually elected to represent Limestone in the legislature. He then served as solicitor for several years, resigning in 1834. The same year he was elected a judge of the circuit court, defeating Hon. John White of Talladega. The following year he was elected to congress over Gen. James Davis and Mr. Ralph Hatch, both of Franklin. He was re-elected in 1837, defeating Hon. David G. Ligon of Lawrence. At the expiration of his second term he came to reside in Tuskaloosa, and here continued the practice of law. In 1841 he was elected chancellor over Hon. E. W. Peck, and served in that capacity till elected governor in 1845, by a large majority over Hon. Nathaniel Terry of Limestone. During his administration the Mexican war occurred, and he patriotically exerted himself to forward the cause of his country. At the close of his term he again engaged in his profession. In 1853 he represented the county in the legislature. This was his last official position, as his death occurred in Tuskaloosa, Nov. 2, 1866.

Gov. Martin was of medium highth, but stoutly built. His deportment was such as would render him exceedingly popular, while his kindness of heart, liberality, and public spirit were widely known. It is much to say of him that, without stooping to the arts of the demagogue, he was never defeated for any favor he asked of the people. His mental attributes were of the solid and practical sort, upon which men are prone to rely in times of distrust.

He was twice married, each time to a sister of Hon. Wm. Mason of Limestone. Of his four sons, one is Hon. John M.

<sup>\*</sup>Hon. Newton L. Whitfield.

Martin of this county. Hon. Wm. B. Martin, who represented Lauderdale in 1825, was a brother of Gov. M.

Peter Martin, elder brother of the foregoing, was born in Blount county, Tennessee, in February 1797. He was plainly educated, but read law and came to Russellville, Franklin county, in 1818. In 1819 he was elected solicitor of the judicial circuit, an office he held several years. He represented Franklin in the legislature of 1825, and in 1832 was elected attorney general of the State. He came to reside in Tuskaloosa the year after, and discharged the duties of his office till appointed to the bench of the circuit court in 1836 by Gov. Clay. He was twice elected to the same position by the legislature, and resigned the office in 1843. The succeeding year he represented Tuskaloosa in the legislature, which was his last official station. He resumed the practice of his profession, which he continued till his death in November 1862. Judge Martin was below the medium stature. He was a man of integrity and moral standing, but of strong feelings, and was not so great a popular favorite as his brother, the governor. As a lawyer he was successful and laborious, and his talents were very respectable. He married a sister of Hon. John A. Nooe of Franklin, and one of his sons was attorney general of the State in 1847, but removed to Memphis, Tennessee, and died soon after. Another son, Leonidas, was district attorney in California, where he died in 1857; and a third, Lucius VanB. Martin, now of this county, was solicitor for this circuit in 1856-'60, and federal district attorney under President Johnston.

ELISHA WOOLSEY PECK resides in this county. He was born in Schoharie county, N. Y., in 1799, and was the son of a farmer in fair circumstances. Having been admitted to the bar of Syracuse in 1824, he at once came to Alabama, locating in Elyton. He there practiced his profession till 1838, when he came to Tuskaloosa. Here he was the partner of Hon. H. W. Ellis at one time, and afterwards of Hon. Lincoln Clarke. In 1839 he was appointed chancellor by Gov. Bagby to fill a vacancy, and held the office a year or two. In 1867 he was elected to the military reconstruction convention and presided over that body. A few months later he was declared chief justice of the supreme bench, an office he now holds. Judge Peck is small and delicate in physique, with a large head. He has a logical and methodical mind, and is industrious and learned in his profession. He is also moral and charitable. He married a Miss Randall of Talladega, and one of his daughters married Capt. J. M. Martin of this county.

WILLIAM RUSSELL SMITH of this county is a native of Russellville, Kentucky, and was born in 1815. His mother, whose maiden name was Hampton, removed to Huntsville in 1817 after the death of her husband, and thence came to Tuskaloosa in 1820, where she died in 1823. Left an orphan so early, and being in humble circumstances, he was befriended by Gen. Crabb. After serving two or three years as a tailor's apprentice, he attended the State University from 1831 to He then read law with Gen. Crabb, was licensed in 1835, and located at Greenesboro. In 1836 he was captain of a company of mounted men in a regiment raised to repress the Creeks, of which Joseph P. Frazier of Jackson was colonel. In the winter of '36-'37 he edited a literary magazine in Mobile, which was short-lived. While in Mobile he wrote a tragedy called "Aaron Burr," which he assisted in performing. Sol. Smith, who was the manager of the theatre, speaks of this play in his "Memoirs" as a work of genius. In 1838 Mr. Smith returned to Tuskaloosa and edited the Monitor about a year, then resumed the law. He was elected to the legislature in '41 and again in '42. In 1844 he removed to Fayette, where he was soon after elected major general of militia. He was elected judge of the circuit court in 1850 by 1300 majority over Judge Chapman; but this he resigned the following year to take his seat in congress, to which he had been elected by 50 majority over Hon. John Erwin of Greene. In 1853 he defeated for congress the nominees of the two parties-Messrs. Syd. Moore and S. F. Hale of Greene-by 85 plurality over the former. In this contest every newspaper in the district was against him. In 1855 he again defeated Judge Moore by 1900 majority. In 1861 he was a member of the constitutional convention, but voted against and refused to sign the secession ordinance. He raised the 26th Alabama in the fall of '61, but was elected to the Confederate congress before its equipment, defeating Messrs. N. H. Brown, Wm. S. Earnest of Jefferson, and Rev. P. M. Musgrove of In 1863 he was re-elected. In 1865 he received a flattering vote for governor. Having changed his residence from Fayette to Tuskaloosa about 1850, he has since resided there, and is now practicing law. In 1841 he published the "Alabama Justice," a book for magistrates, which has had a second and third edition. In 1861 he published the debates of the constitutional convention of the State, nearly the whole edition of which was burned. He has since published several volumes of "Condensed Reports" of the supreme court, and an excellent school translation of the "Iliad." No one in our annals has had a career more checkered than

that of Judge Smith. Without means and without influential friends, he has arisen by his own exertions, attaining a degree of popular favor which his opponents have striven in vain to destroy. The varied pursuits in which he has engaged exhibit a diversity of talents and a capacity for mental labor which enkindle admiration. In person he is short of stature, but well built, with a prominent brow, and well defined features. He has been thrice married, the last time to Miss Easby of Washington, D. C., an accomplished lady.

LINCOLN CLARK, a prominent citizen of this county for some years, was born in Massachusetts in the year 1800. He was graduated at Amherst College in 1825, and taught school in North Carolina and Virginia till 1831. Having read law in the meantime, he came to this State, and began to practice at Carrolton, Pickens county. He was without pecuniary means, but his talents and attention to business soon brought him into favorable notice. He twice represented Pickens in the legislature, and in 1836 came to reside in this county. Here he was the law partner of Hon. E. W. Peck, but in 1838 he was chosen to the office of attorney general, which he held a year. In 1845 he was elected to the legislature from this county, but did not take the seat, for he was appointed to the bench of the circuit court by Gov. Fitzpatrick, which position he held a few months. In 1847, he removed to Dubuque, Iowa, and was a Cass elector in 1848, a member of congress in 1851, and amassed a large property by his practice. He was a profound lawyer, and a gentleman of talents. and moral character.

"He was a burning and shining light."

Basil Manly resided in Tuskaloosa for many years. was the brother of Judge Mathias E. and Gov. Charles Manly of N. C., and was born in Pittsboro, N. C., Jan. 29, 1798. At the age of 20 years he was licensed as a minister of the gospel, and a year later entered South Carolina College to perfect his education. He was graduated, and from 1826 to 1837 was pastor of a congregation in Charleston. In the latter year he was chosen to the presidency of the University of Alabama, and came to reside in Tuskaloosa. He was retained in this most honorable position for eighteen years, when he resigned, and returned to Charleston to resume his clerical labors. In 1859 he again came to this State to serve as general missionary and evangelist. Two years after he was called to the charge of a church in Montgomery. In 1863 he came to Tuskaloosa, and resided here till 1867, when he removed to Greenville, South Carolina. His death occurred there Dec. 21, 1868.

Dr. Manly\* was one of the most gifted and exemplary men of his time. "As to his style of preaching, it was simple yet "dignified, classical without pedantry, exuberant without "gaudiness, profound without obscurity, earnest and zealous "without enthusiasm, and pathetic without cant." As an educator he was no less distinguished than as a minister. "His learning was varied rather than profound. He possessed "a vast range of outline knowledge. His vocabulary was the "richest I ever knew any man to command, giving a fresh-"ness to his conceptions that never failed to secure unflag-"ging attention. He was never dry, jejune, or prosy." He married Miss Rudolph of South Carolina. Rev. Basil Manly, president of Georgetown (Ky.) College; Rev. Charles Manly, president of Union University (Murfreesboro), Tennessee; and Capt. R. T. Manly of Mobile, (a brave officer of the 59th Alabama, are his sons.

Among the citizens of Tuskaloosa Robert Jemison stood like Saul among the children of Kish—a head and shoulders above his brethren. He was the son of Mr. Wm. Jemison, a wealthy planter, his mother being a Miss Mimms, one of whose family gave name to the ill-starred fort in Baldwin. Born in Lincoln county, Georgia, Sept. 17, 1802, he grew up in Twiggs county, where his father settled in 1807. He was for some time the pupil of Prof. N. S. S. Beaman, step-father of Hon. W. L. Yancey, and in his classes were Dixon H. Lewis, W. T. Colquitt, A. H. Chapell, Grigsby E. Thomas, and T. A. Watkins, names quite familiar in Georgia and this State. also for a while attended the University of Georgia, then began to read law under Messrs. Stephen W. Harris and Eli Shorter at Eatonton. Coming with his parents to this State in 1821, he continued his studies under Hon. Henry Y. Webb in Greene county, but the following year came to Tuskaloosa with his father. In 1826 he removed to Pickens, and there bent his energies to planting, &c., for ten years. to Tuskaloosa, he represented the county in the lower branch of the legislature from 1840 to 1851 except three years. was then transferred to the senate, where he remained twelve years, and where his ability and large experience gave him a commanding influence. In 1862 he was elected president of the senate, and was so serving when elected to the Confederate States senate the following year to succeed the gifted Yancey. In 1861 he had represented Tuskaloosa in the constitutional convention, and was the candidate of the more

<sup>\*</sup> The degree of "LL.D." was conferred upon him by some college.

<sup>†</sup> Rev. Samuel Henderson of Macon.

<sup>‡</sup> Rev. E. B. Teague of Dallas.

moderate men of that body for the presiding office. His service in the Confederate senate was his last official trust, for he spent the remainder of his useful life in attention to private pursuits. Though he opposed secession, and was its weightiest adversary till it was accomplished, Mr. Jemison gave to the new government a hearty support, and expended his large means most liberally in behalf of the destitute non-combatants. Hence the federal troops destroyed much of his property, and contributed to those pecuniary troubles which harassed the closing years of his life. He died in

Tuskaloosa city, Oct. 17, 1871.

Mr. Jemison was of ordinary stature, but remarkably stout. His physical powers were capable of great endurance, and his extraordinary energy put them to frequent tests. He was exceedingly enterprising, and gave his attention not only to planting, but to the operating of lumber mills, building, &c., and to introducing machinery and other appliances to develope the natural resources of the country. His energies seemed never to flag, and the home industries he created were to a great extent under his personal supervision. He was a firm friend of the railroad from Chattanooga to Meridian. and was president of the company from 1863 to 1869. sound judgment and sterling sense made him a most useful legislator, and, though not an orator in the general acceptance of the term, his remarks were always sensible, tasteful, and timely. No Alabamian was more distinguished for what is called "force of character" than he, and no one has stamped his name more legibly on the annals of Tuskaloosa.

Mr. Jemison married a sister of Hon. John T. Taylor of Mobile, and his only daughter married A. C. Hargrove, esq. His brother represented Tuskaloosa in the house in 1861.

NEWTON L. WHITFIELD resides in this county. He was born in Georgia in 1810, but came with his parents to Tuskaloosa in early youth. His father, Mr. Benjamin Whitfield, was a man of sterling sense, and represented the county in the legislatures of 1826 and 1828. The son was educated at the State University, and came to the bar in 1843. He practiced law for fifteen years, and then abandoned it to accept the presidency of the Alabama and Chattanooga railroad company. In 1859 and in 1865 he represented the county in the legislature. He is now planting, and is president of a company which has projected a railroad from Tuskaloosa to Tuscumbia. Mr. Whitfield is a gentleman of practical ideas, sound judgment, sagacity, and large experience; while energy, public spirit, and hospitality are salient characteristics. mind is stored with valuable information, and he is not only thoroughly read in classical and current literature, but he is a writer of very superior ability. No Alabamian combines more culture and character with such modest, genial, and unobtrusive bearing. Capt. H. S. Whitfield of this county is a brother.

John G. Barr grew to manhood in Tuskaloosa, but was a native of North Carolina. At an early age he became an orphan, and he came to this county and State with an aunt. When only a lad he developed such precocious talent in an amateur thespian entertainment that Mr. D. M. Boyd determined to educate him. He was graduated at the University, and for several years afterwards held the position of assistant professor of mathematics in that institution. He then read law under Hon. H: W. Ellis, and entered on the practice; but his taste for literature predominated, and he left the bar. He led a company to Mexico, and passed several months in the service. He was an elector for Buchanan, and in 1857 was appointed consul to Melbourne. He died on the voyage. Capt. Barr was one of the most companionable men of the age. A graceful writer, an effective stump speaker, a literatus of some celebrity, he was one of that brilliant galaxy of young men in Tuskaloosa, between 1835 and '45—B. W. Huntington, W. R. Smith, A. B. Meek, A. B. Clitherall, G. P. Blevins, N. L. Whitfield, John G. Barr, F. A. P. Barnard, S. A. Hale, David H. Robinson—in each one of whom was a wealth of thought or wit that made him a centre of interest to the intelligent of every circle. Capt. Barr has a sister residing in the county.

EZEKIEL A. POWELL, of this county, is a native of South Carolina, and was born about the year 1818. His parents came to this State in his boyhood, and he grew up in Fayette county. His early advantages were very meagre, and he labored on a farm in his early manhood. He then came to this county, and was a merchant at Northport for a number of of years. Subsequently he read law, and is now in very successful practice in association with Mr. James M. VanHoose. From 1855 to 1867, he was almost continuously a member of one house or the other of the legislature, defeating Hon. Robert Jemison in 1865. The leading characteristic of the mind of Mr. Powell is the eminently practical and strong common sense that distinguishes him as a speaker, and a man of business. He married a sister of Mr. I. J. Lee of Sumter.

For twenty years Landon Cabell Garland was a citizen of Tuskaloosa. He was born in Nelson county, Virginia, March 11, 1810, of an excellent family, and was graduated at Hampden Sydney College in 1829. Though only 19 years old, he was called the same year to the tutorship of chemistry in

Washington College. A year later he was elected to the chair of chemistry and natural philosophy. At the opening of Randolph-Macon College he was called to the chair of chemistry and natural philosophy there, and soon after became president of that institution. He continued in that position till 1846, then resigned to prepare for the bar. But, a year later, he accepted a professorship in the University of Alabama, and made Tuskaloosa his home. Soon after he came. his interest was fully aroused to the importance of developing the coal and iron resources in this and adjacent counties, and he became an earnest advocate of a railroad through this region as a primary step. A company was formed with the immediate purpose of constructing a railway from Meridian to Chattanooga, and he was elected president of it. He labored diligently in that capacity, and made many addresses in behalf of the project. In 1850 he was elected to the presidency of the University, and filled the position for ten years, and till it was destroyed by Gen. Croxton. In 1866 he accepted a chair in the University of Mississippi, and there resides. The estimation in which he is held as an educator is attested by the fact that he has been offered the presidency of twelve colleges or universities, besides many professorships; and he has, at some time during his career, filled every chair known to the college curriculum. Purity and elevation of sentiment mark his walk among men, and his temper and taste are refined and cultivated. He married a daughter of Hon. David Garland of Virginia, and Dr. Eugene A. Smith and Hon. B. B. Lewis, both of Tuskaloosa, married his daughters.

Newbern Hobbs Brown came with his parents to this State and county in 1834. A native of Wake county, North Carolina, he was born in 1824. His father was a planter, and in such circumstances that the son was enabled to graduate at the University. He read law under the eye of Judge Porter, and was admitted to the bar in 1847. In 1853 he was elected to the legislature, and continued in that body till 1860, when he resigned to accept the office of solicitor of the circuit court. During the war he was a private in Lumsden's battery, and in 1861 received a very flattering vote for congressman. He is now a practicing attorney. Mr. Brown is a gentleman of solid talents, and is estimable in his deportment, and popular with all classes.

James B. Wallace, a prominent citizen of Tuskaloosa for some years, was a native of South Carolina, and born about the year 1800. About the year 1820 he came to this county, but removed a year later to Tennessee. Admitted to the bar at Nashville, he opened a law office at Courtland some

years after. He represented Lawrence in the senate from 1834 to 1838, then resigned to accept the office of clerk of the supreme court to succeed Judge Minor. He resided here from that time till his death in 1855, and represented the county in the legislature of 1851. He was a man of superior ability as a lawyer and speaker, courteous, and well-informed, and with social traits that made him a middle man in almost any circle. He married a Miss Craddock.

MICHAEL TUOMEY has left a familiar name in Alabama. He was born in Ireland, and was there reared, and thoroughly educated. He imbibed a taste for geology, and made a pedestrian tour of the British Isles to examine exposed strata. About the year 1840 he came to Virginia, and was soon after made State geologist through the influence of the late Hon. Edmund Ruffin. In 1847 he came to this State when elected to the chair of geology in the University, and was appointed geologist of the State. In that capacity he made a geological reconnoisance of Alabama, and reported to the general assembly his observations. These were published, and are of much value, reflecting credit upon the skill and industry of Prof. Tuomey. He was a member of the faculty for several years, and died about the year 1857. His wife, who was a Miss Handy of Baltimore, resides with their daughters in Mobile.

Conspicuous among the dead of the late war is Robert EMMET RODES, who was a citizen of this county. He was the son of Gen. David Rodes, a prominent gentleman of Lynchburg, Virginia. The maiden name of his mother was Yancey. Born in Lynchburg, March 29, 1829, he there passed his boyhood. July 4, 1848, he was graduated at the military institute at Lexington, but remained there two years as an assistant professor. He then served as assistant to the chief engineer of the Southside Railroad till 1854, when his skill was employed on a railroad at Marshall, Texas. In 1855 he was chosen assistant, and two years later chief, engineer, of the Alabama and Chattanooga Railroad, and made Tuskaloosa his home. He was thus engaged, in January 1861, when he led a company to Fort Morgan. His company shortly after became a part of the 5th Alabama Infantry, of which he was elected colonel. Ordered to Virginia, he was promoted to the rank of brigadier general in October. His brigade was made up of the 5th, 6th, and 12th Alabama, and 12th Mississippi regiments—the latter being detached from and the 3d and 26th Alabama added to the brigade the spring following. Gen. Rodes was under fire at Williamsburg, and at Seven Pines led his brigade with great credit, but was disa-

bled by a wound in the arm. He was only able to join his command in time to participate in the glories of Boonsboro and Sharpsburg. At Chancellorsville he commanded one of the three divisions of Jackson's corps which assaulted the enemy's position. His division led the way, sweeping everything before it, and thrilled by his clarion shout of "Forward, men, over friend or foe." On swept the column, piercing the lines of the dismayed Hooker, till obliged to halt and re-form. During the night, Gens. Jackson and A. P. Hill being wounded. the command of the corps devolved on him, and he prepared to renew the daring movement at dawn. But Col. Pendleton, of the artillery, having sent for Gen. Stuart, Rodes modestly and patriotically yielded the command, believing that that officer could inspire more confidence among the troops, though, as a cavalry officer, he had no title to the place. has been regretted that Gen. Rodes was not allowed to finish the work so auspiciously begun, and with the spirit of which he was so thoroughly imbued. Commissioned as major general for his conduct in this battle, he was placed over D. H. Hill's. old division—Battle's, Ransom's, Doles's, and Daniel's brigades. At Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, and the second Cold Harbor, Gen. Rodes added new lustre to his fame. Gen. Lee witnessed his grand charge at Gettysburg, and sent an officer to express his thanks. When Early retired from Maryland, Rodes gave the foe bloody repulses at Castleman's Ferry and Kernstown. It was at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864, that he was struck behind the ear by a fragment of shell, and died within a few hours—"in the very moment of triumph, "and while conducting the attack with great gallantry and "skill," as Gen. Early remarks. His remains were taken to Lynchburg, and were followed to the grave by an immense. concourse.

"Daughters of Southland, come, bring ye bright flowers, Wreathe ye a chaplet for the brow of the brave; Bring ye some emblem of Valor and Victory, Bring ye some emblem of Death and the Grave."

The stern and military precision of Gen. Rodes were not such as to render him a favorite with a citizen soldiery, but his troops always admired his ability, and towards the close of his career the sight of him was sure to extort a cheer which was rarely given to any besides save Gen. Jackson. Gen. Early says, in his book, that "he was a most accom"plished, skillful, and gallant officer, upon whom I placed "great reliance." No man more assiduously devoted himself to the duties of a soldier than Gen. Rodes, and he was truly the trusted right arm of every corps commander under whom he served. In person he was slender but of ordinary height, with a resolute expression, and a soldierly bearing.

He was fond of the martial surroundings of war, but strove to excel in its graver duties. In the private relations of life he was amiable, but reserved and not sociable. His wife was a Miss Woodruff of this county, and his children—a minor son and daughter—reside here.

John Spinks Kennedy, for some years past a resident of this county, is a native of Moore county, N. C., and was born in 1818. In 1825 he came with his parents to Lauderdale, where the father was a gunsmith and planter. Educated at Lagrange, he read law, and was licensed in 1842. In 1841 he represented Lauderdale in the legislature, was re-elected the next year, and again in 1847. In 1848, he was elected solicitor, and served in that responsible capacity nine years. He was an elector for Breckinridge, and afterwards a private in the 7th Alabama regiment, then became its commissary. He came to Tuskaloosa in 1863, and is here a manufacturer of cotton goods. Capt. Kennedy is of popular deportment, and is liberal, moral and enterprising. Oliver S. Kennedy, esq., of Lauderdale, is his brother.

Sterling A. M. Wood, is a citizen of Tuskaloosa, but a native of Lauderdale, and born in 1823. He took a collegiate course, and read law in Columbia, Tennessee. Admitted to the bar in 1845, he became the partner of his brother at Florence. In 1857 he represented Lauderale in the legislature, and was at that session elected district solicitor. position he filled until 1861, when he went into the service as captain of the first company that left Lauderdale. When the 7th Alabama Infantry was organized, in May, he was elected colonel. He remained with his regiment at Pensacola till ordered to Bowling Green, Ky., in February 1862. In March he was commissioned as brigadier general. At Shiloh he commanded the 16th and 23d Alabama, 27th and 44th Tennessee, and 32d Mississippi regiments. The 44th Tennessee was afterwards taken away, and the 45th Alabama regiment, and Gibson's Alabama and Newman's Tennessee battalions substituted. This splendid brigade was led by him at Perryville, Murfreesboro, and Chicamauga. At Perryville he was struck on the head by a shell fragment, and disabled for several weeks. He resigned in 1863, and since the war has practiced law in Tuskaloosa. Gen. Wood is six feet two inches in highth, and was one of the finest looking men in the service. As a speaker he is fluent and eloquent, and ranks well at the bar. He was master of the grand lodge of the Masons of this State for two years. He married a Miss Leftwich of Virginia.

Patrick Scott, Thomas York, and John Wilson were the first

settlers of the county, March 1816.

Wm. L. Adams was the first lawyer that came to the county; John L. Tindall the first physician, John Click the first merchant, Richmond Carroll the first blacksmith; Nathan Roberts

the first preacher.\*

Under the territorial government Isaac Patrick was the first chief justice of the county court, John Smith the sheriff, Wm. H. Terrell the first clerk of the superior, and Mathew Click of the county, court. Under the State government, Hume R. Field was the first judge of the county court, Henry T. Anthony was the clerk of that court; John Hodge the first sheriff; and Mathew Click the first circuit court clerk.

Julius Sims represented the county in the territorial legislature. Marmaduke Williams and John L. Tindall represented the county in the convention that framed the constitution; Robert Jemison and Wm. R. Smith represented it in the "secession" convention; and Moses McGuire and John C.

Foster in the "reconstruction" convention.

The following are the members of the general assembly:

#### Senators.

1819—Thomas Hogg. 1822—Levin Powell. 1825—Levin Powell. 1823—Levin Powell (1828). 1831—Levin Powell (1832). 1833-James Guild. 1834—Constantine Perkins. 1836—Samuel Johnson. 1837-George W. Crabb 1838—Dennis Dent.

1840—Dennis Dent.

1843-Dennis Dent. 1847-Dennis Dent (1849). 1851-Robert Jemison. 1853—Robert Jemison. 1857—Robert Jemison. 1859—ROBERT JEMISON (1862). 1863—Ezekiel A. Powell 1865-Ezekiel A. Powell. 1867---[No election.] 1871-John M. Martin.

# Representatives.

1819-James Hill, Hardin Perkins, Julius Sims.

1820—James Hill, H. Perkins, Jeptha V. Isbell, 1821-Marmaduke Williams, Levin

Powell, Sion L. Perry. 1822-M. Williams, Jas. Hill, Thos.

C. Hunter. 1823—James Hill, Hardin Perkins,

John L. Tindall. 1824—Robert E. B. Baylor, H. Per-

kins, J. L. Tindall.

1825-M. Williams, Seth Barton, J. L. Tindall, Richard Inge,

1826-M. Williams, H. Perkins, Har-

vey W. Ellis, Benj. Whitfield. 1827—Henry W. Collier, H. Perkins, H. W. Ellis, Wm. H. Jack.

1828—Willis Banks, H. Perkins, Seth Barton, Benj. Whitfield.

1829—Willis Banks, H. Perkins, H. W. Ellis, M. Williams, 1830—M. Williams, Thos. Hogg, Eli

Shortridge, Moses Collins. 1831 - Benj. B. Fontaine, Wm. H. Ter-

rell, Jas. Foster, John R. Drish.
1832—M. Williams, Con. Perkins,
Pleasant N. Wilson, J. R. Drish.
1833—M Williams, Thos. Williams,
H. W. Ellis, Jolly Jones.
1834—Dennis Dent, Sam'l G. Frier-

son, Eli Shortridge, Jolly Jones,

1835—D. Dent, S. G. Frierson, Jacob Wyzer, Abel H. White. 1836—D. Dent, S. G. Frierson, H.W.

Ellis, Geo. W. Crabb.

<sup>\*</sup> These facts are from a MSS. History of Tuskaloosa, by Hon. W. Moody.

1837-Benj. F. Porter, Wm. Simonton, Pleasant H. May, M. Williams.

1838-B. F. Porter, Jabez Mitchell, Reuben Searcy, M. Williams.

1839-B F. Porter, J. Mitchell, John D. PHELAN, M. Williams.

1840-Robert Jemison, jr., J. Mitchell, H. Perkins, James G. Blount.

1841-R. Jemison, jr., J. Mitchell, H. Perkins, Wm. R. Smith. 1842—B. F. Porter, Marion Banks,

Wm.P.Merriwether, W.R.Smith. 1843—J. Mitchell, M. Banks, W. P. Merriwether, B.W.Huntington.

1844-J. Mitchell, R. Jemison, jr., W. P. Merriwether, Peter Martin. 1845-James Guild, B. F. Porter, A.

Wynn. 1847-B. F. Porter, R. Jemison, jr., H. Perkins.

1849-Moses McQuire, R. Jemison, jr., H. Perkins.

1851-James B. Wallace, M. Banks, R. H. Clements.

1853-Joshua L. Martin, Newbern H. Brown.

1855---Ezekiel A.Powell, N.H. Brown. 1857---E. A. Powell, N. H. Brown.

1859---Newton L. Whitfield, N. H. Brown (resigned).

1860—E. A. Powell. 1861---Wm. H. Jemison, John Campbell Spencer (died).

1862—Thomas P. Lewis, 1863---T. P. Lewis, W. A. Bishop, 1865---Newton L. Whitfield, James A.

McLester.

1869—Ryland Randolph. 1870---Newton N. Clements, W. S. Wyman.

### CHAPTER LXXII.

#### THE COUNTY OF WALKER.

Walker was created by an act approved December 20, 1824. and the territory taken from Tuskaloosa and Marion. northern portion was set apart to form Winston in 1850.

It lies south of Winston, west of Blount, northwest of Jefferson, north of Tuskaloosa, east of Marion, and north and

east of Fayette.

It was named for Hon. John W. Walker of Madison.

Its area is about 830 square miles. The population is thus exhibited:

	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
3771	0024	2000	4055	7461	CODE
Whites					
Blacks	. 168	212	267	519	308

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$461,939; personalty \$87,531; total \$549,470.

The farm lands—23,454 acres improved, and 85,076 acres

unimproved—are valued at \$296,480.

The live stock—963 horses, 326 mules, 6180 neat cattle, 1795 sheep, 8309 hogs—were valued at \$216,724.

In 1869 the farm productions were 9131 bushels of wheat,

158,816 bushels of corn, 34,924 bushels of potatoes, 36,652 pounds of butter, 1213 pounds of tobacco, 928 bales of cotion, 3243 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$52,124; and the value of farm productions \$292,415.

The Sipsee Fork of the Tuskaloosa waters the county, but

is not navigable, and there are no railways.

Walker is a vast coal-field, and is probably richer in this particular than any other county of the State. Of the coal on Mulberry creek, Professor Tuomey makes special mention, saying, "This, of all the coal in the State, will best bear trans-"portation, on account of its superior hardness." Iron ore is also abundant, and the mineral wealth of Walker is wonderful.

Jasper, the seat of justice, is a small village, named for Sergeant Jasper, a brave South Carolina soldier in 1776.

Walker has no general history. Its early settlement was

contemporaneous with that of Tuskaloosa and Marion.

The name of John Manasco is a familiar one in Walker. A native of Georgia, he was born in the year 1800, and came to this county at an early day. A farmer, and a plain and unlettered man, his reputation for integrity and good sense was never questioned. He was a general of militia, and has represented the county in the legislature twelve years.

Robert Guttery was the member Walker sent to the constitutional convention of 1861, and B. M. Long to that of 1865,

The county voted with Marion and Tuskaloosa till 1834, since when it has been represented in the legislature as follows:

### Senators.

1841—Milton McClanahan. 1845—Tandy W. Walker. 1847—Thomas M. Peters.

1849—H. L. Stevenson. 1853—Wm. A. Hewlett.

1853—Wm. A. Hewlett. 1857—O. H. Bynum.

1861—J. Albert Hill. 1865—F. W. Sykes.

[No election in 1867, or since.]

Representatives.

1834---Samuel B. Patton. 1835---S. B. Patton. 1836---Eldridge Mallard. 1837---James Cain. 1838---Joseph Rutherford. 1839---Eldridge Mallard. 1840---Eldridge Mallard. 1841---James Cain. 1842---James Cain. 1843---John E. Clancy. 1844---L. W. Baker. 1845---John Manasco.

1825-Jesse Van Hoose.

1827—James Moore. 1828—John Wood. 1830—John M. Dupuy.

1833—John Brown, 1836—Harrison W. Goyne, 1838—Walker K. Baylor.

1839—Green P. Rice.

1847---John Manasco. 1849---James Cain, 1851---John Manasco. 1853---John Irwin, 1855---John Manasco. 1857--- Wm. Reid. 1859---J. M. Easley, 1861--- Wm. Gravellee, 1863---John Manasco. 1865----John Manasco. 1867----[No election.] 1870----L. C. Miller.

#### CHAPTER LXXIII.

#### THE COUNTY OF WASHINGTON.

Washington is the oldest of the counties. It was created by the proclamation of Gov. Sargent of the Mississippi Territory, dated June 4, 1800, who arrogantly extended its limits over all the country between the Chattahoochee and the Pearl, and the parallel 31° on the south and 32° 28' on the north— 300 miles one way, and 88 the other-notwithstanding the fact that the Indians still occupied nearly all of it. Out of its original domain 16 counties in Mississippi, and 29 in Alabama have since been formed wholly or in part. The lower half of its present area was taken from Baldwin in 1820, and from 1830 to 1847 it was about 70 miles in length; but the five northern tiers of townships were then taken to form Chocta. It now lies contiguous to the State of Mississippi on the west, Chocta on the north, Clarke on the east, and Mobile on the

Its area is about 1115 square miles.

It was named for Gen. George Washington, the illustrious Virginian.

The population decennially is thus exhibited:

1800	1810	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites 733	2010	1924	2843	1195	2119	2125
Blacks 517	910	1550	2457	1518	2550	1787

In 1870 the assessed value of real estate was \$162,120; personalty \$149,009; total \$311,129.

The cash value of farm lands-14,778 acres improved, and 65,428 acres unimproved—is \$155,620.

The value of live stock—617 horses and mules, 7376 neat

cattle, 2389 sheep, 5024 hogs—\$164,741.

In 1869 the productions were 57,034 bushels of corn, 4500 pounds of rice, 14,623 bushels of potatoes, 1803 bales of cotton, 5103 pounds of wool; and the value of farm produce \$160,312.

The lands are rolling, and the soil generally light, and cov-

ered with extensive pine forests.

The commercial facilities are the Tombikbee river along the entire east boundary, navigable at all times; and the Mobile & Ohio Railroad for  $22\frac{1}{3}$  miles in the southwest portion. projected railway from Mobile to Elyton is surveyed through the southeast quarter of the county.

St. Stephens, the seat of justice, is 145 miles southwest of Montgomery. It was first settled by the Spaniards, who came to build a fort here about the year 1786. When Americans began to populate the place, about the year 1803, the wormeaten stockade of the Spanish fort was still visible. In the early settlement of the present State, St. Stephens was the chief town. During the brief territorial existence of Alabama it was the seat of government, and the sessions of the legislature were held here. A bank was established here in 1818. with David Files, James A. Torbert, Dennison Darling, Thos. I. Strong, Israel Pickens, J. G. Lyon, Wm. Crawford, J. F. Ross, W. D. Gaines, A. S. Lipscomb, Nathan Whiting, George Buchanan, and Thomas Crowell as directors. In 1818 the town had about 1500 inhabitants; but its decay rapidly followed the removal of the seat of government, and it now has about 250 inhabitants. Many of the buildings were removed to Mobile.

The first civil courts in the county were held at McIntosh's Bluff, several miles above the junction of the great rivers, in 1803. The year after, the courthouse was removed to a place that took the name of Wakefield. A few years later it was removed to a point about eighteen miles northwestwardly from St. Stephens, but was finally fixed at the latter place.

Wakefield was laid out on the land of Richard Brashears, and the act of incorporation in 1805 appoints John Armstrong, George Brewer, James Denby, Edmund Craighton, and Thomas Bassett the commissioners "for regulating the

town." It is now a deserted spot.

About five miles west of McIntosh's Bluff, in this county, Feb. 19, 1807, Capt. E. P. Gaines, commandant at Fort Stoddard, at the head of a file of soldiers, met and arrested Col. Aaron Burr of New York, ex-vice president of the United States. Charged with an attempt to lead a "fillibustering" expedition against the Spaniards in Texas, he was arrested on the Mississippi, and made to give bond. But he fled eastward. The rewards offered for his apprehension, however, reached the 'Bikbee settlement in advance of him, and Capt. Gaines promptly arrested him as soon as he learned that he was in the vicinity. Sent to Richmond, Virginia, he was tried and acquitted of his alleged offenses.

In 1815, A. S. Lipscomb, Joseph McCarty, James Thomson, Hugh Timmin, John Harris, Francis Boykin, and John Wammock were appointed to choose a site for the courthouse.

McIntosh's Bluff was the seat of justice of Baldwin when that county lay west of the river.

GEORGE MICHAEL TROUP was born at McIntosh's Bluff in this

county in 1780. He was the son of a Briton, who had resided in Georgia, and there married a sister of Gen. John McIntosh. At the outbreak of the rebellion of 1776 he was loyal, and returned to Britain. He soon after went to Pensacola, and thence came to this bluff, which yet bears the name he gave it. At the peace the family removed to Georgia, and there the son grew to manhood. He entered congress in 1806, and in 1816 defeated Hon. W. W. Bibb for a seat in the federal senate; a defeat that caused Dr. Bibb to be appointed governor of Alabama Territory. Mr. Troup was afterwards governor of Georgia, but lived in retirement the last twenty-five years of his life. He died May 3, 1856. Washington is proud of her distinguished son.

The chronicles of our judiciary begin with HARRY TOULMIN, the first territorial judge, and one of the first settlers of old Washington. He was born in Taunton, England, in 1766, and was a scion of a respectable family. At the age of 22 years, he entered the ministry, and soon had a large congregation. But he was too free in the expression of his political opinions, and began to be viewed with distrust by the government. Threatened with mob violence, he came to America in 1791, and a year later became president of Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. He held this position four years, when he was elected secretary of state. While thus occupied it became his official duty to sign and promulgate the celebrated State rights resolutions of 1798. About the same time he read law, and also compiled a code of the laws of Kentucky. He also contributed much to the periodical literature of the day. While still holding his secretaryship he was appointed by President Jefferson judge of that part of Mississippi territory lying on the Tombikbee. He arrived in the spring of 1804, via New Orleans. He held his first court in Wakefield, which he named. His house soon became the rendezvous of all the prominent persons who visited the frontier, and Jackson, Claiborne, Benton, Gaines, &c., found a genial companion and hospitable board under the roof of the pioneer jurist. He held his judgeship till 1817. In 1819 he was a member of the State convention which framed the constitution, representing Baldwin county, in which his residence then stood. He compiled the first digest of the laws of the State, published in 1823. His death occurred at Wakefield, Dec. 1824. Judge Toulmin left the reputation of a dignified magistrate, a cultivated scholar, and a moral and energetic citizen. He left two sons. One of his daughters married Major Gen. E. P. Gaines, U. S. A., and the other six married respectable gentlemen, and their descendants are numerous in the State.

Among the prominent characters of this county was Ptol-EMY T. HARRIS. He was a native of Georgia, and a relative of Hon. S. W. Harris of Coosa. He came to St. Stephens in 1819. He read law and was admitted to the bar in 1821, and located here to practice. From 1826 to 1830 he represented the county in the legislature. In 1832 he was elected to the circuit court bench, an office he held for eight successive years. In 1841 he was appointed general assignee in bankruptcy by Judge Crawford, and resigned his judicial office. In 1848 he removed to Louisiana, where he died some years after. He married a daughter of Colonel Wm. McGrew of Washington, who was killed by the Indians in 1813, and has a daughter now residing in Clarke county. Judge Harris was tall and portly in appearance, but rather awkward. In conversation he was blunt and candid, and there is a story extant that in proposing to a lady once he began by asking her if she could make up her mind to be the mother of his children. The blushing damsel made a confused and hasty exit from the room. But with all this bluntness he was possessed of much astuteness, and was quite popular.

James Caller and James Magoffin represented Washington

· in the legislature of Mississippi Territory.

Israel Pickens and Henry Hitchcock represented the county in the constitutional convention of 1819; J. G. Hawkins in that of 1861; and Wm. H. Coleman in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

### Senators.

1819-Wm. Trotter. 1842---Girard W. Creagh. 1822---Francis W. Armstrong. 1845 --- B. L. Turner, 1824—James Taggert.
1825—Wm. Crawford.
1826—Willoughby Barton.
1828—Jack F. Ross.
1829—James B. Hogan.
1832—James F. Roberts. 1847---Girard W. Creagh. 1849---C. M. Godbold. 1851—Lorenzo James. 1853---Wm. Woodward. 1855—Thomas McC. Prince. 1857—Wm. Woodward. 1861---Turner Reavis. 1865—John T. Foster. 1838---Theophilus L. Toulmin. 1839---Girard W. Creagh. [No election in 1867, or since.] Romresentationes

nepresentatives.				
1832Alexander Trotter.				
1833Erasmus G. Callier,				
1834 Joseph McCarty, jr.				
1835Joseph McCarty, jr.				
1836John H. Owen.				
1837—John H. Owen.				
1838—James G. Slater.				
1839—Wm. Smith.				
1840—S. S. Houston.				
1841—S. S. Houston.				
1842B. L. Turner.				
1843B. L. Turner.				
1844Thomas McC. Prince				

1845--Thomas McC. Prince. 1847--James S. Malone. 1849--B. L. Turner. 1851--B. L. Turner. 1853--G. W. Gordy. 1855--James White. 1857--James B. Slade. 1859--James White.

1861---James B. Slade. 1863---T. P. Ashe. 1865---George C. Yonge. 1867---[No election.] 1869--J. R. Waldrop. 1870---Wm. W. Bassett (resigned). 1871---Wm. H. Coleman,

### CHAPTER LXXIV.

#### THE COUNTY OF WILCOX.

Wilcox was formed from Monroe and Dallas by an act

passed Dec. 13, 1819, and retains its original domain.

It lies in the southwest quarter of the State, south and

east of Marengo, south and southwest of Dallas, west of Butler, north of Monroe, and northeast of Clarke.

Its area is about 945 square miles.

The county was named for Lieut. Wilcox,\* U. S. A., in consequence of facts mentioned in this chapter.

The population of the county has been as follows:

	1820	1830	1840	1850	1860	1870
Whites				5,517 11,835		

The assessed value of real estate in 1870 was \$2,365,821; personal property \$670,835; total \$3,036,656.

The cash value of farm lands—165,907 acres improved, and 204,682 acres unimproved—were valued at \$2,347,868 in 1870. The live stock—1702 horses, 3418 mules, 12,072 neat cattle,

2897 sheep, 17,020 hogs—is \$957,754.

In 1869 the productions were 660,968 bushels of corn, 92,932 bushels of potatoes, 47,428 pounds of butter, 20,095 bales of cotton, 2611 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$52,416; and the value of farm productions was \$2,550,667.

Wilcox is one of the great agricultural districts, standing second on the list of corn producing counties, and fourth

<sup>\*</sup>JOSEPH M. WILCOX was a native of Connecticut, and a graduate of the federal military academy in 1812. Commissioned lieutenant in the Third Infantry, he was sent to the South at once.

in the matter of the production of cotton. The lands are rolling, often hilly, but with much that is flat. The soil is diversified, consisting largely of prairie, and extending to the other extreme.

The Alabama flows through the county in a serpentine course for 62 miles, leaving about three-fifths of it to the east, and is navigable nearly the entire year. Twelve miles of the Selma and Gulf railroad are in east Wilcox; the Selma and Mobile railroad is surveyed through the northwest corner; and the projected railway from Brunswick to Vicksburg is surveyed over about 38 miles of its territory, from east to west.

Campen, the seat of justice, has about 1000 inhabitants. It was called Barboursville till about the year 1840, about which time it was made the seat of justice. A chartered female

college is one of its advantages.

Canton, where the courthouse stood for a number of years, has gone to decay; and Prairie Bluff, a promising village at one time, is a small hamlet now.

Allenton and Rehoboth are incorporated villages.

The first voting places were established at Prairie Bluff, Canton, and William Black's in 1819. A year later, John Smith's, "near the Lower Standing Peach-tree," and Allen & Saltmarsh's, "at the Upper Standing Peach-tree," (Clifton,) were added; and in 1822 others were established at Obadiah Dumas's and John McCondichie's.

In 1819 William Black, Thomas Evans, John Speight, Thornton Brown, and Wm. McCarrell, were appointed to choose a site for the courthouse; Robert Brown, John Blackman, John Gamble, John Jenkins and Elijah Lumsden were added in 1820; and John Jenkins, Robert H. Scott, and Benj. Huff were appointed in 1822 to contract for the erection of

public building.

In February 1814, Col. Russell marched his regiment and two companies of volunteers, from Fort Claiborne to the Cahaba river, to drive the Indians from that vicinity. He despatched a barge laden with provisions up the Alabama with orders to meet him on the Cahaba. Not finding the barge when he reached the "old towns" on the latter river, he sent Lieut. Wilcox, with five men, in a canoe, down the Cahaba to hasten its arrival. Wilcox reached the mouth of the Cahaba, and moved down the Alabama. The evening of the second day after leaving the command, the party were captured by the Indians, except two who swam ashore and fied. The Indians occupied the canoe, and passed on down the river. The barge had passed the mouth of the Cahaba, and knowing that Russell would not wait for it, was on its return to Fort Claiborne when it came in sight of the Indian canoe. The savages

fearing to lose their prisoners, butchered and scalped them, at the sand-bar at the mouth of Pursley creek, this county, and the unfortunate Wilcox and his party were in the last agonies of death when the barge reached the canoe.

It was just below Clifton, in this county, that DeSoto is believed to have crossed the Alabama, and the mounds in the immediate vicinity confirm the opinion in some degree.\*

Walter R. Ross was one of the first settlers of Wilcox. He came to Alabama in the territorial time, and was in the expedition to the Cahaba towns. He was a planter here, and amassed wealth. He represented the county in one house or the other of the legislature for eleven years, closing his official services in 1844. He died several years later. Captain Ross was highly respected for integrity, energy, and practical sense, and was a very useful legislator. He left a daughter, who married the late Dr. Isaac F. Dortch of this county, and his descendants are in the county.

John W. Bridges was another of the earlier settlers of the county, and one of its most influential citizens for nearly forty years. His service as a legislator began in 1825, and he served the county thirteen years in that capacity. He was also judge of the county court for several years. His death occurred in 1858, at the age of 58 years. Judge Bridges accumulated a large estate, for he was a good lawyer and a successful planter. He was full of public spirit and benevolence, but of strong will and fiery temperament. His wife was a Miss Bethea, of the county.

Franklin King Beck resided in this county. He was born in Duplin county, North Carolina, May 21, 1814. His father, Hon. John Beck, after serving in the legislature of North Carolina, settled in Alabama about 1819, and subsequently represented Wilcox in the general assembly. His mother was a sister of Hon. Wm. R. King. The son spent his boyhood in the county, and was matriculated at our State University, but finished his course at Georgetown, D. C., and then attended the law department of Yale College. Licensed in

<sup>\*</sup>When the painting of "DeSoto Discovering the Mississippi" was brought to the attention of the library committee of congress, in 1845, Hon. J. Q. Adams of Massachusetts objected to it, and stoutly maintained that DeSoto not only did not reach the Mississippi, but that he did not cross the Alabama. Hon. Jefferson Davis of Mississippi, also of the committee, prevailed upon him to regard the painting simply as a work of art, and in that way alone did he consent to its purchase. Mr. Adams, while secretary of state, had urged the same view of the subject in a lengthy correspondence with the Spanish ministry in 1819, and the position he assumed as a diplomatist probably caused him to wish to appear consistent in after years; for the matter has been settled beyond a reasonable doubt, and the line of DeSoto's march distinctly traced from contemporaneous records.

1841, he located in Camden, and in 1843 was elected solicitor over Hon. T. J. Judge of Lowndes, but served only one term. In 1851 he represented the county, and again in 1855. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1861, and soon after was elected Colonel of the Twenty-third Alabama. He participated in the privations of this regiment, leading it into Kentucky, and at the battle of Port Gibson and Baker's The day after the latter battle the regiment was left by accident (failure to receive the order) at Big Black bridge, and Col. Beck held Gaant's army in check for twelve hours with his single regiment. He shared in the disaster at Vicksburg, and just after being paroled had his leg fractured by the kick of a horse. This disabled him for some time, but he rejoined the command, and began the march with Gen. Hood into Tennessee. At Resaca, October 12, 1864, while making a reconnoisance, a cannon ball struck the limb of a tree, glanced downward, passing through his thigh, and killed his horse. He fell, (his beast rolling over on the leg fractured at Vicksburg) and expired in a few moments.

Col. Beck, besides being a lawyer and advocate of established reputation, was a wealthy planter. Enterprise and public spirit were marked features in his character. Hospitable, talented, and popular, his loss was severely felt by his county, and the entire State. His wife was a sister of Messrs. Robert and Felix Tait, and he left two sons and a daughter, who now reside in the county. Hon. Thomas K. Beck, who represented

Wilcox in the legislature, was a brother of Col. B.

ROBERT H. ERVIN is a native and resident of Wilcox. father, Samuel Ervin, a South Carolinian, was in Alabama in 1814; while his mother's father, Mr. John Eades, was here even earlier. Born at Coal Bluff, this county, in 1822, he received a plain education, but was graduated in medicine at Transylvania University in 1845. He retired from an extensive practice in 1853 when elected to represent the county in the legislature. In 1858 he was grand master of masons in the State. Early in 1861 he entered the army in a mounted company, and participated in the battle of Shiloh. From 1863 to 1865 he represented Dallas and Wilcox in the State senate. He has not since been in public position, but has given his attention to agriculture. Dr. Ervin is stout and robust, with a brusk but kind deportment. He is prudent and sagacious, his mind being of the practical order. Moral and honorable, he is a fair type of the Southern gentleman. married a sister of Major Felix Tait of this county.

AARON BURR COOPER, a prominent citizen of this county, was born in Morris county, New Jersey, December 11, 1800.

His education is good, and would have been made thorough but for the death of his father while he was preparing to enter college. Having read law in Morristown, he came to Mobile in January 1822. A year later he removed to Clarke county. and in 1826 to Monroe. At Claiborne he formed a partnership in the practice of law with Gen. Enoch Parsons, which existed till the death of the latter. In 1845 and '47 he represented Monroe in the legislature. Abandoning the law in 1850, he came to this county, and engaged in planting. 1865 he represented the county in the constitutional convention, and the same year was chosen to the State senate from Dallas and Wilcox. He was warmly supported for federal senator in 1865. Since his retirement and disfranchisement in 1867, he has maintained a quiet position in life. The career of Mr. Cooper has been characterized by an earnest devotion to the practical and moral concerns of life, yet he has found time to obtain an intimate knowledge of various branch-He has been twice married, the last time to es of learning. the widow of Hon. John G. Creagh of Clarke. Two of his sons were killed in battle during the late war, one of whom, Capt. H. M. Cooper, was on the staff of Gen. Allen of Montgomery.

S. George Cochran has been for some years at the head of the bar of Wilcox. A native of New York, his parents were Irish. He was well educated, and came to this county and State about the year 1846, when at the threshold of manhood. He began the practice of law here, and in 1849 was judge of the county court. He has practiced here in association with the late Capt. Burett O. Holman, and Col. R. H. Dawson. He is an able lawyer, and his literary acquirements will compare favorably with those of any citizen of Alabama. Hospitality and integrity are also salient characteristics of one whose modesty alone has barred his advancement to the stations his talents commanded. His wife was Miss Carson of Tuskaloosa.

ALEXANDER T. HAWTHORN grew to manhood in this county, but was a native of Conecuh. Born in 1825, he was the son of a well known Baptist minister, and nephew of Hon. J. R. Hawthorn of east Wilcox. In 1846 he went to Mexico as a lieutenant in Capt. Blanton McAlpine's company from Mobile. Subsequently he practiced law for several years in Arkansas, but was in mercantile business in New Orleans at the beginning of the late war. He went back to Arkansas, recruited a regiment, and took an active part in the military service. Promoted to the rank of brigadier general, he served west of

the Mississippi. He is now living in Texas. Rev. J. Boardman Hawthorn, an eloquent Baptist minister, now of Kentucky, is a brother of Gen. H. and native of Wilcox.

WILLIAM B. H. HOWARD of this county was born in South Carolina in 1816. His father was from Maryland, and of the distinguished family of that name there. He came with his parents to Monroe in 1818, and grew to manhood in that county. A graduate of Princeton, he was admitted to the bar in 1841, and represented Monroe twice in the legislature soon after. In 1847 he removed to New Orleans, and to California two years later. In 1851 he located in Mobile, and represented that county in the legislature of 1855. He was also the editor of a daily newspaper there. He came to this county in 1856, and during the war was a private in the Third Alabama cavalry. From 1865 to 1868 he was solicitor of this judicial circuit. Mr. Howard is a gentleman of the noblest character; pure in heart, charitable and humane, generous and honorable. He is a ripe scholar, an able advocate, and one of the best political speakers of the State. He married a sister of Capt. Richebourg Gilliard of Camden, solicitor of this judicial district in 1855-'9, and his son is an attorney at the bar of Wilcox.

Charles L. Scott came to this county in 1864. He is a native of Virginia, and a son of the late Hon. R. G. Scott of Monroe. Born in 1829, he was educated at William-and-Mary College, and licensed to practice law. But in 1849 he went to California, and labored in the gold region there for several years. Elected to the senate of that State in 1855, he represented it in congress from 1857 to 1861. When the war began, he cast his lot with the South, and entered the Fourth Alabama Infantry as a private. Elected major, he was severely wounded at the first battle of Manassas. Since that time he has been a planter and a newspaper editor in this county, taking an active part in public questions. Major Scott is a forcible writer, an effective speaker, and an interesting companion. A ready discernment, an ardent temperament, and a resolute will unite to give him much force of character.

S. J. Cumming, a prominent attorney of this county, resided for a number of years in Monroe, and represented that county in the legislature, and in the constitutional convention of 1865. He was also adjutant of the Seventeenth Alabama regiment. In 1865 he came to reside in this county, where he has practiced at different times with Hon. J. J. Roach, Capt. R. Gilliard, and Capt. R. T. Simpson. He was the nominee of his party for congress in 1870. Capt. Cumming is an upright

man, of solid acquirements, and of great industry in his profession.

JOHN Y. KILPATRICK came to this county in 1866. A native of North Carolina, he was born in 1835, but grew to manhood in Monroe. He read law at Monroeville, under Hon. S. J. Cumming, and began the practice of law in Clarke. During the war he was an officer in the regiment of Col. Wirt Adams. In 1863-'7 he represented Clarke in the legislature. Capt. Kilpatrick unites to talents of a fine order, much purity of purpose, and decided amiability.

Franklin K. Beck represented Wilcox in the constitutional convention of 1861; A. B. Cooper in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature:

#### Senators.

1847-A. R. Manning. 1822-Neil Smith. 1851-James T. Johnson. 1825—Arthur P. Bagby. 1827-Thomas Evans. 1853—Samuel R. Blake. 1855-Robert S. Hatcher. 1830-John W. Bridges. 1857—JAMES M. CALHOUN. 1859—JAMES M. CALHOUN (1862.) 1863—Rotert H. Ervin. 1865—Aaron B. Cooper. 1833-Francis S. Lyon (1834). 1834 -John McNeil Burke. 1835—John M. Burke. 1838—Walter R. Ross. [No election in 1867, or since.] 1841-W. R. Ross. 1844-Calvin C. Sellers.

### Representatives.

1839—Benj. Williamson, A. Moore. 1840—C. M. Pegues, Kinchen R. 1822-Edwin L. Harris. 1823-John Beck. Womack. 1824—John Beck. 1841-Littleberry W. Mason, Thos. 1825—John W. Bridges. 1826—John W. Bridges. 1827—John W. Bridges. Jefferson. 1842—J. W. Bridges, Chas. Dear. 1843—J. W. Bridges, C. Dear. 1844—L. W. Mason, T. K. Beck. 1845—L. W. Mason, T. K. Beck. 1828-J. W. Bridges, Allen Robinson. 1829—W. R. Ross, Allen Robinson. 1830—W. R. Ross, Allen Moore. 1831—W. R. Ross, Allen Moore. 1832—W. R. Ross, Thomas K. Beck. 1833—Simeon S. Bonham, Claudius 1847-Joseph D. Jenkins, James T. Johnson. 1849 – J. W. Bridges, Thos. E. Irby. 1851 – David W. Sterrett, Franklin K. Beck. M. Pegues. 1853-Robert H. Ervin, D. J. Fox. 1834-Henry E. Curtis, C. M. Pe-1855—George Lynch, F. K. Beck. gues, 1835—H. E. Curtis, J. W. Bridges. 1836—Wm. H. Pledger, Duncan E. 1857--Felix Tait. 1859-Felix Tait. 1861—George S. Gullett. Smith. 1837-W. R. Ross, John W. Daniel. 1863-John Moore, 1865-J. Richard Hawthorn. 1838-John M. Burke, Allen Moore,

1869-William Henderson.

#### CHAPTER LXXV.

#### THE COUNTY OF WINSTON.

Winston was created, by an act passed Feb. 12, 1850, under the name of "Hancock," to honor the memory of Gov. John Hancock of Massachusetts; but the name was changed by an act passed Jan. 22, 1858, to honor Gov. Winston of Sumter.

The territory was taken almost entirely from Walker.

The county lies in the northwest quarter of the State, south of Lawrence and Morgan, west of Blount, north of Walker, east of Marion.

Its area is 924 square miles.

The population in 1860 was 3450 whites, and 122 blacks; and in 1870 it was 4134 whites, and 21 blacks.

The assessed value of property in 1870 was \$190,167; to-

wit: real estate \$162,265; personalty \$27,902.

The cash value of farm lands—17,847 acres improved, and 103,936 acres unimproved—was \$149,410 in 1870.

The value of live stock—840 horses and mules, 5187 neat

cattle, 3550 sheep, and 10,985 hogs—is \$175,028.

In 1869 the productions were 94,165 bushels of corn, 3278 bushels of wheat, 17,991 bushels of potatoes, 2551 gallons of sorghum syrup, 7954 pounds of tobacco, 205 bales of cotton, 5259 pounds of wool; the value of animals slaughtered was \$50,123; and the value of farm products was \$298,475.

The surface of the county is broken and mountainous, with picturesque scenery. The soil is light and sterile, except

small valleys that are alluvial.

There is no navigable river, though the county is watered by the tributaries of the Tuskaloosa; and there are no railways, but the projected ones from Aberdeen to Decatur, and from Birmingham to Tuscumbia, are surveyed through the western portion.

Winston is rich in coal and iron ore; lead is being sought;

copper is said to exist; slate is plentiful.

Houston, a small village, named for the late Gen. Houston

of Texas, is the seat of justice.

There is a natural bridge near Larissa, in this county, which has attracted some attention. The falls of Clear creek are also an object of beauty and interest.

C. C. Sheets represented Winston in the constitutional convention of 1861, and also in that of 1865.

The following is a list of members of the legislature.

#### Senators.

1853—William A. Hewlett. 1857—O. H. Bynum. 1861—J. Albert Hill. 1865—F. W. Sykes. [No election in 1867, or since.]

### Representatives.

1853—James Vest. 1855—Absalom Little, 1857—Absalom Little. 1859—James M. Bibb, 1861—Christopher C, Sheets 1863—Zach. White. 1865—J. W. Wilhite. 1867—[No election.] 1870—John Taylor.

# THE WAR RECORD.

#### PRELIMINARY OBSERVATIONS.

The facts for this department of the volume, meagrely as they are presented, have been gathered with extreme difficulty. No official data exists that is accessible. The statistics compiled by the bureau organized for that purpose by the State, during the late war, have, by some mysterious agency, disappeared from the capitol; but they were by no means complete. It is surmised that much information of the kind could be obtained from the archives of the Confederacy at Washington, but application has been recently made to the authorities there, by one most likely to receive a favorable answer, and a peremptory refusal was the result. Hence, the author was driven to the necessity of visiting all parts of the State, to glean from the memory of survivors the statements here embodied.

Of some of the organizations much fuller details are at hand, but, where all are deserving, it is proper to give no undue prominence to any particular command.

The plain and brief outline of the operations of these commands is meant to be garnished by no adjectives of praise. Where valor, fortitude, and devotion were the rule, it is not necessary to multiply words to enforce it upon the attention of the reader. The full measure of the heroic achievements of Alabamians in war requires volumes instead of a few pages, and it is much to be desired that some patriotic son should prepare a work which would be ample in its details; the ground-work of which is laid, and the sources of information indicated, in the pages which follow.

It will be observed that only the names of captains of com-

panies and field officers are given. Of course no one will infer therefrom that these officers were more deserving than the mass of privates and subalterns, who shared the perils and privations of the struggle with even a less incentive to patriotic duty. But it was necessary to draw a limit to these facts somewhere, and, owing to the difficulty of securing more complete information, this was the point selected.

"Thousands of noble names that might claim Triumphant laurels and immortal fame, Confused in clouds of glorious actions lie, And troops of heroes undistinguished die."

There were also staff and department officers whose names should be embraced in any compilation of the war record of Alabama, for their duties were essential to the conduct of the operations in the field, and were often of the most delicate and hazardous nature; but their omission here is for reasons embraced in what has been already said.

Whatever may be his opinion of the cause for which these men fought and suffered no Alabamian—no American—can fail to feel his admiration enkindle at deeds which have made the name of "SOUTHERNER" a title of respect throughout the civilized world. On the grandest theatre of human action apart from the laws and tribunals of men—and with the God OF BATTLES as the arbiter—these brave sons of Alabama achieved triumphs which make a luminous chapter in the annals of mankind. On no battle-field did their conduct bring reproach to Alabama; it was an unbroken chain of illustrious deeds that cannot be tarnished by the failure of the cause. "The time will come, yes, is, even now, when no "higher honor can attach to the memory of the dead, no "purer or more enviable distinction characterize the living, "than this: HE WAS A CONFEDERATE SOLDIER, FULL OF COURAGE "AND DEVOTION."\* And, now that

"The war drums throb no longer, and the battle-flags are furled," every generous American unites in the homage due to a matchless valor, whose glory defies alike the humiliation of Defeat and the inroads of Time.

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Charles C. Jones, jr., of Georgia.

#### PART I.

#### THE WAR WITH MEXICO, &C.

During the troubles with the Muscogees and Cherokees in 1836 and '37, the people of Alabama volunteered very promptly, and in large numbers. Under Generals Patterson of Madison and Philpot of Morgan, a force marched into the Cherokee country in 1837, as a considerable body moved to the Chattahoochee under Generals Jessup, U. S. A., and Patterson the year before. But there was no fighting.

Quite a number of Alabamians were also anxious to partic-

ipate in the war with Mexico, 1846-'48.

The Thirteenth U. S. Infantry was raised under the ten regiment bill of 1847, and was officered by Alabamians to some extent. There was a company from Limestone, under

Capt. Egbert Jones, in that regiment.

There was a regiment organized in Mobile, with Jones M. Withers of Lowndes as colonel,\* and Philip H. Raiford of Macon as lieutenant colonel, but dissensions among the officers caused it to disband. Several of the companies, however, went on to the Rio Grande, but were not in active service.

The First Alabama Volunteers was a regiment organized at Mobile in June 1846 for twelve months' service. John R. Coffey of Jackson was colonel, Richard G. Earle of Calhoun lieutenant colonel, Goode Bryan of Tallapoosa major, and Hugh P. Watson of Talladega adjutant. The companies were as follows: From Greene, Capt. Syd. Moore; Greene, Capt. Andrew P. Pickens; Talladega, Capt. Hugh Cunningham; Calhoun, Capt. E. T. Smith; DeKalb, Capt. Zach. Thomason; Perry, Capt. Wm. Coleman; Jackson, Capt. Jones; Mobile, &c., Capt. Wm. Ketchum; Pike, Baldwin, &c., Capt. Dru. Baldwin. The regiment proceeded to the Rio Grande, and remained near Brownsville for three months. At Camargo it was brigaded under Gen. Pillow. In December the regiment was sent to Tampico, and placed under Gen. Shields, and shortly after was sent to Vera Cruz and brigaded with the Palmetto regiment and First Georgia. Sent to take Alvarado, the regiment reached Cerro Gordo the day after the battle. The regiment was mustered out of service May 25, 1847. It entered the service 900 strong, lost one killed in a skirmish, 150 by disease, and about 200 had been discharged.

A battalion of volunteers was organized in the spring of 1847, and enlisted for the war. John J. Seibels of Montgom-

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Seibels of Montgomery was elected colonel, but resigned.

ery was chosen lieutenant colonel, and was the only field officer. The companies were from Tuskaloosa, Capt. John G. Barr; Wilcox, Dallas, and Lowndes, Capt. T. E. Irby; Barbour, Capt. Tennent Lomax; Mobile, Capt. Blanton McAlpine; Sumter, Capt. Gibbs. The battalion reached Vera Cruz too late to join Gen. Scott's forces, but was on garrison duty in the interior, principally at Orizaba, till the peace.

There were also three or four detached companies from the

State, but none of them suffered in battle.

### PART II.

#### THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES.

Alabama contributed her blood and treasure lavishly to the cause of separation, as will appear on page 69.

The following are the regiments in their order:

### FIRST ALABAMA—(INFANTRY.)

This was the first regiment organized under the act of the State legislature authorizing the enlistment of troops for twelve months. The companies rendezvoused at Pensacola in February and March 1861, and about the 1st of April organized by the election of regimental officers. Transferred to the army of the Confederate States soon after, it remained on duty at Pensacola for a year. It was chiefly occupied in manning the batteries and took part in the bombardments of November 23, and of January 1, 1862. A detachment was in the night fight on Santa Rosa Island. Being the oldest regiment in the Confederate service, it was first called on to re-enlist for the war, at the end of the first year, and seven of the companies did so. Ordered to Tennessee, the regiment, 1000 strong, reached Island Ten March 12, 1862. In the severe conflict there, all but a remnant of the regiment were captured. Those who escaped were organized into a battalion, which was part of the garrison at Fort Pillow, and afterwards fought at Corinth. Those captured were exchanged in September, and the regiment rendezvoused at Jackson, Miss., having lost 150 by death in prison, and 150 by casualties since and during the siege of Island Ten. At once ordered to Port Hudson, they participated in the privations of that siege. They were captured, after losing 150 killed and wounded. The privates were paroled and the officers kept in prison till the peace. The men were exchanged in the fall, and joined

Gen. Johnston in Mississippi, 610 strong. The regiment was then at Mobile and Pollard, and joined Gen. Johnston at Alatoona. In Cantey's brigade, it fought at New Hope, and was afterwards transferred to the brigade of Gen. Quarles, in which it served till the end. It participated at Kennesa, and lost considerably at Peach Tree Creek. In the terrible assault on the enemy's lines at Atlanta, July 28, the regiment won fresh renown, but lost half of its force in killed and wounded. Moving with Hood into Tennessee, it again lost very heavily at Franklin and Nashville. Transferred to North Carolina, it took part at Averysboro and Bentonville, and about 100 men surrendered at Goldsboro. Upwards of 3000 names were on its rolls at different times during the war, including the companies that did not re-enlist.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Henry D. Clayton of Barbour; till re-organized. Isaiah G. W. Steedman of Wilcox; captured at Island Ten and Port Hudson.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—I. G. W. Steedman; promoted. M. B. Locke of Pike; wounded and captured at Port Hudson.

Majors.—Jere N. Williams of Barbour; till re-organized. Samuel L. Knox of Talladega; captured at Island Ten; captured at Port Hudson, but escaped; wounded at Atlanta; killed in command of the regiment at Franklin.

ADJUTANTS.—S. H. Dent of Barbour; resigned. Samuel D. Steedman of Wilcox; captured at Island Ten and Port

Hudson.

CAPTAINS AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

TALLAPOOSA.—James D. Meadows; captured at Island Ten and Port Hudson; murdered by the guard at Johnson's Island.

Pike.—Augustus H. Owen; resigned. J. H. Wood. Lowndes.—Y. D. Conyers; resigned. John T. Stübbs;

captured at Island Ten and Port Hudson.

WILCOX.—D. Wardlaw Ramsay; captured at Island Ten and Port Hudson.

Talladega.—Joseph H. Johnson; resigned. R. H. Isbell;

captured at Port Hudson.

Pike.—George W. Dawson; till re-organized. M. B. Locke; captured at Island Ten; elected lieutenant colonel. R. H. Riley; captured at Port Hudson.

Barbour.—Alpheus Baker; resigned. (Company disbanded

at the end of the first year.)

BARBOUR.—John W. Clarke. (Company disbanded at the

end of the first year.)

MOBILE.—Ben. Lane Posey. (Company disbanded at the end of the first year.)

Barbour.—J. W. Mabry; not re-elected. Richard Williams; captured at Island Ten; wounded and captured at Port Hudson.

BARBOUR (1862)—Wm. H. Pruitt; captured at Port Hudson. Montgomery and Autauga (1862).—J. F. Whitfield; captured at Island Ten and Port Hudson.

MACON (1862).—C. A. Stanton; captured at Island Ten; resigned. C. C. Knowles; captured at Port Hudson.

### SECOND ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Second was composed of companies which flocked to the seaboard at the first call of the State, and enlisted for a year. They organized at Fort Morgan in April 1861, and remained in garrison there till March 1862, manning the heavy artillery. Ordered to Tennessee, the term of service expired at Fort Pillow, and it was disbanded. Two or three companies almost intact joined other organizations; but the mass distributed themselves among new regiments, and infused a leaven of discipline into their ranks.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Harry Maury of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—Hal C. Bradford of Jackson.

Majors.—Philander Morgan of Talladega; resigned. P. Forney of Calhoun.

Adjutant.—J. B. McClung of Madison.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Calhoun.—D. P. Forney; promoted. William M. Hames. Pickens.—Thomas C. Lanier.

Franklin.—John Goodwin.

Jackson.—Alexander M. Saxon.

Monroe.—George W. Foster.

CLARKE.—Stephen B. Cleveland; resigned. A. R. Lankford. MOBILE.—W. C. Fergus.

MOBILE.— .... Watson.

Mobile.—Ed. McDonald; resigned. A. H. Jennette.

Mobile.— . . . Taylor; resigned. J. B. V. Lefebvre.

## THIRD ALABAMA—(Infantry).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery, April 1861, and was the first Alabama command that went to Virginia.

Mustered into service at Lynchburg, May 4, the regiment was ordered to Norfolk. There it was in a temporary brigade with the First and Twelfth Virginia, under Col. Withers, who was soon after succeeded by Col. Mahone. For twelve months the Third remained at Norfolk, and there re-enlisted, but saw no active service. Norfolk was evacuated, May 5, 1862, and the regiment fell back with the army. At Seven Pines it was held in reserve the first day; but was badly cut up the second, losing 38 killed and 122 wounded. A fortnight later it was attached to Rodes' brigade, which now consisted of the Third, Fifth. Sixth, Twelfth, and Twenty-sixth Alabama regiments. The brigade, led by Col. J. B. Gordon of the Sixth, participated in the week of battle before Richmond, as part of D. H. Hill's division. The Third lost 207 out of 345 men and officers at the bloody repulse of Malvern Hill, and mustered with only 180 men a few days after that terrible conflict, but soon recruited to 300. Hill's division was not engaged at Cedar Run or the second Manassas, but moved with the army, and the Third Alabama was the first to plant the "stars and bars" on the hills of Maryland. At Boonsboro the fighting was prolonged and desperate, as it was at Sharpsburg, and the Third shared in the triumphs of those bloody days. It moved back into Virginia with the army, and was in line of battle at Fredericksburg. At Chancellorsville it shared prominently in the glories achieved by Jackson's corps in the splendid assault on Hooker, and in the two days lost 24 killed, and 125 wounded. In the second Maryland campaign, the Third moved with Ewell's corps, to which it now belonged, as far as Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. It lost heavily at Gettysburg, fighting both days with much credit, and shared in the privations of the retreat. After the return to Virginia, it skirmished at Mine Run, and wintered at Orange Courthouse. Now under Brig. Gen. Battle, the regiment bore a conspicuous part in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, losing very severely. In the fighting at the second Cold Harbor, it charged the enemy's breastworks, and lost considerably. It was with Early in the Valley, and in Maryland, taking part in the demonstration against Washington, and in the pursuit of Hunter. At Winchester its loss was heavy, and it suffered severely at Cedar Hill, but protected the rear of the retreating army. Placed in the trenches at Petersburg, the Third dwindled away by attrition till only about 40 laid down their arms at Appomatox. Of 1651 names on its roll, about 260 perished in battle, 119 died in the service, and 605 were discharged or transferred.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Jones M. Withers of Mobile; promoted. Ten-

nent Lomax; promoted, but killed in command. Cullen A. Battle of Macon; wounded at Sharpsburg; promoted. Forsyth of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Tennent Lomax; promoted. Cullen A. Battle; promoted. Charles Forsyth; promoted. Rob-

ert M. Sands of Mobile.

Majors.—Cullen A. Battle; promoted. Charles Forsyth; promoted. R. M. Sands; wounded at Gettysburg; promoted. Richard H. Powell of Macon; wounded at Spottsylvania.

Adjutants.—Charles Forsyth; promoted. Isaiah A. Wilson of Macon; resigned. Alfred R. Murray of Mobile; trans-Samuel B. Johnston of Macon; killed at Seven Pines. Mirabeau B. Swanson of Macon; transferred. Alexander H. Pickett of Macon; transferred. David R. Dunlap of Mobile; wounded at Cedar Creek.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MOBILE.—Robert M. Sands; promoted. T. Casev Witherspoon; wounded and captured at Sharpsburg.

MOBILE.—Wm. H. Hartwell; resigned. John R. Simpson; wounded at Sharpsburg; relieved. Arthur Robbins; wounded.

MACON.—W. G. Swanson; till re-organized. Rob't L. Mayes; killed at Seven Pines. Chas. J. Bryan; wounded at Malvern Hill; resigned. Wm. Thomas Bilbro; killed at Spottsylvania. T. Alexander Etheridge; wounded.

Macon.—Richard H. Powell; promoted. E. Troup Randall; wounded at Chancellorsville; retired. John R. McGow-

an; wounded at Spottsylvania.

Mobile.—Archibald Gracie; resigned. John F. Chester; wounded at Seven Pines; died of wounds received at Win-

chester. John T. Huggins.

Montgomery.—F. W. Hunter; resigned. Watkins Phelan; wounded at Seven Pines; killed at Petersburg. W.A. McBryde. MONTGOMERY.—W. G. Andrews. (Company transferred to artillery at the close of first year's service).

Lowndes.—M. Ford Bonham; wounded at Gettysburg, and

Winchester.

Coosa and Autauga.—Edward S. Ready; wounded at Seven Pines; wounded and captured at Boonsboro; detached and promoted. Louis H. Hill; resigned. B. F. K. Melton.

Mobile.—Louis T. Woodruff; resigned. John K. Hoyt;

George H. Dunlap.

LOWNDES AND MONTGOMERY (1862).—Cornelius Robinson, jr. Macon (1862).—J. L. W. Jelks; died at Richmond. ard W. H. Kennon; wounded at Malvern Hill; retired. Francis M. Germany; wounded at Gettysburg; retired. T. Rutherford.

### FOURTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Dalton, Georgia, May 2, 1861, and proceeded at once to Virginia. Mustered into service for twelve months at Lynchburg, May 7, it proceeded to Harper's Ferry. It soon after fell back to Winchester, where it became part of Gen. B. E. Bee's brigade—of which the 2d and 11th Mississippi, 1st Tennessee, and 6th North Carolina were the other regiments. Moved to Manassas Junction, the regiment took a prominent part in that conflict, losing 38 killed and 208 wounded out of a total of about 750 engaged. Gen. Bee, killed at Manassas, was succeeded by Gen. W. H. The Fourth wintered at Dumfries, re-enlisted C. Whiting. for three years in January 1862, re-organized in April, and about that time moved over to the vicinity of Norfolk. was engaged both days at Seven Pines, losing 8 killed and 19 wounded. A fortnight later, the brigade was sent to the Valley, but came back with Jackson's corps a few days after. was hotly engaged at Cold Harbor, losing 22 killed and 108 wounded out of 500 present; and lost slightly at Malvern Hill. Moving northward with the army, the Fourth participated at the second Manassas, losing 20 killed, and 43 wound-At Boonsboro the loss was slight, and at Sharpsburg 8. were killed, and 36 wounded. After this campaign Gen. Law was assigned to the permanent command of the brigade, which was shortly after organized with the Fourth, Fifteenth, Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Alabama regiments as its complement. The Fourth was engaged at Fredericksburg, losing 5 killed, and 17 wounded. It lost slightly in the brilliant fight at Suffolk, and soon after took up the line of march for Maryland. It passed into Pennsylvania, and was engaged in the assault at Gettysburg, with a loss of 15 killed, and 72 wounded and missing. In the fall the Fourth moved with Longstreet's corps, and took part at Chicamauga, with a loss of 14 killed, and 54 wounded out of about 300 engaged. It moved with the corps into east Tennessee, and in the attack on Knoxville lost 5 killed, and 24 wounded. Rejoining the army in Virginia, the Fourth was hotly engaged. and lost 15 killed, and 58 wounded at the battle of the Wilderness out of about 250 engaged, and 4 killed and 11 wounded at Spottsylvania. It took part in all the operations to the second Cold Harbor, where its loss was slight. Then, for nearly ten months, it lay behind the defences of Petersburg, taking part in the various movements and assaults, and losing 10 killed, and 30 wounded during the time. It surrendered 202 men at Appomattox, Gen. Perry of Macon having been in command of the brigade for nearly a year. Of 1422

men on its rolls, about 240 perished in battle, nearly 100 died of disease, and 408 were discharged or transferred.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Egbert J. Jones of Madison; killed at the first Manassas. Evander M. Law of Macon; promoted. Pinck-

ney D. Bowles\* of Conecuh.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—E. M. Law; promoted. Thomas J. Goldsby of Dallas; wounded at Cold Harbor; resigned. Owen K. McLemore of Chambers; killed at Boonsboro. P. D. Bowles; promoted. L. Houston Scruggs of Madison; wounded at Chicamauga.

Majors.—Charles L. Scott of Wilcox; wounded at Manassas; resigned. P. D. Bowles; promoted. L. H. Scruggs; promoted. Thomas K. Coleman of Perry; killed at Chicamauga. W. M. Robbins of Perry; wounded at Wilderness.
ADJUTANT.—Robert T. Coles of Madison; wounded at

Gaines' Mill.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

Dallas.—Thomas J. Goldsby; promoted. R. V. Kidd; killed at Chicamauga. J. M. West; wounded at Hanover Junction.

Macon.—T. B. Dryer; till re-organized. E. J. Glass; re-

signed. Bayless E. Brown; killed at Wilderness.

Dallas.—N. H. R. Dawson; till re-organized. Alfred C. Price; killed at Cold Harbor. M. D. Sterrett; wounded at Malvern Hill; retired. F. C. Robbins; wounded at Cold Harbor; wounded and captured at Knoxville.

Perry and Marengo.—Richard Clarke; till re-organized. Thomas K. Coleman; promoted. James T. Jones; wounded

at Wilderness.

CONECUH.—P. D. Bowles; promoted. William Lee; killed

at Malvern Hill. J. W. Darby; wounded at Wilderness.

Madison.—G. B. Mastin; killed at Seven Pines. W. W. Leftwich; killed at Gettysburg. James H. Brown; wounded at Wilderness.

Perry.—Porter King; till re-organized. Wm. M. Robbins; promoted. H. H. Moseley; wounded and captured at Knoxville.

<sup>\*</sup>This officer did not receive his commission as brigadier, but in the closing days of the war he was appointed to the command of five regiments, and a full brigade staff to reported to him. Born in Edgefield district, S. C., in 1838, PINCKNEY DOWNIE BOWLES was educated at the military academy in Charleston, and the University of Virginia. He read law under Gen. McGowan at Abbeville, and located in Conecuh county, this State, to practice in 1859. He was there engaged at the beginning of the war. His military record is the history of the Fourth Alabama Infantry, of which he was the brave and faithful commander. He is now a practitioner of law at Evergreen, Conecuh county.

LAUDERDALE.—Robert McFarland; till re-organized. H. Armistead; killed at the first Cold Harbor. W. F. Karsner.

Madison.—Edward D. Tracy; transferred and promoted. L. Houston Scruggs; wounded at Malvern Hill, and Sharps-

ourg; promoted. Walter Harris; died in the service.

Jackson.—R. B. Linsey; killed at first Manassas. J. D. Oglvie; died in the service. James H. Young; till re-organized. W. H. Robinson; wounded at Cold Harbor; retired. James Sullivan; killed at Sharpsburg. James Keith; killed at Fredericksburg. A. Murray; killed at Petersburg. . . . . McIver.

### FIFTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Fifth Infantry was organized at Montgomery, May 5, 1861, and at once moved to Pensacola. A few days after, it proceeded to Virginia, and took post near Manassas Junction in the brigade of Gen. Ewell. It was in the skirmish at Farr's X Roads, and was on the field but not engaged at the first Manassas. It remained in the vicinity of Manassas during the fall and winter, and Gen. Rodes became the brigade commander in October—the Sixth and Twelfth Alabama, and Twelfth Mississippi, being the other regiments of the brigade. Moving with the army to Yorktown in March 1862, it there re-enlisted and re-organized. It was under fire at Yorktown, and was on the field at Williamsburg. At Seven Pines the regiment received its baptism of blood, losing 27 killed and 128 wounded. The regiment was hotly engaged at Cold Harbor and Malvern Hill, losing 15 killed and 58 wounded. It was not at the second Manassas battle, but moved into Maryland, and shared in the stubborn conflicts at Boonsboro and Sharpsburg, losing 11 killed and 39 wounded out of the remnant present for duty. It was in line of battle on the crest, and saw Burnside's bloody repulse at Fredericksburg; and at Chancellorsville it was in the invincible line under Rodes that swept everything before it; reaping its brightest renown, and losing heavily. It moved into Maryland and Pennsylvania on the Gettysburg campaign, and its loss was very severe in that battle. Having wintered at Orange C. H., the Fifth, now reduced to a mere skeleton, participated in the battles of the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, without severe loss. It took part in the subsequent operations as the lines began to be drawn around Petersburg, losing slightly at the second Cold Harbor. It went with Early into the Valley and across the Potomac, taking part in numerous engagements with the foe, and losing severely at Winchester. It soon after took its place in the memorable trenches of Petersburg, and wintered there. Only 25 or 30 men were around its colors when they were surrendered at Appomattox, under Capt. Riley. Of 1719 names on its rolls. nearly 300 perished in battle, 240 others died in the service, and 507 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Robert E. Rodes of Tuskaloosa; promoted. Allen O. Jones of Greene; till reorganized. Christopher C. Pegues of Dallas; killed at first Cold Harbor. Josephus Hall of Clarke; wounded at Spottsylvania; resigned. Edwin La-Favette Hobson of Greene.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Allen C. Jones; promoted. John T. Morgan of Dallas; resigned. Josephus Hall; promoted. Edwin L. Hobson; promoted. Eugene Blackford of Barbour.

Majors.—John T. Morgan; promoted. H. A. Whiting of Tuskaloosa; transferred to Gen. Rodes' staff. E. L. Hobson; promoted. Eugene Blackford; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—H. A. Whiting; promoted. Robert I. Smith of Mobile; till re-organized. Charles J. Pegues of Dallas.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Tuskaloosa.—Wm. H. Fowler. (Company transferred to artillery at the close of the first year's service).

Greene.—E. L. Hobson; promoted. J. W. Williams; cap-

tured at Boonsboro.

Pickens.—Syd. H. Ferguson; till re-organization. Belsher; wounded.

SUMTER.—John H. Dent; till re-organized. N. R. E. Fer-

guson; killed at Wilderness. James H. Holmes.

SUMTER.—Rob't P. Blount; resigned. Jas. V. Tutt; wounded at Seven Pines. George Reed; killed near Winchester.

Dallas.—C. C. Pegues; promoted. E. B. Moseley. CLARKE.—Josephus Hall; promoted. S. M. Woodward. Monroe.—Giles Goode; died in the service. T. J. Riley. Talladega.—Charles M. Shelley; resigned. Renfro; killed at Chancellorsville. N. S. McAfee. William T.

BARBOUR.—Eugene Blackford; promoted. L. S. Chitwood. Lowndes (1862).—D. W. Johnson; killed at Cold Harbor. Thomas S. Herbert; resigned. John M. Gilchrist; killed at second Cold Harbor.

### SIXTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Sixth Infantry organized at Montgomery, May 6, 1861,

with twelve companies, and about 1400 men. It was first ordered to Corinth, and from there went to Virginia. Reaching Manassas Junction, it was brigaded under Gen. Ewell. was on the field, but not actively engaged in the first Manassas, and passed the fall and winter in that vicinity. General Rodes succeeded Ewell in command of the brigade. In the spring it moved to Yorktown with the army, and there re-organized, and re-enlisted for the war. It was on the field at Williamsburg, but not under fire. At Seven Pines the regiment took a prominent part, suffering terribly, losing 102 killed, and 282 wounded out of about 650 engaged; while the brigade lost 1296 out of about 2500. Its mutilated columns again took a conspicuous part at Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, and Malvern Hill, and suffered very severely. It was in the advance in the movement across the Potomac, and lost slightly at Boonsboro; but at Sharpsburg was severely cut up, the loss being 52 killed and 104 wounded. The regiment was present, but did not take part at Fredericksburg. With its brigade-companions—the Third, Fifth, Twelfth, and Twentysixth-Col. O'Neal commanding them, the regiment was in the victorious wave of battle at Chancellorsville, and again its ranks were thinned by its losses. It shared the perils of the Pennsylvania campaign, when Gen. Battle led the brigade, and in the fierce shock on the rocky slopes of Gettysburg it suffered frightfully. Having wintered near Orange Courthouse, the regiment was at the Wilderness, where it lost considerably; and was badly mutilated at Spottsylvania. It took part in the Valley campaign of Gen. Early, and suffered severely at Winchester; and lost a number captured at Cedar Creek. Moving back to Petersburg, it was placed in Fort Mahone, and was almost continuously under fire till it colors were folded at Appomatox; its number present being about 80 men under Lieut. Col. Culver. Of 2109 names on its rolls, nearly 400 perished in battle, 243 died of disease in the service, and 675 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—John J. Seibels of Montgomery; till re-organized. John B. Gordon of Jackson; wounded at Sharpsburg; promoted. James N. Lightfoot of Henry; wounded at Chancellorsville and Spottsylvania.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Benjamin H. Baker of Russell; resigned. John B. Gordon; promoted. James J. Willingnam of Lowndes; killed at Seven Pines. James N. Light-toot; wounded at Sharpsburg; promoted. A. M. Gordon of Jackson; killed at Chancellorsville. George W. Hooper of Russell; disabled by accident; retired. Isaac F. Culver of Henry; wounded at Winchester.

Majors.—John B. Gordon; promoted. S. Perry NeSmith of Lowndes; killed at Seven Pines. A. M. Gordon; promoted. George W. Hooper; promoted. Isaac F. Culver; wounded

at Sharpsburg; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—George Goldthwaite jr. of Montgomery; resigned. .... Pace of Georgia; transferred. John Whit Thomas of Henry; killed at Spottsylvania. Edgar Watson of Montgomery; killed at Farmville.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

Henry.—Alexander C. Gordon; resigned. James N. Lightfoot; promoted. Isaac F. Culver; wounded at Boonsboro; promoted. Thomas Lightfoot, killed at Winchester.

Lowndes.—James J. Willingham; elected lieutenant colonel. M. L. Bowie; wounded at Sharpsburg and Spottsyl-

vania; retired.

Montgomery.—Gabriel DuVal; resigned. M. L. Kirkpatrick; till re-organized. Mathew Fox; killed at Seven Pines. John W. Burton; wounded and captured at Gettysburg. Lieut. Wat. Waller commanded.

Macon.—John M. Kennedy; till re-organization. W. D.

Rowe; wounded at Winchester.

Russell.—James F. Waddell; till re-organization. Augustus S. Flournoy; killed at Seven Pines. R. M. Greene; wounded at Wilderness and Winchester.

Montgomery.—S. G. Hardaway; till re-organization. John B. McCarthy; killed at Seven Pines. John Lawler; resigned. Wilcox.—George Lynch; till re-organization. Julius A.

Kimbrough; wounded at Gettysburg.

AUTAUGA.—Thomas A. Davis; appointed surgeon, Wm.

F. Davis; resigned. Green H. Thompson.

Jackson.—Wm. T. Gunter; till re-organized. W. C. Hunt; wounded at Seven Pines and Gettysburg; killed at Cedar Creek, Jackson.—Wm. L. Gordon; till re-organization. A. M.

Gordon; wounded at Seven Pines; promoted.

Henry.—T. T. Smith; resigned. Thomas Bell; killed at

Seven Pines.

Russell.—Walter H. Weems; till re-organized. George W. Hooper; promoted. N. S. Black.

## SEVENTH ALABAMA.

The Seventh organized at Pensacola, May 18, 1861, with eight infantry and two mounted companies. It was composed of twelve months' men, of companies that had rendezvoused

at that place. It remained on duty there till November, when it was ordered to Chattanooga, and a month later to Bowling Green. It was in a temporary brigade under Col. S. A. M. Wood, and fell back with the army to Corinth. The time of service of most of the companies expired the first week in April 1862, and it disbanded, though the company from Montgomery and Autauga, and other men of the regiment, fought at Shiloh. The mass of the men went at once into other organizations, and rendered efficient service therein.

#### FIELD OFFICERS.

Colonel.—Sterling A. M. Wood of Lauderdale; promoted. LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—John G. Coltart of Madison. Major.—A. A. Russell of Jackson.

Adjutant.—Simeon Dean of Chambers; promoted. S. A. McClung of Madison; transferred to Gen. Wood's staff.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Chambers.—James M. Jackson; resigned. Simeon Dean.

Calhoun.—Robert W. Draper.

CHEROKEE.—William H. Clare.

Madison.—Oliver B. Gaston.

BARBOUR.—P. Bludworth.

BUTLER AND PIKE.—William T. McCall.

Jackson.—J. B. Ragsdale; resigned. Flavius J. Graham. WILCOX AND DALLAS.—Thomas G. Jenkins. (Mounted.)

Montgomery and Autauga.—Jesse J. Cox. (Mounted.)

Lauderdale.—William H. Price.

## EIGHTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This was the first Alabama command that enlisted "for the war." It was organized by the appointment of its field officers by the war department. The regiment lay at Yorktown, Virginia, the first eleven months of its service, and a detachment of it was engaged in a skirmish near Wynn's Mill. Placed in Gen. Pryor's brigade, the regiment fell back with the army till the enemy overtook it at Williamsburg. It won its first laurels on that fiercely-contested field, losing about 100 men. At Seven Pines it was again under the most deadly fire, and its loss was 32 killed, 80 wounded, and 32 missing. Now in the brigade of Gen. Wilcox,—with the Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, and Fourteenth Alabama regiments—the Eighth was under fire at Mechanicsville, and took part in the desperate assault of Longstreet's division on the enemy's position at Gaines' Mill, and emerged victoriously from the bloody ombat with the loss of half of the 350 men it had engaged. hree days later, the regiment was in the line of assault at razier's Farm, where it met Meagher's Irish brigade, and of 30 effective men, only 90 were at regimental muster the next forning. Its ranks soon began to fill up, and the Eighth parched with the army towards the Potomac. At the second attle of Manassas it was under a destructive fire, and lost bout 60 men, but was held in reserve. The regiment took art in the capture of Harper's Ferry, then crossed the river nd fought obstinately at Sharpsburg, where it lost 67 killed nd wounded. It wintered on the Rappahannock, and lost lightly at Fredericksburg. At Salem Church, Wilcox's brigde of Alabamians, of which it was part, bore the brunt of he federal assault, and drove them back in confusion, caparing 1500 prisoners; the Eighth losing 58 men killed and rounded. It was in the exultant army that Lee led into Mavland the second time, and its colors were flouted in the face f death at Gettysburg; where, of 420 engaged, 260 were left n the bloody field. With the army it re-crossed the Potomac, nd wintered in the vicinity of Orange C. H. The regiment 7as again hotly engaged at the Wilderness, losing heavily, nd at Spottsylvania suffered considerably. It was under fire early every day as the federal army pressed up to Richmond, nd its loss was severe at the second Cold Harbor. At Petersourg the Eighth again suffered largely. It fought the cavalry aid on the Weldon Railroad, and participated in the capture of the "Crater." At Deep Bottom the regiment participated vith some loss, and lost heavily in the attempt to dislodge the nemy from their position on the Weldon Railroad. The regment assisted at the repulse of the foe on the plank road beow Petersburg, and fought cheerfully on the retreat up the ames. At Appomattox the remnant indignantly denied the irst rumors of the contemplated surrender, many wept like hildren at the announcement, and the survivors tore their pattle-rent banner into shreds to retain as a memento. Of 377 men on its roll, the Eighth had 300 killed or mortally vounded, over 170 died of disease, and 236 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—John A. Winston of Sumter; resigned. Young L. Royston of Perry; wounded at Frazier's Farm and Salem Church; retired. Hillary A. Herbert of Butler.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—John W. Frazier of Tennessee; esigned. Thomas E. Irby of Dallas; killed at Williamsburg. I. L. Royston; promoted. H. A. Herbert; wounded at Sharpsburg and Wilderness; promoted. John P. Emerich of Mobile; wounded at Petersburg.

Majors.—Thomas E. Irby; promoted. Y. L. Royston; promoted. H. A. Herbert; wounded and captured at Seven Pines; promoted. John P. Emerich; wounded at Gaines' Mill; promoted. Duke Nall of Perry; died of wounds received at Wilderness.

ADJUTANTS.—Thomas Phelan of Perry; transferred to line. Dan Jones of Dallas; wounded at Frazier's Farm; transferred and promoted. Morgan S. Cleveland of Dallas;

wounded at Petersburg.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Perry.—Young L. Royston; promoted. Thomas Phelan; killed at Gaines' Mill. Thos. Heard; wounded at Wilderness.

Dallas.—James Kent; resigned. Robert T. McCrary;

killed at Salem. W. R. Knox; wounded at Petersburg.

Perry.—Duke Nall; wounded at Sharpsburg; promoted.

W. L. Fagan.

BUTLER.—Hillary A. Herbert; promoted. Lewis A. Livingston; wounded at Gettysburg, and died in the hands of the enemy. Ira W. Stott.

Мовп.E.—Thomas Smith; resigned. С. Е. Blackwood; wounded at Frazier's Farm; resigned. A. H. Ravesies;

wounded at Sharpsburg.

MOBILE.—Charles Ketchum; resigned. Leonard F. Summers; killed at Seven Pines. Benj. Briggs; resigned. Henry McHugh; killed at Petersburg Crater.

Mobile.—J. P. Emerich; promoted. A. Kohler; wounded

and captured at Gettysburg.

MOBILE.—William Cleveland; resigned. W. W. Mordecai;

wounded at Petersburg.

MOBILE.—Patrick Loughry; killed at Seven Pines. C. P. Brannegan; killed at Gettysburg. John McGrath; wounded at Wilderness and Spottsylvania.

Coosa.—T. W. W. Davies; resigned. G. W. Hannon; killed at Gaines' Mill. M. E. McWilliams; died in the service. J. T. L. Robinson; wounded at Petersburg.

### NINTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Richmond, Virginia, the latter part of May 1.61, and moved to Winchester several weeks later. It was there brigaded under Gen. Kirby Smith of Florida, but failed to reach the battle-field of Manassas because of a railroad accident. The regiment lay at Manassas Centerville till March 1862, when it marched to Yorktown.

Gen. J. H. Forney of Calhoun succeeded to the command of the brigade, and was relieved by Gen. Wilcox in January. The regiment was under fire at Yorktown, with slight loss. It participated in the battle of Williamsburg, but the loss was not severe. At Seven Pines it was held in reserve, and did not suffer. It was now brigaded with the Eighth, Tenth, Eleventh, and Fourteenth Alabama regiments, still under Gen. Wilcox. At Gaines' Mill the regiment sustained severe loss, and was rent and torn by the wall of fire at Frazier's Farm. With the army it took up the line of March for Maryland, and was under fire but not actively engaged at the second Manassas. It was part of the investing force Harper's Ferry, and hastened from there to the field of Sharpsburg, where it lost 8 killed, 42 wounded, and 9 miss-The Ninth wintered on the Rappahannock, and was under fire, with few casualties, at Fredericksburg. Its brightest renown was won at Salem, where it bore the brunt of a successful assault, and lost very heavily. The regiment moved into Pennsylvania, and sustained severe loss at Gettysburg, where the brigade had 781 killed and wounded. The fall and winter were passed in camp, near Orange C. H., and the Ninth participated in the fierce struggles at the Wilderness, and at Appomattox, with severe loss in each battle. Gen. Sanders of Greene then took command of the brigade. The fighting was almost continuous for several weeks, culminating in the terrible repulse of the invading army at the second battle of Cold Harbor, in which the Ninth shared without severe loss. From June till the end-nine weary months—the regiment was in the trenches of Petersburg, or engaged in the majority of the numerous and bloody battles that relieved the monotony of the last, long, and desperate collision of the great rival armies that had so long struggled on Virginia soil. A remnant of the Ninth surrendered at Appomattox, the brigade having been in command of Gen. W. H. Forney of Calhoun for some Of 1138 men on its rolls, about 200 fell in battle, over 175 died of disease, and 208 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Cadmus M. Wilcox of Tennessee; promoted. Samuel Henry of Marshall; resigned. Horace King of Morgan; wounded at Gettysburg.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Samuel Henry; promoted. Edward A. O'Neal of Lauderdale; transferred. Gaines Smith of Limestone.

Majors.—E. A. O'Neal; promoted. Jere Williams of Jackson; resigned. James M. Crow of Lauderdale.

ADJUTANTS.—John Burtwell of Lauderdale: transferred John Featherston of Limestone; transferred to line. James W. Wilson; killed at Sharpsburg. William Holcombe or Limestone; captured at Petersburg.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MOBILE.—F. H. Ripley; resigned. W. C. Murphy; wounded and captured at Williamsburg; killed at Salem. A. H. Hays Jackson and Marshall.—Jere Williams; promoted. Blake Moore; resigned. Elias Jacobs; wounded at Gettysburg retired. Patrick Seward; captured.

LIMESTONE.—Thomas H. Hobbs; killed at Gaines' Mill.

John Featherston; wounded at Gettysburg.

BUTLER.—E. Y. Hill; killed at Gaines' Mill. Thomas

Mills; resigned. Mathew Patton.

LAUDERDALE.—D. W. Gillis; killed at Williamsburg. John Chisholm; captured at Gettysburg; died at Fort Delaware. B. F. Taylor; wounded at Sharpsburg; captured at Petersburg.

LAUDERDALE.—J. Butler Houston; resigned. William C. Reeder; resigned. James M. Crow; wounded at Gaines'

Mill; promoted. Wm. J. Cannon.

MARSHALL.—James L. Sheffield; resigned. John Rayburn; killed at Sharpsburg. A. W. Ledbetter; wounded at Salem and Petersburg.

LAWRENCE.—James M. Warren; resigned. M. G. May;

wounded at Sharpsburg.

MORGAN.—Horace King; promoted. Wm. Todd; retired. LIMESTONE.—David Houston; resigned. Gaines Smith; captured at Gettysburg; promoted.

## TENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery, June 4, 1861, and went to Virginia a month later. When it arrived at Winchester it was brigaded under Gen. E. K. Smith, with the Ninth and Eleventh Alabama, Nineteenth Mississippi, and Thirty-eighth Virginia. It saw no active service for several months, and lay near Manassas and Centerville, with Gen. Wilcox in command of the brigade. It was doing some detached duty when attacked at Drainsville, where it lost 21 killed, and 64 wounded. The regiment marched to the peninsula, and was shelled at Yorktown. It fought at Williamsburg, and there lost 85 killed and wounded. Held in reserve at Seven Pines, it suffered lightly. The Tenth took a conspicuous part in the battles of Gaines' Mill and Frazier's Farm, and emerged from these terrible conflicts with a loss of over 200 men killed and wounded. It was at the second battle of Manassas and about 30 of its men fell on that sanguinary field. Under fire at Harper's Ferry, it marched rapidly to Sharpsburg, and of the 200 men with which it entered the battle, over half were left dead or wounded there. During the winter of 1862-'3, the Tenth was on the Rappahannock, and saw some active duty, suffering lightly at Hazel River and Fredericksburg. It sustained the shock of Sedgwick's corps at Salem, and of its 400 men engaged, 120 were killed and wounded; while the brigade lost 441 in casualties, and that exact number of the enemy's dead were counted in its front. In the harvest that death reaped at Gettysburg were 175 of the men of this regiment killed or wounded, of 450 engaged. The Tenth spent the winter of 1863-'4 near Orange C. H., and was hotly engaged at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, losing about 50 killed and wounded in the former, and about 60 in the latter, battle. It participated at the second conflict at Cold Harbor, where it lost about 20 killed and wounded. In the months of August and June, 1864, the Tenth took part in the fierce struggles around Petersburg, suffering severely in the majority of them. At Hatcher's Run it lost 15 or 20 disabled, and about 30 at High Bridge and Farmville, on the retreat to Appomatox. There the regiment furled its colors forever, ten commissioned officers and 208 men being present. Of 1429 names on its rolls, nearly 300 fell in battle or died of wounds, about 180 died of disease, and 249 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONELS.—John H. Forney of Calhoun; wounded at Drainesville; promoted. John J. Woodward of Talladega; killed at Gaines' Mill. Wm. H. Forney of Calhoun; wounded at Gettysburg; promoted. Wm. T. Smith of St. Clair.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James B. Martin of Talladega; killed at Drainesville. John J. Woodward; promoted. Wm. H. Forney; wounded and captured at Williamsburg; promoted. John H. Caldwell of St. Clair; resigned. James E. Shelley of Talladega; wounded at Spottsylvania; killed at Petersburg. Wm. T. Smith of St. Clair; promoted. Lewis W. Johnson.

Majors.—Taul Bradford of Talladega; resigned. John W. Woodward; promoted. Wm. H. Forney; promoted. John H. Caldwell; promoted. James D. Truss of St. Clair; pro-

moted. L. W. Johnson; promoted.

Adjutants.—James B. Martin of Talladega; wounded at Frazier's Farm; resigned. James E. Shelley; transferred to line. George P. Brown of Talladega; killed at Petersburg.

J. M. Renfro of Calhoun; transferred to line. B. T. Sides of Talladega.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

St. Clair.—John H. Caldwell; promoted. Wilson L. Brewster; resigned. Samuel A. Wyatt; resigned. Leroy F. Box.

JEFFERSON.—Alburto Martin: wounded at the second Martin.

JEFFERSON.—Alburto Martin; wounded at the second Manassas; resigned. Wm. A. McMillion; wounded at Gettysburg; resigned. Thomas J. Hickman; wounded at High Bridge.

Shelby.—Rufus W. Cobb; resigned. William Lee; killed at Gaines' Mill. Lieut. J. T. Wilson commanded for some time.

Calhoun.—Franklin Woodruff; resigned. Richard C. Ragan; killed at Spottsylvania. Frank M. Allen; resigned. Lieut. Thomas H. Martin commanded for some time.

Talladega.—John J. Woodward; promoted. Walter Cook; killed at Salem. James E. Shelley; promoted. W. W. Draper.

St. Clair.—James D. Truss; promoted. Wm. T. Smith; wounded at Spottsylvania and Petersburg; promoted. B. F. Sides.

Calhoun.—Wm. H. Forney; wounded at Drainesville; promoted. George C. Whatley; killed at Sharpsburg. Jas. B. Farmer; wounded at Gaines' Mill; resigned. John A. Cobb; wounded at Wilderness; resigned. James M. Renfro; wounded at Ream's Station. Lieut. T. J. Walker commanded for some time.

Calhoun.—Woodford R. Hanna; resigned. Pickens W.

Black; killed at first Cold Harbor. A. T. Martin.

DEKALB.—Abner A. Hughes; resigned. Robert W. Cowan; killed at Gaines' Mill. L. E. Hamlin; wounded at Sharpsburg; resigned. Simeon G. Yeargin; wounded at Gettysburg. Lieut. Thomas Christian commanded for some time.

Talladega.—J. C. McKenzie; wounded at Frazier's Farm; John Oden; wounded at Sharpsburg; resigned. Henry N. Coleman; killed at Petersburg. S. J. Morris.

## ELEVENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Eleventh was enlisted June 17, 1861, at Lynchburg, Va., with 972 men, rank and file, though several of the companies had been in camp for two or three months. Proceeding to Virginia, it reached Winchester in July, and was brigaded under Gen. E. K. Smith of Florida. It remained between Alexandria and Centreville, and near Manassas, till the army moved over to Yorktown. Gen. J. H. Forney of Calhoun had been in temporary command of the brigade, and was

succeeded during the winter by Gen. Wilcox. The regiment fell back to Richmond, and was first under fire at Seven Pines, where it lost 9 killed and 49 wounded. It charged the enemy in a strong position at Gaines' Mill, and in a few minutes lost 27 killed and 129 wounded. But it was at Frazier's farm, three days after, that the Eleventh, and other regiments of the brigade, charged across an open field, and engaged in a bloody struggle over the enemy's batteries, wherein the bayonet was the chief weapon, and where it lost the commanding officers of eight companies, and a total of 182 killed and The regiment was under fire at the second battle of Manassas, and lost 25 killed and wounded. It was part of the investing force at Harper's Ferry, and hastened to Sharpsburg, where it was engaged with a loss of thirty-five killed and wounded. It wintered on the Rappahaunock, and was exposed at Fredericksburg, where the casualties were 12 killed and wounded. As part of Wilcox's brigade, it fought Sedgwick at Salem, where it lost 117 killed and wounded. With the army, it moved into Pennsylvania, and was badly cut up at Gettysburg. The command wintered near Orange Courthouse, 1863-'4, and tried to gather strength for the last great struggle. At the Wilderness and Spottsylvania the regiment was at close quarters with the foe, and lost about 65 men. Gen. Sanders of Greene was now in command of the brigade. From the Wilderness to Petersburg almost constant skirmishing occurred, and from June 22 to June 30, the loss was about 80 killed and wounded. The Eleventh was in the column that retook the line broken at the "Crater," losing about 40 men, and from August 16 to October 17, which includes the effort to retake the Weldon Railroad, the loss in killed, wounded, and captured was 76. It fought at Burgess' Mill, with severe loss, and was sternly confronting the foe at Appomattox when astounded by the news of the surrender. There were only about 125 of the regiment present there for duty, Capt. Stewart of Pickens commanding. Of 1192 names on its muster-roll, over 270 fell in battle, about 200 died of disease, 170 were discharged, and 80 were transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Sydenham Moore of Greene; mortally wounded at Seven Pines. J. C. C. Sanders of Greene; wounded at Gettysburg; promoted. George E. Tayloe of Marengo.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Stephen F. Hale of Greene; killed

at Gaines' Mill. George E. Tayloe; promoted.

Majors.—Isham W. Garrott of Perry; resigned. Archibald Gracie of Mobile; resigned. George Fields of Greene; resigned. Richard J. Fletcher of Washington; disabled at Gettysburg; retired.

ADJUTANTS— .... Holcombe of Marengo; transferred to line. Walter E. Winn of Marengo; transferred to staff duty. R. Y. Ashe of Marengo; killed near Petersburg. C. Watlington of Marengo.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Marengo.—Young M. Moody of Marengo; resigned. .... Holcombe; killed at Fraziers's farm. John B. Rains.

GREENE.—George Fields; promoted. William Bratton;

killed at Frazier's Farm. George Clark.

Greene.—J. C. C. Sanders; wounded at Frazier's Farm. B. T. Higginbotham; wounded at Salem; resigned. R. M. Kennedy; wounded at Petersburg.

MARENGO.—George E. Tayloe; promoted. John H. Prince. WASHINGTON AND CLARKE.—R. J. Fletcher; promoted. John

James; killed at second Cold Harbor.

BIBB.—James L. Davidson; resigned. .... Cadell; killed

at Petersburg. Zachariah Abney.

TUSKALOOSA.—James McMath; killed at Frazier's Farm.

John B. Hughes; wounded.

PICKENS.—Reuben Chapman; resigned. M. L. Stewart. FAYETTE.— . . . Trawick; removed. . . . Bell; killed at

Frazier's Farm. .... Harris; killed at the Crater.

Perry.—Henry Talbird; resigned. Mat. M. England; died in the service. Walter C. Y. Parker; mortally wounded at Frazier's Farm. James L. Brazelton; killed at Petersburg. Edward R. Lucas.

# TWELFTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Twelfth Alabama was organized at Richmond in July 1861, and at once moved to the Potomac "front." It was first brigaded under Gen. Ewell of Virginia, who was soon after succeeded by Gen. Rodes of Tuskaloosa. The regiment lay near Manassas during the fall and winter, and moved to Yorktown in the spring of 1862. It was under fire there, and suffered lightly at Williamsburg. At Seven Pines the regiment was in the advance that opened the battle, and stormed the redoubt held by Casey's division, carrying three lines of works by successive charges, and losing 70 killed and 141 wounded-more than half it had engaged. It participated to some extent in the other battles before Richmond, and mustered 120 men for duty after the battle of Malvern Hill. Still under Rodes, and in D. H. Hill's division, and brigaded with the Third, Fifth, Sixth, and Twenty-sixth Alabama regiments, the Twelfth was in the advance into Maryland. bore a conspicuous part at Boonsboro, and also at Sharpsburg, losing in these bloody conflicts 27 killed, 69 wounded,

and 33 missing, out of its thinned ranks. Retiring into Virginia with the army, the regiment wintered on the Rappahannock. It was under fire but not actively engaged at Fredericksburg; but it was in the resistless column of Rodes at Chancellorsville, where Col. O'Neal led the brigade, and where the Twelfth charged three lines of breastworks, and was badly mutilated. It skirmished at Brandy Station, and again led the way over the Potomac. At Gettysburg it was on the extreme left, and pressed the enemy in confusion through the town, then supported the grand assault, and afterwards covered the rear. After the army retired into Virginia, the Twelfth was engaged in several skirmishes—at Warrenton Springs, Turkey Run, &c. The winter was passed near Orange C. H., and the regiment—Gen. Battle now commanding the brigade—was hotly engaged at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and in the continuous skirmishing of Grant's advance movement to Cold Harbor. The Twelfth then again marched into Maryland when Early threatened Washington. It participated at Winchester with very severe loss, and in the further operations of the corps in the Valley. On its return to Petersburg it took part-now in Gordon's corps-in the fierce struggles around that historic city, and laid down its arms at Appomattox. Of the original number of 1196, about 50 were at Appomattox; and of the 321 recruits received, about 70 were there. Nearly 250 died of wounds received in battle, about 200 died of disease, and 202 were discharged. The battle-flag of the regiment is now in Mobile.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Robert T. Jones of Perry; killed at Seven Pines. B. B. Gayle of Morgan; killed at Boonsboro. Samuel B. Pickens of South Carolina; wounded at Spottsylvania and Winchester.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS—Theodore O'Hara of Kentucky; transferred. B. B. Gayle; promoted. Samuel B. Pickens; wounded at Boonsboro; promoted. J. C. Goodgame of Coosa.

MAJORS—E. D. Tracy of Madison; transferred. John C. Brown of Coffee; resigned. B. B. Gayle; promoted. Samuel B. Pickens; promoted. John C. Goodgame; promoted. Adolph Proskauer of Mobile; wounded at Chancellorsville and Spottsylvania.

ADJUTANTS—Samuel B. Pickens; promoted. Junius L. Wal-

thall of Mobile; transferred. L. Gayle of Virginia.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MOBILE—George Heuilly; till re-organized. Jule L'Etondal; died in the service. T. H. Rogers; wounded at Winchester.

Coosa—Joseph H. Bradford; till re-organized. John C. Goodgame; promoted. Henry W. Cox; killed at Chancellorsville. Patrick Thomas; killed at Appomattox.

Mobile—Augustus Stykes; resigned. A. Proskauer; pro-

moted. F. C. Fischer. E. Karcher.

COFFEE—John C. Brown; promoted. T. C. Horn; resigned. E. Tucker; killed at Sharpsburg. .... Davis; killed at Gettysburg. J. McCassells; killed at the Wilderness.

DEKALB—W. Higgins; resigned. R. F. Patterson; resigned. W. L. Maroney; resigned. John Rogers; killed at

Spottsylvania. A. Majors; killed at Snicker's Gap.

Macon—R. F. Ligon; till re-organized. Robert H. Keeling; killed at Seven Pines. J. W. McNeeley; wounded at Chancellorsville; transferred. Robert E. Park; wounded at Gettysburg; wounded and captured at Winchester.

Jackson-A. S. Bibb; till re-organized. P. D. Ross wound-

ed at Gettysburg.

Morgan—B. B. Gayle; promoted. C. A. Darwin; killed at Seven Pines. A. E. Hewlett; wounded and captured at Winchester.

MOBILE—W. T. Walthall; transferred. John J. Nicholson;

wounded at Seven Pines and the Wilderness.

Macon—W. H. C. Price; till re-organized. D. H. Garrison; killed at Sharpsburg. Thomas Fitzgerald; killed at Chancellorsville. E. H. Rowell.

# THIRTEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Thirteenth was organized at Montgomery, July 19, 1861, and at once proceeded to Virginia. Ordered to Yorktown, it was there brigaded under Gen. Rains. It lay at that place till the army fell back on Richmond the following spring. At Seven Pines the regiment was engaged warmly, and the casualties were 7 killed and 45 wounded. Held in reserve during the battles in front of Richmond, it was nevertheless subjected there to a destructive fire, from which it suffered severely. As part of Archer's brigade, under Colquitt of Georgia, the regiment took part in the first Maryland campaign, losing lightly at Boonsboro, but heavily at Sharpsburg. The winter was passed on the Rappahannock, and its monotony was relieved by the frightful repulse of Burnside at Fredericksburg, of which the Thirteenth was a witness; and where it suffered lightly. Col. Fry led the brigade in the assault on Hooker at Chancellorsville, and there the Thirteenth lost half of the 460 men with which it went into the battle. It was in the Pennsylvania campaign, and at Gettysburg its colors were planted on the crest of the ridge, where they were torn to shreds, and the regiment was again terribly mutilated. Retiring to Virginia, the Thirteenth passed the winter of 1863–'4 mostly in camp. At the Wilderness the regiment actively participated, and the loss was comparatively heavy. It took part in the subsequent operations around Petersburg, being now in the brigade of Gen. Sanders of Greene—the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, Eleventh, and Fourteenth Alabama regiments—subsequently commanded by Gen. W. H. Forney of Calhoun. Under Col. Aiken the remnant of about 100 men surrendered at Appomattox. Of the 1245 men on its rolls, about 150 were killed in battle, or died of wounds, 275 died of disease, 64 were transferred, and 202 were discharged.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels—B. D. Fry of Tallapoosa; wounded at Seven Pines and Sharpsburg, and wounded and captured at Gettys-

burg; promoted. James Aiken of Randolph.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Julius C. B. Mitchell of Montgomery; resigned. Reginald H. Dawson of Wilcox; resigned. Wm. H. Betts of Macon; resigned. James Aiken; wounded at Chancellorsville and Bristow Station; promoted.

Majors.—Samuel B. Marks of Montgomery; resigned. Wm. H. Betts; promoted. James Aiken; promoted. John

T. Smith of Randolph; killed at Chancellorsville.

ADJUTANTS.—James D. Clark of Wilcox; transferred to line. John Rentz of Wilcox; killed at Sharpsburg. T. W. S. Hendon of Randolph; wounded at Chancellorsville; retired. L. P. Broughton of Butler; killed at the Wilderness.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

WILCOX.—R. H. Dawson; elected lieutenant colonel. Jas. D. Clark; killed at Mechanicsville. Samuel Sellers.

Macon.—Wm. H. Betts; promoted. E. C. Chambers;

wounded and captured at Gettysburg.

Coosa.—Osceola Kyle; resigned. N. J. Taylor; died in the service. B. A. Bowen.

Randolph.—James Aiken; promoted. A. S. Reeves; wounded at Sharpsburg.

RANDOLPH.—M. D. Robinson; wounded; retired. John D.

H. Robinson; wounded and captured at Gettysburg.

Tallapoosa.—S. T. Strickland; resigned. J. V. Ashurst; wounded at Chancellorsville; retired. James M. Simpson; wounded at Gettysburg.

Butler.—John Glasgow; resigned. R. N. Cook; killed

at second Cold Harbor.

Coosa.—Ellis Logan; resigned. J. A. Allison.

RANDOLPH.—John T. Smith; promoted. L. D. Ford.

RANDOLPH.—E. B. Smith; resigned. James M. K. Gwin; wounded before Richmond; retired. W. H. Burton; resigned.

## FOURTEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Auburn, August 1, 1861. It went first to Huntsville, thence to Virginia, where it ar rived in November. Proceeding to Yorktown, it was brigaded under Gen. Pryor of Virginia, Longstreet's division. The command fell back with the army, and fought at Williamsburg with heavy loss to four of the companies. Pines it was again in action, with but few casualties. It participated at Mechanicsville, and was almost annihilated at Frazier's Farm and Malvern Hill, losing nearly all the officers, after charging the enemy's almost impregnable positions repeatedly. It moved towards the Potomac with the army. and was engaged with slight loss at the second battle of Manassas. Greatly reduced in strength, the Fourteenth fought at Sharpsburg, suffering severely in casualties. Placed in Wilcox's brigade, Anderson's division—with the Eighth, Ninth, Tenth, and Eleventh Alabama regiments—it was on the line of the Rappahannock during the winter of 1862-3, and was in line of battle on the highths when Burnside was repulsed at Fredericksburg. The regiment was hotly engaged, and with heavy loss, at Salem. It went on the Pennsylvania campaign, and the blood of its veterans was poured out freely at Gettysburg. The winter of 1863-'4 was passed in camp near Orange C. H., and the Fourteenth was engaged with shocking results at both the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, emerging from those battles with much depleted ranks. Now in Sanders' brigade, Mahone's division, the Fourteenth participated in the numerous and bloody struggles around Petersburg, during the last ten months of the war. Its colors were furled forever at Appointation, where only 70 or 80, under Capt. Perry of Lowndes, were present. The names of 1317 men were on its rolls, over 250 of whom perished in battle, 350 died in the service, and 159 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Thomas J. Judge of Montgomery; resigned. A. C. Wood of Randolph; wounded twice; resigned. Lucius Pinkard of Macon; wounded at Gettysburg; retired.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—David W. Baine of Lowndes; killed at Frazier's Farm. Lucius Pinkard; promoted. James A. Broome of Chambers; wounded at the Wilderness; retired. Majors.—Owen K. McLemore of Chambers; resigned. A.

C. Wood; promoted. James A. Broome; promoted. R. A. McCord of Tallapoosa; killed at Chancellorsville. W. Taylor of Randolph; wounded at Spottsylvania.

ADJUTANTS.—Lucius Pinkard of Macon; promoted. James

S. Williamson jr. of Lowndes; wounded at Gettysburg.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

Chambers—W. D. Harrington; resigned. J. F. Wallace: killed on picket on the Matapony. S. Hodge.

Lowndes—James S. Williamson; killed at Frazier's Farm.

Simeon G. Perry.

CHAMBERS—D. H. McCoy; resigned. M. L. Barber; wounded at Frazier's Farm; transferred to department duty. G. J. Bankston; wounded several times.

Chambers—James A. Broome; promoted. B. H. Pearson;

captured on picket. Lieut. H. W. Burns commanded. Chambers—W. C. llen; died in the service. J. S. E. Da-

vis: wounded several times.

CHAMBERS—M. P. Ferrell; resigned. J. S. McLean; wound-

TALLAPOOSA—W. H. Brooks; resigned. J. L. Craig; died in the service. R. A. McCord; promoted. J. A. Terrell; promoted. Lieut. H. C. Veasy commanded for some time.

Tallapoosa—W. W. Selman; resigned. W. B. O'Brien; wounded twice; retired. C. H. Lambeth; killed at the Wil-J. B. Winslett.

Talladega—J. T. Bell; killed at Mechanicsville. E. Folk;

killed at Petersburg.
RANDOLPH—A. C. Wood; promoted. George W. Taylor; promoted. G. F. Weaver; wounded; retired. B. I. Pate; wounded; resigned.

## FIFTEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment organized at Fort Mitchell in the summer of 1861, and moved at once into Virginia. Joining the main army near Manassas, it was brigaded with the 21st Georgia, 21st N. Carolina, and 16th Mississippi, under Gen. G. B. Crittenden of Kentucky; Gen. I. R. Trimble succeeding Crittenden in December. When the army moved over to Yorktown, the Fifteenth remained on the Shenandoah, in Gen. T. J. Jackson's division. It was engaged with slight loss at Front Royal and Winchester, but lost 9 killed and 33 wounded, out of 425, at Cross Keys. Moving over to Richmond, in Jackson's flank movement on McClellan, it entered the first battle of Cold Harbor with 412 men, and lost 34 killed and 110 wounded. Five days after, it suffered lightly at Malvern Hill. On the march into Maryland, it was engaged at Hazel River and Manassas Junction with a loss of 6 killed and 22 wounded. A day or two later the Fifteenth participated in the second and greater battle of Manassas, losing 21 killed and 91 wounded out of 440 men engaged. At Chantilly the regiment lost 4 killed and 14 wounded, and took part in the investment of Harper's Ferry, with trivial loss. At Sharpsburg, of 300 engaged, 9 were killed and 75 wounded. Under fire at Fredericksburg, the casualties were one killed and 34 wounded. The Fifteenth was then placed in a brigade under Gen. Law (with the Fourth, Forty-fourth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Alabama regiments), Longstreet's corps. At Suffolk it lost 4 killed and 18 wounded. It took part in the grand assault of Hood's division on Gettysburg, and within a few minutes lost 72 killed, 190 wounded, and 81 missing, out of 644 men engaged. The Fifteenth suffered lightly at Battle Mountain, and, transferred to the West, bore its colors proudly at Chicamauga, where it lost 19 killed and 123 wounded, out of 425 engaged. In the fierce fights at Brown's Ferry and Lookout Valley, the regiment lost 15 killed and 40 wounded. Six killed and 21 wounded at Knoxville, and light loss at Bean's Station, closed the operations of the regiment in Tennessee. It took 450 men in at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and lost 18 killed and 48 wounded. At Hanover Junction and the second Cold Harbor the loss was 6 killed and 16 wounded, and then the regiment took its place in the "last ditch" at Petersburg. At Deep Bottom a third of its 275 men present were killed or wounded, and at Fussell's Mill the loss was 13 killed and 90 wounded. The Fifteenth took part in the subsequent severe fighting, and surrendered at Appomattox 170 strong. 1633 on the rolls, over 260 fell in battle, 440 died in the service, and 231 were transferred or discharged.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James Cantey of Russell; promoted. John F. Treutlen of Barbour; resigned. William C. Oates of Henry; wounded at Brown's Ferry. A. A. Lowther of Russell; wounded at Fussell's Mill.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—J. F. Treutlen; promoted. Isaac B. Feagan of Barbour; wounded at Gettysburg; retired.

Majors.—J. W. L. Daniel of Barbour; resigned. A. A. Lowther; wounded at Wilderness; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—Locke Weems of Russell; transferred to line. DeB. Waddell; transferred to line.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Russell.—A. A. Lowther; promoted. Locke ·Weems; mortally wounded at Gaines' Mill. F. K. Shaaf.

BARBOUR.—Isaac B. Feagan; promoted. R. A. Wright; wounded at second Manassas; retired. Noah B. Feagan.

Macon.—Peter V. Guerry; killed at first Cold Harbor.

H. Ellison; killed at Gettysburg. .... Guerry.

BARBOUR. .... Worthington; died in the service. B. A.

Hill; killed at Fussell's Mill.

Dale.—E. Brooks; resigned. W. A. Edwards; resigned. G. A. C. Mathews; wounded near Richmond; retired. Glover; killed at Petersburg.

PIKE.—B. F. Lewis; resigned. Geo. Y. Malone; wounded

at first Cold Harbor; retired. DeKalb Williams.

Henry.—W. C. Oates; promoted. Henry C. Brainard; killed at Gettysburg. John A. Oates; died of wounds received at Gettysburg. DeB. Waddell.

BARBOUR AND DALE.—W. N. Richardson; captured in east

Tennessee. Benjamin Gardner; resigned.

Pike.—Frank Park; killed at Knoxville. W. H. Strickland; wounded at Fussell's Mill.

BARBOUR.—Henry C. Hart; trasferred to department duty.

W. J. Bethune; wounded at Gettysburg.

Pike (March 1862).—.... Hill; killed at Cross Keys. Lee Bryan; wounded at first Cold Harbor; retired. Jas. Hatcher.

# SIXTEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Sixteenth was organized at Courtland, August 6, 1861. Ordered to Knoxville, it was there placed in Gen. Zollikoffer's brigade. Under that commander it fought at Fishing Creek, and lost 64 men there. Transferred to another field of operations, and placed in the brigade of Gen. Wood of Lauderdale—with the 33d Alabama, 44th Tennessee, and 32d and 33d Mississippi—it was very warmly engaged at Shiloh, where it lost 162 men. As part of Buckner's division, it moved into Kentucky, and was held in the reserve at Perryville, and not actively engaged. The Sixteenth participated in the affair at Triune with slight loss; and was in the thickest of the battle at Murfreesboro, where its loss was 168 killed and wounded. The regiment remained in the vicinity of Tullahoma till the Army of Tennessee fell back to Chattanooga. At Chicamauga it was in Cleburne's division, and its colors floated "in the van of chivalric men" in that fierce grapple with a courageous foe, and its loss was 244 killed and wounded. From the disaster at Mission Ridge the Sixteenth retired with trivial loss, and wintered at Dalton. Gen. Mark Lowery of Mississippi was now in command of the brigade, to which the Forty-fifth Alabama and Gibson's Battalion were soon added.

From Dalton to Atlanta the Sixteenth bore an honorable share in the wonderful retrograde movement of the Western Army, fighting by day and entrenching by night, and its casualties were 200 in number. On that field of blood, Jonesboro, the Sixteenth left about 150 of its men, and was an actor in the other scenes of the fearful drama around Atlanta. It moved with Hood into Tennessee, and in the fruitless and sanguinary struggles at Franklin and Nashville lost half its remaining force, and every commissioned officer. A remnant followed the march of the army into the Carolinas, and surrendered at Goldsboro, about 50 men being present. It had been consolidated with the 1st and 45th Alabama regiments.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Wm. B. Wood of Lauderdale; transferred. A. H. Helvenston of Marion; resigned. Frederick A. Ashford of Lawrence; killed at Nashville.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—John W. Harris of Franklin; resigned. A. H. Helvenston; wounded at Murfreesboro; promoted. Jas. McGaughey of Franklin; killed at Chicamauga.

Majors.—A. H. Helvenston; wounded at Shiloh; promoted. James McGaughey; wounded at Murfreesboro; promoted. F. A. Ashford; promoted.

Adjutant.—Brice Wilson of Franklin; killed at Franklin. Captains, and counties from which the companies came.

LAUDERDALE.—Alexander D. Coffee; resigned. Oliver S. Kennedy: resigned. Calvin Carson

Kennedy; resigned. Calvin Carson.

Franklin.—Jas. M'Gaughey; wounded at Shiloh; promoted. Barton Dickson; wounded at Chicamauga and at New Hope. Franklin.—James W. C. Smith; resigned. John Beene;

wounded and captured at Franklin.

Franklin.—W. W. Weatherford; resigned. John Beene; wounded and captured at Franklin.

Lawrence.—Frederick A. Ashford; promoted. Frederick Sherrod; wounded at Murfreesboro.

Lawrence.—William Hodges; wounded at Chicamauga. Marion.—John B. Powers; resigned. John H. Bankhead; wounded.

LAWRENCE.—William S. Bankhead; resigned. Lafayette Swope; resigned. Robert McGregor; killed at Nashville.

MARION.—George W. Archer; wounded at Atlanta. Conecuh.—J. J. May.

# SEVENTEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery in August 1861. In November it moved to Pensacola, and was present

at the bombardment in that month, and in January after. In March 1862 the regiment was sent to west Tennessee. Brigaded under J. K. Jackson of Georgia—with the Eighteenth, Twenty-first, and Twenty-fourth Alabama regimentsthe regiment fought at Shiloh, and lost 125 killed and wound-A month after, it was in the fight at Farmington with few casualties. In the autumn, when Gen. Bragg moved into Kentucky, the Seventeenth, much depleted by sickness, was left at Mobile. It was there drilled as heavy artillery, and had charge of eight batteries on the shore of the bay. remained at that post till March 1864, when it was ordered to Rome, Ga. The brigade consisted of the Seventeenth and Twenty-ninth Alabama, and the First and Twenty-sixth Alabama, and Thirty-seventh Mississippi, were soon after added, the command devolving at different times on Gen. Cantey of Russell, Col. Murphey of Montgomery, Col. O'Neal of Lauderdale, and Gen. Shelley of Talladega. It was engaged at the Oostenaula bridge, and in the three days' battle of Resaca, with severe loss. The Seventeenth had its full share of the trials and hardships of the campaign from Dalton to Jonesboro, fighting almost daily, especially at Cassville, New Hope, Kennesa, Lost Mountain, and Atlanta. In the battle of Peach-tree Creek it lost 130 killed and wounded, and on the 28th of July 180 killed and wounded. The entire loss from Resaca to Lovejov's Station was 586, but few of whom were The regiment moved into Tennessee with Gen. Hood, and lost at least two-thirds of its force engaged at Franklin; and a number of the remainder were captured at A remnant moved into North Carolina, and a part fought at Bentonville. It was then consolidated with the Twenty-ninth and Thirty-third Alabama regiments, with E. P. Holcombe of Lowndes as colonel, J. F. Tate of Russell lieutenant colonel, and Willis J. Milner of Butler major. The regiment surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., April 1865.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Thomas H. Watts of Montgomery; resigned. R. C. Fariss of Montgomery; resigned. Virgil S. Murphey of Montgomery; captured at Franklin.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—R. C. Fariss; promoted. Virgil S. Murphey; promoted. Edward P. Holcombe of Lowndes;

wounded at Resaca.

Majors.—Virgil S. Murphey; promoted. Thomas J. Bur-

nett of Butler; wounded at Atlanta.

ADJUTANTS.—W. M. Moon of Lowndes; resigned. S. J. Cumming of Monroe.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

LOWNDES.—E. P. Holcombe; promoted. C. E. Saddler;

wounded at Shiloh.

Butler.—J. Dean; resigned. James S. Moreland; captured at Resaca.

Butler.—W. D. Perryman; resigned. John Bolling; captured at Nashville.

Coosa.—Thomas C. Bragg; resigned. John A. Hester;

captured near Atlanta.

RANDOLPH.—Wiley E. White; captured at Huntsville.

Montgomery.—Andrew L. O'Brien; wounded at Atlanta. Russell.—Thos. Ragland; killed at Atlanta. John F. Tate. Monroe.—W.W. McMillan; wounded and taken at Franklin. Pike.—A. M. Collins; resigned. J. L. Bones; wounded at Atlanta.

Butler.—T. J. Burnett; promoted. T. A. McCane.

### EIGHTEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Auburn, Sept. 4, 1861, and the field officers were appointed by President Davis. A few weeks later, it went to Mobile, by way of Huntsville, and was there brigaded under Gen. Gladden of Louisiana, with the Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-second, and Twenty-fifth Alabama regiments, Withers' division. Ordered to Corinth in March 1862, the regiment was there brigaded under Gen. J. K. Jackson of Georgia, with the Seventeenth and Nineteenth Alabama regiments. The Eighteenth fought the first day at Shiloh, and lost 125 killed and wounded out of 420 men engaged. It was detailed to escort the brigade of Gen. Prentiss, which it had largely aided to capture, to the rear, and did not take part the second day. After the battle, the regiment being without field officers, was for a short time under officers detailed for the purpose. It was under fire at Blackland, and soon after was sent to Mobile. There the Eighteenth remained till April 1863, when it rejoined the army of Tennessee, in a brigade with the Thirty-sixth and Thirty-eighth Alabama regiments, and the Ninth Alabama battalion (the latter being soon after raised to the Fifty-eighth regiment, and consolidated subsequently with the Thirty-second Alabama), commanded successively by Generals Cummings of Georgia, Clayton of Barbour, Holtzclaw of Montgomery, and Colonel Bush Jones of Perry. At Chicamauga the Eighteenth was terribly mutilated, losing 22 out of 36 officers, and 300 out of 500 men, killed and wounded. At Mission Ridge the Eighteenth was engaged, and lost about 90 men, principally captured. Having wintered at Dalton, it began the Dalton-Atlanta campaign with 500 effective men, and fought all the way down to Jonesboro, losing constantly in killed and wounded, but with no severe loss at any one place. It lost very nearly half its number during the campaign, and rendered effective service. The regiment went with Gen. Hood into Tennessee, and lost about 100 at Franklin, principally captured. When the army moved to the Carolinas in February 1865, the regiment was ordered to Mobile, and placed in the field works at Spanish Fort. It participated prominently in the siege of that place several weeks later, with some loss, and escaped when the defences were evacuated. It surrendered at Meridian, Miss., May 4, 1865, with the military department.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Edward C. Bullock of Barbour; died in service. Eli S. Shorter of Barbour; resigned. James T. Holtzclaw of Montgomery; wounded at Chicamauga; promoted. Peter F. Hunley of Shelby.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Eli S. Shorter; promoted. J. T. Holtzclaw; wounded at Shiloh; promoted. Richard F. Inge of Greene; killed at Chicamauga. Peter F. Hunley; pro-

moted. Shep. Ruffin of Pike; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—B. W. Starke of Pike; wounded at Shiloh, resigned. John P.C. Whitehead of Georgia; transferred. R. P. Baker of Mobile.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

COFFEE.—William M. Moxley; resigned. B. W. Starke; wounded at Shiloh; resigned. Joseph Justice; killed at Chicamauga. Noah Hutchinson.

COVINGTON.—James Brady; resigned. O. A. Stringer;

killed at Chicamauga. Thomas Hardwick.

JEFFERSON.—James Oliver; resigned. James McLaughlin. Coosa.—Guy Smith; resigned. Charles M. Cox; resigned. W. H. Hammond; killed at Chicamauga. George M. Williams; wounded at Chicamauga; captured at Franklin.

Tuskaloosa.—Richard F. Inge; promoted. S. K. Wilker-

son; captured at Mission Ridge.

BUTLER.—H. Clay Armstrong; resigned. Aug. C. Greene; wounded at Jonesboro.

Jefferson.—James Haughey; resigned; H. P. Walker. Pike.—Shep. Ruffin; promoted. S. K. Fielder; killed at Chicamauga. J. B. Darby; wounded at New Hope.

SHELBY.—Peter F. Hunley; wounded at Shiloh; promoted.

J. M. Mickle; killed at Chicamauga. .... Martin,

Talladega.—John Calhoun; resigned. H. Clay Stone; wounded at Chicamauga; detached. Thomas M. Riser.

### NINETEENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Nineteenth was organized at Huntsville, August 14, 1861, and at once ordered to Mobile. It remained there about three months, then was at Pensacola a fortnight. Ordered to Corinth, the regiment was brigaded under General Gladden of Louisiana, with the Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, and Twenty-sixth Alabama regiments, to which the Thirtyninth was added after the battle of Shiloh. In that battle the Nineteenth received its appalling baptism of blood, losing 110 killed and 240 wounded of the 650 that followed its colors into the action. Gen. Frank Gardner soon after succeeded to the command of the brigade, and led it into Kentucky, where it did not come in collision with the foe. It retired with the army, and fought at Murfreesboro, with a loss of about one hundred killed and wounded, about one-fourth of its strength. Gen. Deas of Mobile succeeded to the command of the brigade, and led it at Chicamauga, where it again lost very heavily. The casualties were few at Mission Ridge, and the Nineteenth wintered at Dalton. In the almost cessant battle from that place to Atlanta, the regiment lost largely in casualties, particularly at New Hope and near Marietta. The brigade being under Gen. Johnston of Perry, the Nineteenth was badly cut up in the battles of July 22 and 28 at Atlanta. It suffered lightly at Jonesboro, but, having followed Gen. Hood into Tennessee, the Nineteenth lost severely in prisoners at Franklin, with few casualties. It went to North Carolina, and was engaged at Kinston and Bentonville, losing largely in the latter battle. Consolidated with the Fortieth and the Forty-sixth Alabama regiments at Salisbury (with M. L. Woods of Montgomery as colonel, and Ezekiel Gully of Sumter as lieutenant colonel), the Nineteenth surrendered at that place, 76 strong.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Joseph Wheeler of Georgia; promoted. Samuel K. McSpadden of Cherokee; captured at Resaca.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Edw. D. Tracy of Madison; promoted to brigadier general. Geo. R. Kimbrough of Pickens. Majors.—Samuel K. McSpadden; promoted. George R. Kimbrough; promoted. Solomon Palmer of Blount.

ADJUTANTS.—Clifton Walker of Madison; wounded at Shiloh; transferred to Gen. Tracy's staff. C. G. Hale; wounded at Murfreesboro.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Pickens.—George R. Kimbrough; promoted. R. J. Healy; killed at Murfreesboro. Dyer C. Hodo; wounded at Atlanta. BLOUNT.—Wm. D. McKenzie; killed at Corinth. H. L. Houston; killed at Atlanta.

JEFFERSON.—Wm. F. Hamby; wounded at Shiloh. Lieut.

Rouse commanded.

CHEROKEE.—W. P. Hollingsworth; transferred to General Tracy's staff. Ed. Thornton; killed at Jonesboro.

CHEROKEE.—Rufus B. Rhea; wounded at Chicamauga.

CHEROKEE.—Wm. E. Kirkpatrick; resigned. Marvel Israel; wounded at Chicamauga; retired. Thomas B. Williamson; wounded at Atlanta.

CHEROKEE.—Jackson Millsap; resigned. John N. Barry;

retired. James H. Leath; wounded at Atlanta.

CHEROKEE.—J. L. Cunningham; transferred to Gen. Tracy's staff. Samuel B. Echols.

CHEROKEE.—James H. Savage.

BLOUNT,—J. H. Skinner; resigned. Solomon Palmer; promoted. Nathan J. Venable; killed at Marietta. Jas. K. Duffie.

# TWENTIETH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery, Sept. 16, 1861, and proceeded to Mobile in November. In February 1862 it went to Knoxville, and was placed under Gen. Leadbetter of Mobile. Transferred to Barton's brigade, the Twentieth operated for some time in east Tennessee, and advanced into Kentucky with Gen. Kirby Smith, being in Reynolds' brigade, Heth's division. It was in the pursuit of Gen. Sill on Salt river, and joined Gen. Bragg just after the battle of Perryville. The regiment was in Col. T. H. Taylor's brigade for a short time, but shortly after the return to Tennessee a brigade of Alabamians was organized—the Twentieth, Twentythird, Thirtieth, Thirty-first, and Forty-sixth regiments-and placed under Gen. Tracy of Madison, and in Stevenson's division. A few days prior to the battle of Murfreesboro, the division was sent to Vicksburg, and the regiment fought at Port Gibson the following spring, losing heavily in casualties. At Baker's Creek it again suffered severely, and was then pent up in Vicksburg. During that dreary siege the ranks of the Twentieth were greatly thinned, and it surrendered with the fortress. After the fall of Gen. Tracy at Port Gibson, Gen. S. D. Lee of South Carolina commanded the brigade, till Gen. Pettus of Dallas was placed over it in the parol camp at Demopolis. Ordered to join Gen. Bragg, the Twentieth participated in the battle of Mission Ridge without loss. The winter was passed at Dalton, and the regiment was engaged in the constant fighting from Dalton to Atlanta, being

conspicuous at Rocky-face, and losing heavily at Kennesa. Its colors were borne through the iron hail at Jonesboro, and the remnant suffered severely. It moved into Tennessee with Gen. Hood, and lost largely at Nashville. From that disastrous field the Twentieth passed into North Carolina, and fought at Kinston and Bentonville. It was surrendered at Salisbury—about 165 rank and file. Of the original 1100 men with which the Twentieth took the field, only 63 were present at Salisbury.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Robert T. Jones of Perry; transferred. Isham W. Garrott of Perry; promoted, but killed at Vicksburg in command of the regiment. Edmund W. Pettus of Dallas; promoted. Jas. M. Dedman of Dallas; wounded near Franklin.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—I. W. Garrott of Perry; promoted. E. W. Pettus; captured at Port Gibson, but escaped; promoted. James M. Dedman of Dallas; promoted. Mitchell T. Porter of Jefferson; resigned. John W. Davis of Shelby; wounded at Rocky-face, and Marietta.

Majors.—E. W. Pettus; promoted. A. S. Pickering of Perry; killed at Port Gibson. James M. Dedman; promoted. M. T. Porter; promoted. John W. Davis; wounded at Ma-

rietta; promoted. John G. Harris of Greene.

ADJUTANTS.—John L. Smith of Dallas; promoted to the adjutancy of the brigade. Francis M. Vance of Dallas.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

Perry—A. S. Pickering; promoted. Leroy E. Davis. Dallas and Bibb—James M. Dedman; wounded at Vicksburg; promoted. Thomas K. Fergusson.

JEFFERSON-Mitchell T. Porter; promoted. Jack Ayres;

killed at Jonesboro. Andrew J. Tarrant.

BIBB—R. Hobson Pratt;\* captured at Port Gibson. Lieut.

Wm. Lowery commanded.

GREENE—.... Watkins; resigned. John McKee Gould; detailed on Gen. Pettus' staff. Lieut. J. S. Smith commanded. Perry and Bibb.—Lucius J. Lockett; resigned. W. H. Sheppard; resigned. Isaac W. Parrish.

SHELBY, BIBB, AND JEFFERSON.—John W. Davis; promoted. R. M. Deshazo; resigned. Geo. S. Nave; wounded at Marietta. Perry and BIBB.—John P. Peterson; resigned. Samuel W.

Davidson.

Greene.—John G. Harris; promoted. Albert Avery; resigned. Noah H. Gewin.

Tuskaloosa.—Jos. C. Guild; resigned. Benj. Massingale.

<sup>\*</sup>This officer remained in prison during the war, and was entitled to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment over Col. Davis.

# TWENTY-FIRST ALABAMA-(INFANTRY).

The Twenty-first was mustered into service Oct. 13, 1861, at Mobile, and remained at Hall's Mill and Fort Gaines till ordered to Fort Pillow in March 1862. It remained there a few days, then moved to Corinth, where it was brigaded under Gen. Gladden. The regiment took part in the battle of Shiloh, where it lost six color-bearers in succession, and 200 killed and wounded out of about 650 engaged and was complimented in general orders. On the return to Corinth, the regiment was reorganized, and extended their enlistment from one year to "for the war." The Twenty-first was at Farmington, but its casualties were few. In the summer the regiment was ordered to Mobile, and was on garrison duty at Fort Morgan, and at Oven and Chocta Bluffs.\* It was at Pollard a short time under Gen. Cantey, but was then ordered to the defenses of Mobile. Two companies were stationed at Fort Powell, where, with a ·loss of one killed, they withstood a bombardment of a fortnight from five gun-boats and six mortar-boats which attempted to force an entrance through Grant's Pass. Six companies of the regiment were captured at Fort Gaines, and two at Fort Morgan; but the two at Fort Powell blew up and evacuated that post. The men captured at Fort Gaines were exchanged, the others were not. The remainder of the regiment were part of the garrison of Spanish Fort, where it lost about 10 killed and 25 wounded. The Twenty-first was surrendered at Cuba, in Sumter, May 6, 1865, about 250 strong. It is but just to say that the Twenty-first was composed largely of artisans from Mobile, many of whom were detached to assist in the various government works.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James Crawford of Mobile; resigned. Charles D. Anderson of Mobile; captured at Fort Gaines.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—A. J. Ingersoll of Mobile; resigned. Stewart W. Cayce of Mobile; resigned. Charles S. Stewart of Mobile; killed at Fort Morgan. J. M. Williams of Mobile. Majors.—Frederick Stewart of Mobile; till re-organized.

Jas. M. Williams; promoted. Chas. B. Johnson of Mobile.

<sup>\*</sup>It was while the regiment lay at Mobile that a sub-marine boat was constructed to operate against the blockading squadron. After ten or fifteen men had been lost by the sudden sinking of the vessel, Lieut. George E. Dixon, of Capt. Cothran's company, with several of his men, volunteered to man it. But the current at the entrance of the bay was too strong, and Dixon and his men accompanied it to Charleston. There it went to sea one night, and blew up the *Housatonic*, of the federal blockading squadron, causing her to sink, with all her crew. The fate of Dixon and his men was not known till after the peace, when his boat was found by the side of the *Housatonic*, and in its air-tight walls were encoffined the skeletons of the brave crew. Dixon was a Kentuckian by birth and an engineer by profession.

Adjutants.—S. W. Cayce; promoted. James M. Williams; transferred to line. George Vidmer of Mobile; wounded at Spanish Fort.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MOBILE.—John F. Jewett; till re-organization. James M. Williams; promoted. Jno. F. Cothran; captured at Ft. Morgan.
MOBILE.—Charles B. Johnson; promoted. John O'Connor; captured at Fort Gaines.

MARENGO.—J. M. Rembert; wounded at Shiloh; died in the service. F. Smith; captured at Fort Gaines.

MOBILE.—Cary W. Butt; wounded at Shiloh; resigned.

Melville C. Butt.

Marengo.—John C. Chamberlain; resigned. Henry Sossaman; captured at Fort Gaines

Mobile and Baldwin.—F. J. McCoy; till re-organized. B.

F. Dade; captured at Fort Gaines.

MOBILE.—S. S. Taylor; died in the service. Murdock Mc-

Innis; captured at Fort Gaines.

MOBILE. — { Charles Devaux. } (Companies transferred Angelo Festorazzi. } to the First Louisiana.) MOBILE.—Charles S. Stewart; promoted. A. P. Doran; captured at Fort Morgan; resigned. C. LeBaron Collins; captured at Fort Morgan.

(CONSCRIPTS) 1862—A. S. Carrington; captured at Ft. Gaines. (Conscripts) 1862—Edw. Spalding; captured at Ft. Gaines.

## TWENTY-SECOND ALABAMA-(INFANTRY.)

The Twenty-second was organized at Montgomery in November 1861, and was encamped at Mobile during the winter. Ordered to west Tennessee, and brigaded under Gen. Gladden of Louisiana, the regiment was engaged at Shiloh with very heavy loss. After that battle, Gen. Frank Gardner was placed over the brigade-Nineteenth, Twenty-second, Twentyfifth, Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth, and Thirty-ninth Alabama regiments—and led it into Kentucky. It was present at Mumfordsville, and skirmished at Perryville. It came back with the army, and fought at Murfreesboro with severe loss. Gen. Deas then assumed command of the brigade. The regiment was in the splendid line of battle which moved to the assault of Rosecrans' army at Chicamauga, and lost five color-bearers, and 175 killed and wounded out of about 400 men. The Twentysecond suffered lightly at Mission Ridge, and wintered at Dalton. It participated in the campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, losing gradually by the constant fighting, the brigade being under Gen. Johnston of Perry a short time. At Atlanta, July 22d and 28th, the loss of the regiment was quite severe, and large at Jonesboro. It moved into Tennessee with Gen. Hood, and suffered severely at Franklin, and lightly at Nashville. Transferred beyond the Edisto, the Twenty-second moved into North Carolina, skirmishing with the advance of Thomas's army. The loss at Kinston and Bentonville was light, Colonel Toulmin leading the brigade. Consolidated with the Twenty-fifth, Thirty-ninth, and Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth, at Smithville, with H. T. Toulmin as colonel, N. B. Rouse of Butler as lieutenant colonel, and Robert Donald of Limestone as major, the regiment laid down its arms at Greenesboro, N. C., April 1865.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Zach. C. Deas of Mobile; wounded at Shiloh; promoted. John C. Marrast of Mobile; died in the service. Benjamin R. Hart of Montgomery; killed near Atlantá. Harry T. Toulmin of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—John C. Marrast; promoted. John Weedon of Mobile; killed at Chicamauga. Benj. R. Hart; promoted. Harry T. Toulmin; promoted. E. Herbert Arm-

stead of Mobile; killed at Franklin.

Majors.—Robert Beverly Armstead of Mobile; killed at Shiloh. John Weedon; promoted. B. R. Hart; wounded at Chicamauga; promoted. H. T. Toulmin; promoted. E. H. Armstead; promoted. Thomas McC. Prince jr. of Chocta; wounded at Franklin.

ADJUTANTS.—Elias F. Travis of Mobile; wounded at Shiloh; transferred. Wm. G. Smith of Mobile; resigned. J. L.

Lockwood of Montgomery; wounded at Jonesboro.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

WALKER.—John Weedon; promoted. J. M. Whitney. Chocta.—Abner C. Gaines; killed at Shiloh. Thos. McC. Prince jr.; wounded at Chicamauga; promoted. John Lyon.

CLARKE.—James Deas Nott; killed at Chicamauga. Joseph

R. Cowan; wounded near Marietta.

CHEROKEE.—Stephen R. Hood; resigned. E. H. Armstead; promoted. Thomas M. Brindley; killed near Atlanta. Lieut. King commanded.

Calhoun.—J. R. Northcutt; resigned. Jacob G. Mordecai. Randolph.—A. B. Shepherd; wounded at Shiloh; resigned.

James B. Martin.

RANDOLPH.— .... Roberts, resigned. Ben. B. Little; killed at Jonesboro. Wm. O. Baldwin jr.; killed at Franklin.

Мовп.E.—Harry T. Toulmin; wounded at Shiloh; promoted. S. Franklin Preston.

PIKE.—A. P. Love; wounded at Shiloh; retired. Willis C.

Wood; wounded at Murfreesboro; resigned. W. H. Henderson; wounded at Kinston.

MONTGOMERY AND PIKE.—B. R. Hart; promoted. Hugh W.

Henry.

## TWENTY-THIRD ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment organized at Montgomery, Nov. 19, 1861. Ordered, shortly after, to Mobile, it was attached to General Gladden's brigade, and remained there till the following February. During a stay there of two months the regiment lost 82 men by disease. It then moved into east Tennessee, and was first brigaded under Gen. Leadbetter of Mobile, afterwards under Gen. Barton of Tennessee, and in June 1862 under Col. Taylor of Kentucky. The Twenty-third performed much arduous duty in east Tennessee, and formed part of Stephenson's division, Kirby Smith's corps, in the Kentucky campaign. When the army returned to Tennessee, a brigade was formed of the Twentieth, Twenty-third, Thirtyfirst, and Forty-sixth Alabama regiments, and placed under Gen. Tracy of Madison. In December 1862, with Stephenson's division, the Twenty-third was moved to Vicksburg, and a few days later was present at the fight at Chicasa Bayou. It was hotly engaged at Port Gibson, where the brigade commander fell, and lost heavily there in killed and wounded, and captured. Gen. S. D. Lee then took command of the brigade. At Baker's creek the Twenty-third was engaged, and lost a number captured. The next day it was in the fight at Big Black bridge, and when the army fell back, the regiment was left, by oversight, and for twelve hours resisted the whole federal army, without severe loss. Retiring into Vicksburg, the regiment shared in that siege, fighting day and night, but without many casualities. Paroled immediately, the regiment was soon exchanged, and joined the Army of Tennessee just after the battle of Chicamauga, Gen. Pettus of Dallas commanding the brigade. The Twenty-third took part at Mission Ridge with light loss, and wintered at Dalton. At the beginning of the campaign it suffered heavy loss at Resaca, but was constantly in front of Sherman all the way down the bloody path to Atlanta and Jonesboro, suffering very severely in the latter battle. The regiment marched with Gen. Hood into Tennessee, was engaged at Columbia with considerable loss, and at Nashville, where many of the men were captured. It guarded the rear of the retreating army, and moved into the Carolinas. From Branchville to Bentonville it fought Sherman, and was consolidated with the Forty-sixth Alabama, with J. B. Bibb as colonel, Osceola Kyle of Coosa as lieutenant colonel, and J. T. Hester as major, and surrendered at Salisbury, North Carolina. Nearly 1200 names were on the rolls of the Twenty-third; it had 436 muskets at Rocky-face, and 76 surrendered at Salisbury, under Col. Bibb.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Franklin K. Beck of Wilcox; captured at Vicksburg; killed at Resaca. Joseph B. Bibb of Montgomery; wounded at Nashville.

LIEUT. COLONEL.—Jos. B. Bibb of Montgomery; promoted. Majors.—Felix Tait of Wilcox; resigned. John J. Longmire of Monroe; resigned. f. McMurray of Macon; wounded at Mission Ridge; retired. A. C. Roberts of Marengo; killed at New Hope. J. T. Hester of Montgomery.

Adjutants.—Henry Goldthwaite of Mobile; resigned. J. T. Norman of Macon; captured at Port Gibson. William

Beard of Conecub.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

WILCOX.—J. J. Longmire; promoted. G. H. Moye; resigned. W. P. Steen; captured at Vicksburg; wounded at Atlanta.

MACON.—F. McMurray; wounded and captured at Port Gibson; promoted. F. Rutherford; killed at Jonesboro. Lieut. Carnie Leslie commanded.

Marengo.—A. L. Norwood; resigned. A. C. Roberts; promoted. Robert Chapman.

Conecuh.—D. K. Smith; resigned. J. T. Hester; promoted. James M. Anderson.

Monroe.—G. G. Mathews; resigned. H. M. Graham;

captured at Vicksburg. Lowndes.—Henry P. Reid; resigned. S. Oliver Merri-

wether; captured at Port Gibson.

Chocta.—J. G. Yates; resigned. John Stevens; killed at Port Gibson. F. Butterfield; killed at Atlanta.

Conecum.—T. B. McCall; resigned. B. L. Selman; captured at Vicksburg; wounded at Resaca. Lieut. McDonald commanded.

Baldwin.—R. Y. Rew; resigned. W. H. Miles; captured

at Vicksburg.

WILCOX AND CLARKE.—Wm. E. Powe; resigned. Greene D. McConnell; captured at Vicksburg.

# TWENTY-FOURTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Mobile in August, 1861, and remained at Fort Morgan till April 1862. It then moved to Corinth, and was brigaded under Gen. J. K. Jackson of Georgia. The regiment was first under fire at Blackland and

Farmington, with trifling loss. It shared the privations of the Kentucky campaign, but was not engaged. Placed in the brigade of Gen. Manigault of South Carolina, with the Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Alabama, and two South Carolina regiments, the Twenty-fourth took part at Murfreesboro, where it lost about 100 killed and wounded. It moved back with the army to the line of Chattanooga. In the grand forward movement at Chicamauga, the regiment bore its flag "high and haughtily in the face of Death," and lost 200 killed and wounded. It was engaged at Mission Ridge, with about 25 casualties. Having wintered at Dalton, the regiment fought all the way down from Crow Valley to Jonesboro, losing about 300 men, principally in the casualties of battle. With the army, the Twenty-fourth moved into Tennessee, and was engaged at Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville, but without severe loss in either. The regiment was part of the army that proceeded to the Carolinas, and was in the fight at Salisbury. Just before the surrender, it was consolidated with the Twenty-eighth and Thirty-fourth Alabama regiments, with J. C. Carter of Montgomery as colonel, Starke H. Oliver of Mobile as lieutenant colonel, and P. G. Wood of Dallas as major. At the time of the surrender, near High Point, N. C., it was in Sharp's brigade, of D. H. Hill's division, S. D. Lee's corps, and numbered about 150 men.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Wm. A. Buck of Mobile; wounded at Murfreesboro; resigned. Newton N. Davis of Pickens; wound-

ed and captured at Franklin.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Wm. M. LeBaron of Mobile; resigned. Wm. B. Dennett of Mobile; resigned. N. N. Davis; promoted. B. F. Sawyer of Talladega; retired. George A. Jennison of Mobile.

Majors.—Wm. B. Dennett; promoted. Newton N. Davis;

promoted. Junius J. Pierce of Shelby.

ADJUTANTS.—George A. Jennison; promoted. George B. Enholm of Mobile.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MOBILE.—W. B. Smith; killed at Murfreesboro. Bart. S. Chamberlain; wounded at Chicamauga. D. P. Berry.

Mobile.—Bernard O'Connell; resigned. Wm. J. O'Brien;

killed at Chicamauga; R. T. B. Parham; detached.

Shelby.—Junius J. Pierce; promoted. Hubbell Pierce; wounded at Atlanta.

MOBILE.—George M. Bonner; till re-organized. Starke H. Oliver; wounded at Atlanta.

CLARKE.—Dan'l McLeod; till reorganized. Thos. I. Kimball.

Mobile.—John D. Fowler; resigned. W. P. Fowler; wounded at Atlanta.

MOBILE.—Alphonse Hurtel; detached. Lieut. Wm. H. Higley commanded.

Pickens.—N. N. Davis; promoted. W. J. McCracken; wounded at Atlanta. Lieut. W. B. Dunlap commanded.

MOBILE.—James Hooper; till re-organized. John B. Hazard; wounded and captured at Mission Ridge; died at Johnson's Island. Lieut. John M. Nettles commanded.

TALLADEGA AND SHELBY.—Benjamin F. Sawyer; promoted.

James Hall; wounded at Bentonville.

# TWENTY-FIFTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Mobile in December 1861 by the consolidation of two battalions. It remained in that vicinity two or three months, then went to Tennessee. Brigaded under Gen. Gladden, the regiment fought at Shiloh, where its casualties were 15 killed and 75 wounded. Placed under Gen. Gardner, with the Nineteenth, Twenty-second, Thirty-ninth, and Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth, the Twenty-fifth met with triffing loss at Farmington. It moved into Kentucky with Gen. Bragg from the Chattanooga base, but was not engaged in any action. It came back, and participated at Murfreesboro—Col. Loomis commanding the brigade—with a loss of 13 killed, 88 wounded, and 16 missing, out of about 250 present for duty. The regiment—Gen. Deas in command of the brigade—fell back with the army, and was in the forward movement at Chicamauga, where it was fearfully mutilated. It again suffered severely at Missionary Ridge, but wintered and recruited at Dalton. All along the bloody track of the hostile armies through north Georgia, the Twenty-fifth left a record, especially at New Hope. At Atlanta, July 22, the regiment lost 49 per cent. of its force, but captured two stands of colors, and more prisoners than it numbered. Six days later, near the same spot, the Twenty-fifth again lost very heavily. It was engaged at Jonesboro without severe loss, but suffered considerably at Columbia, on Hood's arrival in middle Tennessee. At Franklin the regiment again lost largely, and at Nashville its loss was not light, but it preserved its organization on the retreat. Proceeding to the Carolinas, the Twenty-fifth was in Sherman's front, with some casulties at Columbia and Kinston, and with large loss at Bentonville. Consolidated with the Nineteenth, Twentysecond, Thirty-ninth, and Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth, the regiment was shortly after surrendered at Goldsboro, having about 75 men of the old Twenty-fifth present for duty,

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels—John Q. Loomis of Coosa; wounded at Sniloh and Murfreesboro; resigned. Geo. D. Johnston; promoted.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Wm. B. McClellan of Talladega;

resigned; George D. Johnston; promoted.

MAJOR—George D. Johnston of Perry; promoted.

ADJUTANT—John Stout of Coosa; wounded at Murfreesboro, Atlanta and Franklin.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

COVINGTON.—M. Harper; killed at Shiloh. Charles Corege; resigned. Bushrod W. Bell.

Pike.—John B. Curtis; resigned. N. B. Rouse.

SHELBY.—WileyPope; resigned. Lieut. Pledger commanded. St. Clair.—A. W. Nixon; resigned. H. Lewis Morris; wounded and captured at Murfreesboro; wounded at New Hope and Franklin.

PICKENS.—D. M. Richards; wounded and captured at Mis-

sion Ridge.

RANDOLPH.—Wm. A. Handley; wounded at Murfreesboro;

resigned. F. M. Handley; wounded at Franklin.

TALLADEGA.—Joseph D. McCann; resigned. Archibald A. Patterson; killed at Murfreesboro. Silas P. Bradford.

I ALLADEGA AND ST. CLAIR.—Edmund Turner; resigned.

William Spruce; wounded at Chicamauga.

COFFEE AND PIKE.—D. P. Costello; wounded at Shiloh; killed at Murfreesboro. Dan'l C. Monroe; wounded at Chicamauga.

Calhoun.—Mathew Alexander; resigned. W. B. Howell; wounded at Atlanta and Bentonville.

## TWENTY-SIXTH ALABAMA--(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Tuscumbia in the summer of 1861, and soon after went to Virginia. It was in camp of instruction at Richmond during the fall and winter, and in March 1862 was moved to Yorktown, and placed in the brigade of Gen. Rains of Tennessee. It was under fire there for six weeks, with few casualties. Gen. Jo. E. Johnston led the regiment into position at Williamsburg, where its loss was inconsiderable. At Richmond it was placed in the brigade of Gen. Rodes of Tuskaloosa—shortly after re-organized so as to embrace the Third, Fifth, Sixth, Twelfth, and Twenty-sixth Alabama regiments—and lost 22 per cent. of its number in casualties at Seven Pines. The Twenty-sixth was also hotly engaged at Gaines' Mill, Frazier's Farm, and Malvern Hill, emerging from the effects of those terrible struggles with only 300 of the 600 with which it entered, the others having gone down in the carnage of battle. The regiment

was in the van of the army as it moved over the Potomac, and fought at Boonsboro and Sharpsburg, losing in those two battles 10 killed and 45 wounded. Having wintered on the Rappahannock, the Twenty-sixth was present at Fredericksburg. In the grand advance of Jackson's corps at Chancellorsville—Col. O'Neal leading the brigade—the regiment lost very heavily, but its colors floated at the front. It then moved into Pennsylvania, and took part in the battle of Gettysburg, with a loss of 7 killed, 58 wounded, and 65 missing. with the army into Virginia, the Twenty-sixth skirmished at Kelly's Ford and Mine Run. During the winter, the Alabama legislature petitioned to have the regiment sent home to recruit its thinned ranks, and it remained a short time at Pollard. Ordered to Dalton in the spring of 1864, it was placed in Cantey's brigade, and lost gradually but largely in the almost incessant battle from Dalton to Atlanta. Having marched with Gen. Hood into Tennessee, the regiment was badly cut up at Nashville, and only a remnant surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina, to which place it had been transferred with the forces.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Wm. R. Smith of Tuskaloosa; resigned. E. A. O'Neal; wounded at Seven Pines, Boonsboro, Chancellorsville. LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—John S. Garvin of Tuskaloosa;

wounded at Chancellorsville and Franklin.

Majors.—R. D. Reddin of Fayette; resigned. D. F. Bryan of Fayette.

ADJUTANT.—S. B. Moore of Madison.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.\*

FAYETTE.— ... Moore; resigned. E. M. Vandiver; wounded at Chancellorsville.

FAYETTE.—.... (Lieut. A. Thompson commanded.)
FAYETTE.—... Newton; resigned. J. M. Harton.
FAYETTE.—D. M. Gideon.
FAYETTE.—H. H. Reid; resigned. Sidney B. Smith.

Marion.—D. F. Bryan; promoted. E. M. Turner.

MARION.—. Lefoy.
MARION.—J. S. White; resigned. J. W. White.

F YETTE.—W. H. Lindsey. FAYETTE —Elbert Leach.

F. M. Smith, captain of sharpshooters.

<sup>\*</sup>After diligent effort, the author was obliged to give the line officers of this regiment in a very imperfect form.

# TWENTY-SIXTH-FIFTIETH ALABAMA\*--(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Corinth, in March 1862, by the consolidation of two battalions then recently recruited. Placed in the brigade of Gen. Gladden, it fought at Shiloh with a loss of 12 killed and 111 wounded out of about .700 engaged. Gen. Gardner having taken command of the brigade—the Nineteenth, Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, Twenty-sixth—Fiftieth, and Thirty-ninth Alabama regiments—the Twenty-sixth—Fiftieth moved into Kentucky, and lost about 20 men in a combat with Gen. Sill's division. It participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, with a loss of about 200 men in casualties of the 600 engaged. The regiment wintered at Tullahoma, and was with the army when it fell back. Now under Gen. Deas as brigadier, the regiment moved to the assault at Chicamauga about 500 strong, of which about onefifth were killed or wounded. It was in the line at Mission Ridge, and lost about 45 men, mostly captured. On the retreat from Dalton, where it had wintered, the regiment performed arduous and active service, fighting nearly every day. In the bloody battles around Atlanta the regiment lost very heavily, but at Jonesboro the list of casualties was small. It then moved into Tennessee with Gen. Hood, and was badly mutilated at Franklin. The regiment subsequently proceeded to the Carolinas, and it was at Kinston that a line of skirmishers, 40 strong, principally from it, under Captain E. B. Vaughan, captured a stand of colors and 300 men of the 15th Connecticut. The Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth laid down its arms at Greenesboro, N. C., with Gen. Johnston's forces.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—John G. Coltart of Madison; wounded at Shiloh and Atlanta.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Wm. D. Chaddick of Madison;

resigned. Newton Nash Clements of Tuskaloosa.

Majors.—.... Gwin of Tennessee; wounded at Shiloh; resigned. N. N. Clements; promoted. Thomas H. Gilbert of Limestone; resigned. John C. Hutto of Walker.

ADJUTANT.—John C. Bruckner of Madison; killed at Atlanta. CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Calhoun.—.... Sappington; resigned. T. T. Lank-

ford; retired. Martin Walker.

LIMESTONE.—T. H. Gilbert; promoted.

J. Archie Ray.

Jackson.—Lemuel G. Meade; resigned.

James E. Daniel.

<sup>\*</sup>This regiment bore the name of the Twenty-sixth for some months, when it was ascertained that the regiment preceding-then in Virginia-bore that number permanently, and it then took the name of the Fiftieth Alabama. other regiments having been organized meantime.

BLOUNT.—George Arnold; killed at Atlanta. John Elrod. LIMESTONE.—James H. Malone; resigned. John B. Mc-Clellan; transferred. William Richardson.

Tuskaloosa.—N. N. Clements; promoted. John D. Burgin. Walker and Fayette.—John C. Clemons; resigned. E.

B. Vaughan.

Walker—John C. Hutto; promoted.

LAUDERDALE.—John C. Haynie; resigned. Robert Donald. WALKER AND FAYETTE.—..... Wooten; resigned. John B. McClellan.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at St. Heinian, Tennessee, a number of companies having flocked to that point, in the winter of 1861. Ordered to Fort Henry, the regiment shared in the defence of that place, but retired before its surrender, and formed part of the garrison of Fort Donelson. part in that memorable conflict, and was there surrendered. A number of the command were in hospitals, &c, and these were not captured, but organized into two companies, joined the Thirty-third Mississippi, and lost 8 killed and 25 wounded at the battle of Perryville. The main body of the regiment was exchanged in September 1862, and was ordered to Port Hudson, where it was joined by the other two companies. remained in that quarter during the winter, and was brigaded under Gen. Buford of Kentucky, Loring's division. At Baker's Creek the Twenty-seventh was warmly engaged, and retired from the field with Loring's division. It was then in the trenches at Jackson for ten days, and retreated with the army across the Pearl. The regiment passed the winter at Canton, and in the spring of 1864 was sent to the vicinity of Tuscumbia to recruit, being greatly reduced in numbers. A detachment of the regiment crossed the Tennessee, and captured about 100 of the enemy in April 1864. It was soon after ordered to Dalton, and placed in Scott's brigade with the Twelfth Louisiana, and Thirty-fifth, Forty-ninth, Fifty-fifth, and Fifty-seventh Alabama regiments-Loring's division. Stewart's corps. The Twenty-seventh was from that time forward a sharer in the vicisitudes of the Army of Tennessee, fighting with much loss throughout the Atlanta-Dalton campaign, and forming part of the last 'onfederate wave of battle as it swept beyond the bloody abatis at Franklin, and beat vainly against the gates of Nashville. A mere skeleton of the regiment proceeded to the Carolinas, where it was consolidated with the Thirty-fifth, Forty-ninth, and Fifty-seventh Alabama regiments, and was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C., April 1865.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—A. A. Hughes of Franklin; captured at Fort Donelson: died in the service. James Jackson of Lauderdale: wounded at Kennesa.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James Jackson; captured at Fort Donelson; promoted. Edward McAlexander of Lauderdale.

Majors.—Edward McAlexander; captured at Fort Donelson; promoted. R. G. Wright of Franklin.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.\*

Franklin.—J. B. Moore; till re-organized. Robert Wat-·son; superceded. H. Rodgers; wounded at Kinston.

Franklin.—R. G. Wright; captured at Fort Donelson;

promoted. F. LeB. Goodwin.

LAUDERDALE.—Empson B. Dudley; captured at Fort Don-

elson: wounded in Georgia.

LAWRENCE.—H. B. Irwin of Lawrence; captured at Fort

Donelson: wounded at Kinston.

LAUDERDALE.—T. A. Jones; till re-organized. Rob't Andrews. Madison.— .... Roberts; till re-organized. John Corn. Franklin.—Tho's B. M'Cullough; transferred. W. A. Isbell;

killed atBaker's Creek. S. S. Anderson; wounded at Franklin. Morgan— ..... Humphrey; till re-organized. John B.

LAWRENCE—Henry A. McGhee; resigned. Tho's McGhee. LAUDERDALE.—Hugh L. Ray; captured at Fort Donelson.

## TWENTY-EIGHTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Shelby Springs, March 29, 1862, about 1100 strong, to serve "for three years or the war." Shortly after the battle of Shiloh, the regiment reached Corinth, where many of the men died of disease. Brigaded under Gen. Trapier (shortly after succeeded by Gen. Duncan and Col. Manigault), with the Tenth and Nineteenth South Carolina, and Thirty-fourth Alabama—to which the Twenty-fourth Alabama was soon after added—the Twenty-eighth was first under fire in a skirmish at Corinth, where it lost two men. From Tupelo to Chattanooga, thence into Kentucky with Gen. Bragg, and the regiment fell back to middle Tennessee with the army. It fought at Murfreesboro with many casualties, but captured a battery. The winter and spring were passed near Tullahoma, and the regiment was hotly engaged at Chicamauga, losing largely in killed and wounded. At Lookout Mountain the regiment was nearly surrounded by the enemy, and fought desperately, losing 172 killed, wounded.

<sup>\*</sup>Capt. Wm. Word, commanding one of the companies in this regiment attached to the Thirty-third Mississippi, was killed at Perryville.

and captured. It was also engaged two days later at Mission Ridge with some loss. During the winter, at Dalton, the Twenty-eighth re-enlisted "for the war." It participated in the severe campaign from Dalton to Atlanta, taking part in all the fighting, and losing largely in proportion to the men it had present for duty. The regiment followed Gen. Hood into Tennessee, and took part in the desperate and fruitless struggles at Franklin and Nashville, with severe loss. From that tragic theatre it went to North Carolina, where it was consolidated with the Twenty-fourth and Thirty-fourth Alabama, wth J. C. Carter of Montgomery as colonel, Starke H. Oliver of Mobile as lieutenant colonel, and P. G. Wood of Dallas as major. The regiment surrendered at Greenesboro, N. C., in Sharpe's brigade, Hill's division, S. D. Lee's corps.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel—J.W. Frazer\* of Tennessee; resigned. J. C. Reid. LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—John C. Reid of Perry; promoted. W. Lavelle Butler; wounded and captured at Nashville.

Majors.—T. W. W. Davies of Coosa; transferred to the

navy. W. L. Butler; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—Sumter Lee of Perry; resigned. Charles R. Harris of Perry; wounded and captured at Nashville.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Perry.—W. Lavelle Butler; promoted. James H. Graham; wounded at Chicamauga; resigned. John F. Wilson; wounded at Franklin.

BLOUNT AND MARSHALL .- John H. Turpin; wounded and captured at Murfreesboro. E. R. Kiker; captured at Mission Ridge.

BLOUNT—.... Tidmore; resigned. John Couch.

Jefferson.—Wm. M. Nabors.

Walker.—H. A. M. Henderson; resigned. H. G. Loller; killed at Resaca. Lieut. Robert S. Cox commanded.

Walker.—F. A. Gamble; resigned. L. E. Gilbert.

Jefferson.— . . . Miller; resigned. John C. Morrow; resigned. G. W. Hewitt; wounded at Murfreesboro and Chicamauga.

Jefferson.—J. F. Tarrant; resigned. W. M. Hawkins; killed at Murfreesboro. Wm. R. McAdory; killed at Mission

Wm. A. McLeod; killed at Atlanta.

Dallas.—F. M. Hopkins; captured at Mission Ridge. Lieutenant P. G. Wood commanded.

Perry.—Charles R. Harris; resigned. Homer M. Ford. Walker.—F. A. Musgrove; wounded at Murfreesboro.

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Frazer was a graduate of West Point and a field officer of the Eighth Ajabama. He was made a brigadier general some months after he left the Twenty-eighth, and was captured at Cumberland Gap.

## TWENTY-NINTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Pensacola in February, 1862, by the addition of two companies to the Fourth Alabama battalion—a body of eight companies, which had been organized the autumn before at Montgomery. The regiment remained at Pensacola till it was evacuated, suffering much from diseases that usually afflict raw troops. It then lay between Pollard and Pensacola for over a year, when it was ordered to Mobile, and there remained from July 1863 to April 1864, save a short time that it was at Pollard. The regiment then joined the Army of Tennessee at Resaca, in time to initiate the Atlanta-Dalton campaign, and was brigaded with the First, Seventeenth, and Twenty-sixth Alabama, and Thirtyseventh Mississippi regiments, commanded at different intervals by Col. Murphey of Montgomery, Gen. O'Neal of Lauderdale, and Gen. Shelley of Talladega. The Twenty-ninth was engaged at the battle of Resaca with a loss of about 100 killed and wounded, out of 1100 men engaged. At New Hope the loss was very heavy, and at Peach-tree Creek the regiment was cut to pieces. Again, July 28, near Atlanta, half of the regiment were killed and wounded in the fierce and protracted assault on the enemy's line. The Twentyninth then moved into Tennessee with Gen. Hood, and lost very heavily in casualties at Franklin, and largely in casualties and prisoners at Nashville. A remnant of it moved into the Carolinas, and was engaged at Kinston and Bentonville with considerable loss. About 90 men surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—J. R. F. Tatnall of Georgia; transferred to the navy. John F. Conoley of Dallas.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—J. F. Conoley; promoted. Ben-

jamin Morris of Barbour.

Majors.—Benj. Morris; promoted. Henry B. Turner of

Talladega; wounded at Atlanta.

ADJUTANTS.—Lemuel D. Hatch of Greene; transferred. Benj. H. Screws of Barbour; transferred to line. James Stephenson of Virginia.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Talladega.—Henry B. Turner; promoted. E. Orear; wounded at Resaca; killed at Franklin.

BLOUNT.—Duncan Dew; wounded at Atlanta.

BLOUNT.—Wm. H. Musgrove; died in the service. John M. Hanna; killed at Atlanta.

BIBB—Alfred V. Gardner; wounded at Resaca and Franklin. SHELBY.—Samuel Abernethy.

BLOUNT.—B. F. Sapp; died in service. T. J. Smitherman. BARBOUR.—John F. Wagnon; resigned. John A. Foster; wounded at Resaca; captured at Nashville.

BIBB.—Hugh Latham; died in the service. Berry G.

Brown; killed at Nashville.

CONECUH.—J. B. Sowell; died in the service. Ulee W. Mills; killed at Atlanta. John B. Allen; killed at Franklin. BARBOUR.—John C. McNab; resigned. J. C. Hailey; killed at Atlanta. Benjamin H. Serews; wounded at Atlanta.

# THIRTIETH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Thirtieth was organized at Talladega April 16, 1862, and reported for duty at once to Chattanooga. Sent further into east Tennessee, it was brigaded under Gen. Reynolds of Tennessee, then under Gen. Stevenson. The regiment skirmished at Tazewell and Cumberland Gap, and moved into Kentucky, but was not engaged. On the return to Tennessee, the Thirtieth was brigaded with the Twentieth, Twenty-third, Thirty-first, and Forty-sixth Alabama, under Gen. Tracy of Madison, and in December was sent to Vicksburg with the other portions of Stevenson's division. In the spring the regiment fought with few casualties at Port Gibson, but was bathed in blood at Baker's Creek, where it lost 229 men killed, wounded, and missing-half of its number-and had four ensigns killed, and its colors rent by 63 balls and 16 shell fragments. Pent up in Vicksburg, the Thirtieth suffered severely in casualties during the siege, and was captured with the fortress. Paroled, the regiment recruited at Demopolis, and proceeded, with other portions of the brigade—now under Gen. Pettus of Dallas—to the main army near Chattanooga. The regiment was engaged without loss at Mission Ridge, and wintered at Dalton. At Rocky-face the Thirtieth suffered severely, and lightly at Resaca. From there to Atlanta its tattered colors floated at the front of the fire-tried Army of Tennessee, the regiment losing heavily at New Hope, Atlanta, and Jonesboro. Proceeding into Tennessee, the Thirtieth was cut up at Nashville, but was part of the rear guard back to Duck river. Transferred to North Carolina, the regiment fought at Kinston and Bentonville, suffering severely in casualties. With the army the Thirtieth surrendered at Greensboro, North Carolina, about 100 men being present for duty.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Charles M. Shelley of Talladega; promoted. James K. Elliott of Talladega; wounded at Bentonville.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Taul Bradford of Talladega; resigned. A. J. Smith of Jefferson; killed at Vicksburg. John

C. Francis of Calhoun; killed at Rocky-face. Thomas Patterson of Talladega; killed at Atlanta. James K. Elliott;

promoted. Wm. H. Burr of St. Clair.

Majors.—A. J. Smith; promoted. William Patterson of Talladega; wounded at Baker's Creek; resigned. John C. Francis; promoted. Thomas Patterson; promoted. K. Elliott; promoted. Wm. H. Burr; promoted.

ADJUTANT.—Wm. W. Houston of Talladega; wounded at

Baker's Creek.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Shelby.—C. G. Samuels; resigned. B. F. Samuels; resigned.

SHELBY AND JEFFERSON.— .... Deshazo; resigned. J. M.

Acton.

Talladega.—Wm. Patterson; promoted. Henry Oden; Peacock; killed at Bentonville. killed at Vicksburg. ...

TALLADEGA.—David Anderson; killed at Baker's Creek. D.

C. McCain.

Talladega.—John Sawyer; resigned. James K. Elliott; wounded at Rocky-face; promoted. W. T. Webb.

Calhoun.—John C. Francis; promoted. . . . McCain.
Calhoun.—Henry McBee; resigned. Samuel Kelly.
St. Clair.—E. P. Woodward; resigned. Wm. H. Burr;

wounded; promoted.

TALLADEGA.—Thomas Patterson; wounded at Port Gibson;

promoted. Wm. S. McGhee; killed at Atlanta.

RANDOLPH.—Jack Derrett; killed near Atlanta. Lieutenant Stephens commanded.

# THIRTY-FIRST ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Talladega, in April 1861, and reported to Gen. Leadbetter at Chattanooga shortly after. It then moved up to Knoxville, where it was brigaded under Gen. Barton, Stevenson's division. The regiment was at the investment of Cumberland Gap, and took part in the fight at Tazewell. With Gen. E. K. Smith's column it was in the Kentucky campaign, without coming up with the enemy. When the forces came back, it was permanently brigaded with the Twentieth, Twenty-third, Thirtieth, and Forty-sixth Alabama, and under Gen. Tracy of Madison. In December. the Thirty-first accompanied Stevenson's division to Vicksburg. In May 1863 it was initiated into the sternest duties of war at Port Gibson, where the regiment suffered severely It fought at Baker's Creek, and the loss was very heavy. As part of the garrison of Vicksburg, the regiment shared in the

dangers and privations of that siege, and, after losing a number killed and wounded, was surrendered with the fortress. Placed in parole camp at Demopolis, the Thirty-first was soon exchanged. With Gen. Pettus in command of the brigade, the regiment joined the army of Tennessee, and was engaged with slight loss at Mission Ridge. It wintered at Dalton, and in the memorable campaign from Dalton to Atlanta it bore a full share in the dangers and hardships which have made it a bloody but proud page in Southern annals. It followed Gen. Hood into Tennessee, and after sustaining severe losses at Columbia and Nashville, was the rear-guard of the retreating army. Transferred to North Carolina, the regiment was hotly engaged at Bentonville, and a fragment of the 1100 with which it entered the service stacked arms at Greensboro, as part of Pettus' brigade.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Daniel R. Hundley of Madison; wounded and captured at Port Gibson; captured at Big Shanty, Ga.

LIEUT. COLONEL.—Thomas M. Arrington of Montgomery. Major.—G. W. Mattison of Shelby; wounded at New Hope. Adjutants.—Joseph J. Nix of Talladega; transferred to line. John W. Shorter of Georgia; captured at Baker's Creek; resigned. Wm. M. Garrard of Georgia.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Cherokee.—Isaac Moragne, resigned. Pickens; re-

signed. W. L. Hughes; wounded at Jonesboro.

CHEROKEE.—Marshall Alexander; resigned. J. J. Nix; wounded and captured at Baker's creek; wounded at Jonesboro. Lieut. Bagley commanded; killed at Bentonville.

Shelby.—James Cobb; resigned. .... Shelby resigned.

Robert Pruitt.

Calhoun.—E. Thompson; resigned. John Ross.

TALLADEGA. — . . Carter; resigned. G. W. Watts; resigned. F. M. Shouse.

TALLADEGA.— Robert McKibben.

TALLADEGA.—Wm. S. Chapman; resigned. Robert A. Hare; resigned. W. H. Hancock; transferred. W. J. Rhodes; die : resigned. wounded at Kinston and Bentonville.

Randolph.—Augustus A. West; resigned. Andrew Reeves; resigned. James L. Williams; captured at Mission Ridge.

Montgomery.—John M. Shields; resigned. S. L. Arring-

ton; died in the service. L. W. Vick.

Shelby. -J. L. Reeves; made surgeon. John W. Pitts; resigned. Samuel Morgan; resigned. J. McClanahan.

## THIRTY-SECOND ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment organized at Mobile, in April 1862, and three months later proceeded to Tennessee. It was first under fire at Bridgport, where it forded the Tennessee in the face of the enemy. Shortly after, the regiment captured Stevenson, with valuable stores. It operated in middle Tennessee, part of the time under Gen. Forrest, and was surprised and overpowered at Lavergne, losing a number of prisoners. Placed in Gen. D. W. Adams' brigade, the Thirty-second fought with severe loss at Murfreesboro. Having wintered at Tullahoma, the regiment was part of the force sent to Mississippi to the relief of Vicksburg. It was in the trenches at Jackson, and, without loss, repulsed an assault of the enemy, 260 of whose dead were counted and buried in front of its position. Two or three months later, the Thirty-second rejoined the Army of Tennessee, and participated in the battle of Chicamauga with small loss. It was then transferred from Adams' brigade to that of Gen. Clayton of Barbour, and consolidated with the Fifty-eighth Alabama, where its further record will be found.

FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONEL.—Alexander McKinstry of Mobile; relieved.

LIEUT. COLONEL.—Harry Maury of Mobile; captured at Lavergne; wounded at Murfreesboro and Jackson; transferred.

Majors.—Thos. P. Ashe of Washington; resigned. Thos. S. Easton of Mobile; resigned. John C. Kimball of Clarke; relieved.

Adjutant.—John L. Chandler of Mobile; relieved.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

Washington.—R. L. Bowling; wounded at Murfreesboro; relieved.

MOBILE.—John Drew; resigned. Charles H. Garner; resigned. Hinson H. Smith; resigned. H. McF. Tatum; died in the service.

Mobile and Baldwin.—Thos. S. Easton; promoted. Benj. H. Smoot; relieved.

WILCOX AND CLARKE.—John Creagh; resigned. George W. Cox; wounded at New Hope.

CLARKE.—Alexander Kilpatrick; resigned.

MOBILE, WASHINGTON, AND CHOCTA.—H. S. Smith; resigned. Thomas S. Fry; wounded near Dalton; transferred.

CLARKE AND WASHINGTON.—J. C. Kimball; promoted. S. T. Taylor.

CLARKE.—John W. Bell; died in the service.

MOBILE, TUSKALOOSA, AND FAYETTE.—Walter Thompson; detached.

Mobile.—J. McF. Cleveland; resigned. W. B. Grist.

# THIRTY-THIRD ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Thirty-third was organized at Pensacola in April 1862, and proceeded to Corinth just after the battle of Shiloh. Placed in the brigade commanded by Col. Hawthorn of Arkansas, the regiment remained at Tupelo till the Kentucky campaign was entered on. It was part of the brigade of Gen. Wood of Lauderdale, and in Buckner's division, and was present at the capture of Mumfordsville. At Perryville the Thirty-third received its first terrible lesson in the horrors of battle, for it entered that conflict about 500 strong, and came out with 88 rank and file, the others having fallen in the bloody struggle. It came out of Kentucky with the army, and at Murfreesboro the loss of the regiment was comparatively large, for it was in Cleburne's division. The remainder of the winter was spent in camps near Tullahoma, and the regiment retired behind the Tennessee during the summer. In the grand forward movement on the enemy's line at Chicamauga, the Thirty-third suffered very heavily. Gen. M. P. Lowery of Mississippi having relieved Gen. Wood of the command of the brigade—Sixteenth, Thirty-third, Forty-fifth Alabama, and Thirty-second and Thirty-third Mississippi regiments, and Gibson's (Ala.) and Newman's (Fenn.) battalions —the Thirty-third was effectively engaged at Mission Ridge without loss. It was part of the wall of fire that checked the exultant federals at Ringgold Gap, where it lost but one man. The regiment passed the winter at Dalton, and was in the incessant battle from there to Atlanta, fighting during the day and entrenching at night, and losing many by the casualties of battle, particularly at New Hope, and around Atlanta. Having followed Gen. Hood into Tennessee, it moved to the assault of the enemy's works at Franklin, with 285 men, and lost over two-thirds of them, mostly killed. Transferred to North Carolina, the Thirty-third took part in the operations there, and a remnant was there surrendered.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Samuel Adams of Butler; wounded at Perryville; killed at Kennesa. Robert F. Crittenden of Coffee; captured at Nashville.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Isaac H. Horn of Coffee; resigned. R. F. Crittenden; promoted. James H. Dunklin of Butler. Majors.—R. F. Crittenden; promoted. James H. Dunk-

lin; wounded at Chicamauga; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—John Crosby Stallworth of Conecuh; died at Tupelo. A. M. Moore of Greene; killed at Chicamauga. Willis J. Milner of Butler.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

BUTLER.—James H. Dunklin; promoted. Wm. E. Dodson; killed at Kennesa. Charles S. Linthicum.

DALE.—W. E. Cooper; killed by railroad disaster. Charles

H. Bryant; wounded at Murfreesboro.

Montgomery.—John C. Norman; resigned. Charles Waller; wounded at Murfreesboro; resigned. Joseph Wilson.

COVINGTON. W. N. Brandon.

BUTLER.—J. D. McKee; killed at Perryville. B. F. Hammett; wounded at Chicamauga.

COVINGTON.— .... Dailey; resigned.

Dale.—W. E. Cooper; killed by railroad disaster. Need-ham Hughes; captured at Nashville.

Coffee.—M. C. Kinney; wounded at Perryville.

Butler.—Thomas G. Pou; resigned. John F. Barganier; resigned. Wm. S. Sims; killed at Chicamauga. John Gamble; wounded at New Hope and Columbus.

### THIRTY-FOURTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Loachapoka, April 15, 1862. It went thence to Tupelo, and was placed—with the Twentyfourth and Twenty-eighth Alabama, and two South Carolina regiments—in Manigault's brigade, Withers' division. regiment moved into Kentucky, but was not under fire during the campaign. It was with the main army when it took position at Murfreesboro, and lost very heavily on its first battle-field. The remainder of the winter was passed near Tullahoma, and the Thirty-fourth withdrew with the army to the Chattanooga At Chicamauga the regiment again lost largely in killed and wounded, and at Mission Ridge many of its number were captured. It wintered and recruited for the great campaign of 1864 at Dalton, and began "The Hundred Days' Battle" in the spring. From Dalton to Atlanta, the Thirty-fourth shared fully in the operations of the historic Army of Tennessee, and in the battles of July 22d and July 28th at Atlanta its losses were particularly large. At Jonesboro its casualties were few, but then came the expedition into Tennessee, and though the Thirty-fourth escaped the severest part of the battle of Franklin, at Nashville its already depleted ranks were almost swept away. With the wreck of the army it passed into the Carolinas, where it skirmished at Kinston and lost severely at Bentonville. Consolidated with the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-eighth, about 100 of the 1000 men with which the Thirty-fourth took the field were surrendered at High Point, North Carolina.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Julius C. B. Mitchell of Montgomery; detached Lieutenant Colonels.—James W. Echols of Macon; resigned. J. C. Carter of Montgomery; wounded at Murfreesboro Majors.—Henry McCoy of Tallapoosa; resigned. John

N. Slaughter of Coosa; wounded at Atlanta.

ADJUTANTS.—John E. Burch of Montgomery; captured at Nashville. James P. Brenan of Montgomery.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

COOSA AND MONTGOMERY.—Thomas Mitchell; resigned. R. Welch; wounded at Chicamauga.

Coosa.—John N. Slaughter; promoted. E. B. Wood; captured at Mission Ridge. Lieut. M. Lambert commanded,

Coosa.—Jas. M. Willis; resigned. W. G. Oliver; wounded at Jonesboro.

Tallapoosa.—W. H. Holstein; wounded.

Tallapoosa.—M. F. Fielder; resigned. John R. Colquitt; wounded at Atlanta.

Tallapoosa.—J. Frank Ashurst; resigned. Henry J. Ricks. Tallapoosa.— . . . Pinckard; resigned. J. Maxey Smith; wounded near Atlanta.

Mon: Gomery.—John C. Carter; promoted. Lieut. F. H.

Cobb commanded.

Russell.—J. B. Bickerstaff; killed at Murfreesboro. John S. Burch; wounded at Atlanta.

Russell.—Henry M. Crowder; resigned. William Johnson; resigned. Joseph M. Simms.

# THIRTY-FIFTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY.)

The Thirty-fifth organized at Lagrange, in Franklin, April 1862. Ordered to Corinth, it was there brigaded under Gen. Breckinridge. It followed that officer to Louisiana, and took part in the attack on Baton Rouge, losing quite a number. It was part of the force with which Van Dorn assaulted Corinth, and the Thirty-fifth was a severe loser in the casualties of that fierce struggle. Placed under Gen. Buford, the regiment was under fire at the first bombardment of Port Hud-It passed some time in that vicinity, and in May 1863 the regiment was engaged at Baker's Creek with light loss. Escaping the perils of Vicksburg by following Gen. Loring out of the battle, the Thirty-fifth was soon after sent to the Army of Tennessee; but in February 1864 went back to Mississippi to confront Sherman's advance. The regiment was now in the brigade of Gen. T. B. Scott of Louisiana, consisting of the Twenty-seventh, Forty-ninth, Fifty-fifth, and Fiftyseventh Alabama, and Twelfth Louisiana. Rejoining the

Army of Tennessee, the Thirty-fifth was part of the resolute column that stood in front of Sherman's army during the great struggle in north Georgia, and in the bloody and fruitless sacrifices made before the gates of Atlanta. During that time it lost largely, 65 being killed or wounded July 22 at Atlanta, and 27 on the 28th following. The regiment moved into Tennessee with Gen. Hood, and was in the advance in the attack on the outpost at Decatur, where it lost 35 killed and wounded. At the bloody shambles of Franklin, the Thirty-fifth lost 150 killed and wounded, or one-half its effective force. The loss at Nashville was light, and the remnant of the regiment proceeded eastward to renew the then hopeless struggle in the Carolinas. The Thirty-fifth was surrendered with the Army of Tennessee.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James W. Robinson of Franklin; resigned. Edwin Goodwin of Franklin; died in the service. Samuel S. Ives of Lauderdale; wounded at Franklin.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Edwin Goodwin; promoted. Sam-

uel S. Ives; promoted. A. E. shford of Lawrence.

Majors.—Wm. Hunt of Franklin; transferred. S. S. Ives; promoted. A. E. Ashford; promoted. John S. Dickson of Madison; killed at Franklin.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Lawrence.—Richard O. Pickett; captured at Corinth; resigned. Ezekiel Johnson.

LAUDERDALE.—W. B. Taylor; resigned. J. B. Patton;

wounded at Franklin.

LAWRENCE.—A. E. Ashford; promoted. ..... Tathem. LAUDERDALE.—Samuel S. Ives; wounded at Baton Rouge; promoted. J. R. Mitchell; wounded at Corinth.

LIMESTONE.—John West. LIMESTONE.—L. N. Martin.

Madison.—John S. Dickson; promoted. Joseph Brown.

Madison.—... Peavy; resigned. J. A. Flanagan. Franklin.—Thaddeus Felton; killed at Corinth. Harris; died in service. Sam'l D. Stewart; killed at Franklin. Franklin.—Red Jones.

## THIRTY-SIXTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Thirty-sixth was organized at Mount Vernon Arsenal, May 12, 1862. It remained there a month, then aided in the construction of the defences at Oven and Chocta Bluffs. From August 1862, to April 1863, the regiment remained in Mobile, whence it went to Tullahoma. It was there brigaded under Gen. Clayton of Barbour, with the Eighteenth, Thirty-eighth, and Thirty-second-Fifty-eighth Alabama regiments, Stewart's division. The Thirty-sixth fell back with the army, and participated at Chicamauga with a loss of 125 killed and wounded. Its loss was light at Lookout, but large in casualties and prisoners at Mission Ridge. The regiment wintered at Dalton, and was engaged at Crow's Valley, Rocky-face, Resaca, New Hope, the Atlanta battles, and the skirmishing interludes, losing about 300 men by the casualties of battle from the time it left Dalton. At Jonesboro the regiment was again warmly engaged, and lost 25 per centum of its force present. Having accompanied General Hood to middle Tennessee, the Thirty-sixth lost about 60 men at Nashville, and came out of there as an organized body. The regiment, with the other regiments of Holtzclaw's brigade, was then placed on garrison duty at Spanish Fort, and during that memorable siege lost 110 men killed, wounded, and captured. It was part of the force surrendered at Meridian, in April 1865. The Thirty-sixth went into line of battle at Dalton, May 7, 1864, with 460 muskets, and, within the eleven months that followed, lost 470 men and 21 officers, chiefly killed and wounded.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Robert H. Smith of Mobile; resigned. T. Woodruff of Mobile; wounded at New Hope; retired. Thomas H. Herndon of Greene.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Lewis T. Woodruff; promoted. Thomas H. Herndon; wounded at Chicamauga, and Atlanta;

promoted.

Majors.—Thomas H. Herndon; promoted. Charles S.

Hennegan of Sumter; captured at Mission Ridge.

ADJUTANTS.—Thomas A. Hatch of Greene; resigned. Robert T. Harkness of Greene.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

promoted. Sumter.—Charles S. Hennegan; Quarles; resigned. James T. Meek.

GREENE.—Nathan M. Carpenter.

Greene.—James A. Wemyss; wounded at Atlanta; re-

signed Lieut. W. N. Knight commanded.

Tuskaloosa and Fayette.—John C. Adams; wounded at Mission Ridge; retired. John M. Walker; killed at Resaca. Lieut. Wm. M. Owen commanded.

MOBILE —John G. Cleveland; killed at Chicamauga. Wash-

ington Lott; wounded at Resaca.

Monroe.—John Deloach; resigned. D. W. Kelly; killed at Mission Ridge. Wm. S. Wiggins; wounded at Jonesboro.

Monroe.—Malcolm Patterson; resigned. John B. Jordan; captured at Atlanta. David T. McCants.

GREENE.—James W. A. Wright; wounded and captured at

Mission Ridge.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI.—Mathew Calvert; resigned. Welles

Thompson.

Tuskaloosa.—Andrew J. Derby; resigned. H. A. Farish; captured at Spanish Fort.

## THIRTY-SEVENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Thirty-seventh was organized at Auburn, in the spring of 1862, under the requisition of President Davis for 12,000 more Alabamians. Ordered to Columbus, Miss., after a short time the regiment proceeded to Tupelo. There it was placed in Little's division, and in the brigade of Col. Martin of Tennessee, with three Mississippi regiments; but Gen. D. H. Maury succeeded Gen. Little, when the latter was killed at Iuka, where the Thirty-seventh was first engaged, with some loss. The regiment took part in the battle of Corinth, losing heavily in casualties. Its brigade commander fell at Corinth, and the Thirty-seventh was thrown into a brigade with the Second Texas, and Forty-second Alabama, Gen. John C. Moore commanding. The winter was spent in Mississippi, —the regiment retreating from Holly Springs, and taking part in the repulse of the invaders at Chicasa Bayou. Early in 1863 the Thirty-seventh was sent to the Sunflower river, but went back in time to take part in the battles of Port Gibson and Baker's Creek, where its losses were severe. The regiment was then a portion of the garrison of Vicksburg, and shared in the perils of that siege, where it was captured with the fortress. Exchanged soon after, the regiment was in parole camp at Demopolis. Ordered to the Army of Tennessee, it lost heavily at Lookout Mountain, and quite a number at Mission Ridge. The winter was passed at Dalton, where Gen. Baker of Barbour took charge of the brigade. At Mill-creek Gap, Resaca, Noonday Creek, Kennesa, and the series of battles around Atlanta, the colors of the Thirtyseventh floated at the front, as its long list of casualties shows. In one charge at Atlanta, July 22, its commander and 40 men were killed outright, out of 300 men present. During the fall and winter, the Thirty-seventh was on garrison duty at Spanish Fort, but moved into North Carolina. It broke the enemy's line at Bentonville, and furled its tattered banner a few days later, with 300 of its number present of the 1100 with which it took the field.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James F. Dowdell of Chambers; captured at

Vicksburg; retired.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—A. A. Greene of Chambers; wounded at Iuka and Mission Ridge; killed at Atlanta. W. F. Slaton of Macon.

Majors.—John P. W. Amorine of Pike; transferred. W. F. Slaton; wounded at Corinth; captured at Lookout Mountain; promoted. Joel C. Kendrick of Covington.

ADJUTANTS.—John C. Meadows of Chambers; transferred.

Thomas L. Samford of Macon.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Henry.—Moses B. Greene; wounded at Corinth.

Tallapoosa.—John O. Davis; wounded at Corinth; resigned. James H. Johnson; wounded at Atlanta.

PIKE.—Joel C. Kendrick; wounded at Corinth and Atlanta. MACON AND RUSSELL.—W. F. Slaton; promoted. Jeptha J.

Padgett; wounded.

HENRY.—J. L. Skipper; resigned. Joel G. Greene; wounded at Atlanta.

Pike.—C. Pennington; wounded at Resaca.

CHAMBERS.—W. W. Meadows; killed at Corinth. S. M. Robertson; wounded; resigned. C. E. Evans; wounded at Resaca and Atlanta.

BARBOUR AND HENRY.—Marion C. J. Searcy; wounded at

Corinth; killed at Mission Ridge. H. F. Reynolds.

CHAMBERS.—James J., Talbot; resigned. T. J. Griffin. Pike.—J. M. Leach; killed at New Hope. Geo. H. Chatfield.

## THIRTY-EIGHTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Thirty-eighth was organized at Mobile in May 1862, and remained at the defences in the vicinity of that city till February 1863. It then proceeded to Tullahoma, and was there placed in the brigade of Gen. Clayton of Barbour, with the Eighteenth, I hirty-sixth, and Fifty-eighth Alabama regiments. The regiment was first under fire with slight loss at Hoover's Gap, and lost nearly half the regiment killed and wounded at Chicamauga. At Missionary Ridge the Thirty-eighth was again hotly engaged at close quarters, and a large number were captured. It wintered at Dalton, and bore its share in the operations of the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, losing severely, particularly at Resaca and Atlanta. From Marietta to the close, Gen. Holtzclaw of Montgomery commanded the brigade. It fought around the latter city, and at Jonesboro. During the Tennessee campaign of Gen. Hood, the regiment felt the blight of the December frost at Nashville, and was in

the rear of the retreat. Placed in the defences at Mobile, the regiment went through the fiery ordeal at Spanish Fort, where it again suffered severely. With the army, it was surrendered at Meridian, Mississippi, about 80 strong.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Charles T. Ketchum of Mobile; resigned. A. R. Lankford of Clarke; captured at Resaca.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—A. R. Lankford; promoted.

Majors.—Origin S. Jewett of Clarke; killed at Chicamauga. W. J. Hearin of Clarke; captured at Mission Ridge.

Adjutants.—Alfred R. Murray of Mobile; wounded at Chic-

amauga and Resaca.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH COMPANIES CAME.

CLARKE.—W. J. Hearin; promoted. Daniel Lee.

WILCOX.—W. R. Welsh; killed at Chicamauga. G.W. Welsh. WASHINGTON.—A. G. Moore. Lieut. E. A. Holt commanded. CLARKE.—G. W. Files; resigned. John J. R. Jenkins; resigned. Benj. Anderson; wounded at Mission Ridge.

CONECUH—E.W. Martin. Lieut. S.W. Landrum commanded. FAYETTE.—John J. Winston; resigned. Albert Embree; died in the service. W. H. Wright; wounded and captured

at Mission Ridge.

MOBILE.—John B. Perkins; killed at Chicamauga. George

H. Cleveland.

Wilc x.—John A. Jackson; captured at Mission Ridge; and died in prison. Robert J. Young.

CLARKE.—Charles E. Bussey; wounded at Chicamauga.
MOBILE.—Ben. Lane Posey; captured at Mission Ridge;

wounded at Kennesa.

## THIRTY-NINTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Opelika in May 1862, and proceeded at once to Mississippi. It was there brigaded under Gen. Frank Gardner, with the Nineteenth, Twenty-second, Twenty-fifth, and Twenty-sixth Alabama regiments. It participated in the weary march into Kentucky, and came back with the army to Murfreesboro. The regiment took part in that battle, and with heavy loss in casualties, having gained much credit for repulsing an attack of the enemy the day before. The regiment was with the army when it fell back to the Chattanooga line, and took part in the battle of Chicamauga with a very heavy loss of men. At Mission Ridge the loss was light, and the Thirty-ninth, now under Gen. Deas of Mobile as brigade commander, wintered at Dalton. From there to Atlanta the regiment was a conspicuous actor in all the fighting of the army, suffering severely. And when, un-

der Gen. Hood, the fate of the Confederacy was risked on the "iron dice of battle," in the trenches of Atlanta, and at Jonesboro, the ranks of the Thirty-ninth were thinned sadly by the casualties of those desperate struggles. It marched with the army into Tennessee, and lost a number of prisoners at Nashville. Emerging from that train of disasters, the regiment rallied to the call of Gen. Johnston in the Carolinas, and took part in the operations there, though reduced to a bare skeleton. It was there consolidated with the Twenty-second and Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth Alabama, but was surrendered a few days later.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Henry D. Clayton of Barbour; promoted. Whitfield Clarke of Barbour.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James T. Flewellen of Barbour; resigned. Whitfield Clarke, promoted. Lemuel Hargroves of Barbour; resigned. W. C. Clifton of Russell.

Majors.—Whitfield Clarke; promoted. L. Hargroves; resigned. W. C. Clifton; promoted. J. D. Smith of Barbour;

killed at Jonesboro.

ADJUTANTS.—J. M. Macon of Barbour; transferred. H. B. Tompkins of Barbour.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

PIKE.—J. W. W. Jackson; resigned. J. P. Nall; wounded; retired. ... Roberts; killed in North Carolina.

BARBOUR.—Lemuel Hargroves; promoted. T. J. Cox. BARBOUR.—Calvin McSwean; resigned. J. A. Miller.

Henry.—Lee A. Jennings; wounded at Murfreesboro; resigned. A. J. Cassady.

Russell.—W. C. Clifton; promoted.

THE STATE OF GEORGIA.—A. H. Flewellen; resigned. Wil- 'lis Banks; killed near Atlanta.

HENRY AND BARBOUR.—T. Q. Stanford; killed at Murfrees-

boro; C. H. Mathews; killed at Peach-tree Creek.

Barbour.—Joseph C. Clayton; killed at Murfreesboro; J. L.

Barbour.—Whitfield Clarke; promoted. J. D. Smith; pro-

moted. Wm. H. Dill.

Barbour.—J. C. Mitchell; resigned. Thomas J. Brannon.

# FORTIETH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized in May 1862 at Mobile, and remained there till December. It then moved to Vicksburg, and took part in the operations on Deer Creek. While in that region, it was brigaded with the Thirty-seventh and Forty-

second Alabama, and Second Texas, under Gen. Moore. Four companies were placed in Fort Pemberton, and were from there transferred to Gen. Bragg's army, and fought at Chicamauga. The other companies of the Fortieth were part of the garrison of Vicksburg, suffered severely, and were there captured. The regiment was united near Mission Ridge, and took part in that battle, and at Look-out Mountain, but with light loss. Having passed the winter at Dalton, where Gen. Baker took command of the brigade, the Fortieth took part in the campaign from there to Atlanta, losing largely, especially at New Hope. When the army marched back to Tennessee, in company with the other regiments of Baker's brigade, the Fortieth was sent to Mobile, and was on garrison duty there for some months. In January 1865, the regiment proceeded with the remainder of the army to North Carolina, and shared in the operations, fighting at Bentonville with severe loss. Consolidated with the Nineteenth and Forty-sixth, the Fortieth was shortly after surrendered at Yadkin river bridge.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONELS.—Augustus A. Coleman of Sumter; resigned.

John H. Higley of Mobile; captured at Vicksburg.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—John H. Higley; promoted. Stone of Pickens; died in service. Ezekiel Gully of Sumter. Majors.\*—Thomas Stone; promoted. Ezekiel Gully; promoted. E. D. Willett of Pickens.

ADJUTANT.—Clarence H. Ellerbee; killed at Bentonville.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Sumter.—Ezekiel Gully; promoted. James Cobbs; resigned. Samuel H. Sprott.

Pickens.—E. D. Willett; promoted. James A. Latham;

killed at Bentonville.

SUMTER.—W. A. C. Jones; captured at Vicksburg; transferred. Thomas M. Brunson; resigned. James W. Monette. CHOCTA.— braham G. Campbell.

Pickens.—Thomas Stone; promoted. J. Henderson Pick-

ens; captured at Vicksburg.

Сноста.—Edward Marsh; killed at Dalton. Сноста.—Thos. Wilkes Coleman; captured at Vicksburg.

Lieut. Jo. Knighton commanded.

Perry.—C. C. Crowe: detached. Lieut. Hicks commanded. Sumter.—Andrew M. Moore; captured at Vicksburg. COVINGTON.—Hiram Gant.

## FORTY-FIRST ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized in May 1862, and soon after

<sup>\*</sup>Devereux Hopkins of Chocta was elected major, but did not accept.

proceeded to Chattanooga. It operated in middle Tennessee some months, then joined the army of Tennessee soon after its return from the Kentucky campaign. It was initiated into the harsh realities of war when "stormed at with shot and shell," as part of Hanson's devoted brigade, at Murfreesboro; and on that fatal field left its brigadier and 198 of its dead and wounded. The regiment then remained at Tullahoma till ordered to Mississippi with the other portions of Breckinridge's division. It was engaged in the operations for the relief of Vicksburg, and in the trenches of Jackson. Having rejoined the Army of Tennessee, the Forty-first was in the forward movement at Chicamauga, and in the fierce struggle over the enemy's fortified position, left its brigade commander (Gen. Helm of Kentucky) and 189 men on the bloody field. The regiment was shortly after transferred to the brigade of Gen. Gracie of Mobile—Forty-third, Fifty-ninth, and Sixtieth Alabama, and Stallworth's battalion. As part of Longstreet's corps, the Forty-first participated in the bloody struggles and severe privations of the winter campaign in east Tennessee, sustaining much loss. The regiment reached Virginia in April 1864, and was engaged in the battle of Drewry's Bluff and Dutch Gap. It was then in the protracted siege at Petersburg, and in the bloody battles around that city. The regiment was also very hotly engaged at Hatcher's Run, and in the fighting on the retreat to Appoint and was there fighting under the matchless Lieut. Gen. Gordon, when the flag of truce appeared. About 270 of its number were there present for duty, under Col. Stansel. Of 1454 names on its rolls, about 130 were killed, about 370 died of disease, and 135 were transferred or discharged.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Henry Talbird of Perry; resigned. M.L. Stan-

sel of Pickens; wounded at Murfreesboro.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—J. T. Murfee of Tuskaloosa; resigned. M. L. Stansel; promoted. T. G. Trimmier of Tuskaloosa; killed at White-oaks Road.

Majors.—M. L. Stansel; promoted. T. G. Trimmier; promoted. Jesse G. Nash of Pickens; resigned. L. D. Hudgins of Tuskaloosa; killed at Petersburg. J. M. Jeffries of Pickens.

ADJUTANT.—J. D. Leland.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Tuskaloosa.—T. G. Trimmier; promoted. H. H. Sartain. Pickens.—J. C. Kirkland; resigned. L. F. Shelton. Pickens.—J. G. Nash; promoted. J. H. Cason; wounded

at Beene's Station; resigned. John C. Moorhead.

PICKENS.—Robert H. McCord; died in the service. B. A.

Hudgins; wounded at Murfreesboro; resigned. John C. Fair. PERRY AND GREENE.—Wm. G. England; resigned. A. B. S. Moseley.

Tuskaloosa.—B. F. Eddins; resigned. L. M. Clements:

wounded at Chicamauga.

Tuskaloosa.—L. T. Hudgins; promoted. James White. FAYETTE.—F. Ogden; resigned. H. M. Bell; wounded at Hatcher's Run.

PICKENS.—Thos. S. Abernethy; resigned. John M. Jeffries;

promoted. J. T. Harkins.
Pickens.—James N. Craddock; resigned. James Halbert.

## FORTY-SECOND ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Columbus, Miss., in May 1862, and was composed principally of men who re-organized, in two or three instances as entire companies, after serving a year as the Second Alabama Infantry. The regiment joined Generals Price and Van Dorn at Ripley in September, and was brigaded under Gen. John C. Moore of Texas. A month later the Forty-second went into the battle of Corinth with 700 men, and lost 98 killed and about 250 wounded and captured in the fighting at and near that place. It wintered in Mississippi, Moore's brigade being re-organized with the Thirty-seventh, Fortieth, and Forty-second Alabama, and Second Texas regiments. It was part of the garrison of Vicksburg, and lost 10 killed and about 50 wounded there, and the remainder captured at the surrender of the fortress. The Forty-second was in parole camp at Demopolis, then joined the Army of Tennessee. It fought with severe loss at Lookout and Mission Ridge, and wintered at Dalton. Gen. Baker of Barbour then took command of the brigade, which was in Clayton's (Stewart's) division, Polk's corps. In the spring the Forty-second fought at Resaca with a loss of 59 killed and wounded. It was then continually skirmishing till the battle of New Hope, where its loss was comparatively light, as it was at Atlanta the 22d of July. On the 28th of July the loss was very heavy, and the ranks of the regiment were fearfully thinned by the casualties of battle. A few days later the regiment was sent to Spanish Fort, where it remained on garrison duty during the fall, and till January 1865. It then moved into North Carolina, and its colors floated in the thickest of the battle at Bentonville, and were furled at the capitulation of that army.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—John W. Portis of Clarke; wounded at Corinth; resigned. T. C. Lanier of Pickens; wounded at New Hope.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Thomas C. Lanier; wounded at Corinth; promoted.

Majors.—W. C. Fergus of Mobile; captured at Missionary

Ridge.

Adjutants.—Thomas J. Portis of Dallas; resigned. Gaillard of Mobile.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Monroe.—George W. Foster; killed at Corinth. S. S. Gaillard; resigned. D. W. Rankin.

Pickens.—Robert Best; died in the service. Robert K.

Wells; killed at Atlanta. Burt Upchurch.

WILCOX.—Wm. D. McNeil; made lieutenant colonel of the consolidated regiments in North Carolina.

PICKENS.—T. C. Mitchell; wounded at New Hope.

CONECUH. J. T. Brady; wounded at Lookout Mountain;

resigned. .... Hendrix. FAYETTE.—J. B. Perkins; resigned. Charles R. Labuzan. TALLADEGA.—Alexander B. Knox; killed at Corinth. J. R. Stockdale.

Monroe.—W. B. Kemp; resigned. E. G. Riley; wounded at Corinth; resigned. Geo. H. Gray; wounded at New Hope. MOBILE.—Charles Briggs; resigned. John W. Haley; died of wounds received at Cormth. R. C. Reeder.

MARION.—... Condrey; wounded at Corinth. Lieut. Thomas Condrey commanded.

## FORTY-THIRD ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Forty-third was organized in May 1862 at Mobile. was at once ordered to Chattanooga, and placed under Gen. Leadbetter. It moved into Kentucky in Gen. Kirby Smith's column, but was not actively engaged. Having passed the winter at Cumberland Gap, the regiment joined Gen. Bragg at Tullahoma, being in a brigade under Gen. Gracie—the Forty-first, Forty-third, Fifty-ninth, and Sixtieth Alabama, and Stallworth's battalion. The regiment subsequently went back to east Tennessee, and operated there for some months. Rejoining the main army, it passed through the iron hail of Chicamauga, with very severe loss. As part of Longstreet's corps, the Forty-third was shortly after sent towards Knoxville, and took part in the investment there, with light loss. It was also in the fight at Beene's Station, but the casualties were few. Having passed through the bitter privations of the winter campaign in east Tennessee, the regiment reached Gen. Beauregard at Petersburg in May 1864. When Sheridan swooped upon the outposts of Richmond, the Forty-third fought him with some loss. At the battle of Drewry's Bluff

the regiment was hotly engaged, and lost severely in casualties. It was then in the trenches of Petersburg from June 1864 to the close, fighting continually, and taking part in most of the battles that occurred by the attempts of the enemy to flank the Confederate line. At Appomattox the Forty-third, with the other portions of the brigade, had just driven back a line of the enemy, and taken a battery, when the capitulation of the army was announced. It surrendered as part of Moody's brigade, (Col. Stansel of Pickens commanding,) Bushrod Johnson's division, Gordon's corps, and about 50 men were present for duty. Of 1123 names on the rolls of the Forty-third, about 100 were killed, about 225 died of disease, and 161 were discharged or transferred.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Archibald Gracie of Mobile; promoted. Y. M. Moody of Marengo; wounded at Drewry's Bluff; promoted. LIEUTENANT COLONELS. - Young M. Moody; promoted. John J. Jolly of Greene; wounded at Chicamauga.

Majors.—John J. Jolly; promoted. R. D. Hart of Marengo; resigned. T. M. Barber of Tuskaloosa; resigned.

W. J. Mimms of Jefferson.

ADJUTANTS.—R. H. Henley of Marengo; resigned. John R. Shelton of Greene; killed near Richmond. John L. Stephens of Greene; wounded at Drewry's Bluff.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Marengo.—James R. Jones; resigned. Oliver H. Prince; killed at Chicamauga. Quintus S. Adams; wounded at Drew-

MARENGO.—R. D. Hart; promoted. W. W. Harder; wounded at Chicamauga. O. W. Pritchett; killed at Drewry's Bluff. Greene.—James A. Gordon; killed at Chicamauga. J. C.

McAllilly; wounded near Richmond.

Tuskaloosa.—F. M. Barber; promoted. J. W. Mills.

WALKER AND TUSKALOOSA.—W. H. Lawrence; resigned. Nicholas P. Lawrence.

JEFFERSON.—W. J. Mimms; wounded at Chicamauga and near Richmond; promoted. Mortimer Jordan.

Marengo.—Joel S. Jones; resigned. Allen G. Watters.

Mobile.—E. H. Buck; wounded at Beene's Station; resigned. T. M. Hughes; killed at Petersburg. Winfield Wolf.

Tuskaloosa and Walker.—W. A. Fitts; resigned. J. A. Sylvester; killed at Petersburg. E. F. Comegys.
Tuskaloosa and Walker.—J. H. Shepherd.

## FORTY-FOURTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Forty-fourth was organized at Selma, May 16, 1862,

and reached Richmond the 1st of July. Attached to A. R. Wright's brigade, (Third, Twenty-second, and Forty-eighth Georgia,) R. H. Anderson's division, the regiment was a very severe sufferer by disease, and went into the second battle of Manassas with 130 rank and file. It lost 5 killed and 22 wounded there, then took part in the investment of Harper's Ferry. At Sharpsburg the Forty-fourth took 113 rank and file into the battle, and lost 14 killed and 65 wounded of that The regiment wintered on the Rappahannock, and was placed in the brigade of Gen. Law of Macon—with the Fourth, Fifteenth, Forty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Alabama -Hood's division, Longstreet's corps. At Fredericksburg the regiment was under fire, but with light loss, and in the spring was at the battle of Suffolk with the same fortune. The regiment moved into Pennsylvania, and in the terrible assault at Gettysburg, lost heavily, but captured the only two guns of the enemy's that were brought off the field by the Confeder-Transferred, a few weeks later, with the corps, to the West, the Forty-fourth lost largely in casualties at Chicamauga. It then shared the privations of the east Tennessee campaign, losing lightly at Lookout Valley, Knoxville, and Dandridge. The corps reached the Army of Northern Virginia in time to take part at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, where the Forty-fourth's casualties were numerous. Its losses were light at Hanover Junction, the second Cold Harbor, and Bermuda Hundreds. Around Petersburg, and in the trenches of that city, the Forty-fourth was constantly engaged. It left there with the remnant of the army, and folded its colors at Appomattox, under Col. Jones. The Forty-fourth had 1094 names on its roll, of whom about 150 perished in battle, 200 died in the service, and 142 were discharged or transferred.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James Kent of Dallas; resigned. Charles A. Derby of Lowndes; killed at Sharpsburg. Wm. F. Perry of Macon; promoted. John A. Jones of Bibb.

LIEUT. COLONELS.—C. A. Derby; promoted. W. F. Perry; promoted. J. A. Jones; promoted. G. W. Carey of Shelby.

Majors.—Wm. F. Perry; promoted. John A. Jones; promoted. George W. Carey; wounded near Richmond. A. W. Denman of Randolph.

ADJUTANT.—T. A. Nicoll of Dallas; captured near Richmond.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Lowndes and Dallas.—Richard J. Dudley; resigned. D. A. Bozeman; killed at Spottsylvania. D. B. Edwards. Bibb.—John A. Jones; promoted. L. D. Brown; resigned.

Joab Goodson; died in the service. James M. Hill.

WILCOX.—John W. Purifoy; wounded at Sharpsburg; retired. Robert Powers.

SHELBY.—Wm. T. King; killed at second Manassas. T.

L. Morrow; resigned. Jonas Oakes.

SHELBY.—George W. Carey; promoted. John H. Neilson; killed at Spottsylvania. T. C. Ferguson.

BIBB.—Henley G. Sneed; resigned. Wm. N. Greene;

wounded at Chicamauga; retired. John N. Fondreu.

Dallas and Bibb.—Thomas C. Daniel; killed at second Manassas. Bluford Brown; resigned. Wm. T. Dunklin; killed at Gettysburg. W. P. Becker.

Bibb.—F. M. Goode; resigned. Joseph F. Johnston;

wounded twice, once at Chicamauga.

RANDOLPH.—A. W. Denman; promoted. John T. Tweedle. Calhoun.—Patrick P. Riddle; died in the service. John M. Teague; killed at Gettysburg. John D. Adrian; wounded at the Wilderness; killed at Chaffin's Bluff. M. H. Fowler.

## FORTY-FIFTH ALABAMA—(Infantry).

This regiment was organized at Auburn, in May 1862, and proceeded at once to Corinth. At Tupelo it lost many men by disease, but in the autumn moved into Kentucky in Patton Anderson's brigade. It charged a battery at Perryville, and suffered very severely in casualties. The regiment came out of Kentucky with the army, and was soon after engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro, where its casualties were numerous. Placed in the brigade of Gen. Wood of Lauderdale, Cleburne's division, (with the Sixteenth, Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth, and Thirty-third Alabama), the Forty-fifth remained on duty with the Army of Tennessee, passing the first half of the year 1863 at Tullahoma. It fought under the eye of Cleburne at Chicamauga, and its mutilated ranks told the eloquent story of its services. Gen. Mark Lowery of Mississippi succeeded to the command of the brigade, and the Forty-fifth was present at Mission Ridge and Ringgold Gap with slight loss. The winter was passed at Dalton, and the regiment took a full share in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, especially at Resaca, and at New Hope, where Cleburne's division grappled with Logan's corps. On the 22d of July, at Atlanta, Death reveled in its ranks, and half the regiment went down on the hard-fought field. Six weeks later it again fought "where Cleburne crossed the line" at Jonesboro, with considerable loss. Then followed the long and disastrous march into Tennessee. The Forty-fifth opened the battle at Franklin the evening before by a brilliant fight at Springhill, and the next day was in the bloody and desperate assault of Cleburne's division on the enemy's works, and was almost annihilated around the corpse of its heroic division commander. Its colors floated before Nashville, and a remnant of the Forty-fifth moved into North Carolina. It was there consolidated with other Alabama regiments, and surrendered with Gen. Johnston's forces.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—W. A. Goodwin of Macon; resigned. James G. Gilchrist of Lowndes; resigned. E. B. Breedlove of Macon; resigned. Harris D. Lampley of Barbour; killed at Atlanta. R. H. Abercrombie of Macon.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James G. Gilchrist; promoted. E. B. Breedlove; promoted. Harris D. Lampley; promoted. R. H. Abercrombie; promoted. James Jackson of Macon.

Majors.—E. B. Breedlove; wounded at Murfreesboro; promoted. Harris D. Lampley; promoted. R. H Abercrombie; promoted. George C. Freeman of Lowndes; wounded at Atlanta; retired. James Jackson; promoted.

ADJUTANTS.—Lewis Chapman of Macon; transferred.

Herndon Glenn of Barbour.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

BARBOUR.—Harris D. Lampley; promoted. Jas. M. Hobdy;

resigned. Ellis Phelan.

LOWNDES.—George C. Freeman; promoted. J. F. Clements; wounded at Murfreesboro; detached. Lieut. J. A. Robertson commanded.

MACON.—Thos. F. Flournoy; resigned. .... Gaffney; killed

at Perryville. John Callier.

BARBOUR AND MACON-G. W. Carter; resigned. J. C. Caldwell. MACON.—James Jackson: wounded at Atlanta; promoted.

RUSSELL.--... Tucker; resigned. ... Crockett.
MACON.—James M. Simmons; resigned. John R. Carson; killed at Franklin.

Macon.—R. H. Abercrombie; promoted. Thomas Smith; killed at Atlanta. John E. Jones; wounded at Spring Hill.

MACON.-L. M. Wilson; resigned. Barton Perry; wounded

at Chicamauga and Franklin.

RUSSELL. Black; resigned. A. W. Torbert; wounded at Chicamauga.

## FORTY-SIXTH ALABAMA-(INFANTRY).

The Forty-sixth was organized at Loachapoka, in the spring of 1862. Shortly after, it was sent to east Tennessee, and had several casualties in the fight at Tazewell. The regi-

ment was in the weary march into Kentucky, in Stevenson's division, but did no fighting. When the army returned to Tennessee, the Forty-sixth was placed in a brigade with the Twentieth, Twenty-third, Thirtieth, and Thirty-first Alabama. under Gen. Tracy. In December, with all of Stevenson's division, the regiment was sent to Mississippi. In the battle of Port Gibson, where its brigadier fell, the regiment suffered severely. A few days later it was engaged at Baker's Creek, where its casualties were numerous, and where half the regiment was captured, including the field officers. The remainder were besieged in Vicksburg, suffering severely, and were captured with the fortress. Re-organized at Demopolis, with Gen. Pettus in command of the brigade, the Forty-sixth rejoined the Army of Tennessee. It lost considerably at Lookout Mountain and Mission Ridge, and made its winter quarters at Dalton. At Crow's Valley it was engaged, with several casualties. In the almost constant fighting from Dalton to Atlanta, the ranks of the Forty-sixth were thinned, and at Jonesboro its list of casualties was large. Marching with Hood into Tennessee, it was one of the three regiments that made the brilliant fight at Columbia, where its loss was considerable. The Forty-sixth lost several killed and wounded at Nashville, and quite a number captured. It was the rear guard on the retreat, and the brigade was complimented by Gen. Hood in special orders for its services then. Transferred to North Carolina, the Forty-sixth was engaged at Kinston and Bentonville, with severe loss in the latter. Consolidated with the Twenty-third Alabama, with J. B. Bibb of Montgomery as colonel, (Col. Woods was transferred to the Nineteenth Alabama,) Osceola Kyle as lieutenant colonel, and J. T. Hester of Montgomery as major, the Forty-sixth was surrendered at Salisbury by Capt. Brewer, who had commanded it for two years.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Mike L. Woods of Montgomery; captured at Baker's Creek.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—Osceola Kyle of Coosa; captured at Baker's Creek.

Major.—James M. Handley of Randolph; captured at Baker's Creek.

ADJUTANTS.—William S. Turner of Montgomery; resigned. Thomas Riggs of Dallas; killed at Baker's Creek. Lieut. House of Coosa, (acting,) killed at Vicksburg. A. J. Brooks of Coosa; wounded at Kennesa; Lieut. George McFarland, (acting,) killed at Jonesboro.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME. COOSA.—George E. Brewer; captured at Vicksburg.

Coosa.—J. R. Cross; captured at Vicksburg. Pike.—... Otis; captured at Baker's Creek.

MACON.—John F. Baggett; resigned. John F. Spinks; killed on Hood's retreat.

MACON.—C. L. Croft; resigned.

Montgomery.—Jas. W. Powell; captured at Baker's Creek. Pike.—J. C. McGuire; resigned. ... McCaskill; killed at Baker's Creek.

RANDOLPH.—Leonidas Stephens; died in the service. John

C. Wright.

RANDOLPH.—C. A. Allen; resigned. Wm. J. Samford. Henry.—... Wilson; resigned. L. L. Croft.

## FORTY-SEVENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

Organized at Loachapoka, May 22, 1862, the Forty-seventh reached Virginia late in June. Assigned to Gen. Stonewall Jackson's corps, the regiment was brigaded under General Taliaferro, with three Virginia regiments and the Fortyeighth Alabama. A few weeks later the regiment passed through the ordeal of battle at Cedar Run, where it lost 12 killed and 76 wounded, or nearly a third of its force present. At the second Manassas the Forty-seventh was again engaged, and lost 7 killed and 25 wounded. It was present at Chantilly and the capture of Harper's Ferry; entered the battle of Sharpsburg with 115 men, and lost every commissioned officer present on the field, mustering 17 men the next morning under a sergeant. The regiment wintered on the Rappahannock, and witnessed the repulse of Burnside at Fredericksburg. Transferred to the brigade of Gen. Law—Fourth, Fifteenth, Forty-fourth, Fifty-seventh, and Forty-eighth Alabama—Hood's division, Longstreet's corps, the Forty-seventh lost several men in the fight at Suffolk. Rejoining the main army, the regiment marched into Pennsylvania, and poured out the blood of its bravest men at Gettysburg. Two months later the corps was transferred to north Georgia, and the Forty-seventh lost very severely at Chicamauga. It took part in the investment of Knoxville with light loss, and in the privations of the winter campaign in east Tennessee. Rejoining the Virginia army, the regiment fought with severe loss at the Wilderness, and was in the brilliant charge on Warren's corps at Spottsylvania, where the brigade opened the battle. In all the subsequent operations around Richmond the regiment took part, and in the grim defences that begirt Petersburg it endured the perils and privations of the last sullen and persistent struggle. As part of Perry's brigade, the Forty-seventh laid down its arms at Appomattox, about 90 strong.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Jas. M. Oliver of Tallapoosa; resigned. Jas. W. Jackson of Tallapoosa; wounded at Sharpsburg; resigned. Michael J. Bulger of Tallapoosa.

LIEUTENANT ČOLONELS.—James W. Jackson; resigned. J. Bulger; wounded and captured at Gettysburg; promoted.

L. R. Terrell; killed at Darbytown Road.

Majors.—John Y. Johnston of Tallapoosa; resigned. J.

M. Campbell of Cherokee; killed near Richmond.

Adjurants.—Henry A. Garrett of Tallapoosa; wounded at second Manassas; resigned. W. H. Keller; relieved. R. E. Jordan.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.\*

Tallapoosa.—M. J. Bulger; wounded at Cedar Run; promoted. John H. Hamm.

TALLAPOOSA.—Joseph Johnston, jr.; killed at Gettysburg.

Lieut. W. D. Bulger commanded.

Tallapoosa.—Joseph T. Russell; resigned. Wm. Ballard;

wounded and captured at the Wilderness.

TALLAPOOSA AND CHAMBERS.—A. C. Menefee; killed at Cedar

un. Henry C. Lindsey; wounded at Sharpsburg. Cherokee.—J. M. Campbell; promoted. F. T. J. Brandon.

Tallapoosa.—Daniel Clowers. Tallapoosa.—J. V. McKee.

Coosa.—J. Fargerson.

CHAMBERS,—James W. Kellum.

Tallapoosa.—James W. Herren; ...... James H. Sanford; killed at the Wilderness.

## FORTY-EIGHTH ALABAMA--(INFANTRY).

This regiment enlisted for three years at Auburn, May 22, 1862, with 1097 men. A few weeks later it reached Virginia, and was attached to Gen. Taliaferro's brigade, of Jackson's division, with the Forty-seventh Alabama, and three Virginia regiments. The Forty-eighth was first engaged in the battle at Cedar Run, with severe loss; and at the second Manassas was again a sufferer. It was part of the investing force at Harper's Ferry, and was badly mutilated at Sharpsburg. During the winter the Forty-eighth was placed in the brigade of Gen. Law of Macon (with the Fourth, Fifteenth, Fortyfourth, and Forty-seventh Alabama regiments), Hood's division, Longstreet's corps. The regiment was under fire at Fredericksburg, and fought with light loss at Suffolk. moved into Pennsylvania, and its colors floated highest up

<sup>\*</sup>This roster is incomplete, and defective in more than one instance,

on the rocky heights of Gettysburg, where it was fearfully punished. Ten weeks later, as part of Longstreet's corps, the regiment was where the lightning of battle flashed brightest, and its thunder pealed loudest at Chicamauga. It was hotly engaged at Lookout Valley, and at Knoxville; and passed the winter in east Tennessee. Rejoining the army of Northern Virginia, the Forty-eighth fought at the Wilderness and Spottsylvania, and its long list of casualties bore testimony to its conduct. From that time to the end, at Hanover Junction, the second Cold Harbor, Bermuda Hundreds, Petersburg, Fussell's Mill, Fort Harrison, Darbytown Road, Williamsburg Road, and Farmville, the regiment was almost constantly on active and perilous duty. Its colors were furled at Appointox. Over 150 of its men had fallen in battle, 165 died in the service, and 125 had been discharged or transferred.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James L. Sheffield of Marshall; wounded at Cedar Run; resigned. Wm. C. Oates of Henry; wounded at Fussell's Mill.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—A. A. Hughes of Cherokee; resigned. Jesse J. Aldridge of Blount; resigned. Hardwick of Cherokee; captured on furlough.

Majors.—Enoch Aldridge of Blount; wounded at Cedar Run; resigned. Wm. M. Hardwick; promoted. J. W. Wig-

ginton of Calhoun.

Adjutants.—Thomas B. Harris of Marshall; wounded at Cedar Run; resigned. T. J. Eubanks of Marshall; transferred to line. H. S. Figures of Madison; killed at the Wilderness. F. M. Kitchell.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

BLOUNT.—Andrew J. Aldridge; resigned. Jesse J. Ald-

ridge; promoted. R. Graves.

DEKALB -T. J. Burgess; resigned. D. R. King; mortally wounded at Cedar Run; J. N. De Arman; killed at Petersburg.

MARSHALL.—W. S. Walker; resigned. J. M. Bedford; re-

signed. H. C. Kimbrough.

MARSHALL.—Samuel A. Cox; died in the service.

· Eubanks; killed at Lookout Valley. R. T. Ewing.

Marshall.—S. K. Rayburn; resigned. F. M. Ross; resigned. Isham B. Small; killed at White Plains.

BLOUNT.—Reuben Ellis; wounded at Cedar Run; resigned.

J. Edwards. CHEROKEE.—J. S. Moragne; resigned. A. L. Woodliff; resigned. N. H. McDuffie.

CHEROKEE.—R. C. Golightly; killed at Sharpsburg. Wm. M. Hardwick; promoted. 1. J. Lumpkin.

CALHOUN.—J. W. Wigginton; promoted.

Calhoun.—Moses Lee; killed at the second Manassas. J. B. Hubbard; captured at Fussell's Mill; superceded. H. L. Petit.

### FORTY-NINTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Nashville, in January 1862, and attached to the Kentucky brigade of Gen. Breckinridge. It took part in the battle of Shiloh, where it lost 113 killed and wounded. A few weeks later, the Forty-ninth was sent to Vicksburg, with Breckinridge's brigade, and was engaged in the defence of the place when bombarded in 1862. the regiment fought at Baton Rouge with a loss of 45 killed and wounded. Joining the army of Gen. Van Dorn, the Fortyninth was engaged in the assault on Corinth, and suffered very severely there. Ordered to Port Hudson, the regiment passed the winter in that quarter, and was brigaded with the Twentyseventh and Thirty-fifth Alabama, and two Mississippi regiments under Gen. Buford, who was soon succeeded by Gen. Beall. The Forty-ninth shared the dangers and hardships of the 42 days siege of Port Hudson, losing 55 men killed and wounded, and the remainder captured. Exchanged three months later, the Forty-ninth re-organized at Cahaba, and was attached to the brigade of Gen. Scott of Louisiana, with the Twelfth Louisiana, and Twenty-seventh, Thirty-fifth, Fiftyfifth, and Fifty-seventh Alabama regiments. Joining the main army at Dalton, the brigade was assigned to Loring's division, Stewart's corps. Having wintered at Dalton, the Forty-ninth participated in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, doing much arduous service, but losing inconsiderably. Around Atlanta it was again fully engaged, and suffered severely. It moved with Gen. Hood into Tennessee, and came out of the battles of Franklin and Nashville with a long list of casualties, and captured men. Transferred to the Carolinas, the Forty-ninth took part in the operations there. Reduced to a skeleton, it was surrendered at Greensboro, N. C.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Smith D. Hale of Madison; retired. Jeptha Edwards of DeKalb; captured at Port Hudson.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—M. Gilbreath of Marshall; resigned. W. N. Crump of Blount; retired. John D. Weeden of Madison; wounded and captured at Nashville.

Majors.—B. Johnston of Marshall; retired. John D.

Weeden; promoted. Thomas B. Street of Marshall; captured at Port Hudson.

ADJUTANTS.—John D. Weeden; promoted. C. E. Merrill of Dallas; wounded at Corinth and Franklin.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MARSHALL.—Wm. H. Wright; resigned. Wm. H. Davidson; captured at Port Hudson, but escaped.

DEKALB.—W. G. Beason; captured at Port Hudson.

Jackson — Wm. R Coffey; retired. W. S. Bruce; captured at Port Hudson, and died in prison.

MARSHALL.—James Fletcher; retired. W H. Smith;

captured at Port Hudson, but escaped.

Marshall.—Thomas B. Street; promoted. Lieut. Allen commanded.

Marshall.—J. S. Bain; resigned. F. A. Pogue; killed at Port Hudson (company consolidated).

DeKalb.—Wm. J. Haralson; resigned. T. J. Nicholson;

captured at Port Hudson, but escaped.

Madison.—J. D. Wann; retired. G. C. Ledbetter; died in the service. John D. Rivers; killed at Port Hudson. W. M. Maples; wounded at Nashville. BLOUNT.—W. N. Crump; elected lieutenant colonel.

Murphy; resigned. R. F. Campbell; captured at Pt. Hudson.
Madison.—John R. Gardner; killed at Shiloh. L. M.
Peavy; resigned. Thos J. Taylor; captured at Port Hudson.

[For the "Fiftieth Alabama," see "Twenty-sixth-Fiftieth."]

## FIFTY-FIRST ALABAMA-(MOUNTED).

This regiment was organized at Oxford, in Calhoun, August 11, 1862. Ordered to Tennessee, the regiment was placed under Gen. Forrest, and was in the fight at Lavergne. A few weeks later it was assigned to Gen. Wheeler's command, and served during the war principally in the brigades of Gen. Allen of Montgomery or Gen. Hagan of Mobile. It was engaged in the battle of Murfreesboro with light loss, and was in the raid down the Cumberland river in January with like result. The regiment was engaged in frequent skirmishes while protecting Gen. Bragg's communications. It was in the fight at Shelbyville, where nearly half the regiment were killed or captured. The Fifty-first fought at Tracey City and Chicamauga with few casualties, then was part of the force that made the Sequatchee raid, in which 1000 wagons laden with stores were destroyed, and 4000 mules were butchered. The regiment was part of the force that

captured 400 of the enemy at Maryville, and soon after was part of the investing force at Knoxville. During the remainder of the winter of '63-'64, the Fifty-first was arduously employed in east Tennessee. It took its place on Johnston's flank in the retreat to Dalton, and fought nearly every day for three months. At Decatur and Jonesboro the Fifty-first was fully engaged, and lost severely. It moved into Tennessee shortly after, then wheeled about and harassed Sherman's march into the Carolinas with much effect. About a week before the capitulation, the Fifty-first captured the First Alabama Union regiment. As part of Gen. Hagan's brigade, the regiment laid down its arms near Raleigh.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—John T. Morgan of Dallas; promoted. Milton L. Kirkpatrick of Montgomery.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James D. Webb of Greene; killed

at Elk river. M. L. Kirkpatrick; promoted.

Majors.—Henry Bradford Thompson of Pike; resigned. James Dye of Talladega; captured at Shelbyville.

ADJUTANTS.—Charles Force of District of Columbia; transferred to the line. David S. Bethune of Pike.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Calhoun.—Wm. M. Hames; resigned. H. T. Snow. Lieut. Thomas L. Bowen commanded.

Pike.—Henry B. Thompson; promoted. L. W. Battle; wounded in east Tennessee, and near Fayetteville.

Talladega.—James Dye; promoted. Thomas Curry. Calhoun.—Robert Draper; resigned. William White;

wounded on Sequatchee raid, and at Bentonville.

St. Clair.—William Edwards; resigned. Charles Force; captured at Shelbyville. Lieut. J. W. Lapsley commanded.

Talladega.—Nelson D. Johnson; captured at Shelbyville. Lieut. Amos Moss commanded.

Tuskaloosa.—Hampton S. Whitfield; resigned. .... Pal-

mer; resigned. William Walker.

Montgomery.—M. L. Kirkpatrick; promoted. S. W. Cowling (in prison). Lieut. Jos. G. Allen commanded; wounded at Farmington and Fayetteville.

Dallas and Perry.—John Robbins; resigned. Joseph J. Seawell; wounded at Farmington. Lieuts. Reynolds and Harrison commanded.

MOBILE.— .... Ratcliff.

[If there was such an organization as the Fifty-second Alabama the author has been unable to gather a trace of it, after a rigid investigation and inquiry.]

# FIFTY-THIRD ALABAMA—(MOUNTED).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery, in November 1862. A few weeks later it proceeded to Mississippi. ing from Columbus to Decatur, in Lawrence, a portion of the regiment was there equipped, and proceeded to join Gen. Van Dorn. This battalion was in the fight at Thompson's Station, and at Brentwood, suffering severely in the former. The regiment was engaged in the fight with Dodge at Town creek, and in the pursuit of Streight. Soon after, the Fifty-third joined the main army at Dalton as part of Hannon's brigade, Kelly's division. It operated on the right of the army as it fell back towards Atlanta, and was engaged in constant and perilous duty. When Sherman reached Atlanta, the Fiftythird was the principal force engaged in the daring raid in his rear, whereby a valuable train was destroyed. It was then at the heels of Sherman as he devastated Georgia and the Carolinas, and took part in the last operations of the war in that quarter. The regiment laid down its arms at Columbia, South Carolina.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONEL.—Moses W. Hannon of Montgomery; promoted. LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—J. F. Gaines of Montgomery; wounded at Waynesboro.

Major—Tho's F. Jenkins of Wilcox; captured near Florence.
Adjutants.—R. B. Snodgrass of Montgomery; wounded thrice; transferred. John Tannehill of Montgomery.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

MACON.—John H. Hannon.

PIKE AND MACON.—W. L. Hamner; resigned. I. A. Wilson. COOSA AND TALLAPOCSA.—J. C. Humphries.

Dale.—William T. McCall.

Dallas.—W. R. Davis; captured near Rome.

MONROE AND WILCOX.—L. E. Locke; captured near Florence. (From the other Companies).—P. B. Mastin.

COFFEE AND DALE.—J. E. P. Flournoy.

Lowndes.—E. L. Sanderson; resigned. D. C. Whitley; resigned. W. J. Moncrief.

MONTGOMERY AND AUTAUGA.—Adam C. Felder.

## FIFTY-FOURTH ALABAMA—(Infantry).

This regiment was made up of six Alabama companies of the First Alabama-Miss.-Tenn.-Regiment of Col. Baker of Barbour, and four Alabama companies of the regiment of Col. L.M. Walker of Tennessee. These companies had been

captured at Island Ten, after nearly a year's arduous service above Memphis. Organized at Jackson, Miss., October 1862. the Fifty-fourth operated in the vicinity of Vicksburg during the winter. It fought at Fort Pemberton with light loss, and at Baker's Creek with equal result. Having escaped Vicksburg by moving with Gen. Loring from Baker's Creek, the Fifty-fourth was soon after at the siege of Jackson. It was then transferred to the army of Gen. Bragg. The regiment wintered at Dalton, and was engaged in the campaign from there to Atlanta, when the Army of Tennessee disputed the ground inch by inch, and stained those inches with blood. The regiment lost severely at Resaca, and at Atlanta July 22. The loss was very heavy at Atlanta July 28, more than half the regiment being killed and wounded, and the flag perforated by forty bullets. Having moved with Hood into middle Tennessee, the Fifty-fourth shared the privations and disasters of that campaign. Transferred to North Carolina, its colors waved defiantly at Bentonville, its last battle-field. remnant only were surrendered with the forces of Gen. Johnston.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Alpheus Baker of Barbour; captured at Island Ten; wounded at Baker's Creek; promoted. John A. Minter. Lieut. Colonels.—John A. Minter of Coffee; captured at

Island Ten; promoted. Thaddeus H. Shackelford. MAJOR.—Thaddeus H. Shackelford of Mississippi; captured.

at Island Ten; promoted.

ADJUTANT.—Horace M. Smith of Barbour; died in service. CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Coffee.—I. T. Law; captured at Island Ten, and Atlanta. Limestone.—Charles W. Raisler; captured at Island Ten, and Baker's Creek.

CHOCTA.—Jonas Griffin; captured at Island Ten; resigned.

Charles C. McCall.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI.—A. J. Evans; captured at Island Ten; wounded near Atlanta.

Coffee.—Lewis J. Laird; captured at Island Ten; wound-

ed at New Hope.

CHOCTA.—Joshua Morse; till re-organized. Wm. S. Smith.

Macon.—John H. Christian; captured at Island Ten.

BLOUNT, MORGAN, LIMESTONE.—. Whitfield; resigned. Porter Bibb; till re-organized. S. C. Twitty. Lieut. G. L. Brindley commanded.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI.— ... Wright. Lieut. Carpenter

commanded.

DEKALB.—Thomas H. Withers; captured at Island Ten and Canton. Lieut. Appleton commanded.

# FIFTY-FIFTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was made up of Snodgrass's and Norwood's battalions, the former of six companies, the latter of five. Snodgrass' battalion was organized at Corinth, in the spring of 1862, out of companies that had been in the service a year at that time, in the organizations of other States; and they had suffered severely at Shiloh; while the battalion itself had fought at the first siege of Vicksburg, and in the battles of Baton Rouge and Corinth. Norwood's battalion was organized at Clinton, Miss., out of the five companies of Alabamians which had fought and been captured at Fort Donelson while part of Quarles' "Tennessee" regiment. Organized at Port Hudson, February 1863, with 900 veterans, the Fiftyfifth fought at Baker's Creek in Buford's brigade, Loring's division, losing considerably. It shared in the fighting at Jackson, and the subsequent operations in Mississippi. As part of Scott's brigade, the regiment was attached to the Army of Tennessee in the spring of 1864. It was much reduced by the constant fighting on the retreat from Dalton, but entered the battle of Peach-tree Creek (July 20, 1864) with 22 officers and 256 men, and lost in killed and wounded 14 officers, and 155 men. After some further skirmishing, the Fifty-fifth participated in the winter campaign in Tennessee, and its lists of casualties both at Franklin and Nashville were large. Proceeding to North Carolina, the regiment, sadly reduced in strength, surrendered at Greensboro, under Col. Snodgrass.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—John Snodgrass of Jackson.

LIEUT. COLONEL.—John H. Norwood of Jackson; wounded at Peach-tree.

Majors.—J. H. Jones of Jackson; killed at Peach-tree. J.

B. Dickey of Madison.

ADJUTANTS.—Hal. C. Bradford; detached. J. C. Howell of Cherokee; killed at Peach-tree.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Madison.—J. B. Dickey; promoted. J. M. Campbell.

CHEROKEE.—D. C. Daniel; wounded at Resaca and Atlanta.

Calhoun. -Peter Nunnally; wounded at Peach-tree.

Jackson.—Thomas Bridges; resigned. J. M. Thompson; wounded at Peach-tree.

JACKSON AND MARSHALL.—John W. Evans; killed at Peachtree.

Jackson.—Wm. D. McCampbell.

Marshall.—Arthur B. Carter; killed at Peach-tree. A. S. Mitchell.

Jackson.—J. H. Cowan; wounded at Peach-tree.

Jackson.—Alex'r Sisk; absent without leave. A.S. Wheeler. Cherokee (consolidated).— { Wm. Randall; cap. Vicksb'g. Robert Wright; resigned.

## FIFTY-SIXTH ALABAMA—(Mounted).

The Fifty-sixth was made up of two battalions, commanded by Majors Boyles and Hewlett, and which had been in the service several months. Thus organized in the summer of 1863, the Fifty-sixth operated in north Mississippi for some time under Gen. Ruggles. It was there brigaded under Gen. Ferguson, and sent to north Georgia. It served on the flank of the army during the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and saw arduous duty. The regiment moved with Gen. Hood to the Tennessee, then turned and harassed Sherman. It was in the trenches of Savannah, and operated near Augusta. It moved into the Carolinas, and was surrendered at Greensboro, about 200 strong.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—William Boyles of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—Wm. A. Hewlett of Walker; transferred. P. H. Debardelaben of Autauga; transferred. Wm. F. Martin of Mobile.

Majors.—P. H. Debardelaben; promoted. Wm. F. Martin, promoted. Thomas D. Hall of Autauga.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.\*

AUTAUGA AND MONTGOMERY.—Thomas D. Hall; wounded near Kingston, Ga.; promoted. George Rives.

MOBILE.—W. F. Martin; promoted. James W. Bryant.

BUTLER.—F. D. N. Riley.

without leave.

MOBILE.—William McGill; killed near Decatur, in Morgan. H. O. Eaton.

STATE OF MISSISSIPPI.—Geo. F. Peake, (company detached.) WALKER.— .... Johnson; killed accidentally. .... Broach. There were also five companies from Walker and adjacent counties, under Captains Bibb, Sheppard, James Moore, and Rice; the latter succeeded by Capt. Morrow, as he was absent

## FIFTY-SEVENTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Troy, in Pike, March 1863, as part of the brigade of Gen. Clanton of Montgomery. It was stationed at Mobile and Pollard till January 1864, when it moved to Demopolis. Brigaded there under Gen. Buford, (soon succeeded by Gen. Scott) with the Twelfth Louisiana, Twenty-seventh, Thirty-fifth, and Fifty-fifth Alabama, and a Louisiana regiment, the Fifty-seventh joined the Army of the Tennessee in time to share fully the hardships of the Dalton-Atlanta campaign. The casualties of the regiment, however, were not severe till the battle of Peach-tree Creek, when it was cut to pieces. The Fifty-seventh participated in the movement into Tennessee, and at Franklin and Nashville its losses were again very large. Transferred to North Carolina, the regiment fought at Bentonville with severe loss. Its colors were there folded when the army was disbanded.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—J. P. W. Amerine of Pike; superceded. C. J. L. Cunningham of Pike; wounded at Franklin.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—J. W. Mabry of Barbour; superceded. R. A. Bethune of Pike; wounded at Peach-tree.

Majors.—C. J. L. Cunningham; promoted. W. R. Arnold of Pike; killed at Peach-tree. J. Horatio Wiley of Pike.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

PIKE.—J. P. Wood.

Barbour.—Daniel Martin.

Dale.—R. A. Bethune; promoted. Jesse Bruner.

PIKE AND COFFEE.—W. R. Arnold; promoted. M. J. Horn.

Henry.—J. H. Wiley; promoted. E. Culver; wounded. Pike.—James N. Arrington; resigned. Reuben Lane.

Coffee.—Jesse O'Neal; resigned. Wm. O. Mixon.

PIKE AND BARBOUR.—Bailey M. Talbot; killed at Peachtree. Alexander Faison; wounded.

Dale and Coffee.—Mordecai White; resigned. W. G. Yelverton.

## FIFTY-EIGHTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

The Ninth Alabama (eight companies) battalion was organized at Newbern, in Greene, November 1861, and proceeded to Corinth the spring following. It was engaged at Shiloh, Farmington, and a number of skirmishes near Corinth, all with light loss; but at Blackland the battalion lost about 20 men killed and wounded, besides a large number by disease at Corinth and Tupelo. In the summer of 1862, the battalion was sent to Mobile, and remained there till April 1863. At that time it proceeded to Tullahoma, and was placed in Clayton's brigade. The battalion was in several small engagements, especially at Hoover's Gap. In July 1863, at Tullahoma, two additional companies were attached, and the Fiftyeighth regiment was thus formed. Placed in Bate's brigade, a few weeks later the regiment was in the great battle of Chicamauga. On the first day it captured four pieces of artillery,

and on the second was in a desperate charge which broke the enemy's line; but its loss in killed and wounded was 148 out of 254 men. A few weeks later, the regiment was consolidated with the Fifty-second Alabama, the field officers of the Fifty-eighth being retained, and placed in Clayton's brigade The consolidated regiment had 400 present at Missionary Ridge, and lost 250 in casualties and prisoners. The regiment wintered at Dalton. At Resaca, within a few minutes it lost 95 killed and wounded out of 300 engaged. It was engaged in numerous skirmishes during the retreat, and fought at the battles of New Hope and Kennesa, losing a number in each. The Thirty-second-Fifty-eighth was also in the bloody battles around Atlanta, and a long list of casualties told the story of its conduct. Moving with Hood into Tennessee, the regiment was warmly engaged at Columbia, Franklin, and Nashville, and again at Franklin on the retreat. Ordered to Spanish Fort, the regiment was in garrison there during the siege, losing considerably in casualties. It surrendered at Meridian, under Col. Jones.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Bush Jones of Perry.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—John W. Inzer of St. Clair; wounded at Chicamauga; captured at Mission Ridge.

Major.—Harry I. Thornton of Greene; wounded at Resaca

and Atlanta.

ADJUTANTS.—Robert T. Harris of Marengo; wounded at Chicamauga; retired. John Clow of Scotland; killed at Chicamauga. Albert T. Goodwyn of Autauga; captured at Mission Ridge. Walter Hungerford of Perry (acting); killed Wiley Spruill of St. Clair. at Atlanta.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Sf. Clair.—Sheriff Brewster; resigned. George S. Markham; captured at Mission Ridge.

FAYETTE.—Edward Crenshaw; wounded at Chicamauga.

Jefferson.—W. E. Lee; captured at Mission Ridge. St. Clair.—W. M. Inzer; captured at Atlanta; resigned. R. W. Wiggins.

BUTLER.—Gid. Holland; killed at Spanish Fort.

Calhoun.—Samuel D. McClellan; resigned. Clement P. Read; wounded at Fish River.

St. Clair—Sidney F. Lister; killed at Mission Ridge. B. Vandergrift.

Dallas.—Elias Fort; resigned. Calvin L. Harrell; wounded at Chicamauga.

ST. CLAIR, CALHOUN, TALLADEGA.—John A. Averett; killed at Atlanta. Joseph T. Curry.

AUTAUGA AND MONTGOMERY.—Samuel D. Oliver.

## FIFTY-NINTH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was formed by the consolidation of the Second and Fourth battalions of Hilliard's Legion. The Legion was organized at Montgomery, June 25, 1862, and consisted of five battalions, one of which was mounted, and being detached in a short time thereafter, became part of the Tenth Confederate regiment. The Second battalion, six companies, was commanded by Lieut. Colonel Bolling Hall jr. of Autauga, and Major W. Stubblefield of Coosa; the Fourth battalion was commanded by Major John D. McLennan of Bar-The legion proceeded to east Tennessee, nearly 3000 strong, under its commander, Col. Hilliard of Montgomery. Proceeding to Cumberland Gap, it was part of the force that besieged that position. In October the legion was a part of the force that occupied Kentucky, a fatiguing march. passed the winter and summer following in east Tennessee, during which time Col. Jack Thorington of Montgomery (of the first battalion) succeeded Col. Hilliard, and in April 1863 it was attached to Gen. Gracie's brigade. The legion was in the great battle of Chicamauga, and left more than half its number on the bloody field, and the flag of the Second battalion was perforated by 81 balls. Moving into east Tennessee, Col. Thorington having resigned, the legion was divided into the Fifty-ninth and Sixtieth Alabama regiments. and Twenty-third battalion, at Charleston, Nov. 25, 1863. The Fifty-ninth was at the investment of Knoxville, and the fights at Dandridge and Beene's Station, with some casualties, especially at the latter. In April 1864 the regiment reached Richmond, and shortly after took part in the battle of Drewry's Bluff and the fight with Sheridan, losing largely in casualties in the former. From June till the March following, the Fifty-ninth was in the trenches of Petersburg, or in the numerous fierce conflicts at the flank and rear of the army, losing a number at Hatcher's Run and White-oaks Road. As part of Gordon's corps, Bushrod Johnston's division, the regiment was engaged at Appomattox, and there surrendered.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel—Bolling Hall jr. of Autauga; wounded at Drewry's (and at Chicamauga as battalion commander).

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—John D. McLennan of Barbour;

killed at Drewry's. Geo. W. Huguley of Chambers.

Majors.—Geo. W. Huguley; promoted. Lewis H. Crumpler of Coosa.

ADJUTANT—CrenshawHall of Autauga; wounded at Drewry's. CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

RANDOLPH.—John C. Hendrix; died in the service. S. E. A. Reaves; wounded at Drewry's.

AUTAUGA.—John F. Wise; resigned. John E. Hall; wounded at Petersburg.

Tallapoosa.—J. W. Dillard; died in service. \_ John Porter.

PIKE.—E. L. McIntyre; resigned. John C. Henley.

Dale.—W. H. Stuckey. W. J. Peacock.

Coosa.—L. H. Crumpler; promoted. W. R. Davie.

BARBOUR.—James Lang; wounded twice.

Butler.—J. R. Glasgow; resigned. Louis Harrell; resigned. H. H. Rutledge; killed at Drewry's. Zach. Daniel; killed at Hatcher's Run.

Butler.\*—R. F. Manly; wounded at Drewry's; wounded

and captured at Hatcher's Run.

Coosa.—W. D. Walden; killed at Chicamauga. R. H. Gulledge.

# SIXTIETH ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was formed by consolidating four companies of the First battalion of Hilliard's Legion with six companies The first battalion, seven companies, of the Third battalion. went out with Jack Thorington of Montgomery as lieutenant colonel, and John H. Holt of Montgomery as major; † and the Third battalion, six companies, went out with John W. A. Sanford of Montgomery as lieutenant colonel, and Hatch Cook of Georgia as major. The operations of the Hilliard Legion are given in the memoranda of the Fifty-ninth Alabama. At Chicamauga, the First battalion lost 168 killed and wounded of 230 engaged, and the third battalion lost 50 killed and wounded of 219 engaged. Organized at Charleston, Tennessee, Nov. 25, 1863, the Sixtieth passed through the trials and perils of the winter campaign in east Tennessee. In the spring it reached Richmond, and lost heavily at Drewry's, where the regiment was complimented on the field by Gen. Gracie, as the Third battalion had been at Chicamauga by Gen. Preston of Kentucky. The regiment was in the trenches at Petersburg for eight months, and lost continually by the almost incessant shelling. At White-oaks Road and Hatcher's Run the Sixtieth was fully engaged, and its loss At Appomattox, "when the news of the surren-"der was received, its men were huzzaing over a captured "battery and a routed foe." The regiment there numbered 165, rank and file.

<sup>\*</sup>This company was part of the preceding one for some time.

<sup>†</sup>Thorington succeeded Hilliard as colonel of the legion, and Holt was thereupon promoted, but killed at Chicamauga. Daniel S. Troy of Montgomery became major and lieutenant colonel, after Col. Holt.

<sup>†</sup>Sergeant-major Lewellyn A. Shaver of Montgomery, who has published (1867) a very interesting volume about the Sixtieth.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—John W. A. Sanford of Montgomery.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Daniel S. Troy of Montgomery; wounded at Drewry's; wounded and captured at Hatcher's Run.

Major—Hatch Cook of Georgia; killed at White Oaks Road. Adjutant.—James N. Gilmer of Montgomery.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Coosa.—Thomas H. Smith.

Montgomery.—David A. Clark; died of wounds received at Appomattox.

MONTGOMERY.—Peter M. McEachen.

Pike.—John McReless.

Pike.—George Boatwright; resigned. S. A. Williams; wounded at White Oaks Road.

CHAMBERS.—John W. Smith; wounded at White Oaks Road. LOWNDES.—W. H. Zeagler.

Butler.— ... Tarbutton; wounded; retired. G. A. Tarbutton; wounded at White Oaks Road.

STATE OF GEORGIA.—Robert B. Lockhart.

Henry.—James W. Stokes.

# SIXTY-FIRST ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Pollard in September 1863. A number of the men had been in camps of instruction for some time under the conscript law of congress, while the officers were mostly veterans. The regiment was first brigaded under Gen. Članton, but in January 1864 was ordered to Virginia. Reaching Orange C. H., the regiment took the place of the Twenty-sixth Alabama in Battle's brigade, Rodes' division. The Sixty-first was first under fire at the Wilderness, where its loss was severe, but it captured a battery, killed Gen. Jenkins, and almost annihilated his New York Zouave brigade. At Spottsylvania the Sixty-first lost heavily in casualties and prisoners during the several days' fighting. Its loss was not severe at the second Cold Harbor, and it soon after moved into the Valley with Early, and crossed into At Snicker's Gap and Winchester the loss of the Sixty-first was severe, and even larger at Fisher's Hill. Rejoining the main army, the regiment took its place in the trenches at Petersburg, and lost continually, especially in prisoners at Hare's Hill. On the retreat to Appointatox the Sixty-first fought much of the time, and surrendered there 27 men under Capt. A. B. Fannin.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Wm. G. Swanson of Macon.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—Louis H. Hill of Coosa; captured

at Petersburg.

MAJOR.—W. E. Pinckard of Macon; captured at Petersburg. ADJUTANTS.—Charles T. Pollard jr. of Montgomery; resigned. Thomas T. Greene of Montgomery.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

"A"—Jas. W. Fannin of Macon; captured at Spottsylvania.
"B"—Robert A. Peterson of Macon; retired. Wm. H. Philpot of Macon; captured at Petersburg.

"C"-Julius P. Haggerty of Coosa; retired. C. C. Long

of Macon.

BUTLER.—John F. Barganier; detached. .... Porter;

captured at Spottsylvania; died in prison.

"E"—Eugenius F. Paber of Macon; retired. Aug. B. Fannin jr. of Macon; wounded at Cold Harbor and Winchester.

CHAMBERS.—A. F. Zachary; wounded at Spottsylvania;

retired. ... Allen.

COFFFE.—A. D. McCaskill; killed at Wilderness. J. J. Joiner; killed at Hare's Hill.

MACON.—Sidney B. Paine; retired. Wm. A. Campbell;

wounded.

"I"—James S. Hastings of Montgomery; retired. A. J. Slaughter of Macon; wounded at Snicker's Gap.

HENRY (1864).—J. K. Grantham.

## SIXTY-SECOND ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

Lockhart's Battalion, the nucleus of this regiment, was organized at Selma, in January 1864, and was on duty in the State till July, when it moved up to Cheha, and lost severely in the fight there with Rousseau. A few days after, it was organized as the Sixty-second Alabama regiment, at Mobile. Stationed at Fort Gaines, the regiment was in the bombardment of that place, losing several killed and wounded, and the remainder captured. The prisoners were taken to New Orleans and Ship Island, and subjected to brutal treatment at the hands of the enemy. Exchanged in Mobile bay, Jan. 4, 1865. Placed in garrison at Spanish Fort, as part of Thomas' brigade (with the Sixty-third Alabama), the regiment withstood the siege there for six days, with some loss, and was then relieved by Holtzclaw's brigade. It served through the siege and bombardment of Blakeley, losing a number killed and wounded, and was captured in the assault on the works. Taken to Ship Island, the men were exchanged in time to be surrendered with the department. The regiment was composed wholly of young men, and was complimented in special orders by Gen. Lidell for its conduct at Spanish Fort.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Daniel Huger of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James L. Davidson of Bibb; till re-organized. Brunot Yniestre; captured at Blakeley.

Majors.—B. Yniestre of Mobile; promoted. J. W. Pitts

of Shelby; captured at Blakeley.

Adjutant.—T. G. Bush of Pickens; captured at Blakeley. CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Greene—Wm. H. King.

Perry and Dallas-George D. Shortridge jr.; captured at Blakelev.

St. Clair and Randolph.—Joseph Thornton; captured at

Talladega.—William Donahoe.

Dallas and Perry.—Jos. J. Alston; captured at Blakeley.

CALHOUN AND TALLADEGA.—Junius L. Walthall.
SHELBY AND TALLADEGA.—J. W. Pitts; promoted. Wailes Wallace; captured at Blakeley.

Perry.—James A. McCaw; wounded at Cheha. CALHOUN, ST. CLATR, RANDOLPH — Henry Foy.

BIBB.—Wm. C. Ward; wounded at Spanish Fort; captured at Blakeley.

# SIXTY-THIRD ALABAMA—(INFANTRY).

This regiment was organized at Blakeley, in July 1864, and nearly all of the men except two companies ('A" and "B") were conscripts from various parts of the State, the officers being mostly veterans. The regiment remained in the defences of Mobile till ordered to Spanish Fort, three days before the place was invested, March 1865. It was, with the Sixty-second, a part of Gen. Thomas' brigade, and lost several killed and wounded during the first six days' operations at Spanish Fort. Relieved, and sent to Blakeley, the Sixtythird arrived there in time to share in all the privations and perils of that siege. After some loss, it was captured with the fortress, April 9, 1865, about 300 in number, and exchanged just prior to the surrender of the department.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—Oland S. Rice; till re-organized. Junius A. Law of Macon; captured at Blakeley.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Junius A. Law; promoted.

H. Echols of Macon; captured at Blakeley.

Majors.—John H. Echols; promoted. I. W. Suttle of Coosa; captured at Spanish Fort.

ADJUTANT.—David Johnston of Macon, (acting); captured

at Blakeley.

The following were captains in the regiment: James Armstrong, W. C. Zimmerman, Charles W. Martin, Alto V. Lee, Spottswood Garland, all captured at Blakeley; and L. W. Suttle, promoted, succeeded by .... Johnson, killed at Spanish Fort.

There may have been such a regiment as the Sixty-fourth Alabama among the organizations at Mobile, but it could have served but a few months, and in no engagement.]

## SIXTY-FIFTH ALABAMA--(INFANTRY).

The nucleus of this regiment was the Fourth Alabama battalion of reserves, seven companies, which organized in July 1864 at Mobile, with Wm. M. Stone of Sumter as lieutenant colonel, and E. M. Underhill of Mobile as major. The battalion was in garrison at Mobile, and in November was organized as the Sixty-fifth regiment. In December the regiment was sent to east Mississippi to repel a raid, and remained there several weeks. Ordered from Mobile to North Carolina, the regiment was stopped at Montgomery, and ordered to report to Gen. Buford. It retired before Wilson's column to Girard, and participated in the battle there, losing several killed and wounded, and the remainder mostly captured.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—E. M. Underhill of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—E. Toomer of Mobile.

Major.—S. B. Waring of Mobile.

ADJUTANTS.—C. F. Westfeldt of Mobile; resigned. C. H. Minge of Mobile.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Mobile.—A. J. Leslie; captured at Girard. MOBILE.—... Bass; captured at Mobile. Mobile.—... Magoffin.

Monroe. - . . . Snowdon.

....— ... Atkinson; captured at Girard. Conecuн.— ... Walker; captured at Girard. Mobile—E. Toomer; promoted. .... Lewis; captured at Girard.

Macon.—... Smith. Coosa.—...Demson.

Dale. Thornton; captured at Girard.

## FIRST ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery in November 1861. Ordered to Tennessee soon after, the regiment was engaged at the battle of Shiloh with light loss. It fought at Boonville, suffering severely, and at Blackland with few casu-The regiment moved into Kentucky with the army, as part of Wheeler's command; was engaged at Perryville, and skirmished for several weeks subsequently. When the army reached middle Tennessee, the First was occupied in a series of skirmishes, and lost considerably at Murfreesboro. It guarded the flanks and front of the army, and protected the rear on the retreat to Tullahoma and Chattanooga, losing severely at Duck river. The regiment fought at Chicamauga with light loss, and moved into east Tennessee with Longstreet, fighting at Clinton, Knoxville, Mossy Creek, &c., with some loss in each. It was part of the force on the Sequatchee raid, fought at Dandridge, and operated on and harassed the enemy's front and flank during the Dalton-Atlanta campaign. The First was in the brilliant fight at Decatur, with severe loss, and took part in the capture of Gen. Stoneman's column. Moving to the Tennessee, the regiment faced about and pursued Sherman. It was in the fight at Waynesboro, and lost a number at Fiddler's Pond. In the attack on Kilpatrick, and the collisions at Averysboro and Bentonville, the First participated. Near Raleigh, a few days before the surrender, the regiment drove the enemy. It surrendered as part of Hagan's brigade, Allen's division, at Salisbury, N. C., about 150 strong.

FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James H. Clanton of Montgomery; promoted. Wm. W. Allen of Montgomery; wounded at Murfreesboro; promoted. David T. Blakey of Montgomery; wounded at Dandridge.

LIEUT. COLONELS.—M. W. Hannon of Montgomery; resigned. W. W. Allen; promoted. Thomas Brown of Montgomery; killed at Woodsonville, Ky. D. T. Blakey; pro-

moted. Augustus H. Johnson of Montgomery.

Majors.—W. W. Allen; promoted. Thomas Brown; promoted. D. T. Blakey; promoted. A. H. Johnson; pro-

moted. Vincent M. Elmore of Montgomery.

ADJUTANTS.—James H. Judkins jr. of Montgomery; resigned. E. D. Ledyard of Montgomery; transferred. Wesley Jones of Montgomery; killed at Fiddler's Pond. B. L. Wyman of Montgomery.

Captains, and counties from which the companies came.

Autauga.—Thos, Brown; promoted. W.T. Lary; wounded

at Middleton, Tenn.; resigned. John A. Whiting; captured near Nashville.

Monigomery.—J. F. Gaines; resigned. W. G. Campbell;

resigned.

Morgan.—J. W. Harper; resigned. Josiah Patterson; (company detached).

Tall. POOSA.—John G. Stokes; resigned. Jesse Fitzpat-

rick; resigned. Henry Washburn.

Calhoun.—D. T. Blakey; promoted. Warren S. Reese; transferred. J. Monroe Anderson.

PIKE, DALE, COFFEE.—A. H. Johnson; promoted. George

P. Fuhrman; captured at Middleton.

AUTAUGA AND MONTGOMERY.—Joseph Hodgson; resigned.

George Speed; killed at Noonday Creek.

Monroe and Butler.—Orlando H. Abney; resigned. Jas. Hightower; resigned. V. M. Elmore; promoted. Bolling Kavanaugh.

PIKE AND BUTLER.—C. H. Colvin; resigned. Sydney E.

Allen; killed at Murfreesboro. Robert Allen; wounded.

Montgomery.—Britton C. Tarver; resigned.

### SECOND ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Montgomery, May 1, 1862. Proceeding to west Florida, it operated there about ten months, and was engaged in several skirmishes. Ordered to north Mississippi, and placed under Gen. Ruggles, the regiment lost 8 men in a skirmish at Mud creek. It was then placed in Ferguson's brigade, and operated in the Tennessee valley, taking part in numerous skirmishes. The Second tought Grierson at Okalona, with a loss of about 70 men killed and wounded, then harassed Sherman on his march to and from Mississippi. Joining Gen. Wheeler, the Second performed arduous duty on the flank of the army in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and lost a number of men in the battle of July 22 at Atlanta. Having accompanied Hood to Rome, the Second then fell on Sherman's rear, and skirmished almost daily with some loss. The regiment tracked Sherman to Greenesboro, N. C., then escorted President Davis to Georgia. At Forsyth, in that State, the regiment laid dowr its arms, 450 strong.

### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—F. W Hunter of Montgomery; relieved. R Gordon Earle of Calhoun; killed at Kingston, Ga. John N Carpenter of Greene.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—James Cunningham of Monroe resigned. John P. West of Shelby; resigned. J. N. Car

penter; promoted. Jos. J. Pegues of Tuskaloosa; wounded

at Nickajack.

Majors.—Mathew R. Marks of Montgomery; relieved. J. N. Carpenter; promoted. J. J. Pegues; promoted. Richard W. Carter of Butler.

ADJUTANT.—James M. Bullock of Greene.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Calhoux.—Richard G. Earle; promoted to colonel. Jacob W. Whisenhant; wounded at Kennesa.

SHELBY.—John P. West; promoted to heutenant colonel.

Frank King.

GREENE.—John N. Carpenter; promoted. James A. Anderson; wounded at Nickajack.

Tusk Loosa.—J. J. Pegues; promoted. James Eddins. Butler.—R. W. Carter; promoted. Joseph Allen.

McNTGOMERY.—Wm. L. Allen; died in the service. Bethel

Coosa.—Wm. P. Ashley; wounded at Decatur, Ga.

MONROE.—Jas. H. McCreary; resigned. F. E. Richardson.
MONTGOMERY AND DALLAS.—Felix Glackmeyer; resigned.
A. N. McIver; resigned. Walter H. Daniel.

Montgomery.—Thomas R. Stacey; resigned. A. P. Wilson.

# THIRD ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Tupelo, in June 1862, by companies that had been in the service some months, and several of which, as "Murphy's battalion," had fought at Shi-The regiment accompanied the army into Kentucky, and was engaged in daily conflicts with the enemy, particularly at Bramlet's Station and Perryville. It fell back with the army, and was on constant and arduous duty during the remainder of the war, protecting its communications, guarding its rear and flanks, and often raiding upon the enemy's trains and outposts. It was part of the brigade composed of the First, I hird, Fourth, Ninth, Twelfth, and Fifty-first Alabama cavalry, commanded first by Gen. Allen of Montgomery, subsequently by Gen. Hagan of Mobile. The Third was engaged at Murfreesboro, Shelbyville, Chicamauga, Kingston, Knoxville, Mossy Creek, Strawberry Plains, losing continuously in casualties, and suffering severely during Longstreet's winter campaign. In the Dalton-Atlanta campaign it performed arduous service, fighting with severe loss at Decatur, and helping to capture Stoneman's column. In front of Sherman, the regiment shrouded Hood's movements, then harassed the former on his march, participating in the fights near Macon, at Winchester, Aiken, Fayetteville, Bentonville,

Raleigh, and Chapel Hill. Reduced by its losses to a skeleton, the regiment surrendered in North Carolina.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—James Hagan of Mobile; wounded at Franklin and Kingston, Tenn.; promoted. Josiah Robins of Wil-

cox; wounded near Favetteville.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—S. Jennings Murphy of Mobile; transferred. T. H. Mauldin of Monroe; resigned. Josiah Robins; promoted. John D. Farish of Wilcox; wounded near Fayetteville.

Majors.—F. Y. Gaines of Chocta; retired. Jo. Robins; promoted. J. D. Farish; wounded in Coosa Valley. D. P.

Forney of Calhoun.

ADJUTANTS.—R. R. Gaines of Chocta; wounded at Farmington; transferred. John L. Reddish of Wilcox; wounded in Coosa Valley; transferred. A. H. Smith.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

CHOCTA.—W. W. Lang; retired. 'W. P. Cheney.

Monroe.—T. H. Mauldin; promoted. T. J. Billingslea. Wilcox.—Josiah Robins; promoted. J. Wesley Voltz. Wilcox and Dall's.—Thos. F. Jenkins; resigned. J. D.

Farish; promoted. S. W. Pegues.

Mobile.—Paul Ravesies; transferred. J. W. Smith; re-

signed. J. C. Brown.

Perry and Dallas.—Wm. Cathy; killed at Perryville. R. W. Cole; resigned. Thomas Norris; killed at thapel Hill. Calhoun.—D. P. Forney; promoted. .... Stewart.

AUTAUGA.—J. D. Hill; resigned. Wm. Mims.

Dallas and Wilcox—James Boykin; transferred. Augustus Tomlinson; died in the service. Thomas Lenoir; killed at Resaca. Henry R. Gordon.

Dallas and Wilcox.—R. W. Smith; transferred. .....

Holloway.

# RODDY'S FOURTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Tuscumbia, October 1862, and was sent to middle Tennessee. It wintered near the army, but in the early spring was sent to the Tennessee Valley. When Dodge advanced up the valley, the Fourth met him below Tuscumbia, and contested the ground to Town Creek, losing severely. It took part in the pursuit of Streight, and, as the heart and nucleus of Roddy's brigade, was on constant and perilous duty. The regiment fought with loss at Tishomingo, and suffered severely in the battle of Harrisburg. On Forrest's Athens and Pulaski raid, the Fourth bore

the brunt of two or three fights, and was badly cut up. It bore the leading part in Gen. Roddy's movements, repelling raids, picketing the front, and making a number of daring attacks, such as that at Barton's and the one at Florence. When Wilson crossed the mountains, the regiment was in his front, and fought nearly all the way from Montevallo to Selma. The larger portion of the Fourth was captured at Selma, and the remnant laid down its arms at Pond Spring.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—P. D. Roddy of Lawrence; promoted. Wm. A. Johnson of Lauderdale; wounded at Pulaski.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Wm. A. Johnson; promoted.

M. Wines of Morgan.

Major.—Dick Johnson of Lauderdale, wounded near Florence; killed near Moulton.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Franklin.—Jas. Williams; killed at Courtland. C. J. Hyatt. Lauderdale.—Joseph H. Sloss; transferred. Thos. Williams; wounded near Bainbridge; killed near Huntsville. J. M. Weems.

Lauderdale.—Wm. H. Welsh.

Franklin.—W. R. Julian; till re-organized. John A. Steele. Lawrence.—Thomas Dorherty.

LAWRENCE. - J. H. Shackelford; transferred. Ward Mc-Donald.

Franklin.—John Newsom; transferred. John C. Nelson; wounded and captured.

Franklin.—Jere. Daily; till re-organized. Edw. J. Odum.

WALKER.—E. Kelly; wounded.

Lawrence.—Philip Thirlkill; transferred. ... Maguire.

# RUSSELL'S FOURTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

At Murfreesboro, Tenn., Dec. 1862, four companies of the original battalion with which Gen. Forrest entered the service, were united with the six companies of the Fourth Alabama battalion, and the regiment organized. The four companies that had been with Forrest for 15 months, had fought at Fort Donelson, Shiloh, and numerous other engagements. A few days after its organization, the regiment went with Forrest on a raid into west Tennessee, and fought at Lexington, Trenton, Jackson, and Parker's Cross Roads, capturing two pieces of artillery at the first, and losing severely at the last mentioned battle. A few weeks later, the Fourth was in the attack on Fort Donelson, by Wheeler and Forrest, and there suffered severely. Attached to Allen's brigade of Wheeler's

division, the regiment took part in the operations of the cavalry of the Army of Tennessee. At Chicamauga the regiment was warmly engaged, and bore a full share in all the engagements of the east Tennessee campaign of Gen. Longstreet. It was then in the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, fighting continuously, and was part of the force that captured Stoneman's column. When Gen. Hood began to move into Tennessee, the Fourth was detached, and sent to the Tennessee valley, and operated in that region. After the battle of Nashville, the Fourth was assigned to Forrest's corps, and was surrendered with his troops at Gainesville.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—A. A. Russell of Jackson; wounded twice. LIEUTENANT Colonel.—Joseph M. Hambrick of Madison; wounded at Calhoun, Ga.

Major.—F. M. Taylor of Madison.

ADJUTANT.—Harry F. Christian of Madison.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.\*

JACKSON.—Henry F. Smith; wounded.

Madis N.—Oliver B. Gaston; captured; died in prison.

WILCOX AND MONROE.—W. C. Bacot; wounded near Atlanta. CHEROKEE.—Thomas W. Hampton; killed at Mossy Creek.

Madison.—W. R. Whitman. Marshall.—Wm. Fennell.

JACKSON.—Flavius J. Graham; wounded near Atlanta.

Marshall.—Henry Milner; resigned. David Davidson; wounded; resigned.

Madison.—Frank B. Gurley. Lawrence.—H. C. Speake.

# FIFTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Tuscumbia, in December 1862, and brigaded under Gen. Roddy. Moved into east Tennessee shortly after, and skirmished at Chapel Hill. Captured a wagon train at Hamburg; captured 60 prisoners and a train at Hunt's Mill, in Jackson; blocked the railroad in rear of Rosecrans; captured 130 prisoners at Madison Station; fought Gen. Long at Moulton; stampeded a regiment at Oakville; and was with Gen. Forrest on his brilliant Pu-

<sup>\*</sup>The following were captains in this regiment, but are not assigned to their respective companies in the report furnished: H. A. Gillespie, W. H. Taylor (killed at Decatur), Wm. Smith, Jas. Smith, and Thomas B. Winston. D. C. Kelly of Madison led one of the companies into the service, and was elected lieutenant colonel of Forrest's regiment. D. C. Davis was the first captain of one of the Madison companies, and ..... Trewhitt of the Cherokee company.

laski raid, with light loss. The Fifth also skirmished with Steedman when he marched into the Tennessee Valley, and was in front of Wilson's corps from Montevallo to Selma. The regiment took part in the defence of Selma, and were mostly captured there. The remainder surrendered at Danville, in Morgan. During its career the Fifth captured 450 of the enemy, besides killing and capturing quite a number.

#### FIELD AND STAFF

Colonel.—Josiah Patterson of Morgan; captured at Selma. LIEUT. COLONELS.—James M. Warren; captured at Lagrange; resigned. J. L. M Curry of Talladega.

Majors.--R. F. Gibson of Lawrence; resigned.

Wren of Mississippi.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Morgan.—S. W. Nunn; resigned. E. B. Rice.

LAWRENCE.—Samuel E. Brown.

Morgan.—F. M. Davis; resigned. Stephen Simpson.

Morgan -A. H. Rice.

Lawrence.—Philip May; wounded at Hunt's Mill. Marion.— ... Marchbanks; resigned. Wm. Lloyd. Fayette.—J. R. Powell; captured at Barton's; transferred.

Tuskaloosa.—J. M. Woodward.

Morgan.—A. M. Patterson.

Franklin and Marion.—Lang C. Allen.

Marion.—J. K. Swope; resigned. John Collier.

# SIXTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized near Pine Level, early in 1863, as part of Gen. Clanton's brigade. It was first engaged near Pollard, with a column of the enemy that moved out from Pensacola. Ordered then to north labama, the Sixth was concerned in several skirmishes, near Decatur, with small loss. During the Atlanta-Dalton campaign the regiment served for several weeks as part of Ferguson's and Armstrong's brigades, and lost quite a number. A portion of the regiment resisted Rousseau at Ten Islands, losing a number killed and captured. Transferred to west Florida, the Sixth fought Steele's column at Bluff Spring, under orders from Col. Armstead, and its loss was severe, especially in prisoners. The remnant fought Gen. Wilson's column, and laid down their arms at Gainesville.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—C. H. Colvin of Pike.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—W. T. Lary; captured at Ten Islands.

Major.—E. A. McWhorter of Macon; captured at Ter Islands and Bluff Spring.

Adjutant.—Jo. A. Robertson of Dallas.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Macon and Pike.—C. T. Hardman.

Coffee.—C. S. Lee jr.

Tallapoosa.—... Vaughan.

Henry.—James McRae.

PIKE.—W. R. Heard.

MONTGOMERY AND PIKE.—W. G. Campbell.

Barbour.—Thomas Abercrombie.

STATE OF FLORIDA.—Joseph Keyser.
STATE OF FLORIDA.—J. B. Hutto; wounded at Manning's Mill

Coosa and Montgomery.—Waddy T. Armstrong.

#### SEVENTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

The Seventh was organized at Newbern, in Greene, July 22, 1863, and was raised as part of the brigade of Gen. Clanton. Ordered to Pollard, the regiment remained in that vicinity for nearly a year. In the fall of 1864, the Seventh reported to Gen. Forrest at Corinth, and was assigned to Rucker's brigade. It took part in the raid on Johnsonville, and was engaged in the fighting as Hood moved up to Nashville. The Seventh also bore the brunt of the night attack of the enemy at Brentwood, suffering severely in killed and wounded. During Hood's retreat, the regiment fought daily and nightly, repelling the repeated assaults of the enemy's swarm of cavalry. When the Seventh reached Corinth, only 64 rank and file (effective) were left of the 350 with which it began the campaign. After recruiting a few weeks, the regiment joined Gen. Buford, at Montevallo, 300 strong. Ordered to west Florida, the Seventh reached Greenville, then turned and confronted Wilson's corps from Benton to Girard, fighting and obstructing his march. At Girard the regiment was in the line, and took part in the last fighting of the great war. It moved by way of Dadeville and Wetumka, and surrendered at Gainesville, May 14, 1865.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Joseph Hodgson of Montgomery.

LIEUIENANT COLONELS.—Henry J. Livingston of Autauga; resigned. Turner Clanton of Montgomery.
Majors.—Turner Clanton; promoted. Frank C. Ran-

dolph of Montgomery.

ADJUTANT.—Wm. T. Charles of Montgomery; captured, but escaped.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

RANDOLPH.—F. C. Randolph; promoted. W. F. M'Clintock. MONTGOMERY.—E. D. Ledyard.

Montgomery.—Britton C. Tarver.

(CADETS).—Charles P. Storrs; wounded at Columbia.

Shelby.—L. H. Mottier.

Montgomery.—A. H. Bright.

RANDOLPH.—O. P. Knight.

PICKENS.—S. V. Ferguson.

Greene.—D. P. Scarborough.

MONTGOMERY.—Dalton Yancey.

# EIGHTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized in April 1864 at Newbern, by adding a company to the nine of Hatch's battalion, which had entered the service the previous winter. Ordered at once to Blue Mountain, the regiment was under General Pillow. Moving into north Georgia, the regiment was in the desperate encounter at LaFayette, with a loss of 30 killed and wounded and about 75 prisoners. Shortly after, the Eighth fought at Rome, losing about 20 men killed and wounded. It was ordered to west Florida soon after, and was in front of Steele as he moved on Pollard. The Eighth surrendered at Gainesville, after some further operations of minor importance.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Lemuel D. Hatch of Greene was entitled to the colonelcy of this regiment, having recruited it by authority, but Gen. Polk appointed Charles P. Ball of Montgomery colonel, L. D. Hatch lieutenant colonel, and Richard H. Redwood of Mobile major. Pending a discussion of the question, Col. Hatch was wounded and captured (and Major Redwood killed) at LaFayette, and Colonel Ball continued in command, though Hatch's commission as colonel was issued.

Adjutant.—J. Catlin Cade of Marengo.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

TUSKALOOSA.—W. T. Poe.

Tuskaloosa.—L. N. Cole.

Sumter.—James V. Tutt.

Dallas.—M. M. Burke.

GREENE.—G. G. Perrin; killed at Pine-barren Creek. Brett Randolph.

MARENGO.—E. Charles England.

Tuskaloosa.—W. H. Lawrence; killed at Rome. E. W. Owen.

CHOCTA.—Eugene C. Rhodes; captured at LaFayette. Greene.—James Harrison; captured at LaFayette. FAYETTE.—W. H. Whitley.

# I.—NINTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was formed near Tullahoma, in May 1863, by consolidating Malone's Twelfth and Thomason's Fourteenth battalions. The former had organized in September 1862, and served in the brigades successively of Genl's J. T. Morgan and J. A. Wharton, fighting at Murfreesboro. The regiment served with Wharton's brigade till December 1863, operating in the vicinity of the Army of Tennessee, and taking part, with some loss, in numerous skirmishes. Brigaded with the First, Third, Fourth, and Fifty-first Alabama cavalry. first under Gen. J. T. Morgan, afterwards under Generals Allen and Hagan, the Ninth was in the battle of Shelbyville with much loss, in the severe and bloody campaign in Tennessee with Longstreet's corps, and in many conflicts in front of the main army. During the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, the Ninth was continually at the exposed points, losing severely in a number of instances. With other portions of Wheeler's cavalry, the regiment followed Sherman castward, and a remnant surrendered in North Carolina.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—James C. Malone of Limestone; wounded in Tennessee, and at Noonday Creek.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—Z. Thomason of DeKalb; captured at Shelbyville.

Majors.—Eugene Falconett; transferred. Thomas H. Malone of Limestone; captured at Shelbyville.

ADJUTANT.—Wm. H. Binford of Madison; died in the service. Jerome E. Russell of Limestone.

The men and officers of this regiment were from Limestone, DeKalb, Madison, Morgan, Lauderdale, Cherokee, and Lawrence. The following were captains of companies: T. H. Malone, promoted; Wm. P. Westmoreland, transferred; Wm. H. Hammock; Robert W. Figg, wounded at Dover, retired; George Mason, wounded at Atlanta; Robert B. Davenport, resigned; James M. Stevenson, killed at Dover; Marcus J. Williams; W. L. Brown, resigned; S. S. Clayton, captured at Shelbyville; S. P. Dobbs, wounded at Shelbyville and in Georgia; Thomas J. McDonald, resigned; John H. Lester, wounded and captured at Dandridge; T. W. Harper; James M. Robinson, wounded and captured; Robert A. McClelland; Wm. E. Wayland, killed at Rome; A. D. Blansitt; James E. Nance, killed in South Carolina; John B. Floyd, wounded at

Noonday Creek; Wm. E. Thompson, wounded in Tennessee and at Calhoun; John Green, absent without leave; John White, superceded.

# II.—NINTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Blue Mountain in the summer of 1864, and was brigaded under Gen. Pillow. It operated in the vicinity of the Army of Tennessee while it lay at Dalton, and was with General Pillow for about eight months. Transferred to Clanton's brigade, the Ninth fought under that officer at Ten Islands, with some loss. It was soon after sent to west Florida, and there made head against Steele's column at Bluff Spring, losing a number. The regiment then resisted Wilson's corps, and in May laid down its arms at Gainesville.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Henry J. Livingston of Autauga.

LIEUT. COLONEL.—Thomas L. Faulkner of Autauga.

Major.—R. J. Moses of Russell.

ADJUTANT.—Chas. E. Stewart of Dallas; transferred to line.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

AUTAUGA AND BIBB.—W. C. C. Cleveland.

GREENE AND PERRY.—... Horton; resigned. Geo. Gold-thwaite.

Montgomery.—Thomas Orme; resigned. John A. Floyd. Sheley.—John Moore; killed at Ten Islands. J. F. Watson; killed near Pollard. Charles E. Stewart.

Franklin.—T. J. Atkinsor; wounded near Decatur; wound-

ed near Guntersville.

Marshall.—Samuel Henry. Walker.—F. H. Musgrove.

St. Clair.—John W. W. Wharton.

CHAMBERS.—... Smith.

Russell.—[A company always on detached duty.]

# TENTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

This was a regiment organized in the winter of 1863-'4, to constitute part of Roddy's command. Richard O. Pickett of Lauderdale was the colonel, and the men were from the northern counties of Alabama. The services of the regiment were confined in a great measure to outpost operations in the Tennessee valley, though it participated in the Pulaski raid, and other encounters and forays.

# ELEVENTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

The nucleus of this regiment was a battalion that served for some time under Gen. Forrest, and was commanded by Col. Jeffrey Forrest. Soon after the latter's death, the command was increased to a regiment, and re-organized. It was with Forrest in the attack on Athens and Sulphur Trestle, and in the fight at Pulaski, losing very severely in casualties on the expedition. The regiment rendered effective service to Gen. Hood. It was part of Roddy's force at Montevallo, and was in front of Wilson's column to Selma. At the assault on the works there, the Eleventh was in the trenches, and nearly all its men retired therefrom, as the part of the line held by them was not assailed. The regiment laid down its arms at Decatur.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONEL.—John R. Burtwell of Lauderdale. LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—John Doan of Mississippi. ADJUTANT.—David Halsey of Franklin.

Four of the companies were from Franklin county, under Captains C. Hyatt, John Steele, Thomas Bonner, and Parker Rand; two from Lauderdale, Captains John Barr and Y. A. Gray; one from Morgan, Captain Z. F. Freeman; one from Limestone, Captain S. McDonald; and two from the State of Mississippi, Captains Van Flake and J. A. Akers.

# TWELFTH ALABAMA—(CAVALRY).

The nucleus of the Twelfth was a battalion recruited by Lieut. Col. Wm. H. Hundley of Madison, and Major Bennett of St. Clair. This (the Twelfth) battalion operated in east Tennessee for some months, and was consolidated with the First Alabama while the army lay at Murfreesboro. It fought thus at Murfreesboro and Chicamauga, and through Longstreet's east Tennessee campaign. Soon after the latter operations, four companies were added, and the regiment thus formed took the name of the Twelfth Alabama. Attached to Hagan's brigade, the regiment took part in the retrograde movement from Dalton, and was engaged in numerous encounters. One of its companies lost 20 killed and wounded while defending a bridge near Rome. At Atlanta, July 22, Gen. Wheeler complimented the regiment on the field, and it lost 25 or 30 men in a hilt to hilt melee with Stoneman's raiders. At Campbellsville, the Twelfth repulsed Brownlow's brigade, losing 45 men. At Averysboro and the attack on Kilpatrick, and other places, the regiment fought till the end. It disbanded the night before the surrender—about 125 present.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonel.—Warren S. Reese of Montgomery.

Lieutenant C. Lonel.—Marcellus Pointer of Mississippi;

wounded.

Major.—A. J. Ingraham of Blount; disabled by accident. Adjutant—O. P. Casey of Cherokee; killed at Bentonville. The companies were from Jefferson (two), Captains Musgrove, killed at Fayetteville; and W. A. White. From St. Clair, Capt. A. D. Bennett. Jackson, Capt. Wharton. Blount, Capt. Donaldson, resigned; Capt. Weaver, killed at Bentonville. Calhoun, Capt. Scurry. Madison, Capt. Shepherd. Cherokee, Capt. Wm. Lokey, resigned; James Maxwell. State of Georgia, Capt. McKinney. State of Tennessee, Capt. Saunders; company detached.

# FOURTH ALABAMA BATTALION.

This was made up of three companies from this State, which marched to Virginia in 1862. One was from Pike, Capt. A. P. Love (captured at Dinwiddie); and two from Barbour, Captains McKenzie and Roberts. They were organized, and made part of the Phillips Legion, Hampton's cavalry. The battalion followed the feather of Stuart through many of his most brilliant forays, and were with Hampton on many hard-fought fields.

# FIFTH ALABAMA BATTALION.

This battalion organized near Dumfries, Va., in December 1861. Attached to Whiting's brigade, it was soon transferred to Hood's. Sent to Richmond, the battalion was placed in Archer's brigade, and fought at Mechanicsville, Cold Harbor, and Frazier's Farm, with heavy loss. It was engaged at the second Manassas with large loss, and with like result at Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. The battalion lost half of the 200 it had engaged at Gettysburg, and was then placed on provost duty in A. P. Hill's corps. It remained in Virginia till the end, losing several on the march to Appomattox, where 30 or 40 were present.

Major.—A. S. Vandegraff of Sumter; wounded before

Richmond, and at Fredericksburg.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Sumter.—Jas. Winston; resigned. Wade Ritter; wounded at the second Manassas.

Calhoun.—T. B. Bush; killed at second Manassas. A. N.

Porter; wounded at Fredericksburg.

Calhoun.—Elijah T. Smith; resigned. .... Burton; killed at first Cold Harbor. David Stewart; killed at Chancellors-ville. James Reese.

MOBILE. - .... Covington; superceded. C. Hooper (com-

pany disbanded).

#### EIGHTEENTH ALABAMA BATTALION.

This was meant for a local organization, and consisted of five companies of men, mounted originally. Organized in the summer of 1862, in Jackson county, the battalion was engaged in numerous encounters with the enemy along the line of the Tennessee. In November it was dismounted by consent, and in January 1863 joined the army of Tennessee at Tullahoma. Attached to Wood's brigade, the battalion lost heavily at Chicamauga. It was thenceforward a part of Cleburne's fire-tried division throughout the campaigns of that army, fighting, marching, and suffering almost without intermission till its colors were furled in North Carolina. For the sake of convenience, the battalion was attached to the Thirty-third Alabama, without losing its distinctive organization.

The only field officer was a major, as follows: William T. Gunter of Jackson; resigned. John G. Gibson; killed at Chicamauga. Jasper J. Jones of . ackson; captured at Mis-

sion Ridge.

Nearly all the men were from Jackson, and in five companies, commanded by Captains Jasper J. Jones, (promoted), George E. Cowan, George W. Rodgers, G. M. Ingalls, and Montgomery Money.

## TWENTY-THIRD ALABAMA BATTALION.

This command was organized at Charleston, Tenn., Nov. 25, 1863, and consisted of three companies of the first battalion of Hilliard's Legion. The men had gone through the Kentucky campaign, and the iron hail of Chicamauga. The battalion participated in the east Tennessee campaign of Longstreet, and reached Richmond in April. It lost heavily at Drewry's, and in the frequent skirmishes and battles during the siege of Petersburg. A mere handful were left to surrender at Appomattox.

Major.—Nicholas Stallworth of Conecuh; (wounded at

Chicamauga as captain).

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES COME. CONECUH.—W. E. Broughton; killed at Drewry's. Samuel

Salter.

Chambers.—... Daniels; resigned. .... White; wounded; retired. Lieut Lampley commanded.

MONTGOMERY.—William Middleton.

## FIRST CONFEDERATE REGIMENT.

This was one of Gen. Wheeler's best cavalry regiments. and there was a company, perhaps two, of Alabamians in it from the northwest quarter of the State. The regiment served throughout the war, and on many battle-fields. None of the field officers were Alabamians.

#### THIRD CONFEDERATE REGIMENT.

This was another of Gen. Wheeler's commands, and seven · of the companies were Alabamians. 'The regiment operated around the army of Tennessee, and was in several battles and raids, and in innumerable skirmishes. It lost severely in more than one of these fights, and its penons floated till the Confederacy was no more.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—I. B. Howard; resigned. W. N. Estes; killed

near Chattanooga. P. H. Rice; wounded in Georgia.

LIEUT. COLONELS.—W. N. Estes; promoted. P. H. Rice of Jackson; promoted. G. C. Sandusky of Tennessee; resigned. John McCaskill of Wilcox; wounded.

Majors.—W. N. Estis; promoted. G. C. Sandusky; promoted. John McCaskill; promoted. F. M. Corn of DeKalb; resigned. F. C. Reese of Tennessee.

ADJUTANTS.—D. C. Nicholson; transferred. N. Rothrock; killed at Murfreesboro.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

DEKALB.—F. M. Corn; promoted. J. T. Hogue. DEKALE.—... Lynch; resigned. Henry Small. DEKALE.—R. B. Lankford.

WILCOX.—John McCaskill; promoted. Jo. Robinson.

STATE OF GEORGIA—. Pope; resigned. W. A. Williamson. STATE OF GEORGIA—John Bates; resigned. . . . . Edmondson. Jackson.—P. H. Rice; promoted. J. T. Witherspoon.

STATE OF TENNESSEE.—G. C. Sandusky: promoted. W. P. Moore.

DEKALB.—Daniel Clayton; wounded.

# EIGHTH CONFEDERATE REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized just after the battle of Shiloh by the consolidation of Brewer's, Bell's, and Baskerville's battalions—six Alabama, and four Mississippi companies. Brewer's battalion was among the first mounted troops raised in Alabama, and had fought at Shiloh with severe loss. Eighth Confederate marched with the army into Kentucky,

and was engaged in a series of bloody encounters, extending up to and subsequent to the battle of Murfreesboro. It was in Wheeler's dash on Rosecrans' rear during that battle, and was badly cut up in two or three cavalry fights shortly after. The regiment lost very severely at Shelbyville, and was engaged at Chicamauga. Near Dalton, May 1864, the regiment had a protracted fight, with heavy loss. During the Dalton-Atlanta campaign the regiment fought as infantry nearly the whole time. It was engaged at Jonesboro, and in the capture of Stoneman. It was with Wheeler in his last grand raid into Tennessee, fighting often, then moved into Virginia, and fought Burbridge at Saltville. The Eighth then pursued Sherman into the Carolinas, and was in constant contact with him till it surrendered at Greenesboro, less than 100 strong.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONELS.—R. H. Brewer of Maryland; resigned.\* W. B. Wade of Mississippi; wounded in east Tennessee; transferred. John S. Prather of Chambers; wounded.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—... Baskerville of Mississippi; resigned. Jefferson Falkner of Chambers; resigned. John

S. Prather; promoted. John Wright of Tallapcosa.

Majors.—Solon Bell of Chambers; resigned. John S. Prather; promoted. C. C. McCaa of Pickens; killed at Murfreesboro. John Wright; wounded at Shelbyville; promoted. Knox Miller of Talladega.

ADJUTANT.—L. L. Goodrich of Mississippi.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Talladega.—4. W. Bowie; resigned. .... Stockdale; transferred. Knox Miller; promoted.

CHAMBERS.—Jefferson Falkner; promoted. Robert Moore. Pickens.—C. C. McCaa; promoted. W. M. Ferguson;

captured.

RANDOLPH.—... Thompson; captured in Tennessee; John H. McElroy; killed near Dalton. Joseph A. Mathews of Mississippi; killed near Columbia, S. C.

Tallapoosa. - John Wright; promoted. .... Lindsey;

captured in Tennessee.

CHAMBERS.—Francis Pinckard; died in the service. Henry Holmes; wounded at Boonsville and Jonesboro.

<sup>\*</sup>Col. Brewer was a graduate of West Point. Promoted to the rank of brigadier general, he was killed in battle in the Valley of Virginia in 1864.

# TENTH CONFEDERATE REGIMENT—(CAVALRY).

This regiment was organized at Murfreesboro, by consolidat ng the battalions of Goode and Slaughter\*-the latter being the cavalry of Hilliard's legion, which had passed through the Kentucky campaign. Brigaded under General Pegram, the Tenth lost 8 killed, 19 wounded, and 62 captured at Monticello. After operating in east Tennessee, the regiment raided into Kentucky, and fought in a half dozen severe conflicts, losing 160 men in all. Surprised at Jimtown, the regiment lost about 50 men, mostly captured. At Chicamauga the Tenth fought under Forrest, and lost heavily. Placed in Wade's (afterwards Hume's and Robinson's) brigade. Kelly's division, with the First and Third Confederate and a Georgia and Louisiana regiment, the Tenth lost largely at Resaca and New Hope, and performed arduous duty during the Dalton-Atlanta campaign. It was then in Wheeler's last raid, moving as far as Saltville, Va. Having returned to assist Gen. Hood, the Tenth proceeded to the Carolinas, and was engaged at Bentonville. It surrendered with Johnson's army, 300 strong.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

Colonels.—C. T. Goode of Georgia; wounded at Chicamauga; retired. John B. Rudolph of Lowndes; resigned. Wm. J. Vason of Georgia, wounded at Bentonville.

LIEUTENANT COLONILS. - M. M. Slaughter of Talladega; wounded at Cleveland; retired. Wm. J. Vason; promoted.

Majors.—John B. Rudolph; wounded at New Hope; pro-

moted. T. F. Holt of Georgia.

ADJUTANTS.—John M. McKleroy of Barbour; transferred to line. Jos. E. Mitchell of Virginia; captured in Kentucky,

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

CHAMBERS.—Peter M. Rowland; resigned. Charles Phillips; resigned. John M. McKleroy.

RANDOLPH.—William Smith; resigned. J. J. Clements;

wounded and captured at Jimtown.

Tallapoosa.—M. G. Slaughter; resigned. John Slaughter. Lowndes.—(John B. Rudolph while in battalion; promoted). James Maynard; resigned. Thomas A. Knight; wounded at Resaca.

Barnes; captured in Kentucky; died Talladega.— . . in prison. John Hendricks.

Barbour.—James Brazier.

[The other four companies were Georgians.]

<sup>\*</sup> Slaughter's (the 17th Alabama) battalion was commanded by M. M. Slaughter of Talladega as major, and had five companies.

#### FIFTEENTH CONFEDERATE REGIMENT.

This regiment was organized at Mobile in the spring of 1864, and made up of companies which had picketed the coast for two or three years. It remained in the vicinity of Mobile till the fall, when it moved into Louisiana, and was engaged in a brilliant affair at Tunica. The Fifteenth also made head against Smith's army, with small loss. The regiment disbanded at the downfall of the Confederacy, except two or three companies, which were paroled at Demopolis.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

COLONEL.—Harry Maury of Mobile.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL.—Thomas J. Myers of Florida.

Major.—Robert Partridge of Florida.

Adjutant.—Wm. R. Jordan of Florida.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Mobile.—John H. Marshall; wounded and captured at Mississippi City.

Mobile.—Wm. Cottrill; resigned. E. T. Arrington. Mobile.—J. E. Murrell.

Mobile.—J. E. Murrell. Baldwin.—T. C. Barlow. Chocta.—John McKellar.

The other five companies were from Florida.

## FIRST CONFEDERATE BATTALION.

There were three Alabama companies in this battalion, made up mainly of recruits from the Second Alabama (as its time was expiring), in the spring of 1862. There were three other companies, one each from Florida, Georgia, and Tennessee. The battalion fought at Corinth with small loss; and in Tilghman's brigade, Loring's division, was at Baker's Creek with few casualties. Part of the battalion was captured at Vicksburg, the other portion fought at Jackson. Ordered to Virginia in the winter of 1863-'4, the battalion was placed in Davis' brigade, Heth's division. It was engaged at the Wilderness, the second Cold Harbor, and in the trenches of Petersburg, losing severely, especially at the attempt to drive the enemy from the Weldon Railroad. At Hatcher's Run (April 2, 1865,) the battalion was captured, with the entire brigade; but it was greatly reduced in numbers.

#### FIELD AND STAFF.

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—George Hoke Forney of Calhoun; killed at the Wilderness. F. B. McClung of Franklin.

Majors.—L. W. O'Bannon\* of Louisiana; transferred.

O'Bannon and Forney were majors before the battalion was entitled to a lieutenant colonel by the addition of the Tennessee and Georgia companies.

Geo. H. Forney; promoted. F. B. McClung; promoted. A. M. O'Neal of Lauderdale.

ADJUTANT.-W. J. Scott of Calhoun; wounded at second Cold Harbor.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

Mobile, Calhoun, Jackson.—Geo. H. Forney; promoted.

A. M. O'Neal; promoted.

MOBILE.—F. B. McClung; promoted. Mike Donahue; killed at Weldon Railroad.

MOBILE.-M. M. Kenny.

The other companies, from Florida, Georgia, and Tennessee, were originally under Captains J. M. Johnson, Lee, and Bartlett, respectively.

# FIRST ALABAMA BATTALION OF ARTILLERY.

This command was recruited at Mobile, Montgomery, Selma, and Eufaula, as part of the "Army of Alabama," and was organized about the first of February 1861, at Fort Morgan. In the spring the command was transferred to the Confederate government as "regulars." Stationed at Fort Morgan and its dependencies, the battalion attained a high degree of discipline, insomuch that the federal Gen. Granger pronounced it the most perfect body of either army. Detachments of it manned the heavy artillery at Forts Gaines and Powell, and rendered effective service. During the terrific bombardment of Fort Morgan, the battalion, "moved by no weak fears," handled the guns till they were all knocked out of position, losing 150 killed and wounded of about 500 engaged. The men were taken to Elmira, N. Y., where fully half died of smallpox; and the officers to Fort Warren.

# FIELD AND STAFF.\*

LIEUTENANT COLONELS.—Robert C. Forsyth of Mobile; resigned. James T. Gee of Dallas; captured at Fort Morgan. Majors.—S. S. Tucker; died in the service. James T. Gee of Dallas; promoted. J. M. Cary of Barbour; captured at Fort Morgan.

CAPTAINS, AND COUNTIES FROM WHICH THE COMPANIES CAME.

"A."—Wm. Walker of Mobile; died in the service. Wm. B. Hughes of Montgomery; wounded and captured at Fort Morgan.

<sup>\*</sup>Majors Tucker and Gee commanded for a year or two before a lieutenant colonel was appointed.

<sup>†</sup>Gen. Tucker was a native of Vermont and a graduate of West Point. He served with distinction in Mexico and Nicaragua, and his commission as major general arrived a few days after his death.

"B."—John J. Winston of Greene; resigned. Wm. Wellborn of Barbour. Frederick S. Ferguson of Macon; captured at Fort Morgan.

"C."—James T. Gee; promoted. J. M. Carey; promoted. N. J. Smith of Perry; wounded and captured at Fort Mor-

gan.

"D."—Junius A. Law of Macon; resigned. Lee Ham-

mond of Madison; captured at Fort Morgan.

"E."-J. Q. Loomis of Coosa; resigned. J. W. Whiting

of Montgomery; captured at Fort Morgan.

"F."—Edwin Wallace of Madison; relieved. W. R. Julian of Franklin; resigned. R. N. Campbell of Marengo; captured at Fort Morgan.

#### "KETCHUM'S"—"GARRITY'S"—BATTERY.

This battery of light artillery was organized at Mobile in May 1861, and the officers and men were from that county. It went to Pensacola, and remained there till May 1861. It lost 7 killed and wounded, and several horses at Shiloh. Attached to Ruggles' brigade, it was engaged at Farmington without loss. Moving into Kentucky as part of Chalmers' brigade, its loss was light at Mumfordville." At Perryville and Wildcat-Gap the battery fought, with a few casualties at the latter place. At Murfreesboro its loss was 27 men killed and wounded, and 30 horses. The battery was more fortunate at Chicamauga, but lost several men and two guns at Mission Ridge. battery was in Sherman's way day and night as he moved on Atlanta, and suffered very considerably. It fought at Franklin and Nashville, with small loss, and endured the siege of Spanish Fort with only two men killed. The battery surrendered at Meridian.

Captains.—Wm. H. Ketchum; resigned. Wm. H. Homer; resigned. James Garrity; wounded at Murfreesboro and

Marietta.

LIEUTENANTS.—Wm. H. Homer; promoted. David Bush; resigned. John C. Yuille; resigned. John Slaughter; resigned. James Garrity; promoted. David Bond; killed at Jonesboro. Maynard Hassell; killed near Atlanta. Henry Ferrell. Jonathan Pressler. John W. Jackson.

# "JEFF. DAVIS ABŤILLEBY."

This battery was organized in May 1861, at Selma, and was composed of men from Dallas, Perry, Butler, Lowndes, and Marengo. Furnished with eight guns it went to Virginia a month later. At Manassas it was attached to Early's brig-

ade for some months. The battery was engaged at Seven Pines, and at the first Cold Harbor lost 18 men and 28 horses killed and wounded. As part of Carter's artillery battalion, the battery fought at Boonsboro, and sufferred severely at Sharpsburg. It manned the crest at Fredericksburg, and fought with Jackson's corps at Chancellorsville with light loss. The battalion was also engaged in frequent skirmishes soon afterwards, and the music of its voice was heard at the Wilderness. But at Spottsylvania the battery was charged, and lost three guns and half the command captured. They were not exchanged, and the other part of the command served with a battery in Carter's artillery regiment till the peace.

Captains.—J. T. Montgomery of Dallas; resigned. J. W. Bondurant of Marengo; promoted gradually to the rank of colonel of artillery. Win. J. Reese of Montgomery; wounded

at Bealton; captured at Spottsylvania.

LIEUTENANTS.—A. K. Shepard of Perry; resigned: C. W. Lovelace of Dallas; resigned. Wm. Fitts; resigned. Wm. J. Reese; resigned. Robert Walker of Dallas; resigned. J. W. Bondurant; promoted. Robert Yeldell of Butler; resigned. H. P. Thomas of Bibb; resigned. D. E. Bates of Marengo; captured at Spottsylvania. John Mitchell of Dallas.

# "HARDAWAY'S" BATTERY.

This battery was recruited in Russell, Macon, and Tallapoosa, and was provided with tents, side-arms, camp equipage, &c., at the private expense of its first captain. Virginia in June 1861, and remained at Manassas till March 1862. Thenceforth the record of Hardaway's battery was that of the immortal Army of Northern Virginia. roared at Seven Pines, Mechanicsville, the first Cold Harbor, White-oak Swamp, Sharpsburg, Shepherdstown, Upperville, Port Royal, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Hanover Junction, the second Cold Harbor, Dutch Gap, Deep Bottom, Fussell's Mill, Fort Field, Fort Gilmer, Fort Harrison, Henrico Poorhouse, Darbytown Road, Appointation, and in numerous other stubborn conflicts of lesser note. The long range and soft whir of its Whitworth bolts were the pride of the service. The losses of the battery were severe in a number of engagements, for it was ever active and bold in its movements

Captains.—Robert A. Hardaway of Macon; promoted. Wm. B. Hurt of Russell; wounded at Gettysburg; promoted.

George Arch Ferrell of Russell.

LIEUTENANTS.—Wm. B. Hurt; promoted. John W. Tullis

of Pike; wounded and captured at Gettysburg; detached. G. A. Ferrell; promoted. Jesse H. Crenshaw of Russell. John Andrew Jackson of Russell.

#### "WATERS' BATTERY."

This command was organized at Mobile city, in October '61, and the men and officers were from there. The battery remained in the defence of that city till the spring of '62, when it moved to Corinth. It was in the Kentucky campaign, losing lightly at Mumfordville, and none at Perryville. It suffered severely at Murfreesboro, where it was in Manigault's brigade. At Chicamauga the battery was engaged without loss; but at Mission Ridge it lost three guns and half its force were captured. The other half were distributed in Cobb's (Kentucky) and Mayberry's (Tennessee) battery, and served till the end.

CAPTAIN.—David Waters; promoted.

LIEUTENANTS.—Wm. Hamilton. harles Watkins. Samuel Battle. James M. Muldon; resigned. . . Turner.

#### "GAGE'S BATTERY."

This battery was organized at Mobile, October 1861, and was composed of Mobilians. It remained in the defences of the city during the winter. It was then sent to Tennessee, and suffered severely at Shiloh. The battery was then sent back to Mobile, and remained in garrison there till the city was evacuated. It was surrendered with the department at Meridian.

Captains.—Charles P. Gage; resigned. James Hill; re-

signed. James H. Hutchisson.

LIEUTENANTS.—James Hill; promoted. Daniel Geary; till re-organized. George Johnson; till re-organized. Francis Titcomb; till re-organized. James H. Hutchisson; promoted. Richard H. Wilkins; resigned. Thomas H. Shaw. Cleveland King; resigned. John T. Ellison. John S. Treat. F. H. Stanard.

# "WADDELL'S BATTERY."

This battery was organized in February 1862 by an order allowing 20 men to be taken from each company of the Sixth Alabama. Equipped with eight guns, the battery was in the Kentucky campaign. Sent to Mississippi with Stevenson's division, the battery was badly cut up and lost nearly all of

its guns at Baker's Creek. It lost quite a number during the siege of Vicksburg, and was there captured. Exchanged, the battery was divided into the two that follow.

Captain.—James F. Waddell of Russell.

LIEUTENANTS.—W. D. Emery of Montgomery; wounded at Vicksburg. R. H. Bellamy, Alonzo O'Neal, A. H. Burch, Jefferson Bates, and Robert Harvey, all of Russell.

# "EMERY'S BATTERY."

This was part of "Waddell's Battery," and was organized at Columbus, Georgia, in November 1863. Ordered to Dalton, the record of the battery is blended with that of the Army of Tennessee during the memorable campaign of 1864. It was part of Major Waddell's battalion—Emery's, Barrett's, and Bellamy's batteries. The battery sternly confronted Wilson at Girard, and there the guns and two-thirds of the men were captured.

Captain.—W. D. Emery of Montgomery.

LIEUTENANTS.—A. H. Burch, Jefferson Bates, M. M. Allen, R. H. Boykin, all of Russell.

# "BELLAMY'S BATTERY."

This command was the other half of Waddell's battery, and was organized at Columbus, Ga., November 1863. Sent to Dalton, the battery participated in the almost incessant battle back to Atlanta, but its loss was not severe. Ordered to Columbus, the battery fought Wilson at Girard, and the men were dispersed or captured, and the guns abandoned.

Captain.—R. H. Bellamy of Russell.

LIEUTENANTS.—Alonzo Ö'Neal of Russell; killed at Marietta. Robert Harvey, and J. T. Holland of Russell.

# "SELDEN'S"—"LOVELACE'S"—BATTERY.

The men of this command were chiefly from Marengo, Perry, Dallas, and Shelby, and it was organized at Uniontown in the spring of 1862. After a short time passed at Columbus, Miss., the battery went to Mobile, and remained there nearly two years. Having joined the main army, the battery was engaged at Resaca, Cassville, Konnesa, New Hope, Peachtree, losing lightly in each, and was complimented on the field at the latter place by Gen. Reynolds. At Jonesboro the battery lost four killed, and several wounded. It was engaged

in the further operations of that army, and at Nashville lost several killed and had its guns captured. The remainder surrendered at Meridian.

Captains.—Joseph Selden of Perry. Charles W. Lovelace

of Dallas; captured at Nashville.

LIEUTENANTS.—R. H. Jones; resigned ... Murfee; resigned. C. W. Lovelace; promoted. E. C. England of Marengo; relieved. L.W. Duggar of Marengo. C. C. Smoot of Shelby. W. M. Selden of Perry.

#### "EUFAULA LIGHT ARTILLERY."

This command was organized at Eufaula, Feb. 26, 1862, and was composed of men from Barbour and adjoining counties—262 rank and file. Equipped with six guns, the battery joined the Army of Tennessee, and participated in its campaigns and operations till the end, losing 48 men killed and wounded, and 36 by disease, during its service. It was surrendered at Meridian, Miss.

Captains.—John W. Clark; resigned. W. A. McTyere; resigned. M. D. Oliver; killed at Atlanta. William J. Mc-

Kenzie.

LIEUTENANTS.—W. A. McTyere; promoted. M. D. Oliver; promoted. W. J. McKenzie; promoted. W. H. Woods. F. M. Caldwell.

# "SENGSTAK'S"—"BARRETT'S"—BATTERY.

This company was organized at Mobile, December 1861, and remained there and at Columbus, Miss., till September 1862. The battery was engaged at Corinth and Hatchee, with small loss at the latter. During the winter that followed, the battery operated in north Mississippi. It was part of the ill-fated garrison of Vicksburg, where it lost largely in casualties, and was captured. When exchanged, the men were assigned to Barrett's (Missouri) battery, and joined the Army of Tennessee. During the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, Barrett's battery—in a battalion commanded by Major Waddell of Russell—was constantly engaged, and lost considerably. Ordered to Columbus, it took part in the battle of Girard, and most of the men, and all the guns, were there captured. Captain.—Hermann H. Sengstak of Mobile; transferred.

LIEUTENANTS.—Wm. P. Leslie of Monroe; resigned. A. P. St. John of Mobile; transferred. Stanley H. Bell of Greene;

wounded at Vicksburg; transferred.

## "FOWLER'S"—"PHELAN'S"—BATTERY.

This battery was organized in January 1862, at Tuskaloosa. It was composed chiefly of men who had served a year in Virginia as a company in the Fifth Alabama Infantry, having volunteered with R. E. Rodes as captain. The company was the first organization that re-enlisted "for the war." The battery was on duty at Mobile for about a year. Having joined the main army at Tullahoma, the battery was part of Walthall's brigade at Chicamauga, and there lost 10 killed, and 18 wounded, and 16 horses. At Mission Ridge the battery had several wounded. Placed in Cheatham's division, the battery lost 6 killed and 9 wounded. On the retreat from Dalton, the guns were served almost daily, and suffered considerably. Moving with Gen. Hood into Tennessee, the battery was engaged at Franklin and Nashville, losing 8 killed and wounded at the latter battle. The battery was stationed at Mobile till the close of the war, and surrendered with 130 men.

Captains.—Wm. H. Fowler of Tuskaloosa; transferred.

John Phelan of Montgomery; wounded at Resaca.

Lieutenants.—John Phelan; promoted. Robert O. Perrin of Greene; resigned. N. Venable of Tuskaloosa. Wm. Dailey of Tuskaloosa; killed at Resaca. A. P. Hinton of Perry. Samuel W. Reeves of Tuskaloosa.

# "ANDREWS" "—"LEE'S"—BATTERY.

This company was organized at Norfolk, Va., January 1862, and the men were from Montgomery. The majority of the men had served a year as a company in the Third Alabama Infantry. Some months later, the battery was sent to North Carolina, and was on garrison duty on the coast. It assisted in the capture of Plymouth with small loss, and blew up Fort Branch when the Confederate line at Petersburg was broken, and tried to join Gen. Johnston. The battery disbanded at Ridgeway, N. C., April 1865.

CAPTAINS.—W. G. Andrews; relieved. Edgar J. Lee of

Montgomery.

LIEUTENANTS.—E. R. Spalding; resigned. E. J. Lee; promoted. J. E. Davis. Wm. F. Williams. Sid. S. McWhorter.

# "HAYNIE'S BATTERY."

This was also a Mobile battery, and was organized in that city, October 1861. It remained there till May 1862, then tarried at Columbus, Miss., several months. Sent to Corinth

unequipped, the men served with other batteries till the siege of Vicksburg, when the battery was organized, and suffered in casualties while in charge of the heavy guns. Captured and paroled, the battery was on garrison duty at Mobile, and one or two other points, till the struggle closed.

Captain.—John D. Haynie.

LIEUTENANTS.—John G. Cleveland; resigned. Thomas Emanuel; killed at Vicksburg. ... Morris. John Schlater

#### "CHARPENTIER'S BATTERY."

The men and officers of this company were from Mobile, and organized for light artillery service in October 1861. The battery remained in the defences of Mobile city till June 1863, when it was sent to Mississippi. Placed in Featherston's brigade, the battery fought at Jackson with light loss. Ordered to Dalton, it was in the first part of the retrograde movement of the army from Dalton, losing rehorses by one shell at Resaca. The battery then proceeded to Selma to reequip. It went thence as flying artillery with Gen. Forrest, and fought at Rome, Ga. Having returned to Selma, the battery participated in the defence of the place, and was there captured.

CAPTAINS.—Stephen Charpentier; resigned. John Jenks. LIEUTENANTS.—John Jenks; promoted. L. H. Goodman.

William Lee. Samuel Miller.

# "LUMSDEN'S BATTERY."

This company was recruited at Tuskaloosa, and reported for duty at Mobile, November 1861, 125 strong. Stationed at Fort Gaines till after Shiloh, the battery relieved Gage's at Tupelo, and were given six guns. The battery skirmished at Farmington, and in the Kentucky campaign fought at Perryville with small loss. At Chicamauga there were several casualties, and the battery lost a gun. Its pieces moved down the road from Dalton to Atlanta, and 5 killed and 25 wounded was the number of its casualties. The battery's loss was small around Atlanta; but, having marched with the army into Tennessee, it was overwhelmed at Nashville, losing its guns, six men killed, and 22 captured. Placed in Spanish Fort, the garrison was under fire for two weeks, with some loss. Moving up to Marion Station, (Miss.), the battery was surrendered with the department.

Captain.—C. L. Lumsden.

LIEUTENANTS.—George Vaughan; made surgeon. H. H.

Cribbs; resigned. G. H. Hargrove; wounded at Nashville. Ed. Tarrant; resigned. A. C. Hargrove; wounded at Spanish Fort. John A. Caldwell; wounded at Spanish Fort.

# "SEMPLE'S BATTERY."

This command was organized at Montgomery, in March 1862, and the officers and men were nearly all from Montgomery county. Ordered to Mobile, it soon after joined the Army of Tennessee. It marched into Kentucky, and was engaged at Perryville with light loss. Two sections fought in the last day's battle at Murfreesboro, losing a third of the men, two guns, and nearly every horse. At Dug Gap the loss was inconsiderable, but serious at Chicamauga. The battery was engaged at Mission Ridge without loss, and one section suffered severely at Ringgold Gap. The loss of men and horses at Resaca was considerable, and the battery was fully occupied with the work of death on the retreat to Atlanta. In the battle of July 22, and at Jonesboro, the loss was quite severe. The guns of the battery were the first that opened at Franklin, but its loss there and at Nashville was comparatively light. Ordered to North Carolina, the battery reached Augusta, and there surrendered.

Captains.—Henry C. Semple; promoted. R. W. Gold-

thwaite.

LIEUTENANTS.—Elmore J. Fitzpatrick; detached. John B. Scott; resigned. R. W. Goldthwaite; promoted. E. G. Mc-Clellan; killed at Resaca. Charles Dowd; \*wounded at Resaca. Joseph Pollard; killed at Murfreesboro. Derrill M. Hart. Henry Armstrong.

# "KOLB'S BATTERY."

In April 1862, the "Barbour Light Artillery" was organized at Eufaula with about 325 officers and men, and with W. N. Reeves as captain, and R. F. Kolb, J. D. McLennan, Robert Cherry, and Pat Powers as lieutenants. Proceeding to Montgomery, the company was divided into two, and with two other companies, organized as the artillery battalion of Hilliard's legion, with W. N. Reeves as major. Having reached Chattanooga, only one of the companies was equipped as artillery—the others continuing with the legion as infantry. This company, under Capt. R. F. Kolb, was in the Kentucky campaign, and in east Tennessee for some time.

<sup>\*</sup>This officer was from Mobile; the others from Montgomery.

It then shared the fortunes of the Army of Tennessee, fighting at Chicamauga, on the Dalton-Atlanta campaign, and in Hood's Tennessee movement. Ordered to North Carolina, the battery got as far as Augusta when the surrender occurred. Of the men of the company, about 45 died of disease in the service, and about 70 were killed or wounded.

#### "TARRANT'S BATTERY."

This command was organized in June 1863, and the men were from the western counties of the State. It remained at Pollard for some months, and joined the Army of Tennessee at Dalton. The battery participated in the battles of Resaca, Cassville, Lost Mountain, New Hope, Kennesa, Peach-tree, and Atlanta, and suffered more or less in each. It then moved towards Tennessee, and was under fire at Decatur from the gunboats. At Nashville one section of the battery was captured entire, after hard fighting, and so many men and horses killed in the other that the guns could not be drawn off. Ordered to Blakeley, the men there manned eight heavy pieces, endured the perils of that siege, fired the last gun at the victor foe, and was there surrendered.

Captain.—Ed. Tarrant of Tuskaloosa; captured at Blakeley. Lieutenants.—Seth Shepard of Perry; captured at Nashville. B. B. Hardwick of Tuskaloosa; wounded at Kennesa; captured at Nashville. E. W. Tarrant of Tuskaloosa; cap-

tured at Blakeley.

# "CLANTON'S BATTERY."

This command was organized at Pinc Level, in Montgomery, June 1863, and composed of men from that and adjoining counties. Attached to Gen. Clanton's brigade, the battery was at Pollard and Mobile for some time, then in northeast Alabama and north Georgia. One section was engaged in a fight at Rome, and the battery fought at Girard, where the guns were captured. The surrender of the men soon followed.

CAPTAIN—N. H. Clanton of Macon.

LIEUTENANTS.—R. J. Swearingen of Macon. Henry Gold-thwaite of Montgomery. Charles Howard of Macon.

# "WARD'S"—"CRUSE'S"—BATTERY.

This command was recruited in Madison, and served in the

Army of Tennessee. Capt. Ward was succeeded in the command of it by Capt. S. R. Cruse of Madison.\*

# MISCELLANEOUS COMMANDS.

There were two companies of mounted Alabamians in the "Jeff Davis Legion," an organization that served in Virginia throughout the war. One of the companies was from Sumter, under Capt. Wm. M. Stone, who was promoted, and succeeded by A. K. Ramsey as captain. The other was from Marengo, Capt. Tayloe, who was succeeded by Ivey Lewis as captain.

In the regiment recruited by Col. (afterwards Gen.) Wirt Adams of Mississippi there were two Alabama companies. One was from Clarke, under Stephen B. Cleveland as captain, who was promoted, and succeeded by John Y. Kilpatrick. The other company was from Lowndes, with M. J. Fagg as captain, who resigned, and was succeeded by M. B.

Bowie.

There were three or four companies from the State in Georgia and Tennessee regiments, from counties bordering on those States.

Thirty or forty men of Pelham's battery were from Talladega and Calhoun, under Lieut. Wm. McGregor of the former

county.

A number of Alabamians were also in the battery of Capt. C. B. Ferrell of Georgia. They were from Chambers and Randolph, under Lieut. Nathan Davis.

There were others in the battery of Capt. S. H. Dent of

Barbour, and in that of Capt. Thrall of Forrest's corps.

There were also several regiments of "reserves" or militia towards the close of the war. A detachment of them was engaged at Montevallo with Wilson, but they were mostly assembled at Mobile.

[The terms "promoted," "wounded," "captured," "killed," &c., used in this record, express only events that befell the officer while holding that rank in the particular command where his name is found. The word "retired" signifies that the officer left the service at the recommendation of a board of surgeons, either in consequence of wounds or disease.]

<sup>\*</sup>After diligent effort, no satisfactory information was obtained of this battery.

# ERRATA.

- 1. In the second line of the note on page 12, "1819" should be 1519.
  - 2. Page 106, ninth line, "1829" should be 1819.
  - 3. Page 127, thirty-first line, "1853" should be 1823.
- 4. Page 134, thirty-third line, "Chicamauga" should be Murfreesboro. In sixth line, same page, "were" should be was.
  - 5. Page 219, eleventh line, "Dr." should be Mr.
  - 6. Page 316, seventeenth line, "January" should be July.
  - 7. Page 342, fifteenth line, "1836" should be 1856.
- 8. Page 599, thirty-sixth line, Capt. Powers should be put down as the successor of Capt. Bell—Sixth Alabama Infantry.
  - 9. Page 604, twenty-fifth line—Ninth Alabama Infantry—Capt. W. H. Couch should be put down as the successor of Capt. May. In the line following, there was a Capt. Todd preceding Capt. William Todd. And, two lines below, Capt. Rufus Jones should be put down as the successor of Capt. Gaines Smith.
  - 10. Page 642, fourteenth line, "M. C. Kinny" should be M. C. Kimey—Thirty-third Alabama.

# INDEX.

PAGE.	PAGE.
Abercrombie, James	Belser, James E450
Abernethy, Miles W152	Benners, Augustus275
Acklen, Wm	Benson, Nimrod E448
Act of Admission 40	Bethea, T. B478
Adair, Wm. I	Blakeley, Siege of121
Adams, Samuel 149	Bibb, Benajah S448
Agee, N. A444	Bibb, Thomas321
Agricultural College316	Bibb, Wm. W
Aiken, John G123	Bienville, Lemoine de 19
Aldridge, Enoch142	Big Warrior 17
Allen, William W469	Birney, James G 351
Alston, Wm. J	· Booth, John P
Ames, Cyrus453	Bowdon, Franklin W 539
Anderson, D. C	Bowie, Alexander
Ashley, Wm A 197	Bowles, P. D
Ashurt, Merrill450	Boykin, Burrell420
Attorney-Generals, list of 99	Bozeman, Nathan457
Athens, Capture of320	Bradford, J. T540
Austill, Jeremiah178	Bragg, Braxton410
Autossee, Fight at338	Bragg, John 409
TD 1 4 1 D 041	Brandon, Byrd352
Bagby, Arthur P	Brewer, George E244
Bailey, J. F	Brickell, R. C 366
Baine, D W 334	Bridges, John W579
Baker, Alpheus	Brindley, M. T. P
Baker, Benj. H	Brittan, P. H 481
Baker, Robert A	Broadnax, Robert110
Baldwin, Joseph G	Brooks, Wm. M229
Baldwin, Marion A455	Brown, Henley112
Baldwin, Wm. O	Brown, John 290
Barclay, William284	Brown, Newbern H566
Barnes, Wm. H316	Bryan, Goode 548
Barr, John G 565	Buford, Jefferson 131
Barton, Seth	Bulger, Michael J548
Battalions 689, 694-5	Bullock, Edward C 130
BATTERIES	Burnt Corn, Skirmish at194
Battle, Cullen A	Byrd, Wm. M 224
Baylor, R. E. B554	Colonias G D 265
Baylor, W. K	Cabaniss, S. D
Beck, Franklin K: 579	
Beene, Jesse216	Calabee
Beman, Sam S244	Caldwell, John H159

<del></del>	
PAGE.	PAGE.
Calhoun, James M	Creagh, John G 178
Campbell, John A 400	Crenshaw, Anderson 147
Campbell, R. B	Crenshaw, Walter H147
Canby, E R.S 66	Cresswell, Julia P369
Canoe Fight 435	Crowell, John 512
Cantey, James 515	Cruikshank, M. H543
Cato, Lewis L 131	Cumming, 8. J
Casey, Th. mas 216	Curry, Jabez L. M
Chapman, Reuben361	Cuthbert, John A 395
Chapman, Samuel 527	Dale, Samuel 437
Chamberlain, H. V	Dargan, E. S
Chambers, Henry	Davis, L. R
Chanceliors	Davis, Nathaniel
Chandler, Daniel 411	Davis, Nicholas (Limestone)321
Cheha, Skirmish at	
Cherokees	Davis, Nicholas (Madison)365
Chicasas 15	Pawson, N. H. R
Chilton, Wm. P	Deas, Zach. C
Choctas 16	Debt of the State,
Clauton, James H 466	Dellett, James
Clark, J. B	Dent, Dennis
Clarke, James S	Deshler, James
Clarke, Wm. E	DeSoto, Hernande 9
Clausell, Bertrand	Dillard, A, W 532
Clay, C. Comer	Dickinson, James S
Clay, C. Claiborne	Dougherty, Robert
Claysville, Capture of 383	Dowdell, James F
Clayton, Henry D133	Dox, Peter M
Clemens, Jeremiah	Dunn, Wm. D 404
Clements, James F 335	Earle, Samuel S
Clitherall, A. B 479	Earnest, Wm. S
Clopton, David	Echols, J W344
Cobb, W. R. W 286	Econachaea, Skirmish at 328
Cobbs Nicholas H 458	Educational System of the State 87
Cochran, John	Ellis, Harvey W 556
Cochran, S. G	Ellis, Reuben255
Cocke, Jack F	Eimore, John A. (Autauga)109
Coffee, John 296	Elmore, John A. (Montgomery). 457
Colberts, The	Elmore, Rush458
Coleman, Augustus A	Emuckfau, Fight at 547
Coleman, Daniel321	English, Elbert H 324
Collier, Henry W 555	Enitachopco, Fight at183
Coman, J. P	Errata
Congress, Members of100	Ervin, Robert H580
Cook, Nathan	Erwin, John274
Cooper, A. B	Evans, George R 220
Cooper, Thomas B	Fair, Elisha Y
Cooper, William	Farmer, Robert 391
COUNTIFS, (in alphabetical order).	Farragut, David G
Cottrell, James La F 331	Fearn, Thomas 361
Crabb, George W 558	Felder, Adam C
Crawford, William	Fitzpatrick, Benjamin 240
Crawford, Daniel	Fleming, William 364
Creagh, Girard W179	Floyd, John 22

PAGE. 1	PAGE.
Forney, John H	Hatcher, Robert S 221
Forney, Wm. H	Hawthorn, A. T 581
Forrest, N. B 67	Heflin, John T 544
Fort Bowyer, Bombardment of 119	Hoflin, R. S 508
Fort Mims, Massacre of	Honderson, John 544
Fort Morgan, Bombardment of 119	Henry, John K
Fort Sinquefield, Fight at	Hentz, Caroline Lee 301
Fort Tyler, Assault on	Herndon, Thomas H 428
Forsyth, John408	Heydenfeldt, Solomon 514
Foster, John	Hillabee, Massacre at
Foster, Thomas J 310	Hılliard, Henry W 454
Fowler, Wm. H	Hitchcock, Henry 394
Frazier, John P	Hobbs, Thomas H 325
Freeman, Geo. C	Hodgson, Joseph 482
French Colonists 373	Holtzclaw, James T 472
Frierson, S. G	Hooper, Johnson J 465
Fry, B. D245	Hopkins, Arthur F 403
1	Houston, George S 324
Gaines, George S	Howard, W. B. H 582
Garland, L. C	Hubbard, David 307
Garrett, William199	Hudson, Benjamin 256
Garrott, Isham W 494	Hundley, Daniel R 313
Garth, Jesse W	Hunter, John S 219
Gayle, George W	Huntington, B. W 560
Gayle, John462	Hutchinson, J. J 276
Gibbons, Lyman 418	Indian Tribes
Gilchrist, James G333	Inge, Richard F 264
Goetzel, S. H	Inge, Samuel W
Goldthwaite, George	Insane Hospital, State 551
Goldthwaite, Henry 399	Inzer, John W
Goodman, D. W	Irby, Thomas E 221
Government of the State 92	Irwin, William 279
	7 1 0
Gordon, A. C	Jackson, Crawford M
Gracie, Archibald	Jacks n, James (two) 298
Graham, Malcolm D 478	James, Lorenzo 481
Graham, Neil S	Jemison, Robert
Graham, William449	Jewett, Origen S
Gregg, John	John, Joseph R
Greening, E. S	Jones, Bush 496
Greening, E. S	Jones, Egbert J 366
Hagan, James430	Jones, Elliott P
Hale, Smith D 369	Jones, Henry C 304
Hale, Stephen F	Jones, Robert T
Hall, Bolling 243	Jones, William G 412
Hall, Dixon 110	
Hancock, F. A285	Kelly, John H 502
Handlev, W. A509	Kelly, Moses 291
Hannon, M. W	Kelly, William 350
Haralsen, Wm. J 235	Kennedy, John S 569
Hardaway, Robert A 516	Keyes, Wade 304
Hardee, Wm. J	King, Porter 495
Harris Ptolemy T 576	King, William R 211
Harris, Sampson W	Kilpatrick, John Y 583
-	

# INDEX.

PAGE.	Mevay, Hugh
Lane, George W 364	Meek, Alexander B 421
Langdon, Charles C 397	Milfort, Leclerc 17
Latham, Milton S 514	Minerals 80
Law, E. M 342	Minor, Henry 261
Lawler, Joab 537	Mobile Bay, Battle in 381
Lawler, Levi W 538	Modawell, W. B 498
Lea, Columbus W 491	Moody, Young M 378
Leadbetter, Danville 431	Moore, Andrew B 490
Lee, Herry C 492	Moore, David 352
Lefebvre-Desnouettes, Charles 374	Moore, Gabriel 349
Leftwich, Jabez	Moore, John 497
Lesesne, Joseph W 410	Moore, John E 303
Leslie, Wm. P 444	Moore, Samuel B 500
Levert, Octavia W	Moore, Sydenham 265
Lewis, Dixon H 330	Moren, E. H
Lewis, David P	Morgan, John H
Ligon, David G	Morgan, John T 225
Ligon, Robert F	Morrissett, John 443
Lindsay, Robert B	Mudd, William S
Lipscomb, Abner S	Murphy, John 439
Lomax, Tennent 476	Murphy, Wm. M 261
Lowe, William M	
Lyon, Francis S 375	) · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Lyon, Francis G 170	Musgrove, Wm. H 141
Mabry, Albert G 223	Neely, Philip P 429
Madison Station, Capture of 348	Nooe, John A 256
Manasco John 572	Norman, Felix G 190
Manly, Basil 562	Nott, 'osiah C 407
Manning, Amos R 427	Norwood, John H 285
Mardis, Samuel W 519	
Martin, Abraham 453	Oates, William C
Martin, Alburto 272	Oliver Samuel C 450
Martin, James B 543	Oliver, Samuel W 195
Martin, Joshua L 559	O'Neal, Edward A 302
Martin, Peter 560	Opothleyoholo 18
Martin, William B	Ordinance of Secession 62
Mason, Wylie W 344	Ormond, John J 557
Masons, Order of 88	Osceola 337
Maury, Harry 420	Owen, George W 373
Mauvilla, Storming of 176	Parsons, Enoch 442
May, Patrick 260	Parsons, Lewis E
McAlpine, Solomon 261	Parsons, Silas 360
McCall, Daniel A 145	Payne, Wm. W
McClung, James W 359	Pea River
McConnell, Felix G 538	Peck, E. Woolsey
McGillivray, Alexander 24	Pagues C C
McKee, John 552	Pegues, C. C       222         Pelham, John       156
McKee, Robert 230	Perking Constanting
McKinley, John 297	Perkins, Constantine
McKinstry, Alexander 423	Perry, Horatio G
McLemore, Charles 162	Perry William P
McMillion, Lemuel G 290	Perry, William F
McRae, Colin J 416	Peters, Thomas M
McSpadden, Samuel K 169	Pettus, E. W
	Pettus, John J 324

. 1	PAGE.	P.	AGE
Phelan, James	369	Saffold, Reuben	214
Phelan, John D	471	Samford, William F	317
Phillips, George	218	Sanders, John C. C	
Phillips, Philip	406	Sanders, Joseph	205
Phillips, William S	219	Sanford, H. C	167
Pickens, Ezekiel	216	Sanford, John W. A	473
Pickens, Israel		Sanford, Thaddeus	398
Pickett, Albert J		Sansom, Emma	
Pickett, Richard O		Saunders, E. W	221
Pickett, William D	t t	Scott, Charles L	
Pickett, William R		Scott, Robert G	
Pleasant Ridge, Skirmish at		Scott, Robert T	28/
Pope, Burwell T		Seibels, John J	450
Porter, Benjamin F		Selma, Storming of	
Posey, Sidney C		Semmes, Raphael	416
Powell, Ezekiel A		Semple, Henry C	400
Powell, James R		Shalley, Charles W	409
Powell, Levin		Shepherd, John W	201
Powell, Richard H		Sharmed Wm C	911
Pratt, Daniel		Sherrod, Wm. C	
Prince, Thomas McC		Shields, Benjamin G	
Productions of the State	i	Shorter, Eli S	127
	I	Shorter, John Gill	120
Pryor, Luke		Shortridge, Eli	530
Pugh, James L.		Shortridge, George D	
Pushmataha	16	Sims, J. Marion	
Raid, Streight's 139,	166	Slose, Joseph H	
Railroads of the State	78	Smith, Henry D	299
Rains, John	375	Smith, Neil	173
Ralls, John P	251	Smith, Robert H	
Raoul, Nicholas		Smith, Washington M	220
Rapier, Charles W		Smith, William	360
Rather, John D		Smith, William H	508
Rather, John T		Smith, William R	
Reavis, Turner		Snodgrass, John	
REGIMENTS		Spanish Fort, Siege of	
Religious Bodies		Stallworth, James A	
Reporters of Supreme Court		Stansel, M. L	
Requier, A. J	1	Starke, A. W	
Reynolds, Benjamin		Stewart, George N	
Rice, Greene P		Stone, George W	
Rice, Samuel F		Stone, L. M	
Richardson, William		Storrs, John P	
Rivers of the State		Storrs, Seth P	
Robinson, Cornelius		St. Paul, Henri	432
Roddy, P. D		Sulphur Trestle, Assault on	
Rodes, R. E		Sykes, F. W	309
Rose, Howell		m :: 01 1	
Ross, Jack F		Tait, Charles	
Ross, Walter		Talladega, Battle of	
Royston, Young L		Taylor, John M	
Russell, Gilbert C		Taylor, John T	
	1	Taylor, Joseph W	
Saffold, Benjamin F	215	Tensas	
Saffold, Milton J	215	Terry, Nathaniel	.322

# INDEX.

PA	AGE	P	AGE.
Thornton, Harry I	262	Weissinger, George	489
Thornton, James I		Wellborn, William	125
Tohopeka, Battle of	547	Wetmore, Thomas B	229.
Toulmin, Harry	575	Wheeler, Joseph	
Toulmin, Theophilus L	403	White, Alexander	226
Town Creek, Fight at	307	White, John	537
Tracy, E. D	367	Whitfield, Newton L	564
Troup, George M	574	Wiley, J. McCaleb	505
Tunstall, Thomas B	122	Williams, George W	280
Tuomey, Michael	567	Williams, James	285
Tutwiler, Henry	2.75	Williams, Marmaduke	
Tyler, Robert	480	Williams, Price	552
University of the State	551	Williamson, James S	239
Van Hoose, Jesse	557	Williamson, Peter	
Waddell, James F	1	Wilson, Augusta Evans	
Walker, Abram J		Winston, John A	
Walker, John W		Winston, William O	
Walker Leroy P		Withers, Jones M	
Walker, Percy		Wood, S. A. M	
Walker, Richard W		Wood, William B	
Walker, Thomas A	153	Woodruff, Lewis T	
Wallace, James B		Woodward, John J	
Walthall, R. B		Woodward, Thomas S	
Ware, Robert J	449	Woodward, William	
War Record	586	Woolsey, B. M.	
Watkins, John	195	Woman's Heroism141,	
Watrous, Daniel E	520	Wynn, J. H. J	323
Watts, Thomas H	460	Yancey, Benjamin C	168
Weatherford, William		Yancey, William L	461
Webb, Henry Y	272	Young, Bird H	548
Webb, James D	272	Young, Elisha	377



-

.

. 

